History of Roane County
West Virginia  JUL 20 1944

FROM THE TIME OF ITS EXPLORATION TO A. D. 1927

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF UTAH 27173

WILLIAM H. BISHOP, ESQ.,
of Spencer, W. Va.
Member of the West Virginia Historical Society
DEDICATION

To the hundreds of pioneers now in their silent graves, whose lives and labors made this country a good and safe place in which to live and left it to a posterity who now in grateful appreciation of those lives and labors, contribute to the expense of publication of this book which speaks out for the dead their story, redounding in honor to the living. And to Gertrude, wife of the author, mother of his posterity, and to that posterity, this work is graciously dedicated.
INTRODUCTION EXPLANATORY

I have saved material for this History of Roane during many years.

In January, 1926, I set to work to put my saved material into typewritten manuscript such as printers can make into pages and chapters of a book.

It is now March, year of our Lord 1927, when I am writing this, the last of some eight hundred pages; during these fourteen months I have done little else but search and write.

Have taken no secular holidays, nor trips away except those taken to Jackson, Kanawha, Wirt and Wood Counties, where I examined county records for dates and other facts and assurances necessary to perfect some paragraphs.

I have had by me for reference three books each of which bears the title, "History of West Virginia," being that one by Virgil A. Lewis and that by "Maxwell and Fast," and one "Semi-centennial History of West Virginia."

Have also had by me "Wither's Border Warfare," Charles McKnight's "Our Western Border in Pioneer Days," and the latest, "Our Border Settlers," by L. C. McWhorter, to all of these I here pen grateful thanks for what each gave us. Though they pass over this country "as the soaring eagle," often alighting at Point Pleasant, elsewhere on the Ohio or on one or other of the Kanawhas, they have touched us only in the facts of the residence here of Jesse Hughes' wife and some of his descendants; much cries out from between the lines and tells its story of Indian occupation before Jesse Hughes explored this nature's treasure land and recommended it to his friends and family, the first of the Anglo-Saxon here.

Having completed this History of Roane, in subjects and facts of general interest, usual in county histories; in contemplating the work it was apparent that some of those pioneer heroes are now
only represented by posterity who are dull diggers of "dough," who have neither appreciated their ancestors nor cared for a history of our county.

On the other hand, those nine chapters left in oblivion's maw the names of those hundreds who came a little later, or were among the first but never needed or sought public place or preferment though of high deserts, and whose descendants are today among the county's strong men in public affairs, sensible of the worth of their ancestors and will read this history and commend it to their children.

So, to make equitable balance, Chapter X was written, which recounts the places and achievements of those efficient but modest and un clamorous ones, including the names of mothers and wives.

And for this additional outlay of labor and expense we make those hundreds of thousand of dollars invested in grave stones speak out. Dumb stones in obscure places, by this Chapter X, each tells the world its story.

The reader having an interest in any particular name among the makers of county or district may follow it into Chapter X and here see more of the men, in connection with whose name is often an interesting story of or bearing on county history.

There are no paid-for biographies in this book; but each is the author's own story of so much as he could gather about these forefathers.
JESSE HUGHES

First white man to explore the regions between the Kanawhas.

“Not of heroic mold.” But unmatched in judgment, persistence and valor.
SKETCH SHOWING LOCATION OF ROANE COUNTY WITH REFERENCE TO THE RIVERS AND MOUNTAINS.

The dotted line from mountains to the Ohio: North 55° West, was declared by Act of the General Assembly of Virginia, in the year, 1777; "All on the south of said line shall be Greenbrier County." In the year 1784, it was enacted that all on the north of said line "Shall be the county of Harrison."

The starting point of the line was the corner of Augusta County on the line of Botetourt County.

Augusta and Botetourt Counties had been formed, the latter from Frederick, 1769; the former with Frederick was made in 1738 from the county, Orange which had been established in 1734. "Westward from sea to sea, to the uttermost limits."
Sketch of boundaries and streams of Roane County showing location and extent of the parts taken from Jackson, Wirt, Gilmer and Kanawha to form Roane County.

Section north of an east and west line through Spencer drained by Reedy and Spring Creek was off of Wirt.

Section in northeast as far south as the mouth of Beech was taken off Gilmer.

Southeast section drained by Pocatalico and Big Sandy was taken off Kanawha.

Southwest section including Trace Fork and Gandeeville, thence to W. R. Goff residence at Spencer and south of the first Wirt County line was taken off Jackson County.
CHAPTER I.

EXPLORATION AND FIRST KNOWLEDGE OF THESE PARTS BY THE WHITE MAN.

These parts of the country between the Kanawhas became known to the white man, not as a result of an exploring party coming out, or sent out for purposes of exploration, but grew out of experiences on excursions or return from excursions of men of Greenbrier and Monongalia countries, who at times of depredations in their countries by savages of the tribes having their homes west of the Ohio, took routes through here in order to intercept the marauders at their river crossings, or returned by these routes when their business on the Ohio was completed.

Indians making an incursion by way of the Great Kanawha trails usually returned by the Little Kanawha or Monongahela and Middle Island trace; from the point where Clarksburg is they reached the Ohio by the Middle Island or “Tyler Trace” route, in about forty-five miles. Experiences of the Indian fighter taught him to pursue by a route that enabled him to intercept and be waiting the approach of the foe.

The Indian trails up each of the Kanawhas were the great Indian thoroughfares from the Ohio River to the seaboard, and after the white man’s ax had made them were preferred by the Indians.

So long as there were Indians in Ohio south of its center these trails on the Kanawhas must be avoided by the lone man or small party of white men making their way from the Ohio back to Greenbrier or the Monongahela. So, the many trails between the two Kanawhas were used by the white man for the purpose of pursuing and intercepting marauding Indians and by which to more safely return, whether after such pursuit, or when their terms of service at one of the many military forts on the Ohio River ended.
Thus men of the Monongahela, North Carolina, and Russell and Tazwell Counties of Virginia learned of this spot, some possibly as early as 1765. In May of that year, the first expedition of Anglo-Saxon soldiers and explorers left Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh) in two bateaux descended the Ohio.

"On the 17th they passed the present site of Wheeling; on the morning of the 10th they were at the mouth of the Muskingum River, and the same evening they camped at the mouth of the Little Kanawha River."

"At six o'clock on the morning of the 20th, the journey was continued to the mouth of the Hockhocking River, where high winds compelled them to encamp.

"On the 21st they were at Letart Falls, where they found buffalo, bear, deer and other kinds of wild game in such abundance that they killed from their boats as much as was needed."

The foregoing is quoted from Lewis' "History of West Virginia," page 109; quoting again from the same book, page 11, something of George Washington's trip on the Ohio in the year 1770:

"On the 17th they arrived at Fort Pitt, of which place Washington says in his Journal:

"The houses, which are built of logs and arranged in streets are on the Monongahela River and I suppose may be about twenty in number, and inhabited by Indian traders."

"On the 20th, accompanied by Captain William Crawford, Joseph Nicholson, Robert Bell, William Harrison, Charles Morgan, Daniel Randon, and a boy of Captain Crawford's, in a large canoe they descended the Ohio. On the 22nd they encamped near the mouth of Cross Creek, now in Brooke County, West Virginia."

"The voyage continued and on the 27th they reached the mouth of the Little Kanawha, passing which they encamped on the Virginia shore, near the present site of Harris' Ferry, now in Wood County. Proceeding the next morning, near the present site of Bellville, they found Kiyashuta, a chief of the Six Nations, and a hunting party who were encamped here. With these Indians our explorers spent the night."

"The next day they reached the mouth of Sand Creek, now Ravenswood, in Jackson County. Washington described the land here, and adds: 'At the mouth of this creek is the warrior's path to the Cherokee Country.' "
I have quoted the foregoing to assure the reader that what I will write about these trails is well considered. The men of Virginia, the Greenbrier or Monongahela needing to return from anywhere on the Ohio to one of these settlements mentioned, would start in parties; if from the mouth of the Great Kanawha they would come up to the Letart trail, this led them across hills to Mill Creek; thence eastward up Mill Creek to its head; this is now the west end of State Route No. 5; here the party separated, or could do so, those bound for Greenbrier taking somewhat southward through the rolling lands of the upper branches of the Pocatalico, passing where Gandeeville later was established by Uriah Gandee, though of the Monongahela men; thence the Greenbrier men passed to Big Sandy near its Three Forks; thence crossed to Elk at mouth of Big Otter; thence to the Greenbrier.

Or, leaving the Ohio at the mouth of Sand Creek, where Ravenswood now is, they ascended Sand Creek, almost due east to its source; thence crossed through the head branches of Reedy on what is now State Route No. 5, to Spring Creek, where is now the City of Spencer; or by way of the Three Forks of Reedy, out the head of its eastern or left branch to Spring Creek again at the “Cold Spring” now in the city of Spencer, within fifty feet of State Route No. 14, and within one hundred and fifty feet of State Route No. 5, intersecting here; thence the party would likely proceed together on the old Indian trail, now State Route No. 5, to where now is Arnoldsburg on the West Fork of the Little Kanawha, at which place the Greenbrier men went southeast by the head of Big Sandy to Elk River the place first mentioned; the Monongahela men pressed on eastward, crossing to the Little Kanawha at what is now Glenville, thence up that stream and over onto the Monongahela. This old Indian trail from the Monongahela to the Ohio at Letart Falls, now State Route No. 5, was improved as early as 1825, by having logs cut out and “the same made a good bridle path.”

We must conclude that the knowledge and fame of these forests spread to the Greenbrier, Monongahela and Virginia at once after the battle of Point Pleasant, 1774.

Messengers and runners to and from Dunmore’s division would most likely take the isolated and safer route which lay through here, with no deep streams to ford and no circuitous detours on
account of high knobs or windings of rivers. So with parties of
Lewis’s army at Point Pleasant.

A man from the settlements on the Monongahela or Potomac
whose duties at Point Pleasant were at an end would undoubtedly
make his way back home over this between-the-rivers route.

Jesse Hughes was an independent scout of Lewis’s army, and
the one man of that army who certainly knew these trails as best
for a lone man or party of scouts.

All the historians of border activities agree that Jesse Hughes was
the leader of the small party who first set foot in the Little Kanawha Valley; that, as early as the year 1772; besides it is confirmed
in biographs of early settlers of that valley, men of Gilmer County
and men of Calhoun County; substantiating, that in recognition of
that service the chief affluent of the Little Kanawha was named
“Hughes” River.

Thus knowing this country and having experienced the ravages
by the dread malaria of the Ohio low lands at that time, it was
most natural that Jesse Hughes would speak of this safe retreat
and recommend it to his acquaintances and urge it on his children
and other relatives. Hence the Gandees, Bonnetts, and Tanners,
and all others of those first ones to arrive here.

So we see how it was these men of Greenbrier and southwest of
east Virginia, and the men of the Monongahela and northwest of
east Virginia, made known to the world the safety, fertility,
salubrity and desirability as a place for tranquil homes, both sides
of the country now called Roane County.

The harmony of circumstances and movements of men and
women who first established homes, reared families and made this
county, force us to the conclusion that chief among the explorers
and choosers of this locality out of the vastnesses of unoccupied
country for founding homes, is Jesse Hughes of the Monongahela.

And who was (is) Jesse Hughes?

Out of the many achievements of Jesse Hughes as a pioneer,
neighborhood-defender, scout and Indian killer ’twer difficult to
choose for his description what our space in this kind of book will
allow.

The oldest historian, DeHass, awards some pages; Wither’s
“Border Warfare,” several more pages; Lewis’s “History of West
Virginia,” several pages; McKnight’s “Our Western Border,”
twenty pages and the most recent writer, L. V. McWhorter's "Border Settlers of North Western Virginia from 1768 to 1795," copyrighted, 1915, awards a whole chapter of his book to the "Life of Jesse Hughes"; so important does this last author deem it, that he makes "The Life of Jesse Hughes" the sub-half of his title page.

And "The half is not yet told." Lewis in his history quotes exploits of Jesse Hughes as told by the grandson of Jesse Hughes, Frederick Gandee, of Gandeeville, in Roane County. There are several descendants of Jesse Hughes in this county, through his daughter, Massie, wife of Uriah Gandee, first settler near the divide between the Kanawhas, which spot and crossroads has ever since been designated "Gandeeville." And with this daughter of Jesse Hughes, Grace (Tanner) the sweetheart of Jesse's youth, the wife of all his strenuous years, the mother of all his children, spent the last ten or fifteen years of her aged life.

The collateral relatives of Jesse Hughes are numerous in this county, being descendants of his sisters, these are the Tanners, Bonnets, Alkire-Holswades and Alkire-Wolfes. Among the men of the Tanners, the name "Jesse" is revered and frequently bestowed; among the women, the names Grace and Sudna appears in each generation; Sudna, being that sister of Jesse's who became the wife of Colonel William Crawford. The old Virginians pronounced the final "a" of the name Sudna like it was "er," and we hear it as "Sudner Tanner," "Sudner Miller" and "Sudner Carpenter."

One of the Bonnet family here has the old powder horn used by Jesse, just a large old cowhorn having a squirrel skin stretched over it and dried there, which added to its quality of keeping the powder from drawing dampness in dew or rain. It is treasured and handed down from generation to generation.

Any of the Gandee family will readily relate any or all of the stories of the prowess and manner of Jesse Hughes thus far published, with others besides.

With all this resource, I shall not add another to those already published, though renown awaits the author of a hitherto unpublished story of such heroic achievements as those of Jesse Hughes, amounting to from one to a dozen in each of the nearly forty years solely devoted to driving Indians and protecting his neighbors and their property.
He was always "A free lance," in personality and actions the nearest approach to the knight errant of the Middle Ages that America has produced.

Except that he was even above the knight of the Middle Ages in authority and loftiness of purpose; the knight errant was amply supplied by some government or great lord, his patron, with parchment of power, and funds and equipage necessary, convenient and luxurious, and he sallied forth all in impressive colors and glittering precious metals; but Jesse Hughes needed no parchment of authority, the clamor of an outraged neighborhood conferred authority upon him in tears and pleadings that he restore to them the captured father, mother, brother or sister, or avenge their horrible murder by the lurking savage. He took no time to await conveniences or luxuries; knowing this, the survivors of such a catastrophe ran as if by instinct to Jesse Hughes—the man who could—"the can man" as Thomas Carlyle calls such a man, explaining further that such was the origin of the word "King" and his institution as well.

In all the writings we have no full description of the personal appearance of Jesse Hughes, something about his size by one; "about middle size not of heroic strength, but well knit and of great agility and endurance." "More fleet of foot than any Indian that ever lived," says another. "Wary and of the best judgment of the ways of men and of Indians." "Eyes like a painter's" says another, from which we infer he may have had brown eyes; another author who knew Jesse Hughes personally mentions "his auburn locks."

I, the writer of this, have known several of the grandchildren of Jesse Hughes and some families of great-grandchildren and have observed that in complexion the majority of them are of the Norse blond: hair very light in color and having the pink-white skin. It may be that in Jesse Hughes his prowess was directed by some atavistic spirit of a remote Viking ancestor.

In McWhorter's history, "Border Settlers" by a descendant of the McWhorter family, long neighbors of the Hughes family on the Monongahela, it is stated: "Thomas Hughes, Senior, settled on Elk Creek, in (now) Harrison County, West Virginia, killed by Indians on Hackers Creek in 1778. Leaving as remembered, a daughter, Sudna, who married Captain William Lowther, another daughter
who married Alexander West, and two sons, Elias and Jesse."

"Jesse Hughes, son of Thomas, was born in 1750; settled on Hacker's Creek in 1771-72; married Miss Grace Tanner in the year of his settlement there; became one of the most famous scouts and Indian fighters of all the west."

"DESCENDANTS OF JESSE HUGHES"

"Martha, born in December, 1773, captured by the Indians December, 1787; returned from captivity December, 1790; married Jacob Bonnett in 1792, a brother of John Bonnett who was killed on the Little Kanawha—and lived all her life near West's Fort, now Jane Lew."

"Martha left a long line of descendants on Hacker's Creek: Some of the best families of the valley, including the Bonnetts and Alkiers."

"Sudna, married Elijah Runner, lived and died near Sandyville on Big Sand Creek, Jackson County, West Virginia."

"Elizabeth, married James Stanley; lived and died on Mud Run, a tributary of Big Sand Creek in Jackson County, West Virginia."

"Massie, born on Hacker's Creek, 1778 or 1787, married Uriah Gandee; lived for a time near Sandyville, Jackson County; in 1823, moved to where Gandeeville now is, in Roane County, West Virginia."

We add here that Massie (Hughes) Gandee died at Gandeeville, and was buried there in the Gandeeville Cemetery. Her grandson, Jacob Gandee, recently pointed out her unmarked grave situate beside that of her mother, Grace (Tanner) Hughes, wife of the renowned Jesse Hughes. We set up a field-stone at the head of Grace's last resting place, having on it—rudely chiseled—the name: "Grace Tanner Hughes."

Resuming our quotations from McWhorter's:

"Nancy Agnes, married George W. Hanshaw; lived and died on the banks of the Ohio River at the mouth of Turkey Run, Jackson County, West Virginia."

"Louraney, married Uriah Sayre; lived in Meigs County, Ohio."

"Thomas, lived many years on the Ohio River below Ravenswood."

"William, married a Miss Staats; lived and died on Mill Creek three miles below Ripley."
“Jesse Hughes, Jr., married Miss Susan Mock in 1800.”

We are told that within the last few years the organization, The Daughters of the Revolution, have erected to a grave pointed out as the last resting place of the remains of the renowned Jesse Hughes, in a cemetery next above Ravenswood, a small monument to the memory of Jesse Hughes. Yet the descendants of Jesse who live here maintain that he was not buried in that cemetery.

The United States authorities in charge of the pension office at Washington denied to Jesse Hughes a pension as a “soldier of the Revolution”; not denying his long services, but preferred to treat them as a voluntary contribution to the public weal. Though he at that time was aged and needy, no longer able to serve with the lavish hand of the “American Knight Errant” of his former days.

ONE OF THE HISTORIC STORIES OF THE KILLING OF JESSE HUGHES’S FATHER AND THE FATHER OF HIS BROTHER-IN-LAW.

COL. WM. LOWTHER.

“In the latter part of the following April (1778), a party of about twenty Indians came to the neighborhoods of Hackers Creek and the West Fork. At this time the inhabitants had taken refuge in Wests Fort on the creek, and in Richards Fort on the river; and leaving the women and children in them, during the day, under the protection of a few men, the others were in the habit of working upon their farms in companies, so that they might protect themselves from Indian attack.

“A company of men being thus engaged, during the first week in May, in a field * * * on Hackers Creek, some fencing, others clearing or plowing, and being somewhat separated, they were unexpectedly fired upon by the Indians, and Thomas Hughes and Jonathan Lowther were shot down.

“The others being incautiously without arms fled for safety. Two of these number (having the Indians between them and Wests Fort), fled towards Richards Fort, as well for the preservation of their own lives as to give the alarm. The inmates, however, had been apprised that the enemy was at hand. Isaac Washburn (who had been to mill the day before on Hackers Creek) when returning to Richards Fort, near * * * was shot from his horse, tomahawked and scalped. The finding of his body had given the alarm,
and they were ready on their guard before the arrival of the two men from Hackers Creek.

"The Indians left the neighborhood without doing further mischief, and the whites were not strong enough to pursue them."

Let the reader observe: the Indians were not followed, and contemplate the effect on Jesse Hughes, so highly sensitive, yet without official authority.

"In June of this year, three women went out from Wests Fort to gather greens in a field near by, and while thus engaged were fired upon by four Indians lying in wait. Only one shot was fired, the ball passing through Mrs. Hacker's bonnet without hitting her, and the women ran for the fort, giving the alarm.

"An Indian in pursuit, having in his hand a staff with a spear at the end, thrust it through Mrs. Freemen, and then cleft the upper part of her head with his tomahawk and carried it off to secure the scalp. The screams of the women alarmed the men at the fort; they ran out and fired at the Indians, without effect. Although not in time to save Mrs. Freeman, the firing served to warn the men who were out, of their danger and they quickly came in.

"Jesse Hughes and John Schoolcraft, in making their way to the fort, saw two Indians standing by the fence so intently watching proceedings that they managed to go round them and enter the fort without being discovered. Hughes, securing his gun immediately started in pursuit, followed by Charles and Alexander West, Elias Hughes, Jesse's brother, James Brown and John Sleeth; hearing one of the Indians howl like a wolf (a signal among the savages), answered him, and the men proceeded in the direction from whence the sound came.

"Running to the top of the hill they saw two Indians coming toward them in answer to their signal, Hughes fired and one savage fell, the other taking to flight. The now fugitive sprang into the thick bushes, and while they ran around to intercept him, he came out by the way he had entered and escaped. The fallen Indian had in the meantime recovered his feet and made off, and although they tracked him some distance by the blood which flowed from his wound, a heavy rain commenced falling which soon obliterated the trail and they were obliged to give up the chase."
Ever afterward when an Indian barbarity was committed Jesse Hughes followed, whether as leader of a party or not he pursued in the forefront; at one time—as related—the party with him halted at the Ohio River, and declined to cross into that unmolested stronghold of the savage.

Jesse told them he would cross, he would kill an Indian or two, return and overtake them on their return home. He crossed, and he brought back the usual evidences of savages having been killed.

It was in the cold December, 1787, when Indians usually cuddled about their home fires, and were not expected, that they made the raid on which they carried away Martha, Jesse Hughes's eldest daughter just budding into womanhood, from which captivity she was relieved only after three years of horrors.

The number of killed and carried away captive from that sparcely settled valley ran into scores; the father of the famous Felix Grundy, of Tennessee, companion of President Andrew Jackson, being one.

After the surrender of a few tribes to the expeditionary force of Pennsylvanians and Virginians at Brushy Run of the Muskingum River, in the heart of the Indian country—dates I can not be sure of from the author's style of giving days and dates omitting the year. (P. 157.) Quoting from McKnight’s “Our Western Border,” page 157:

“About two weeks were spent at this camp, exchanging messages with relation to prisoners, who were now being daily brought into camp.” * * * “By the 9th of November there had been delivered of Virginians, thirty-two males and fifty-eight females and children, and of Pennsylvanians forty-nine males and sixty-seven females and children, a total of two hundred and six. A hundred more were in the hands of Shawnees, which on account of those owning them having gone on a distant expedition, could not then be delivered, but they were solemnly promised early in the spring at Fort Pitt.”

Any man with red blood in his veins, duly acquainted with the circumstances of Jesse Hughes's times, finds himself not only approving his exploits, but in spite of teachings of Holy Scripture, admiring him and therefore interested in his family, companions, and their descendants who chose these, at that time safe and secluded forests between the Kanawhas, and the making of Roane County, this excellent part of this sovereign State.
ROANE COUNTY, ITS LOCATION, DRAINAGE, ELEVATION, TEMPERATURE.

This county lies about midway between the Kanawhas, and consists of the rolling lands of the western slopes of the Alleghenies, its western boundary within sixteen miles of the Ohio River; between the 88th and 89th degrees of north latitude; its center three and one-half degrees longitude, west of Washington, District of Columbia.

Its area as given by the State Geological Survey, 686.2 square miles; its population in the year 1920, 20,129; estimated population for this year, 1926, 20,130; its mean elevation above sea level, that of the City of Spencer, 719 feet; its lowest levels at Reedy, 684 feet; its highest point a knob in the southern part of the county, 1,250 feet; its annual rainfall, 40 to 60 inches; its temperatures such that there is seldom more than four to six days so cold as zero, Fahrenheit; and its hottest days, some few days in mid summer, when the thermometer shows ninety degrees in the shade; many of its years are marked by absence of any frost between the twenty-fifth day of April and the first day of November. Never any fogs and exempt from malaria—"Bandit of the backwaters, murderer of the marshes."

Its area is drained, mainly, by five large streams, or small rivers and their branches, as follows: Its northern parts by Reedy, Spring Creek and Henrys Fork, all flowing into the Little Kanawha; its eastern parts by the western branches of the Henrys Fork of the Little Kanawha; its southern parts by the Big Sandy and its branches flowing into the Elk of the Great Kanawha, and the Pocatalico emptying its waters into the Great Kanawha below Charleston; on the west a small portion of the county's area is drained by streams flowing into Sandy and Mill Creeks emptying into the Ohio, all of which streams have their sources near the center of the county, where their many little branches spread out like the rays of a palm leaf fan, their points at the water-shed between the Kanawhas, from whence they, flowing toward the main stream, unite and unite to form it; each of these smaller branches has a name important, because by names of the streams the location of lands are designated on maps and in deeds of conveyances, and
therefore the description given on the county assessor's land books enables a land owner to know whether or not his several tracts of land are saved from forfeiture for non payment of taxes.

Names of the numerous branches of these main streams of the county are given severally in the chapters of this History on the Districts.

WHEN THE WHITE MAN CAME.

In the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred, the sun in his course looked down on that part of the terrestrial sphere we now call "Roane County," vivifying in season its dense forest as seen by Jesse Hughes in 1774, and yet undisturbed by the white man, except in the years 1785 to 1795, then by the foot fall and voices of the surveyors of Albert Gallatin, John Savary do Valconlon in the Southern part, and of William Tilton in the north.

Though our mean annual rainfall is given for recent years as forty to sixty inches, the gigantic size of our great oaks, yellow poplars and chestnut trees, in the days of being felled for lumber often elicited the remark: "This land is fertile, but from the size and age of this tree, in some ages past we must have had greater rainfall and longer seasons to grow such trees."

MINERALS.

The first explorers of this territory so far as concerned in minerals, were interested only in the precious metals, and of course reported the country as destitute of valuable minerals; for in their day, however they might have been impressed with the nearness of the Indian oil of the Burning Spring, to them it was deemed of little value. Of this we treat in its chronological place in this work.

THE FLORA AND FAUNA.

The trees of the forest, named in the order of their use by the first settlers and their importance for lumber later, are: The Yellow Poplar (Liriodendron tulipifera) often 150 feet high, six feet in diameter three feet above ground, and making five saw logs of twelve feet length, the smallest twenty-two inches in diameter, all straight grained and free of knots; the Cumumber (Magnolia acumi-
nate), the timber which never season checks, used for bowls and troughs; the White Oak (*Quercus alba*), almost as large as the poplars, the only American oak of this latitude finding a European market, as equal to the best ever there; Black Walnut (*Juglans nigra*); Chestnut (*Castanea dentata*), sometimes three feet in diameter, and fifty feet without knot or limb, the settlers delight for fence rails because it split and worked so easily; Yellow Pine, often two feet in diameter having clear timber for first fifty feet; the Linden or Basswood (*Tilia Americana*), a tree often as large as the chestnut, so plentiful that its bloom was the chief source of "wild honey" found here; the Chestnut oak (*Quercus prinus*), important because its bark was the main source of tannin for leather makers; the Black Cherry (*Prunus serotina*), its wood of a brighter red than any other known; taking as fine a finish as best rosewood, used for furniture; it was exhausted in the county some twenty years ago; a white Ash, often twenty inches in diameter, making as many as four twelve-foot logs for sawed boards, strong and taking a lustrous finish; a swamp Ash of the toughest kind not so large; the Beech usually about the size of the Ash, growing on both bottom and uplands, seldom failing to produce its good nuts each year, which constituted the main winter food for every kind of animal or large fowl of the woods, in late years a source of much useful lumber; the sugar Maple of large size and often in dense groves, the "sugar water" of which was the main source of sugar used by the first settlers, it grew on best of soil and the large groves no longer exist in the county; the Red Maple (*Acer rubrum*), distinguished from the sugar maple by its coral colored berry-like bloom, the earliest flower of all the forest, furnishing plentifully the first food of the season for the wild honey bees; this tree grew to a size for lumber for the cabinet maker; it also produced the birdseye lumber and the curly maple wood used by the turner and the beautiful stock of the huntsman's rifle: Described in the Chapter, Town of Spencer.

There was plenty of large and finest black Locust used for wagon hubs and never-rotting fence posts.

There were two others of the oaks: the Black oak and the Red oak, their woods differing from the White oak in its extreme light-
ness, and never warping in seasoning, it was favored for clapboards and shingles, being also as durable in the weather as any cedar.

On the creek bottoms, everywhere, grew the Sycamore or Plane, only exceeded in size by the poplars described.

Elms of two kinds: The Black Elm, not so plentiful, but of good workable size, now everywhere as a spreading tenacious second growth. The Slippery Elm (*Ulmus fulva*) of drug lists, 40 to 80 feet high, straight and clear of knots the first two-thirds of its height; it was much prized for its inner thick bark, richer in albumen than flax seed and much more easily used; Slippery Elm tea and Slippery Elm poultices are even yet often mentioned in fireside conversations. The great Buckeye met with along the streams, the whitest and lightest when seasoned of all woods, yet never much used, its nut spheres having a dehiscent brown-yellow leathery covering, splashed with red on the sunward side, fall to the ground late in September casting out two to (sometimes) four nuts an inch in diameter, irregularly round, somewhat flattened on one side, having a clear white spot where it was fastened to its casing, brightest chestnut brown, shining as if it had been burnished and varnished, lying on the ground it easily reminded one of the great eye of the buck; these are not edible for man or beast, though it is said one side is always “sweet and good,” I have never found that side; these nuts always have been deemed poisonous to cattle; these only eat them by way of sort of accident, grazing the early spring herbage they sometimes wind in the top of a recently sprouted buckeye, the large, swollen and tender nut hanging to the stem is thus eaten, which after some hours manifests itself in staring eyes and unsteadiness on the legs, often followed by death of the animal.

The smaller trees and bushes of the forest are numerous and interesting in many ways: The Dogwood and the Red Bud variegate and allumine all the the forest in early spring, and announce—the Dogwood first—“Time to plant corn,” the Red Bud, a little later is seen in dense clumps as large as haystacks, colossal mounds of purplish pink. These are followed by the Azalea Americana, a shrub one to two feet high, bearing flowers in density, bright orange-yellow or varigated pink and white, it is commonly called here “The Honeysuckle”; it is sometimes found in profusion covering a half to an acre, or scattered over three or four acres on south hill-
sides and where the larger timber has been killed by fire or storm. I am not persuaded to state that the Black and Red Haws now found here are indigenous. We have the Juneberry or Service, much sought for its fruit, the earliest known here. The Whortleberry or “Huckleberry” on the drier or sandy soils fruits every year. The Calycanthus is met with; it is six to eight feet in height, several growing up on the same stool of roots, its liver-colored flowers the most fragrant of all blossoms, the tuberose not excepted; its flower grows close to the branch and is about one inch in size in each of its three dimensions.

**NATIVE PERENNIAL PLANTS.**

Mentioning these in the order of their mention by the first settlers we have: The Ginseng, its dried root, then a source of ready barter for powder and lead, at twenty-five cents per pound, now quoted on the market at fourteen dollars a pound grew here larger and more profusely than any other place on earth, thus far recorded; the Rattle Weed of two varieties (Black and Blue cohoshes); the May-apple (Podophillen). The Golden Seal or Yellowroot and the Seneca Snake-root; all these of well understood medicinal potency, except the Ginseng. Of others, attractive because of their pretty flowers, we have the Lady Slipper or Moccasin flower in deepest woods and thickets, this is an American orchid of brightest yellow in color and in size about two inches long, thus named locally because of its resemblance in form to an Indian lady’s new moccasin; it is yet found here; there is also a small Iris of the blue flag variety both in flower and blade; it is not more than one inch in size, on a plant about six inches long, reclining on the ground; it grows in beds of some yards in extent near the banks of brooks, and permanent springs.

There were several varieties of the Fern family. The most common grow in upright tufts in rich soil of creek bottoms and coves or deep hollows, about two feet in height; also equally distributed but preferring the drier soil was the Maiden Hair Fern (Adiantum) with its black metallic wire-like branches, so delicately beautiful though often eighteen inches high. The Beech-droops or Broomrape (Broomrape Virginiana), prized as a remedy in cancerous affections. Jack-in-the-Pulpit, Indian Turnip (Arum Macul) and
fungi of many varieties. These named, were in common use as medicines, each of which was a specific.

The centuries of written discussions between the advocates of mineral medicines and the "Herbalists" had produced botanists among these first settlers, the like of whose botanical knowledge is not equaled today anywhere outside lecturers on chemical botany in the higher schools.

The fertile clay loam of the hills and sandy loam of the creek bottoms that brought forth and maintained the magnificent trees
Of the forests, the shrubs and perennial plants, also sent up each year, beneath those trees or among those plants, from seeds maturing the previous year, countless varieties of plants, named and un-named, useful and unuseful so far as yet discovered.

Of those useful and well named was the "Peavine." The Peavine of these woods, examined individually, showed itself as being a very delicate little vining plant; its vine threadlike; its leaves much like those of the common variety of garden pea but the color of the bean leaf; however, en masse as it grew on rich flat land or still richer coves it presented a dense profusion, matted thick and heavy, "waist deep to shoulder high"; cattle, horses and every variety of grazing animal fed on this peavine of the woods avidly and with the relish and benefit like such animals in best of clover.

It grew everywhere and every year; it was the main support of the bison, elk, deer, wild turkey, grouse and the numerous seed-eaters of smaller animals with which the woods abounded. But my classing the native peavine as an annual, is vehemently questioned.

In my boyhood days—fifty-five years ago—I have waded or breasted my way through it to find and bring home the cows, but I never examined its roots or seeds, and am now unable to state definitely its manner of continuing its existence from year to year; whether it comes each year from seed dropped the preceding year, or springs up each year, like its second cousin, the clovers, from a biennial or perennial root, is the question for which I here venture no answer; it came, however, unfailingly.

That it is a legume and well named I am convinced; could settle the question myself by a trip of not more than a mile into one of the patches of woods yet everywhere remaining in this locality, but as so many authors have "passed up" the question unanswered, I am here doing the same; the recollections and views of persons whom one thinks know all about this peavine, is interesting.

For myself, I have examined such books on botany as are to be found in the limited private libraries of the city, and such other books as mention the subject: the encyclopedias, and dictionaries, but in all such books the manner of the peavine continuing its existence is not given.

In the past week or two, I have interviewed some twenty clear-headed old men of the observant and well-informed class, born
and brought up in this county of parents, natives of this western
slope of the Alleghanies, and in almost every case where there were
two or more present when the question was asked, a dispute among
them followed.

Three answers were in most cases given: one, that this well-known
peavine of the woods came each year from a hardy root which lived
through winters like clover, sending up its bunch of vines early
each spring; another, that the crown of the perennial root sent out
each year many small short runners on the end of which a seed was
formed near the surface like the common peanut, which sprouted
up each year; another, that the peavine bore profusely each year
pods that ripened, sprang open and scattered their small brown
peas—little more than one-eighth of an inch in width and length—
that germinated early in the spring, producing the year’s crop.
The intelligence with which all these views were maintained, leads
one to believe that all were right, and that there were two or more
varieties of this peavine.

GAME ANIMALS, BEASTS OF PREY AND SMALLER QUADRUPEDS.

The buffalo—American Bison—was here in such numbers as to
constitute the principal interest of the white hunter as late as the
year 1774; the largest compilation of information on the subject of
the buffalo, and which gives us the best vision of buffalo in these
forests in which it left its deep-worn paths that served the pioneer
for road, is that of L. V. McWhorter’s book, “Border Settlers
North Western Virginia,” page 379. We quote from his
quotations:

“In dealing numerically with the Trans-Allegheny buffalo, there
was one factor that has never been properly considered. The
animal was a lumbering beast, lived there the year round, and its
numbers, especially in winter, must have been greatly decimated
by the innumerable packs of timber wolves which infested the vast
wilderness. Young calves and isolated individuals fell an easy prey
to this voracious fleet-footed carnivora; escape by flight was impos-
sible. Waddell testifies to their former great numbers, their
scourge to the western settlers and bounty paid for their scalps.”—
“Annals of Augusta County,” pages 22, 42.

“Easily hunted, the buffalo became practically extinct soon after
the advent of the white man on the western waters, and allusion
to it by the chronicles is casual. It was a century before the more wily, tenacious elk was exterminated in the Alpine-like regions of the Alleghenies. The following data on the subject is from the Draper manuscripts, L6B46-49 Wisconsin State Historical Society; ‘The Buffalo or Bison in West Virginia,’ from Geological Survey of Kentucky, ‘The American Bison,’ by J. A. Allen, 1876.”

“One of the earliest references to the existence of buffalo in West Virginia is that contained in the journal of the Rev. David Jones, who, in 1772, made a journey to the Indian tribes west of the Ohio River. Under date June 18, 1772, he writes: ‘Went out to view the land on the east side (of the Little Kanawha) to kill provisions. Mr. Owens killed several deer and a stately buffalo bull. * * * ‘Here are great abundance of buffalo, which are a species of cattle, as some suppose left here by former inhabitants.’ ‘Buffaloes are well-known to have existed on the Monongahela, and throughout the region between this river and the Ohio, over the area drained by the Little Kanawha, Buffalo, Wheeling and other small tributaries of the Ohio, where is said to have been much interval or open land, and thence southward to the Great Kanawha. As already noticed, there is abundant evidence of its former existence on the sources of the Kanawha, extending to the head of Greenbrier Rivers, thence eastward, at times at least, over the sources of the James.’

“Gallatin states that in his time (1784-85) they were abundant on the southern side of the Ohio, between the Great and Little Kanawha. ‘I have during eight months lived principally upon their flesh.’

Taylor R. Stump, of Calhoun County, in his family mention in Hardestys, says his grandfather the first settler in Gilmer County, about 1788, killed a buffalo on Steer Creek of that county. There is a tradition among the descendents of William and St. Clair Hammack that a buffalo was killed on Pocatalico, about where Gandeeville now is, by a Summerfield, the first settler of that name on upper Pocatalico.

Tradition also has it that the great Elk, larger than the English Stag, was numerous here and driven out at about the same time of the extinction of the buffalo or a little later; his huge antlers, often seven feet in spread, tip to tip, cast every year, were frequently found by the first settlers of the county. Jonathan Wolfe,
who came with Samuel Tanner's family, first settlers on Spring Creek, is credited with having killed the last Elk here. The antlers of this last elk were kept about from place to place; sometimes left lying on the common, so late as the year 1883, when someone nailed them on the wall at the flouring mill at Spencer. The antlers were possibly in the mill when it burned down, year 1907.

KANAWHA ELK

The difference between the Deer and the Great Elk was seen in the larger size of the Elk; "often fifteen hands in height at the shoulders, weighing six to nine hundred pounds"; and did not have that tooth of ivory between his upper incisors and molars like the Wapiti or Rocky Mountain Elk, and the antlers more palmate than those of the Wapiti.

Numerous large wolves, bears and panthers contested stubbornly the settler's advance. The wolf, a large species next in size to the great "timber wolf" or gray wolf of the Rockies and Prairies adjoining, was so destructive on domestic cattle that his destruction was of first necessity; the settler killed him in many and ingenious ways: by gun, trap and poison; the big "steel-trap" was the main reliance; they caught him in pens also, each of which was a heavy log construction on plan of and in shape of a log hut, having a "triggered" door which closed when the wolf passed in to get the
bait; another but smaller one on same style was “set” by being hoisted from the ground far enough to allow the wolf to go in-under, supported on “figure-four” triggers. It may be stated that the wolf was extinct in these parts by the year 1830.

The panther of these parts was the largest of the felidae of this continent; described by many as “twelve feet from tip of nose to end of tail; having a head as broad as that of any large bull dog.” The last of the “painters”—as the settlers called this huge and dreaded cat, was killed on Green Creek in Harper District country, about the year 1850, by Henderson Harper. While a small boy, about 1870, with eager listening ears, I heard Henderson Harper tell about these last: three of them, “an old mother and her two younger companions about nine months old.”

WOLF PEN

Every large stream in the county has a branch named “Wolf Pen.”

The panther has left a reminder in the names of several places where he was encountered, killed or fled from: “Panther Knob”. Almost every district has its “Panther Knob” and its “Wolf Pen”.

Though it was so awe inspiring there is no record or tradition of the panther having killed any human being in these parts; it was feared for what it could do rather than what it did do. It sought no encounter with man; when surprised or suddenly come onto, it behaved as if the sight or odor or both, of man, was sicken­ing or disgusting. If it could get away unseen it made a rapid flight, but if the man was close when first seen, it disdained to turn
and flee; but crouched on the ground, snarled, laid back its ears, lashed its tail threateningly; if the man neither approached nor fled, the panther would turn about in crouching manner, looking back over its body and giving occasional snarls, creep out of sight; once believing itself out of sight, it is said to bound away in long leaps.

Two other animals of this cat kind were here: the catamount and the wildcat; the former just a larger kind of the wildcat. The wildcat of this country was a bobtail variety; gray tabby striped, dimly however, having white under parts sprinkled with small black spots; the larger of these cats was about two feet in length from tip of nose to root of its stubby tail; seen making its way through the woods it appeared a long animal, yet its legs were so crooked and limbered down that when it stood up in fight it was taller than the red fox; it had the broad head of its tribe; great teeth and retractile sharp claws of the cat species; they were here and hunted so late as 1880.

We cannot be sure there were two varieties of the fox: the red and the gray; Reynard the red, likes the vicinity of farms. The indigenous fox was the gray fox; it was numerous here until about the year 1882, when the last of them, especially in Reedy, were found and soon caught. This gray fox, in addition to being of a different color from that of the red fox, was a shorter but somewhat heavier built animal than the red fox; it kept to the ridges and far away places.

We are persuaded that the red fox is a descendent of the European—English or Scotch—fox, brought here and turned loose by the cavaliers for sport purposes east of the Alleghenies, from whence it has made its way here. Persons now living remember that the red fox was seldom seen here prior to the year 1860; by 1885, it was often spoken of "my hounds were after one of those old red foxes few dogs can catch or run into a hole". Now, 1926, it is so numerous as to be a pest, while no gray fox is here. The Americanized Encyclopedia Brittanica, encourages the above view as to the red fox (vulpes fulons), designating the gray fox as canis vulpes Virginianus.

Other animals found here were: the otter, beaver, but not in great numbers; in great numbers were the raccoon, opossum, mink, weasel, a few skunks, it increases with brush and fields; rabbits of large size, clean gray with white underparts and tail, "Molly Cot-
tontail”; three varieties of squirrels: gray squirrel, ground-squirrel with its striped sides and the flying squirrel; a large wood rat: clean blue-gray in color as distinguished from the “old dirtyback wharf rat” now here; these came from Europe by way of ocean-crossing ships, thence up the Ohio; it appears to have destroyed the native rat; there was and is the large ground mole of the softest fur ever touched, it has large hand-like front feet, white and without arms; only wrists attaches the hands to the body; several smaller moles, or short-tailed field mice some persons called them.

The large mole was a beauty; it appears to be much rarer now. Those of these woods were some five inches long and their fur the brightest and finest in the world.

Of the flying squirrel, there are some interesting observations: In size it is smaller than the gray squirrel and larger than the ground squirrel—about the size of the common rat; it has soft fur, gray-brown on the back, light buff beneath and on underside of its broad tail; has the shape of face and large eyes of the gray squirrel, and is nocturnal in habits; it cannot fly; its name so suggesting is on account of its gliding ability. The little fellow leaps into the air from some tree on a hill, spreads far and wide all four of its legs, to each of which the skin of the body is so attached near the feet, that it gives the animal such comparative width and so flat horizontally, that once in the air, it glides like a shingle or cardboard, guiding itself by its broad, flat tail and direction of its head; so moving through the air it has been seen as it launched off one hill-top to alight against the body of a tree on the other hillside far on a lower level, and an eighth of a mile distant; its alighting being gently and without shock or force; this it appears to manage by directing its course upward some distance away before reaching its objective, thus coming to its alighting tree trunk, head upward.

There was the “groundhog,” “woodchuck” or marmot of a large size, the same that hibernates for the winter months, supposed to sleep and fast during the time; such as I have helped to dig from their holes in those hibernating months, were found plentifully supplied with a store of grass, twigs and budded leaves, evidently carried into the retreat in the late autumn; the truth of its “lying dormant the time and coming forth fat and fine,” belongs with the assertion of its views of the weather.
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

BIRDS BETWEEN THE KANAWHAS

Over these primeval woods through which no gleam of even the smallest patch of ground was visible, often soared the golden eagle, the great turkey buzzard and daily the big hen-hawk.

The buzzard nested here sometimes, but its regular home was farther southward; the eagle was more a wanderer; it never poised far up on the sky making those even circles with no apparent wing movement, like the buzzard and larger hawk; then as now, these last two were topics of conversation mainly because of the mystery of such “soaring”.

The great American bird, the turkey, was here in large flocks, to be had for the shooting and that for many years within sight of the settler’s home; at the fireside, the turkey hunter vied with the deer hunter in tales of “bringing home the meat”. There were, as yet, several kinds of owls, large and small; the great horned owl, commencing at nightfall with his “who-hoo-hoo-ho-ah”, was here in large numbers, the darkest depths his eleusium; that hoot borne in the murmuring roar of the big forest, resisting gentlest of winds, is never forgotten.

There was the grouse or pheasant in large numbers, a bird midway in size between the bantam and the Shanghai of the poultry yard. The quail also was here. The pigeon, then a bird of mystery, and no longer here after the year 1886, was here in the fall of the year as a migrant in such numbers, that it strained our credulity to listen to tales by old men, of the coming and passing of these birds. A few still wandered by, going Southward as late as the year named, when the writer killed some occasionally; such a beautiful creature is never forgotten by the curious or other person of average human sympathies; it was slightly smaller than the domestic pigeon; in several points of size and color, it was midway between the homing or barnyard pigeon and the turtle dove, but it had a more iridescent blue-green-red of the neck, and had some white feathers about the tail, not seen on the turtle dove.

It came when the pokeberries and others, last of the season’s berries, were ripe and red; flying high, the heavens sprinkled with them as far as the eye could see, with a generous number of stragglers and food seekers alighting to feed and rest—which they never seemed to need—but all stopping at nightfall to roost in company, in the same forest, and striving for the same tree,—even the same
bough. In a place thus selected they congregated in vast flocks of millions; crowding on all the branches of all the trees, great and small, of one to two or three acres in extent; these were called "Pigeon Roosts"; some three or four places and small streams of this county bear the name "Pigeon Roost," because of having been used as a general roosting place by these birds on their migrations. Such vast numbers of edible morsels, and so easy taken, naturally invited hungry man to come; so, as soon as generally known, the whole country must go and see, and get his share; for they were splendid for both cook and gormand.

I relate here one story of such a pigeon roost, told me by a native: Thomas Tanner, age eighty-eight, who was one of several persons who visited one of such roosts about five miles out from where the city of Spencer is now; I quote him:

"It was about the year 1854, we went, several of us, made more than one trip; each man provided himself with a meal-bag, its bottom corner and one of its upper corners tied together, it was swung around the neck under the left arm 'short-pouch fashion'; every one of us knew he could get as many with his hands as he would want to tote home. So we got there about nine o'clock at night; on nearing the place it sounded just like a windy rain-storm in the woods; they were so crowded on every branch of some two or three acres of trees, that here and there, every once in a while, a branch would break, bringing to the ground most of its load of birds; these joined those yet searching for an alighting place, filled the air all about our heads; one had to shout loud if he had anything to say to his nearest companion; they made a noise like a roaring in the head, they were so thick all about us; so! All one had to do was to reach out and grab them on the fly and stick them in the bag; this we did, breaking their necks or heads with thumb and finger; one scamp was caught biting their heads off with his teeth; we drove him out of the company."

But, only a few years after the year just mentioned, this migrator of such interest and beauty ceased to come; twenty years later many said it ceased "all at once"; which was not quite correct, but it ceased altogether we know by the year 1885. Theories as to its disappearance were long advanced, and often in groups of men, it would be remarked that "whence they came and whither they went must remain an unsolved mystery." However:
Our naturalists now give a convincing account of both whence it came and why it ceased, by stories of the rise of the large cities on the Great Lakes, in whose markets, about the year 1886, wild pigeon squabs were marketed by the barreifuls from its brooding woods on the lake shores, where both pigeons and woods were swiftly destroyed about that year.

Another bird that attracted attention, especially of the boy, was the large woodpecker or "Log Cock"; this bird was a little larger than the common crow; doubly attractive because of his loud cackling whoop or call, and for his plumage of equal black-and-white bars and spots, and his head crowned with a two-inch pointed tuft of the redest feathers,—a blazing red of the very essence of scarlet, crimson and cardinal; the squirrel hunter's shotpouch of the old percussion cap days was usually adorned with one of these blazing scalps; it was a harmless bird, a valuable bird in nature's balance.

There was the whippoorwill, myriads of it in its season; a bird of the night; who can ever forget it! how 'ere distant he wanders, adding to the mood of the sleeper, intensity of the grave or the gay in which he then dozed. No spring night of any of this country is well described without mention of this nocturnal's energetic call, song or conjugal assurance to his mate, whichever you choose to call it.

Here were the two variety of orioles, the common, and the Baltimore in his bright livery of kings yellow with the black shoulder straps; this is the bird that swings its nest by long strings to an outward twig of a tall tree at a dizzy height.

Of songsters the greatest is the wood thrush, everywhere, thanks to its good sense it is here yet almost domesticated; the robin red-breast; the catbird; the cardinal or redbird; martins and swallows; two or three kinds of jays; the bluebird, and wrens everywhere; the tu-weh, or tu-reen, or "squank"; the titmouse, and finches of infinite numbers and varieties of every size, some scarcely one inch in length; the song sparrow, the red-wing blackbird (Merle); all of these and several other varieties were here at the time man broke the forest; each never varied from its hereditary work; there are those keepers of the air, such as the night hawks or bullbat, the whippoorwill, martins and swallows; keepers of the ground, such as the robin and tureen; keepers of the bark, among which are wood-
peckers, sapsuckers and others; keepers of the leaves: finches from
the ground to the topmost twig, and keepers of the lower branches
and of the upper branches.

"Don’t kill the birds!"

REPTILES AND FISHES

Snakes were not so numerous nor of the kinds to be much of a
menace to human invaders of the forest; though the diamond rattler
and a less conspicuously marked variety was frequently met with;
sometimes of a large and strong body—often four feet in length—
and its deadly poison fangs and certainty to strike when crowded
on, caused it to be much feared and often talked about; though
tradition relates many tales of persons bitten and lingering long
near death in the awful agony, actual deaths were few; even yet (1926) an occasional rattler is encountered and his slayer
never fails to tell of his adventure; the copperhead, or copper
snake, is no less poisonous than the rattlesnake, it was here in equal
or greater numbers than the rattlesnake, but never so large, it is a
worse biter than the rattlesnake; the latter is said to slide away
if it has the fair opportunity before it deems itself challenged, but
the copperhead is said to delight in surprising a victim; it has now
become a field snake, along with two varieties of the viper; the blue
viper or "spreading adder" and the spotted adder.

There was the black snake, a numerous denizen of the woods,
often seven feet long, and the swiftest serpent of the forest; he
easily caught and swallowed squirrels and small rabbits. This was
done more by stealth than chase, we rather believe; it would swallow
a setting of hen eggs; it climbed trees. I have myself seen one go
in and out a knot-hole in an oak which was about forty feet from
the ground, the whole trunk of forty feet nearly perpendicular
and without knot or limb; this his snakeship accomplished by slow
process of lapping his long body spirally around the tree trunk
and inching himself forward and upward, round and round the
tree; the black snake of this woods had not fangs, like the poison
ones, and its small hooked many rows of teeth inflicts only slight
scratches; but it was a fighter; this the boy who has thrown a stone
at one when coiled and defiant, has learned in terrified flight, pur-
sued a short distance by the menacing black streak behind; a hen
protecting her chicks from one of these made a fight worth seeing.
In the streams were many new-leather-brown water snakes; these bear such striking resemblance to the black snake that they should be classed as the fisher variety of the woods black snake; how it catches its fish I cannot say, but it is often seen carrying one, while gliding on the water. There was sometimes met with in the woods a large, smooth-skinned lizard, new-leather brown, with a red head; a formidable looking reptile, but it never bit any one so far as any one knows; it was called the "Thunder Puppy"; was often seen in trees; there was a small gray lizard, about five or six inches long, an insect eater, friendly and curious, and very swift in flight; there was also another small lizard, about the same length of the gray one, but slenderer, of such brilliant green and yellow stripes, that it looked important and was feared, though none ever bit any person so far as reported.

The land tortoise was seen occasionally, attractive because of the large yellow-and-black diamond-shaped spots into which its shell is divided. There were, and are yet, a large variety of the loggerhead turtle in the streams, and the soft-shell variety of so much as ten inches in diameter, are seen on the lower reached of the larger streams.

FISHES

Ours never were trout streams; but the fishing was excellent. In the lower parts of the larger streams were found in the pure, crystal, shaded waters, the pike, often two and a half feet long, they ceased to come from the Kanawhas after the forest was cleared out, in such numbers as it did while the waters were pure and shaded. A clean catfish existed here and is here yet, sometimes of five-pound weight. The black bass and green bass were the fisherman's delight, but the small boys and girls of the first settlers found profitable delight in the numbers of sunfish they so easily caught, at any time with any kind of bait. About the year 1880, the Little Kanawha was stocked with a variety of white shad, growing to a length of about nine inches, and almost as wide as the sunfish; these gradually worked up Reedy Creek, Spring Creek and the Henrys Fork to our county, and added much to the fisherman's catch; these are no gamsters, one of them when hooked comes out of the water like a shingle on the line; and is always larger than it was supposed to be when it bit and was thrown out.
The suckers appeared in shoals on the riffles in the Spring in large numbers, varying in size from six inches to fourteen inches in length; these were gotten at night with gigs in the hands of waders, carrying large torches made of long splints of pitch pine; this fish would force its way up into small streams, mere brooks, and within five miles of their very sources on the ridge.

INSECTS

The entomology of Roane County, as it was and as it is, has its interest and its lessons. It is not at this time what it was at first, and before its balance was disturbed by movements of the white man.

How perfect must have been the balance to allow such forest growth! This balance was in the numbers of the insects carnivora as against the herbiverous insect on which it so industriously fed. Did you never think, that, but for the spiders and ants and hornets the leaf eating insects would consume every green thing of forest and field in mid summer?

Of the spiders (Arachnidae) there were several classes; of sizes from the great grass spider: an inch or so in spread, down to mere mites; their numbers and distribution on ground and in trees marvelous. Of the ants, often classed with the Hymenoptera, the first claimed attention was the large black ant of the woods, three-fourths of an inch in length, it could kill and carry off a caterpillar or cut-worm; also, there were ants in great abundance everywhere of every size, down to what looked like mere specks on the leaves or rocks; every kind of them visited the remotest bough of the tallest tree in its,—to the tree—valuable work.

The wasps and hornets of which last the old “bald hornet” that makes the big lead-colored nest seen hanging on a branch, is remembered, and is still with us; these though fond of sweets are killers and devourers of other insects first; I have seen a large hornet kill and carry away a large locust, jarfly (the cicada).

The “snakefeeder,” called also “dragon fly” patrolled the streams and dense damp places feeding on mosquitos; with its double pair of wings, it flies backwards or dashes to one side with speed of a bullet.
Ground beetles (*Coleoptera*) were numerous, especially the "Bess bug" or "Betty bug", the pinching bug found in decayed logs in damp woods—it was always deemed harmless; not many Elators, or "snapping beetles" existed, the larva or worm of these is the wood worm that bores the holes in green timber; in these latter years they appear numerous, of every size from the one that bores a hole one-quarter inch in diameter to those so small their holes look like pin marks; it is their work that has well-nigh destroyed all the locust trees of the county, and that attack young fruit trees near the ground. Beetles have their larval state we call worms, these, of course, were found in due proportions, including those that metamorphose into moths and butterflies, aerial forms of celestial beauty, in every size, from midget Fritillaries to that of the great Luna Buckeye, Cynthia and Regal, of some five inches in spread of wings.

Honeybees were here with rich stores of honey in the hollow trees when the white man arrived, these were a black variety, of about equal weight of the Italian yellow band, but of shorter form. We are informed by the Americanized Encyclopedia Brittanica, that these bees are Asiatic bees and spread from importations; it would be interesting to know whether this valuable honeybee reached this forest from those landed at New Orleans, or whether they swarmed across the Appalachian mountains at Greenbrier county, or through the Potomac Gap. They were here, however, before the white man, with rich stores for him to find and take. In fireside tales of great grandchildren of the first settlers, of which there are many yet in the county, tales of the "beehunter" and of cutting "the bee tree" are an interesting part of tales of old times. Tales of washtubs full from the hollow of a big branch of a great poplar, or of forty feet of the hollow of a great chestnut tree, "full clear up".

The whole area of the county was singularly free from the wood tick: that animal pest of the South, its absence made this the best place in the world for deer and no doubt accounts largely for its thriving here so much better than elsewhere. In short, the noxious insects of this locality were almost nil in the beginning.

They have since come in such numbers and varieties it would be tedious to relate here. The first and worst of which was the "Tent Caterpillar," at first feeding only on the quince or currant; so habit-
ual was its only place on the currant, that it was many years called the "Currant worm". It now claims every tree and shrub; it was likely imported here in the currant or quince; late frosts are our main protection from it. The next bad insect was the "Horn fly," a fly that looks like a small house fly; it settles about the base of the horns of cattle, feeding on the soft pulp of new growth under the hair; it is a blood sucker with a needle-like proboscis; it reaches right through a sock or tight clothes; it swarms on the cattle day and night, camping in small clouds on their broad sides where it creeps under the hair against cold and storm. This pest was unknown here until the year 1891; this fly was brought here in the first old boxcars that came in on the railroad about the year 1891.
GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY.

The geology, mineralogy and marks of supposed prehistoric human habitation of this territory are dealt with in the several chapters of this work devoted to respective districts of the county and Chapter IX: The City of Spencer.

However, the petroleum, exceeding in importance all other known minerals of the county, is described in a paragraph in this Chapter I, commencing on page ( ); that being its place in the chronological order of events of development and growth of the county.

For convenience of the reader it is repeated here that prehistoric mounds or tumuli,—small ones,—are found in Spencer district and at the Town of Walton.

Flint "arrow" points, "spear" points, "scrapers" and "Celts" or stone hammers, are found; at points in all the magisterial districts, and appear to belong to a thin or shallow strata of "white" clay;—that is, the shaped, sharp, polished flints are in this strata; but the coarse ones, said to be of an older age, are found in a deep strata of red clay; both are found in creek bottoms, but we allow they have been dropped there in movements of erosions.

"Mastodon teeth" have been found on Little creek, two miles north of the City of Spencer. These are of the usual size: three and a half inches long, having a diameter about the same, weighing three quarters of a pound.

THE "TRACK" ROCK OF WALTON

This is a great sandstone in which, thirty-five years ago, were numerous tracks or impressions of cloven hoofs, varying in size six by seven inches down to two inches, and like they might have been made by hoofs such as those of a gigantic ox or by buffalo, calves or deer, including three having the appearance of having been made by the moccasined foot of a human giant.

"These moccasin tracks were five inches broad and fourteen inches long, and three of them three feet six inches apart, after each other, as if the giant had strode across the rock when its material was in a plastic state." The imprints of feet of the form of the dog was also among them. With the exception of the "man" track, they were too numerous to make out the length of
stride of any one of the passers. Such is the description of the rock thirty-five years ago, with the further claim then, that many more used to be there.

For the purpose of this article we visited this rock two weeks ago; second week in February, 1927.

It lies one mile and a quarter northwest from the town of Walton in a low gap in the ridge between the head of Big Creek and a small run emptying into Pocatalico at Walton, and on the old, or first county highway from Walton to Gandeeville.

The rock is an outcrop of a sandstone strata of about eight feet in thickness, or two or more stratas of that kind of sandstone lying one on the other. The ages of erosion have obliterated the whole strata in the gap leaving protruding this part in which are the tracks. The old ridge road turned in the gap and lead up over most of the surface bearing the tracks; the road is changed now so it passes the end of the strata, some two feet of which are slowly disintegrating into brown sand that strows the road at that place.

We did not find the moccasin track, but the others are there; shallow and dim mostly; seven or eight of the largest are yet plain; four of these are so located as to leave the impression that the same largest animal made them while moving across the rock; the outlines of these fade out so there remains only the concave impressions of the pair of pads of each great cloven foot attended by hind toe impressions somewhat deeper and next the pad-impressions, all four distant from each other in about the same proportions of extent of those of the ox, except the hind toes appear to have sunken in deeper in proportion than such impressions made by the bovine of our present age.

We made five "shots" with our camera on these and left the film with the city photographer here, but he was not instructed as to possible obscurity of the tracks in the picture, so threw the films away as failures. Said "he could see a great rock, the surface of which appeared, the near half about forty-five degrees steep, the upper half being about five degrees incline; a six-inch ruler appeared each time." We had laid this next the track to show its size.

We do not deem the effort to get a picture worth another trial. Some geologist, seeing this, may visit this place and feast his mind on paradoxical speculation.
In the "West Virginia Geological Survey, Report on Mineral and Grant Counties, 1924," page 730, is given a description and tracks on a rock found near Hampshire, West Virginia, and is illustrated by an accompanying picture. These appear to have been made by dog-shaped feet. The foot-prints are at least four or five inches in diameter of a circle that includes the foot-pad proper and adjacent prints of five toe-pads.

The opinion of the Yale professor to whom this Potomac track rock—or picture of it—was submitted, is two pages in length. The last half of his first paragraph we quote: "It proves to be unquestionably of organic origin and may only be interpreted as representing the spoor of some ancient denizen of Carboniferous time."

But an old woman or a child may ask with qualified question: "If the tracks were made when the rock was soft sand or mud, it must have gotten covered pretty soon after being made or rain would have obliterated them." It must have been "seasonable" with large areas of solid soil, else there would have been no hoofs.

An additional perplexity is seen in the Walton track rock, because three or four of those largest hoof tracks with hind-toe marks, are on a part of the rock the plane of the surface of which is thirty degrees inclination with no indication of skewing, sliding or tearing the surface in which they appear; those in a solid part of the other place of tracks of the same size and appearance are on a surface the plane of which is almost level.
THE FIRST SETTLERS, WHO THEY WERE, HOW THEY LIVED, LOVED AND LABORED.

Who the first settlers of Roane County were, from whence they came and in what part of the county each founded a home and family, grown members of which in happy accord with later arrivals cleared away the mighty forests, drove out the wild beasts, made it into cultivated fields and homes, amalgamated into social communities and organized themselves into the sovereign county of districts, villages, towns and the city, is all told elsewhere in this volume.

It is appropriately said here, that though they came from the North, East, South and West there was so much uniformity of race and heredity, intellectuality, morals and religion, that from the very first they moved in harmony and resulting confidence in each other that made possible the admirable achievement in so short a time. They were most all descendants of English, Irish and Scotch of the seaboard colonies, and of the Protestant religions; families from Greenbrier County and counties of the Monongahela Valleys in the majority.

There were no refugees from justice nor criminals among them; many of them were children or grandchildren of heroes of the Revolution, and many who had been soldiers of the War of 1812 with their knowledge and experience for counsel in times of war's alarms; a few who were the children of staid loyalists of King George III, who stopped on their way to Canada in other places West of the mountains, and remained, their main fault being that they prized peace above war; all had credit at home and abroad, this we know from our public records that show financial credit granted in Pittsburgh, Baltimore and Philadelphia; and many installments of the purchase money for lands were paid as agreed in those cities and in New York.

They were educationally able to manage their business, public and private with certainty and independence, and they did so.

Some were descendants of the heroes of "border warfare" such as the Greathouses, Wetzesls and Hughes's; of these, Jesse Hughes, brother-in-law to the famous Col. William Crawford of the Monongahela country, was the most intrepid and capable; he was the first
to explore the Little Kanawha River, when in pursuit of Indians, later descending it with produce from head of the Monongahela settlements. In the “History of Colhoun County,” Hardesties recites “It was in the autumn of the year 1772—that William Lowther, Jesse Hughes and Ellis Hughes left their home near Clarksburg, coming to the Little Kanawha near where Glenville now is, were the first white men to explore this river, and his name was given to one of its larger branches;” “Hughes River” ‘that this, though a smaller one of his many heroic exploits, might be forever remembered. Jesse Hughes first “spied-out” this spot between the Kanawhas and recommended it to his wife’s people: the Tanners, as a desirable home for them; and his wife and children, though arriving some twenty years later, are buried here, of this we write further in the chapter: Walton District.

Much of this first settling was by groups of relatives: In Curtis District: the Carneys, Parsons, Hardmans, Burdetts and Thomassons; in Geary: Drakes, Keens, Ross’s and Wrights; in lower Geary: Gearys, Ashleys and Asbornes; the Naylors; in Harper: Harpers, Bishops, Hunts and Taylors; in Smithfield: Looneys, Vineyards, Kings, Ferrels, Chapmans, Youngs and McGlothlins; in Spencer District; the Boggs, Vandsals and Depues; Tanners, Millers and Carpenters; Greathouses and Wrights; Runyons; Poffs; and a little later, the Springstons; in Reedy District: the Stewarts and Boards; Carneys and William Roach; the Seamans and Burdettes, Fleshers and Chanceys; in Walton: Vineyards, Looneys, Gandees, Lowes, Summers; the Hammacks, Whiteds and Droddys.

These came: brothers and brothers-in-law; sisters and sisters-in-law, with their sons and daughters, many of whom were already grown to manhood or womanhood, as shown by frequent marriages soon after arrivals; there are family stories of the arrival of young men not of any of the family party of any of the groups, who “followed HER:” Captain Ingrahm quit the sea never again to ride the wave, married and stayed; he left the vocabulary of his part of the county much enriched with language of the sailor, and to the county’s citizenship, he left sons and daughters of remembered gallantry and beauty. The New Englander came with his respect for the Sabbath, and insistence of an earnest to close a bargain, and love for many acres of land; a deed of record in Jackson County, book No. 1, page 425, shows Hiram Chapman
conveys to Henry D. Chapman, September 6th, 1842, 33,520 acres, lying across the center of the county—East and West; of this, further in the chapters: Smithfield District and the City of Spencer; with these Chapmans also came the New Englander: John W. Spencer, afterward Captain Spencer, whose name is memorialized in that of the magisterial district of Spencer.

The importance of giving all these names of early settlers lies in the fact that their descendants and a few of others not just now called to mind, are the persons yet supporting and doing the business of the county; most of them of the third and fourth generations: A great place for the scientist to study heredity; a few of such descendants, however, are unworthy of their illustrious ancestors, holding on—giving nothing for public welfare except such sums as are wrung from them as public taxes.

At the time of breaking into this dense forest and pushing it back with home-making, here between the Kanawhas, settlements along the Monongahela were some forty-five years old; Fort Clendennin—now Charleston, and Point Pleasant, each about forty years old; Belleville and other places along the Ohio, including "Neals Landing," now Parkersburg, thirty years old, and Beauchams Mill, now Elizabeth on the Little Kanawha, and where Glenville now is, had flourished some twenty years; the energies and big hearts of our first settlers regarded all these not at all distant neighbors, and they visited and traded with each other accordingly.

As early as 1835, Peregrine Hayes was felling the forest and making an extensive farm at Arnoldsburg only sixteen miles from the first settlements on Spring Creek, and less than half that distance from settlements along the Henrys Fork in what is now Smithfield District.

Ephraim Bee, of Doddridge County and of Glenville, contemporary of Peregrine Hayes and his partner in many a deal, owned large tracts of land in this country at the time; grand old gallants were both of these, and their witicisms and exploits figured many years in the coloquies of the early settlers.

The early settlers of Roane were imbued with high appreciation of prospects here; they were men of means; John Boggs came with his family from Greenbrier County, bringing with him some twenty negro slaves; he gradually sold all these; they proved unprofitable
in this kind of country; and the white man found delight in working.

It took some thirty days work with mattock and ax to make one acre of land ready for the first crop; the larger trees were not removed the first year; they were "deadened" only; this was done by cutting a shallow girdle around the trunk about waist high; this effectually prevented such a tree from leafing out and shading the
crop; it dried out under the summer sun, many branches falling to the ground by the next Spring afterward, at which time or the second year after, the tree was easily burned and its removal completed; this was the usual course pursued in making a farm out of the forest; in addition to clearing, fences were made.

Splitting rails as Lincoln did, and building fence, such a fence was called a "Worm" fence.

Workable quality of "cuts" or logs were not the same; a gum or curly maple was almost impossible to sever; some oaks were cross-grained and difficult, but always the large chestnut was the rail splitter's delight.
DOMESTIC ANIMALS.

All knew before coming that they would not need beef, mutton or pork, the place abounding in deer, turkey and grouse, but horses, cattle, sheep and hogs were brought. The horse was indispensable, oxen needed, sheep a necessity for wool for clothes, and bacon was always in demand at the seaboard and along the Ohio River settlements and was not a bulky freight and was a source of certain remuneration.

The range of the woods with its succulent herbage mainly the indigenous legume, the peavine; and the annual heavy mast of rich nuts, the same forage that grew and maintained in such plenty in former days the buffalo and the elk, and still the deer in large herds and turkeys in flocks would, of course, be equally supporting food for such domestic animals.

The cattle and sheep were turned to the woods with bells on the necks of the old leaders, grazing animals always have such leaders among them, and however far one animal fed from the herd, it never for long neglected its attention to the clangle or tinkle of that bell; when the sound of that bell subsided to a faint tinkle the wanderer suddenly felt lonesome; or if no longer heard, such strayed one rushed in abandoned haste in the direction where last heard.

Horses and cattle were searched out each week and given salt where found, if they had not been accustomed to come home for it; this “salting” kept them acquainted with their owner and their home; the hog was not so easily controlled; he had a proclivity of “returning to the wild” precipitately; his independence and viciousness when he had declared independence were phenomenal; the settlers brought here the English Berkshire, a breed that grew large. Each owner of a drove of hogs on the range had his own private mark on each one; these marks—the same for hogs, sheep and cattle—were often registered in books of the county court, thus giving an exclusive use of it to its claimant; the marking was done by cutting in the ears of the animal one or more notches, “bits,” “splits,” “holes,” or taking the tip off one or more of the ears; many variations were thus made, and a description of an owner’s “Mark” might be, “An under bit in the right and upper bit in the left” or more complicated as “Smoote crop of the right, swallow-fork and underbit in the left.”
Usual scene of part of Stock Pens at Spencer about last of August, 1923, and of each of some thirty shipping seasons next before. The shipment of cattle, alone from here, 1925, was $500,000 worth.
The most careful raisers of such hogs usually captured all sows showing prospects of farrowing, and kept them in pens until her litter could be castrated and marked. It was impossible to take a sow alive when she had young pigs in the woods. Fireside tales of bringing in the hogs for butchering in the late fall of the year, were usually as full of gallant adventure as the old world “Boar Hunt,” or of feats of danger and thrills as a tiger hunt in India: A pen covering about one quarter of an acre was built of heavy split rails and six feet or more in height, the top pieces well tied; from this a long wing of the same kind of fence was built on each of its sides extending away, each on a hillside so his hogship must have an uphill leap if he got over, diverging so the drove might be more easily got started in down some ravine or brook, along which the now entrapped angry fighting drove was forced by men and dogs. Such a drive was an event in its neighborhood; men came to help, out of a sense of a duty, and adventurous youth with his dogs came for the pure sport of it; sometimes men or youth were seriously wounded in an encounter with a vicious hog, and it was a rare occasion on which there were not several dogs disemboweled.

Their sheep were of the tall Roman nosed, white faced smooth legged South Down breeds—a range and mutton variety of strength and hardyhood; the young lamb of this breed of sheep, stood on its feet and ran sooner after its birth than the young of any other domestic ungulate; the fine, soft wooled Merino was not introduced here until about the year 1880, when it was brought here from Ohio by a Mr. Garvin, and left to the farmers “On the shares,” this being a bargain by which owner and keeper each received “half the wool and half the increase.” This continued some eight to ten years, when it was abandoned, likely on account of Mr. Garvin’s advancing years; he was a man much liked.

The first horses were of the English and French coach and saddle breeds, the “Bagazette,” “Hyder Ali,” the great stallion Messenge was brought to Philadelphia in 1788, from him descended Eclipse, Hambletonian, Mambrino and the Morgan; the provender and conditions of climate between the Kanawhas grew a horse not excelled in that desirable combination of beauty, strength, spirit and speed. How they loved them! And used them! To Charleston, fifty miles “between suns;” to Clarksburg, one hundred miles, one stop-over for a night; thirty-five to forty miles to a settlement party.
in Ohio, or along the river, a day of gladsome frolic for young folks. No more charming sight was ever seen than that of a young woman good rider in the elegant attire of that day, on a road overlapped with interlaced boughs of forest trees, her cape standing back at just the angle that harmonized with her other lines and the outlines of her mount, her long riding-skirt all on one side swinging in harmonious contour with the whole assembly of lines of horse and rider. On one of the best, she "looked like a million dollars;" artists have never painted so charming a picture. There were frequently among those horses pacers and "single-footers;" descendents of the "Naraganset pacers" described in Cooper’s novels. It was not deemed far—from Massachusetts over to Marietta—its settlement some thirty-five years old at the date in which we are laying this scene, and it needed only one day from Marietta out here on Reedy or Spring Creek.

When a girl "came of age" or got married, she was presented by her parents—even foster parents—if a "bound child," with a bed, a cow and a horse, saddle and bridle; this admirable custom was adhered to during many years.

DOMESTIC FOWLS.

The women of the first settlers were as practical as the men; the turkey—King of Fowls—was here in abundance, but feather beds and pillows, eggs and early fries were desirable, though luxuries. The housewife, even prospective housewives, did bring her geese, ducks and chickens, the latter in a great variety of breeds and strains: The old Shanghai of the Asiatic breed, the big Minorca of the Mediterranean, the English Dorking, and even the Scotch Creepy, these last had short legs like the duck, and large bodies, presenting the appearance of an old Dominic creeping about; they said of them: "They are nice for the table, good layers, and do not fly nor scratch up planted things; saves lots of fuss from the men." There were game cocks, also, our forefathers liked things of vim and courage; also bantams. In that early day there was much trading at New Orleans among that French people, by way of "Flat-boats’ loaded along the Ohio, and on return trips, necessaries and novelties of many kinds were brought back by those traders, many of whom had near relatives on Pocatalico, Reedy, Sandy or Spring Creek, and such things as were brought up the
river soon found their way out here. It was great sport to pit a
game cock of a New Orleans breed against one of a Virginia breed.
This, however, was indulged in but very little; their sport was of
the larger kind; something in which the strength, skill and courage
of the man counted: horse races and shooting matches.

COMMUNITY CENTERS AND ROADS.

By the year 1826—one hundred years ago—settlers had estab-
lished themselves in such numbers in every part of the territory
now composing this county, that community centers with definite
names vied with each other in praises of their mills, extent of cleared
fields and numbers of the live stock of their most enterprising
citizens.

These centers were: Three Forks of Sandy, now Newton; Ashleys,
now Osbornes Mills; Three Forks of Reedy, now Town of Reedy;
Gandeeville, yet bearing the same name; Tanners Cross Roads, now
City of Spencer, and others not so specific: as Looney’s, which was
later a rival as a location for the county capitol; Harper’s near the
place where Cicerone is now, and three well known cross roads in
what is now Curtis District; these roads it is understood, were only
“bridle paths” through the woods made by cutting away the brush.
and cutting and turning out the larger logs of fallen timber; they
were almost without exception on the ridges, where timber was
smaller than that along the streams, where fallen trees of great
size would have had to be removed for a road along any stream.

Each community soon had its mill, blacksmith shop and shoe-
maker; necessity to reach these places brought forth the first public
efforts and expenditures of money and labor in making a county;
all this first work was done by the settlers themselves, no assistance
was given by the county of which the community was then a part;
besides, all must have salt from Kanawha County, at Malden,
which they called then “Kanawha Licks” or shortened it to “The
Licks.” Many now living remember the interesting fireside tales
of these trips “To the Licks;” I for one remember reminiscences
of the people of Reedy country making such regular trips; from
Reedy they went up one of its three forks crossed the divide, thence
down Pocatalico past Asa Harpers to where Sissonville now is,
thence cross country to Charleston, then more often designated
“Mouth of Elk,” thence up the river nine miles to “The Licks”——
Malden. The salt was carried in bags on horses; usually one person managed two horses, bringing a sack of the necessary condiment for his neighbor. They also sometimes wanted finer, whiter wheat flour than could be made by their local mills, in which cases they made trips with bags of wheat on horses to Ravenswood, thence crossing the river to "The Racine Mill." Settlers on the eastern side in the Spring Creek and Henrys Fork country, went to Clarksburg, as those of Big Sandy went to Charleston.

A view of these pioneers as they were about the year 1835, reveals many commodious homesteads; all these first citizens were imbued with the English, Irish and Scotch virtue—the most valuable of all virtues—a desire to found family homesteads, each to make what should be an "Ancestral Home, to remain in the family forever. Alas! They reckoned not with that clause in our National Constitution forbidding title of nobility and conveyances of real estate in perpetuity. Commodious, as used above, means simply ample buildings and grounds, of numbers and size to accommodate the family, and servants in their varied work, with a place for visitors in whose presence no people on earth have so much delighted; shops, barns, stables, pens and small lots as part of the curtilage: these being the kitchen garden, calf lot, hog lot and orchard. All these are interestingly described with their curious details in the chapters on Magisterial Districts.

COOKING.

For many of the first years, cooking and baking for the household was done in a huge fireplace having a chimney to carry the smoke above the building, of such size that a man found plenty of room in it, from below to top, to pass up and down in sweeping out its soot; such a fireplace was often twelve feet from jamb across to jamb, its mantle rock over top of its opening some four feet and a half above the hearth of sometimes three feet by twelve. In this fireplace was the "crane," being a bracket-like arm of heavy iron having a brace welded to it making two hingesfastening and supporting it from one side of the inside wall of the fireplace; to this hung hooks, long and short, on which were hung kettles and pots for boiling, or the roast was thus suspended. Baking and frying was done on the wide hearth just described. For baking they used a heavy cast iron vessel sometimes eighteen inches in diameter and
five to six inches deep, having legs, three to four inches long on its perfectly flat bottom; this vessel had a heavy lid of the same thick iron; both these parts were first heated, then the ready-made, unbaked bread was put in it; the hot lid placed on it and fire in the condition of burning coals heaped on top, under and around it on the hearth. Thus was baked biscuits, cakes and pies, and the celebrated "Virginia corn pone."

Cast iron cooking stoves arrived some few years next before 1860; I, a small boy in 1865, remember examining my grandmother's old unused cast iron cook-stove, where it sat idle and rusty, near the great fireplace. When asked why she never used it she replied: "Oh! the family is now all scattered and gone; I will never have many visitors in one party again; I can't say I ever liked the thing very well; I could always do better with my own old things at the fireplace; besides, no one could roast a whole sheep or good sized lamb, or even a good sized turkey in that stove, like I have always done here in this old fireplace."

We envision from facts set forth in the histories of the Magisterial Districts severally, part of this volume, that against the year
1835, there were some ten or more families in each of the seven parts of the territory, that had children grown to manhood and womanhood who had been born here; there were many among the then recent arrivals who came with money and means to make in three or four years, farms, in buildings and tillable acreage, the equals of those made by the twenty-five years toil of such as first broke the forest without such help.

Clearing and making ready for the plow, three to five acres each year, marks the progress of the lone man or woman without finances, in making their home. So, by this year 1835, there were numerous farm homes here, unsurpassed in song and story for comfort and independence, their occupants plying those arts and accomplishments that give dignity and happiness to human life.

For sugar the pioneer went into the forest in February or March, selecting a place where grew twenty to thirty sugar maples to the acre.

"HOME MADE."

Those sentences of the Orator of the Revolution urging a taboo on manufactured goods of Europe, like: "Now must the Americans light the lamps of industry and economy," to these pioneers still echoed through the forests, effectively, and they worked, contrived and built accordingly.

They were economically independent of all the world; it mattered little to them whether the tariff was low or high, or at what ratio silver and gold stood to each other, or what prices were stocks and bonds in any market; for they, themselves, excepting books and literature, produced at home all that they deemed necessaries, con-
veniences and luxuries. At these well arranged homes were grown and manufactured flax into linen, wool into several grades of flannels, blankets, coverlets, jeans and linsey-woolsey. These last two products constituted the every-day clothing of the women and girls; they grew their own supply of hides and skins for leathers of many grades of strength and fineness. At all these they worked with an easy skill and knowledge perfected by generations of experience in the same, handed down from father to son and from mother to daughter.

They graded their materials and products with practiced eye and hand; they bleached, they fulled, they dyed; their fast blacks, blues, greens, reds, yellows of the primary colors and shades and tints of all of them, were delights to the eyes; some of these products are yet here and show for themselves. All girls were early in life taught by precept and example the spinning of threads on little and big spinning wheels and their manipulation into fabric with loom, needle and hook; they sat at it in using the "Little wheel," and in using the "Big wheel" the spinner stood or ran; for this latter they must have a large room; the wool, as ready for spinning was in snow white rolls as it came from the cards; each roll about eighteen inches long, an inch in diameter, its fibers laying spirally round-and-round; to spin, the fibers, many or few, according to the fineness of the thread intended, were with finger and thumb.

Every prosperous family had its own "Loom House."
There were from sixty to a hundred of such well appointed homes in the county by the year, 1850.
The ready prepared wool and flax were taken to the Loom House; here the heavier spinning and weaving were done.
started on the point of the rapidly turning spindle with one hand while the other was used in giving the wheel the swiftest revolution possible with about three turns of the spinner’s arm, then as the spinner ran backward ten, fifteen or even twenty feet the wool of the roll was stripped through the fingers and drawn out and twisted into the thread; I cannot describe from memory now just how, by reversing the wheel with a touch as the spinster returned to the spindle, that spun-thread ran on, and wound itself smoothly at the base of the spindle, still leaving its point ready for another length of thread. The flax was always spun on the little wheel; and they knew how to spin it “Seventeen hundred fine.”

A mature and strong woman operated the loom in weaving; the loom, a large and heavy frame of ash wood pieces three inches thick and five inches wide, stood some seven feet high, was about seven feet wide and eight and a half to nine feet from back to front; across its front from side to side, at the proper height was the seat of the operator; at the far rear was the roller on which was wound the “chain” being the lengthwise thread of the fabric; under and just in front of the knees of the operator was the roller on which was wound the finished cloth; on top of the main frame were two cross pieces, the rear one near the middle of the distance from back to front, on this hanged a roller as long as the width of the widest cloth possible to weave on the loom, sometimes two rollers, over these rollers were straps to which was suspended “the gears.” These were made of strong linen threads about eighteen inches long tied in pairs of two, having also two knots near the center of their length so that there was an aperture of about three inches of the middle of each pair of threads; the ends of these pairs were tied firmly to an upper and lower flat rod, the upper of which rods was fastened at each end to the roller-strap mentioned; to the lower rod of this “gear” is fastened a strap which connects it with a pedal near the floor, two of these “gears” is sufficient for weaving untwilled or openest fabric, but sometimes four are used for twill or other extras; to the beam across the top of the main frame some ten to fifteen inches from it toward the front hangs the heavy frame that holds the “reeds,” this swings back and forth. To put in a “piece for weaving” the web or warp of parallel threads is wound on the roller at the rear, then its threads, called the “chain,” in numbers of ends corresponding to the width
of the intended piece of cloth, are each severally brought forward
one at a time and first passed through the "gears" thence each
through its proper aperature between the splints of the "reed," and
fastened to a strip of cloth for the beginning of the woven cloth;
now the "piece is in," ready for the weaver; let us watch her: She
presses down a pedal, down pulls one "set of gears" up goes the

Mrs. Stella Cottle and Mrs. John Calhoun of Reedy and Mrs.
Gertrude Bishop of Spencer (the author's wife), hang out over the porch
railing their keepsake bedspreads for the picture above.
These are probably of the last of the home made products of loom
and wheel. Part of them made just before the Civil War, and that one
in the lower left, owned by Mrs. Bishop, was made about the year 1866.
The bedspread in upper left of the picture is in indigo blue on a
white ground, and was made by Mrs. Phoebe Calhoun in Upshur County,
West Virginia.
The spread in the upper right quarter of the picture was made by
Mrs. Buck of Reedy, mother of Mrs. Cottle. Its figures are indigo
blue on a white ground. The pattern is "The Bow-Knot."
The spread in the lower left quarter of the picture was made by
Sarah Atkinson Duling in Kanawha County, about the year 1866. Its
figures "The Four-Wheel Pattern," was done in indigo blue and madder
red on a white ground. The large white square is red on its reverse side.
The picture on the right: Bedspread and little spinning wheel, is the
same bedspread showing its reverse side with large squares now appear­
ing in madder red, with part of the notched line-like figures also red,
both of which take black in the picture.
The Mrs. Duling, mother of Mrs. Bishop, was a sister of George W.
Atkinson, one time Governor of West Virginia.
Mrs. Bishop yet has in her possession the printed Book of Instruc­
tions by which such weaving was done.
For this last pattern the loom had to be rigged with four pairs of
"Gears"; this meant that the operator must use eight pedals,—all down
out of sight.
The spinning wheel was loaned by Miss Vivian Rader; and was used
by her grandmother at Reedy.
other, thus separating alternate threads of the "chain" some four inches above and below each other, this separation extending through and in front of the "reed" then with shuttle in hand, carrying on a small bobbin in it, the thread of the "woof" she throws the shuttle that goes gliding through the aperture between threads just in front of the "reed," to the other side, the hanging frame of the "reed" is given a jerk forward and this thrown thread is pounded into line; this is repeated by the weaver; throwing the shuttle, down and up the pedals, thump, thump, thump, the "reed," the weaving has progressed until there is no longer room for the shuttle to make a trip between threads to the other edge of the cloth, and the weaver winds on the roller at her knee, the first half or three-quarters of a yard of cloth.

The impressions left by some authors of "pioneer times," that their fabrics were coarse and were made into garments of styles grotesque and crude, are grossly wrong: Itinerant tailors with goose and shears were always to be had, if one did not come in time, some settler when "back East" brought one from Baltimore or other seashore place; he came with the latest; and often with a supply of buttons and thread. You should remember that those were the times of "Apprenticeships": A tailor or any other artist or mechanic holding himself out as such, had his certificate of a master under whom he had learned. Often he made (while at the home) some "fine clothes" the cloth and trimmings for which had been brought out of the latest imports. They undoubtedly made cloth of excellent durability of which, though "homemade," suits of elegant appearance were made. I remember seeing some of those suits of "homemade" blue jeans; a popular color of 1850, was sky blue with a small fleck of white in each half square inch of surface; this gave the cloth a blue-gray appearance at night or in deep shade.

The last of these were made about the year 1850; the style was spoken of as "the old clawhammer coat," because of the pair of long narrow skirts or tails of it, that reached down to about the swell of the calf of the leg.

**HARVESTING.**

He harvested his grain with sickle and scythe; threshed it with a flail, separated the chaff and grain with the hand fanning-mill; for
these were days before the fingered grain cradle with which a man at one sweep cut and laid straight a bundle which it would take ten of such sweeps with a sickle to cut. With these rude implements of the time, it took a larger number of laborers to gather and save the crops; these work-hands were the sons of settlers or the recent arrival himself, who must work a few days in exchange for something needed at his home; and at night and at meal time, all were treated more as guests and visitors than as servants.

The pioneer reaped his wheat with the sickle and beat the grain out with the flail until about the year 1840, when these instruments were superseded by the cradle and threshing machine with the windmill.

MANY A GRAIN CRADLE WAS WRECKED ON A STUMP.

The Cradle was spoken of by our grandfathers as coming into general use about the year, 1847. But many a small field was cut with the sickle or "Reap Hook," as late as 1880. The Duke of Argyll in his "History of Scotland," 1887, says his ancestor introduced the Cradle in his domains at an early date, and his tenants objected to it as "a wicked device taking rightful chances to labor from many; and they burnt them in the court yard before his very eyes."
At their work they raced and strove in competition with one another; and at meals and eventide they regaled each other with tales of latest achievements as hunters of bear, deer and turkey. Women relatives often came from some village or the city and their dress and manners lent spice and warmth to the occasion, where, as inexperienced town or city girls who knew little of their surroundings, sometimes fell into laughable errors.

The many "guests"; the long table set as for a feast; the talk, the hurry and the good-natured bustle of it all: These made those lasting impressions that bind us to memories of the ancestral place.

This sylvan retreat with its composite old house of three or more houses of logs nestled together under one common roof, with its loom house, milk house, smoke house, its men's shops and stock barns, all in the depths of the forest; built on some rising ground on either side of which ran a singing or prattling brook, though lacking in the charm of architectural adornments without, and of commercial pieces of art within, has not been equaled or surpassed in satisfaction and comfort by castle or villa anywhere, of any age.

This vision presents a picture of life which remained almost the same for another twenty years; the only changes being an increase in the number of such homes; during which years the grain cradle came into use, also a horse power threshing machine, that beat out grain as fast per hour as twenty men might do it with flails, leaving it, however, still to be separated by the hand-turned fanning mill.

THE WEDDING AND INF AIR.

Though the marriage ceremony was sometimes performed by a justice of the peace, it was, nevertheless, regarded as a religious rite: The holy bonds of matrimony.

The only change in it today from the old-time requirements is, that now the rite is only legally performed by a minister of the Gospel in regular charge of a congregation.

That part of the wedding: "bringing home the bride," called in that early times "The Infair" as it was then in the three decades next before and three decades next after the year eighteen hundred and fifty, is now a custom living only in reminiscence; a past custom, ancient, honorable and impressive; though mixed with hilarity, nothing of the low ridiculous was indulged in; the Lincolnshire
custom: the serenade was a thing wholly apart from the infair, following it at night with horns, bells and buffoonery.

The last one of these "Infairs" that commanded the attention of the whole county—as many a one did—is thus carefully described: The household of them whose daughter was that day to be married at eight o'clock A. M. was all astir early that morning in May; horses being curried and rubbed till they glistened like satin; saddles and bridles matched and hung next the horse to which they belonged, and especially the bride's horse given some extra attention.

At the residence the bride's maids: Usually her cousins and neighbors, in feigned jubilance have dragged Elizabeth, the bride to be, from her lonesome bed, where she had long lain awake thinking of the day's demands on her as a bride; Elizabeth is soon ready and they troop to the long room in which is set the waiting breakfast; their arrival finishes filling the fifteen places; mother at the head, father on mother's right, the preacher at the farther end; he "says grace" and all is open for conversation; "Yes, Charles is here, or rather he is near, he went home with the Simmons's last night;" "Yes, he'll be on time," adds the reverend; "those people are early risers, and all know eighteen miles between meals, requires promptitude," he concludes, in half assertion and half soliquy.

As they quit the breakfast table, guests are already arriving; already five or six horses at their tethers are tramping, changing sides, champing bits, neighing and tossing heads in that eagerness to go, which a good horse shows so well; then arrives others and others, until some fifty or more are there.

Deft happy hands are assisting Elizabeth in making her wedding toilet; "Yes, I shall wear that veil," she remarks as two or three of her girls are engaged in distending its folds and exclaiming on its fluffy loveliness and assured beauty; "That was grandmother's veil; she wore it when she and grandfather were married back yonder in Philadelphia, and mother wore it when she and father were married in Lewisburg."

The highway and out-grounds in front of the house are now full of men and horses, the house only sufficient to accommodate the women arrivals. All is ready; the guest room a bower of flowers of both cultivated and wild varieties; the only music is the symphony of birds of the orchard and near woods. varied, however, by
the "jazz" of barnyard fowls and neighing of horses; the people crowd into the yard and onto the veranda; the openings made by hoisted windows are crowded with heads bent on a close-up of the bride and groom; laughter, jest and all other audible voices have ceased, serene quiet has enveloped all; Charles with his "best man" has just entered; Elizabeth, on her father's arm comes into the room; they circle to their right, coming round to a position facing the guests and the minister, under an arch of flowers in a harmony of colors, where Charles has joined them, grave as were it a funeral; there beneath the great floral arch stand the three as his reverence, his long broadcloth coat falling below his knees, comes forward, book in hand and with its help half reads and half recites in sepulchral tones, the well-known words of the Episcopal marriage ceremony; and Charles and Elizabeth are man and wife, with those most impressive words ringing in their ears: "What God hath joined together let not man put asunder."

Hastily and with aid of many willing hands at her room again, Elizabeth's wedding costume is replaced by her riding habit.

Out doors, each and everybody, who are to be of the Infair party, are mounting their restless horses; many a young man with his two horses, one of which is caparisoned in the accoutrements of ornamented new bridle and sidesaddle with its broad gay colored girt and surcingle; nearly all of such a party consisted of couples: young women and young men. Elizabeth and Charles are now ready, and settling themselves in their saddles swing out into the road; he on the right, she on the left; two or three old shoes thrown from the yard or veranda go hurtling past them like wounded birds, fall in the bushes at the roadside; far up the road awaits the preacher on his horse, often as mettlesome as the best, hand on saddle bow looking back; for he must lead the procession, at least some distance to where he may plead an excuse of age or infirmity, and drop out of the party leaving the cavalcade to its own fun and merriments.

On the road is hilarity; shouting remarks of good-natured badinage at each other, mixing among one another; a horse race indulged in often on every good stretch of road, the bride and groom halting and from horseback presiding as judges of the race.

Passing through the village was usually an embarrassing part of the journey for the bride, there she would be stared at, and, as she
well knew, the propriety of the union of herself and Charles openly discussed, how their respective families would behave toward each other, and any old family skeletons publicly rattled pro and con among the prattlers, or at each other if they disputed on a point; the village bells were rung; small boys beat on anything that would make noise, and in latter years all steam whistles tooted the party of "weddingers" clear through the village.

All were pretty well sobered by fatigue of the journey as they neared the groom's home, where waited, mother, father, friends, and a sumptuous dinner: "The Infair" itself, as so many who go places only to eat, then as now, usually designated such home coming with the bride.

The gathered company is in almost as much restraint here as the company was at the wedding, until the bride dismounts in the arms of Charles and is met by his mother, and by Charles introduced, even to acquaintances, as "My wife."

Immediately after hasty toilets are made, all gather at the table: the "Infair" as just said; there a strictly two-course dinner is ready: Two roast lambs, or two roast turkeys, or a turkey and a lamb, on great blue Delft or willow ware platters occupy the center of each half of the long table. "Grace" being over, carving and serving proceeds midst laughter and jest, and individual ease reigns as it has not before on that day, except on the road; they eat with appetites that disarm criticism of cooks, in forgetfulness of dubious recollections of table manners, which was in that day as much of a bugbear to the alert and sensitive as it is today; honey, cream, preserves, cakes and pies, conclude the feast, often called the "Wedding feast" in preference to the Saxon "Infair."

The feast over, all restraint lifted and a gay company, in groups, couples, or here and there a wag playing in solo, imitating the king's fool; thus passed the hours till midnight.

SERENADE.

The last half hour, however, has again grown silent; fierce watch-dogs are announcing that unusual movements are taking place in the neighborhood. So they have been; on some vantage ground from which a good view of the house containing the bride and groom is had, groups of men are gathering; they speak in undertones; many are masked; others in open grotesque habilaments
hoping to be recognized; they elect their captain; a scout arrives and says he has spied out all near surroundings of the house and that all is clear and they may gallop around the house without danger of a fall over a rope or trap that may have been set for them; everyone is armed with some instrument that will make a noise, the more hideous or unusual the better: old muskets; saw blade to beat with a seasoned stick; bells and bells; conks, ramshorns, tin horns; sometimes a cylinder tinkling music box, used to attract the listening ear and lend effect to the great outburst planned.

Some timid one ventures: "Them big dogs will tear a leg off somebody;" this is an idle remark to the experienced; for he knows that no dog, however severe or vicious, ever stood his ground against such a serenading party.

In the house, most all talk has ceased, they all know they have nothing to fear as to injury, but the suspense of it all; the dogs continue to ravel; someone ventures "I believe they are right here now;" "No!" says another, "they can't pass the dogs;" presently is heard the wee sweet sound of the plinking music; all hush to listen; then with one awful burst they have discharged many muskets, right under the windows, simultaneously with all those other instruments of noises, with which the serenades dash at full speed round and round the house; where are the watch dogs? Far away they may be found under some corncrib or other outbuilding, there they lay whining or adding to the din their dismal howls: No dog ever steadfastly braved a serenading party.

In the house is stark consternation, in spite of their better judgment, that noise encircling the house and sweeping round like a storm from the four quarters of pandemonium, has its terrifying effects; the bride clings to the groom and begs that they show themselves: For that is deemed "Hollering enough." And all is over; on the veranda or more often just in the doorway, the bride and groom bow to the assembled and quiet serenaders; the captain makes a little speech; arrangements have long since been made for refreshments for this party. The stewards, or rather the stewardess, comes with the apples, cakes and pies; assuring the captain he there now munches his slice of the Infair Cake. And—a small jug or two of apple brandy is given as they are ready to leave.

All is serene again at that farmstead; and weary bodies quickly enfold themselves in the comfort of great soft beds; at that date usually, instead of spring mattress, a full "Tick" of goose feathers.
EDUCATION OF THE PIONEER AND BY THE PIONEERS.

The education of the pioneer was that kind so difficult to define yet easy to appraise when it is an addition to and an embellishment of a strong intellect of the kind often—for want of a better term—called mother wit or "horse sense."

They practiced then what is seen now in special courses, such as given by commercial schools and many others in every field of learning.

They were well told in book and story of the Trivium and quadrivium, yet like Benjamin Franklin and some others, they seized and used out of that galaxy, that for which they had must immediate use.

When a young man wanted to be a carpenter, surveyor, physician, lawyer or preacher he sought out a man of one of those callings and placed himself under his instruction; this was the practice down to the time of the close of the Mexican War; after that time, occasionally a settler sent his son or daughter "off to college."

But the primary, the foundation: reading, writing, arithmetic and grammar was already good among the first arrivals, but much neglected in the generation next following among too large a percent. In large families, the old English practice of encouraging one son or daughter for accountant, another for counselor, to neglect of all others, accounts for much illiteracy.

For the first fifty years of backwoods life in this region there was no high school or academy within a hundred miles; the manner in which the youth were educated is given in the chapters of this work specially devoted to each several districts. More of detail and incident is given on this subject, however, in Chapter IX: History of the City of Spencer; also in the paragraphs of this Chapter I, dealing with the commencement of the Free School System and its progress.

CHARACTER MAKING.

While everybody worked, theirs was not a life of sordid hardship and toil; they dignified labor and enobled industry; they knew well, and practiced in their associations and parties, all the pleasantries of words and actions of the Scotch and the Irish, and in their dealings and bargains all the caution and foresight of the English.

Both youth and age were sprightly or vivacious as occasion justi-
fied; grave or gay, ever-ready with simile or epigram; adepts in conveying thought or adorning speech, by comparison or proverb; they were familiar with, and used the nursery tales and rhymes of five nations; they quoted, they recited, they sang; the number of volumes in their libraries was not great but they knew the contents of every volume; the County Court composed as it was of an assemblage of the justices of the Peace, is all too often referred to by metropolitan writers facetiously and with superciliousness: These Justices, everyone of them, had his Blackstone and his form books; he knew and acted with precision on whatever kind of complaint came before him; those forms of actions: Debt, detinue, trover, replevin, assumpsit, trespass and trespass vi et armis, bugbears of the laity, were to him only so many plain recipes for untangling knotty mazes of human conduct.

In every neighborhood were those who knew and sang the many unwritten ballads of old world love and adventure, and other songs perpetuated for their lessons of moral advice or caution, usually called "Folk lore" now, all of such songs being in the main the same as those that have been lately collected and published, except one, which so far as known, has never been published, and not likely to be published unless in this history; it appears to be a song—whether based on some happening or pure fiction—to have been perpetuated as a lesson, teaching reserve and caution, by use of the "Ritual murder" story; the early settler had no need of it, for there were no Jews here, but it is tragedy, and tragedy is always entertaining; I give it as I recollect it, on the next page following, entitled "The Jew's Garden."

Next after the "Jew's Garden" we give another of the pioneer home-songs; one which should endure and will be used so long as the ear responds to sweet harmony, and a short story appreciated, and sympathy with the bereaved deemed a virtue.

This one is entitled "The White Pilgrim." I hesitated about putting it in this book, and went over on Court Square among several groups of men at different places, asked in each group if any of it knew the song; countenances were blank inquiry until a snatch of the tune was given, which each time was hailed with "Yes; Oh yes! I've heard mother sing that."
Though my earliest childhood was on the Ohio River, and that of my wife (Gertrude Duling) in the valley of the Great Kanawha, the song was as familiar to each of us as if we had grown up in the same household. I recollected only a few of the verses of the story; she remembered the others as well; we sang it, and put its notes on a staff for the printers.

It rained a mist, it rained a mist
All over, all over the land,
And all of our boys went out to toss, to toss the Ball, ball-ball, ball-ball; to toss the ball A hand.

At first they tossed the ball too high,
And then again too low;
And over into the Jew’s Garden it went,
Where none would dare to go, to go; where none would Dare to go.

Out stepped the Jew’s daughter, well dressed, well dressed;
All dressed in fine array;
Saying: Come in, come in my dear little boy;
You shall have your ball away, away; you may take your Ball away.

I won’t come in, I sha’n’t come in; I’ve heard of you Before;
And who goes over into the Jew’s Garden, may ne’er come Out any more, any more; may ne’er come out any more.

At first she offered him a ripe mellow apple,
And next a gay gold ring; and then a cherry as Red as blood, which enticed the little boy in, in, in;
Which enticed the little boy in.

She took him by the lily-white hand and through the Castle she went;
And put him into the lowest cellar, where none could Hear him lament, lament; where none could hear him lament.

She’d locked the door; she’d fastened the gate with bar And great iron pin;
And then she called for the vessel of gold, to catch his Heart’s blood in, in in; to catch his heart’s blood in.

I’ll lay your prayer-book at your head, your Bible at Your feet;
And when your playmates ask for you, I'll tell them
You're asleep, asleep, asleep; I'll tell them you're asleep.

No! please lay my prayer-book at my feet my Bible at
My head;
And when my playmates call for me, go, tell them
I am dead, dead dead; go, tell them I am DEAD.

I came to the spot where the white pilgrim lay,

And pensively stood by his tomb.

When in a low whisper I heard something say

Go tell my companions and children dear
To weep not for Joseph, though gone,
The same Hand that lead him through scenes dark and drear,
Has kindly conducted him home."

I called at the house of a mourner below,
I entered the mansion of grief,
Where tears of deep sorrow most freely did flow,
I tried, but could give no relief.

There sat a lone widow, dejected and sad,
By affliction and sorrow oppressed,
And here were her children in mourning arrayed,
And sighs were escaping each breast.

I spoke to the widow concerning her grief,
I asked her the cause of her woe; and if there
Was nothing could give her relief
Or soothe her deep sorrow below.

She looked at her children, then looked up at me,
That look I can never forget,
More eloquent far than a seraph can be,
It spoke of the trials she met.

The leash of affliction falls heavily now,
I'm left with my children to mourn;
The friend of my youth lies silent and low
In yonder's cold graveyard alone.

Yet, why should I mourn or feel to complain,
Or think that my fortune is hard,
Tho' I've met with affliction, 'tis true his reward,
He has entered the joy of his Lord.
The neglect of the higher education and of more general diffusion of the primary among these sons and daughters of the pioneers was the natural result of the ample sufficiency of the country.

No one was driven for want of a prospect of a sufficiency, and of a tranquil and happy life, into the turmoil and strife of organized industry or into the anxiety and uncertainties of a professional career.

The well equipped settler brought with him the whipsaw for cutting boards or planks; this saw, in various forms and sizes, is as old an instrument as man has invented.

It was sometimes called a "pit saw," because a pit was dug under the squared log of which the boards were to be made, instead of mounting the timber on a "Crib" to give the man beneath room to work.

Two men mounted the squared log easily, by proceeding as follows: A small short log was placed crosswise under the log about its middle; wedges were driven between this and the timber until it was hoisted high enough to place a larger short-log crosswise; next stones and other weights were loaded on one end until it was brought down and the other end up, then another log was placed crosswise; next a short log was laid parallel with the square timber, one on each side and each on top of the ends of the cross logs; the weights were now carried to the other end of the square timber and that end brought low, which hoisted the other end up again, and gave room for a cross log. Thus the structure under the middle called the "Crib" could be raised to the desired height from the ground.

I have seen a squared log twenty by twenty-four inches end dimensions, and seventy feet in length, thus mounted and severed by the use of the whipsaw into two boat gunwales. Worked at it myself on Reedy Creek on the ancestral lands.

And, such as felt the urge, betook themselves to a city and there lost themselves from the call of the forests and fields and from their family ties even as they are in turn forgotten here in this writing.

The education of the populace as a whole was sufficient for the times and circumstances.
Something was lost, however; a something that may not be recovered in the next century, even if it be a century of peace and devotion to education and refinement; that something lost is the lost art of giving to the spoken language that charm, elegance and force which we inherited from the cavalier.

I do not refer here to the rough R’s, hissing H’s and so general neglect of articulation of syllables forced on our language when the “Hoosier” writer, orator and man of wealth became more popular than excellent language and courtly manners, but to loss and abandonment of training in modulation and tones of voice that distinguished that language and gave it the subtile force and charm so needful and desirable.

It has been half a century in dying; I have lived those fifty years and observed, and myself feel some guilt as particeps criminis. I remember joining others in approval when it was noticed that father pronounced the words “horse,” “first,” “where” and such words giving the “R’s” of the words the rattle or growl given by stevedors and flatboatmen.

No, there need be no lament about the “R’s” but excellent minds and souls will lament over loss of appreciation of articulation and modulation in speech.

In many an old family I have seen a child required to try again to say “thank you” in cordial and appreciative tones, with admonition that “You shall not say it in that impudent manner.”

They were taught the tones of demand, command, request, inquiry, consolation and recital in candor or jest, with infinite care and effect, including purity of diction and the harmonies of words and gestures.

But now—1926—we may have to listen and compare, before we can decide whether the listener is getting a berating or a condolence.

In all the arts of the old masters there is a little of the ugly dropped in cautiously here and there to heighten the beautiful by contrast; it is called the “grotesque in sculpture,” “discord” among sounds and the “ridiculous” in motion. A new and general term, signifying any or all of these too numerously used, is now in vogue: it is the word “jazz”; it worked that half a century on our
language, then attacked our music; let us hope its passage into our morals may be delayed.

A CENTURY AHEAD OF THEIR TIMES

Though religionists, these earliest settlers were a hundred years in advance of their times in its practice; they were as fixed and determined in their faith as the Puritan or Quaker, but they were guided in their actions by such texts from Holy Writ as, “The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath,” and viewed the absolutely holy man—as defined by theology,—a sterile and useless man in the necessities of human existence. They pulled the “ox out of the pit” and indulged in recreations. They used none of the hoary laws against profanity or Sabbath breaking; took little account of saturnalia and hilarious assembly; there was so little of those, however, that it may be here again said: just enough, occasionally to fan into flame the smouldering embers of a live religion. And it is said that the coming of the Crislips and Kelleys into upper left Reedy stopped Sunday horse racing on a track maintained at that time on Stover.

Except in the Big Sandy country, they soon grew large orchards of the apple and peach; brought in the ancient copper still, and made, sold and drank whiskeys and brandies at will; yet the drunkard or sot was never numerous among them.

Walton, Spring Creek and Reedy countries each had its comparatively large distillery prior to the Mexican War—1845.

RELIGION AND THE GOSPEL

That abiding and dependable constancy of definite purpose of life, shown in their secular affairs, also is seen as a distinguishing feature of their religious faiths and practices. They were fully conscious of the value of Christian faith as a stabilizer among them, and its preachment a best measure of self-defense; they enjoyed the feeling of forgiveness, and consolation of the hope of eternal life.

Though they often looked upon the school master as a sort of effeminate man, mousing for the smaller things of life, the preacher was never so regarded by them; for he was a man of physical prowess, equal to their own matchless strength and courage and not averse to measuring it in contest with a bantering friend or an
attacking enemy; his home among them, like theirs: designed to be an ancestral estate; he liked to preach to them from texts from the life stories of the devout old Patriarch, Isaac, or warn the women with one from the story of Sampson and Delilah.

He knew the history of all the great reformations that mark the progress of civilization and religion; he knew and told, that, of all the ideas or scraps of knowledge coming to mankind and furnishing the basis for improvement in religion, morals and peace of mind, that of repentance and FORGIVENESS OF SINS preached by John the Baptist was greatest; he, in the hush of the forests thundered: “When this John taught this God-given plan of repentance and forgiveness of sin, the world marveled, for the world was restless and needed it;” the philosophy of Plato was five hundred years old, that of Aristotle and tutors of Alexander the Great, was three hundred years old; the philosophy of Buddha’s matchless charity and self-abnegation was then four hundred years old, and that cumbrous system of the Jewish nation teaching a way of forgiveness but omitting repentance had been fourteen hundred and ninety-two years on men’s tongues; all of these philosophies were well and almost universally known; some centuries next before the coming of the Christ, itinerant lecturers taught one or other of these philosophies day and night, at street corners, in temples, villages and groves; speakers whose eloquence is still resounding “down the corridors of time”. Strange! For not one of these taught a plan for forgiveness of sin.

“Those philosophies were capable of, and did build in the human mind a sensitive conscience, a comprehension of necessary justice, so vivid, that violations of great matters of conscience were followed by such consuming regrets and self-condemnations that reason was dethroned and insanities followed, a remedy for which not one of those philosophies supplied, and the victim knew no other relief than that to be found in death. Then came the Christ and taught the way of obtaining forgiveness and the perfect peace.” In the History of Lee District of Calhoun County, we read that the renowned Lorenzo Dow preached to a gathering of early settlers at the home of Phillip Starcher where Arnoldsburg now is, in the year 1820; he was on his way West, and we may fairly presume he preached also here in Roane.
The pioneers gathered for their religious worship at the most commodious homestead of the neighborhood, often riding from distances of twenty-five miles, arriving at such home they were received, men, women and their mounts; all sumptuously entertained with unstinted hospitality. These religious meetings were the greatest of their "gatherings". Here, the men after worship hour discussed pioneering and politics, and the women exchanged garden seeds and ideas on dyeing, spinning and weaving coverlets and blankets, jeans, flannels, lindseys and linens.

The young people improved their chances: sometimes a betrothal was arranged by all concerned; sometimes a Romeo returned for his Juliet.

They observed Christmas, New Year and Easter in the Scotch-Irish-English manner, and gave due regard to the keeping of the Sabbath.

The Episcopal or Presbyterian ceremonies were used in marriage, and in burial of the dead. Each community established its own cemetery; laid it off in the manner of that of the Scotch or English, kirk or chapel cemetery; bodies were laid to rest, face toward heaven; the feet to the East; they chose a place not for distant and in sight of the home or community where the rays of the sun kissed first and were seen to tarry longest.

Church buildings were not erected for some fifty years after cemeteries were commenced, and when built, they were not often at the site of the grave yard; they wanted the church more convenient to public travel, which convenience was not thought of when the cemetery was located; this accounts for the almost general absence of the churchyard cemetery here.

Among these pioneer preachers we find Thomas Keeney preached in what is now Curtis District as early as the year 1821; John Powers, in what is now Geary District as early as the year 1824; the first sermon was preached in Harper District at Asa Harper's in 1837, we do not have the name of the preacher; Mathew Matties preached in Smithfield District at Robert Looney's in 1842; Robert Tisdale is given as the first preacher to organize a church in Spencer District, 1832, but it is better known that Adam Hodam was already preaching both on Spring Creek and Reedy at that time; the first preacher in Walton District is given as the Rev. P. Hall. But the marriage records of Kanawha County testify that Rev. Barnabas'
Cook was the chief reliance. Belonging to the whole county and never to be forgotten are Joseph Wright, Thomas Cain, Rev. Davidson Ross, Perry Lowther of 1850 and previous; later, Joseph Dunn, Johnathan Smith, William Downtain, Thomas P. Ryan whose farm home was at mouth of Trace Fork of Poca; Rev. Nevil Beckettley; C. H. Lakin; Silas P. Whitney of Walton country; these latter are the men who inspired the building of the many churches of the county. Further, the churches, their names and locations are given in paragraphs in the respective magisterial districts.

Also the lodges and fraternal orders established; when and where, are found in chapters on respective districts and Chapter IX: The City of Spencer.

IN THE MEXICAN WAR
1845

All this quiet peacefulness and satisfaction just described was only too soon,—like the serenity preceding a storm,—to have a rude awakening: News of war declared on Mexico reached these settlements. Who will enlist? Will any one volunteer to go? And if—and if—then what? They were not without advice.

There were several veterans of the War of 1812, who had made their children's ancestral home here, notably: James Vandale of the Spring Creek country; Robert Looney of Looneyville country; John R. Callow and William Roach of the Reedy country—the latter being the maternal grandfather of the writer of this history; and there were others within reach of such as desired information as to what war is.

Very soon enlisting officers came; they called meetings in public places and addressed the citizens in "glowing sentences" as it was worded by old persons to whom I have listened, in fireside reminicences. "Just a jaunt down the Ohio River into the Mississippi country, thence on by boat to New Orleans, without the shedding of a drop of sweat; thence with a little gunning party out across a level country without log or tree in the way, there route or capture Santa Ana, kill some Mexicans and return." Some jokes were made on the disallusionment that all met with, and a sigh and some sorrow for many a poor fellow who never returned.

The Commonwealth of Virginia had always maintained an organized militia, county units of which were required to assemble at stated times for instruction and military drill; this was called a
"muster"; many of the folk tales began, "It was on muster day."
William R. Goff was a commissioned colonel of militia and chief
commander of the county's men for some eight years; we do not
have by us the date, a few persons yet living remember some of those
muster days on which William R. Goff was chief commander.
Holswade Addition through which passes South Market Street of
the City of Spencer is built on the field in which the militia was
sometimes ordered into formation and put through its drill; other
times these most skilful marksmen were assembled on the Jesse
Tanner bottom, now Fair Ground Park Addition to the City of
Spencer.

In marksmanship there was little further for them to learn, but
how to handle the gun and move in effective teamwork in obedience
to a general order was not easy.

The fife and drum quickened movements with the tunes, "Marching
Down to Old Quebec," and the stirring "Yankee Doodle".

A tale often told was one in which an unusually stupid soldier
was out of step so often that Colonel Goff, tired of him, took him
from the ranks and turned him over for special instruction to one
deemed capable. This special instructor appears to have been
somewhat waggish, for as soon as he caught the impression that
the recalcitrant or stupid one did not catch quickly enough, which
was his left and which his right foot, the instructor tied on one
foot a bunch of straw and on the other foot of his charge a bunch
of hay, he then stepped back, striking his most dignified pose, called
out instead of "left, right; left, right; left, right": "hay-foot,
straw foot; hay-foot, straw-foot; hay-foot, straw-foot!" which pro-
duced such shouts of hilarity and derision that the whole company
was diverted. The "raw recruit" of the Mexican War was not so
"raw" as has been written.

These muster days were days of much horse-trading, target shoot-
ing, races, wrestling and fighting afisticuffs; whiskey and brandies
were sold freely, and some drunkenness prevailed among sightseers
attending on the occasion. All homes, near and far, were open for
a night's lodging and a meal to a tired or hungry man. At these
musters the newly-come settler was sized up, and he got a good
estimate of the kind of people he "had come amongst."

Lewis Summers Goff, son of Major William R. Goff, since the
foregoing was written, tells me that his father, Major William R.,
held his musters at Ripley.
FIRST GOOD WAGON ROADS—RAVENSWOOD, GLENVILLE TURNPIKE, 1850.

Among the several toll roads Virginia encouraged, was an extension of the Clarksburg, Weston, Glenville (parts of the Staunton Turnpike) through Ripley to a point on the Ohio River opposite Pomeroy. As short a way to tell it as any will be to quote here from an Act of the General Assembly, passed March 19, 1850:

"1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That it shall be lawful to open books for receiving subscriptions to the amount of fifty thousand dollars, in shares of twenty-five dollars each, for the purpose of constructing a turnpike road from a point in the Staunton Turnpike, at Squire Benson’s farm in the County of Gilmer, to run through Ripley, the county seat of Jackson County, on the nearest and best route to the Moore’s mill in said county, on the nearest and best route to the Ohio River, opposite to the Town of Pomeroy, and thence down the said river to West Columbia in the County of Mason. The said books shall be opened at Ripley, under the direction of James Moore, John Harper, David Woodruff and George W. Smith, and at such other place or places as to said commissioners may seem best, under the superintendence of such person or persons as they may appoint for the receiving of subscriptions.

"2. Be it further enacted, That as soon as three hundred shares shall have been subscribed by solvent persons, fully able to pay, the subscribers, their executors, administrators and assigns shall be and are hereby incorporated into a company by the name and style of ‘The Gilmer, Ripley and Ohio Turnpike Company,’ subject to the provisions of the Act ‘Prescribing certain general regulations for the incorporation of turnpike companies,’ passed February the seventh, eighteen hundred and seventeen: Provided, That said company may dispense with a summer or side road to their turnpike; it shall nowhere exceed a grade of four degrees, nor shall be more than twenty feet wide nor less than fifteen feet, exclusive of side ditches.

"3. Be it further enacted, That the board of public works be and are hereby directed to subscribe for thirty thousand dollars,
being three-fifths of the capital stock of said company, upon the terms and conditions prescribed by the Act passed February eleventh, eighteen hundred and thirty-two, entitled, 'An Act prescribing certain general conditions on which future subscriptions to the capital stock of joint stock companies shall be made on behalf of the Commonwealth'."

A fourth section of the foregoing Act authorizes the "Glenville, Ripley and Ohio Turnpike Company" to build a branch of its Turnpike commencing on the West Fork of the Little Kanawha, thence by way of Big Sandy of Elk River to Charleston; "Provided that the intersection and tapping of said road be found hereafter beneficial and judicious for the interests of said Gilmer, Ripley and Ohio Turnpike Company." This branch to Charleston never having been built nor anything done toward its establishment, we leave it so.

The twenty thousand dollars being subscribed at once and the Commonwealth's thirty thousand dollars obtained, the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio Turnpike Company let to contract many sections of its Turnpike, one of which entered what is now Roane County at its Eastern boundary—then in Gilmer—on the Henry's Fork, at the mouth of a small Run called Leatherbark, about one-third of a mile above the mouth of Laurel, at which point, afterward, the line between Calhoun and Roane counties,—the turnpike crossed Henry's Fork by a "ford", thence followed down on the Roane County side of the stream to a point just above the mouth of Laurel Creek at the residence of Jeremiah Mace. A change was made on joint agreement between Roane and Calhoun Counties, locating and building the turnpike on the Calhoun side, in the year when a steel bridge was built spanning Henry's Fork at the Mace residence,—then and now—1926—owned and occupied by Joseph Corder, a foster son of Jeremiah Mace, and once a member of the county court of Roane County. From that county line the turnpike runs about due West, passing through New California (now City of Spencer), East to West, and is the city's main street; thence Westward, crossing Left and Middle Forks of Reedy and leaving what is now Roane County near mouth of Buffalo Fork of Mill Creek, its thirteenth mile stone being named as an object in the division line between the Counties of Jackson and Roane.
This turnpike was completed about the year 1853, from Weston to Ripley, a good "dirt road" fifteen feet wide, but not a bridge on the whole stretch. Tradition says that many if not all sections from Ripley to Spencer, thence to Weston, were under tolls from the year 1852 to the year 1860, but not since, because it fell into bad condition "during the war."

It is now Main Street as to so much of it as is in the City of Spencer, and State Route No. 5, for its whole extent: Hartford on the Ohio River, by Cottageville, Ripley, Spencer, Glenville, Weston and Buckhannon. Christopher C. Kelley, native of Curtis District, says of this turnpike: "John Robinson's big circus and animal show, about 1854, came over this pike from Clarksburg and showed at New California, striking tent that same night, proceeded to Ripley. Though only a small boy at the time, I was old enough to understand the broad, smooth road, and recollect the waddling pace of the elephant, and how he would reach up as he passed and pull down overhanging branches and eat them—there were many wagons and buggies."

Since writing the foregoing, often using the word "about," Walter Smith, at present of Clarksburg, and a grandson of the Geo. W. Smith mentioned first in the Act of the General Assembly of Virginia, furnishes us with several pages of the minutes of meetings of "The Glenville, Ripley and Ohio Turnpike Company."

A caption of a report is as follows:

"Pursuant to one of the then orders of the meeting on the 15th of March, 1852, at Tanners X Roads that I cause to be published in the Parkersburg Gazetter, Weston Sentinel and Meigs County Telegraph the proposals to road contractors of which the following hereto annexed is a copy.

All of which is respectfully submitted May 20, 1852.

F. W. Smith."

Then follows a clipping in print of the "NOTICE TO CONTRACTORS," which the report says was published in the papers mentioned. It is seen in the "Notice to Contractors" that R. H. Dickinson was the engineer.

The names of the persons composing this Board of Directors as entered in the minutes of the meeting on August 13, 1852, were: "George W. Smith, president; D. Woodrieff, A. Bowman, D. Sayre, and W. R. Goff, directors present."
An order of the Board of Directors entered in 1854, appoints Wm. R. Goff its agent to collect from stock holders moneys of assessments laid on shares of stock of the company.

Ravenswood has always been a business rival of Ripley, and at once, on completion of this Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, its business men, obtaining the help of the men of Reedy, then a puny rival of Reedyville, obtained the same kind of State aid under a similar act of the old Commonwealth, projected and built the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike from Ravenswood by way of Sandyville, Reedy, thence to Spencer. At this time the village of Reedyville on the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike out-classed the village of Reedy; while Reedyville had about the same number of shops and stores, and a water gristmill of the same class as that of Andy Stewart at Reedy, Reedyville was more important because of its carding mill erected there by Ripley men and capital, at which the people of the Reedy country got their wool carded into rolls for spinning. But Ravenswood was the river transportation point for not only Roane County but others farther inland to eastward, and this Ravenswood turnpike almost at once became more traveled and of greater importance than the other pike, though there was the ugly ford of the main Reedy Creek to cross into the village of Reedy, and when the ford at Sandyville was bridged and that at Reedy was spanned by that fine one hundred foot wooden bridge, Reedy’s ascendency was assured, the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike neglected, and Reedyville’s decline in business and as a social center progressed to its present one store and a postoffice, while Reedy has grown to extent of a population of 600, with blacksmith shops, garage, hardware store and three larger general stores, a planing mill, modern flouring mill of 50 barrels capacity, a First National Bank, and one State Bank. It is on State Route No. 14, that part of the old turnpike from Reedy to Spencer, ten miles being part of State Route 14.

In Hardestites’ History, the Biography of Calvin Marvin West, whose residence was on this Spencer and Ravenswood turnpike, about one mile out from Ravenswood toward Spencer, concludes thus: “Settled there in 1842” "Then a wagon road was an unknown thing, but settlement has so increased that now a hundred wagons pass me daily.” This biography was written in the year 1882.

Continuing here the subject of this Spencer and Ravenswood
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

Though out of chronological order, this is its logical connection—it is profitable to record: That this road increased steadily in importance; the formation of our State passed Virginia's authority over to West Virginia, and by its constitution state authority was given to the county court.

By order of the county court of Roane County, dated June 8th, 1883, Order Book No. 3, page 225, it is seen that the county court decided to have so much of this road as is in its county, repaired and made a toll road. Accordingly, it was advertised, with specifications that the road width be sixteen feet from side drain to side drain, with "flag stone" culverts at all necessary places for cross drainage; the contractor to put the road in good order and keep the same in good repair for the term of thirty years.

On opening the bids of contractors it was decided by the court to accept the bid and proposal of Clay C. Smith, a resident of Spencer, in which he agreed to put the road in condition and keep it in repair "for the term of thirty years for the legal tolls thereof," the county to keep Reedy bridge in repair at its own expense. Mr. Smith gave a bond in the penalty of $4,000.00, conditioned to keep and perform his contract. By a report of a committee appointed by the court, viz, Ira S. Chenoweth, W. Brown Gibbs and Almarine B. Jackson, dated July 30, 1883, Order Book No. 3, page 306, it is shown that Clay C. Smith, the contractor, had completed that part of the turnpike from the Jackson County line to Reedy, according to contract, the court approved the report and gave permission to Mr. Smith to erect toll gates on said section.

By another report received from same committee, by the county court on August 6th, 1884, in Order Book No. 3, page 345, it is shown that that part of the turnpike commencing "at the Fill" near the corporation line of Spencer, thence to and connecting with that other part at Reedy is completed June 7, 1884, according to contract, and is approved and erection of toll gates on it allowed. By order February 4, 1885, a toll gate was allowed and erected in the town, on that part of the Spencer and Ravenswood turnpike from the "fill" at corporation line to corner, intersecting Ripley pike at the Mitchell tan yard. That completed the turnpike as a toll road from Spencer to the line of Jackson County.
"The tolls allowed by law" as compensation to Mr. Smith, were those in the schedule of the Acts of 1882, where they were fixed as follows—on each section of five miles:

For one horse, mule or jennett, when not hitched to a vehicle—three cents;
For five or more of such animals each one cent;
For twenty sheep or hogs—five cents;
For twenty cattle—ten cents;
One wagon with tire less than five inches, for each animal drawing it—three cents;
If tires be more than four and less than 7 inches—two cents;
If seven inches or more in width of tire—one cent.

A lesson is seen here as to durability of roads:
It proved well-nigh impossible to keep this "dirt road" in such condition for travel at all times, as to justify tolls. The county court forgave Mr. Smith after about three years and generously relieved him and his surety from further obligations on the bond; and took to themselves all further management of this pike.
FIRST UNITED STATES POST OFFICES ESTABLISHED IN THE COUNTY

In the decade, eighteen and fifties, the people of these parts received first national accommodation of post offices within our own boundaries.

The first post office was Reedy, established January 4th, 1853, placed on the records of the post office department in Washington as "Reedy, Jackson County, Va.," and was not changed to "Roane" until September 14, 1875. Others of the first ten, were established on the following dates:

"REEDYVILLE, Jackson County, July 18, 1854; changed to Roane County December 26, 1857.
OSBORNES MILLS, Kanawha County, July 3, 1855; changed to Roane County, October 29, 1867;
WALTON, Kanawha County, July 1, 1856; changed to Roane County, May 29, 1872.
NEWTON, Kanawha County, February 26, 1857; changed to Roane County, March 16, 1865.
ROXALANA, Kanawha County, January 7, 1857; changed to Roane County (not given).
SPENCER, New California, Roane, April 20, 1857; changed to Spencer, February 13, 1858.
GANDEEVILLE, Roane County, August 28, 1882.
AMMA, Roane County, August 13, 1884.
ULER, Roane County, June 14, 1892.

The above is quoted from a statement accompanying a reply from the Post Office Department, Washington, D. C., dated September 22, 1926, to my inquiry; signed: John H. Bartlett, First Assistant Postmaster General.

Some interesting musings on the selection of these respective names for each post office is worth printing here, some are obvious, but others we wonder.

As to "Amma", is is said that among the several names suggested for the office by the petitioners, was the word "Amie", the
first of given name of a daughter of John M. Geary, then a Miss of eleven years of age. How the spelling and pronunciation as well, got changed we do not know.

Newton: first established at residence of Davidson W. Ross, justice of the peace at mouth of Dog Creek, is a name suggested by Mr. Ross; at that date, 1857, he had a son: Isaac Newton, then two years old; later, on formation of a partnership in a mercantile business between Davidson W. Ross and T. J. Ellis to be carried on at "Three Forks of Sandy," Mr. Ross by permission removed the post office there, and "Three Forks" became Newton.

When Uler was named, T. J. Ellis was the postmaster at Newton, nearest concerned, and he suggested the name "Eulah"; because of scribbled writing the department at Washington sent it "Uler" and Uler it has ever since remained. The foregoing information as to Uler and Newton is from a recent letter to me from Isaac Newton Ross, the son of Rev. Davidson W. Ross, mentioned.

The post office of "Higby" has that name in a misunderstanding of the writing of the name by the petitioners; the creek on which it is located is Higly. Walton, may be a similar mistake; John M. Jones, a resident near mouth of McKowns Creek, married for his second wife Amanda Waldon; I have been told this word "Waldon" was the name suggested; but the post office was named in 1856, the marriage was in the year 1864; "Rev. John Hively officiating."
The same influences that procured the turnpike across the country from East to West and another one from Spencer (New California) to Ravenswood, soon took the next step; Making a new County.

Two of these influences should be mentioned: The first was a desire of the citizens themselves to have a county-seat near their homes, in their midst, and themselves control the levies of taxes for public purposes, and to apply the money raised to benefit of their own communities.

The other influence came of the desires of owners of large tracts of “wild” lands to thus advertise their lands for sale with the then highly appreciated fact: “not far from the court house.”

This accounts for the seeming willingness of Jackson, Wirt, Kanawha and Gilmer counties to give each its portion of territory necessary to make the new county. In Gilmer were Ephraim Bee and Perigrine Hayes; in Kanawha were Colonel Ben Smith and others; in Jackson, Geo. W. Smith and his sons, Clay C. and Addison, and the Fitzhus at Ravenswood, and in Wirt, Hugh Kyger and others. The Smiths and the Kylgers at once became citizens of the new county and began transactions in real estate.

So the project of forming a new county was a foregone conclusion. It commenced by circulation of petitions among inhabitants and applications to county courts, and services of notices on the county courts of Gilmer and Kanawha, fixing a day and ordering taking a vote of the inhabitants of the territory by the respective counties; this followed by petition and application to the General Assembly of Virginia for a “New County Calhoun;” which resulted in contention and strife in the General Assembly and the formation of two counties: Calhoun and Roane, Calhoun on the 5th day of March and Roane on the 11th, 1856.

Circulation of the petitions among the people was promoted by John P. Thomasson, the holder of large tracts of lands on Spring Creek and Reedy, his main support being the authorities of Jac
son County; he in person carried these papers to Richmond, and in accordance with the custom of the times was deemed "A member of the Third House." On convening of the General Assembly he was ready; in addition to conferring with members and obtaining promises of support of his measure, he prepared and laid on every member’s desk a circular of information on the subject; thus enabling his supporters to give reasons why. His great-grandson, R. Millard Thomasson, of Spencer, West Virginia, furnishes us one of these circulars, found among the papers of John P. Thomasson, which in itself tells it all; the printer appears to have mistaken the long double S’s in the name Thomasson for a “P”, printing the name “Thompson” instead of Thomasson; this error has been carried into Lewis’ History of West Virginia, and into other histories; we will print it correct.

The circular or handbill of Mr. Thomasson, referred to, is as follows:

$1,428 DOLLARS MAY BE SAVED BY YOUR VOTE

To the Senate and House of Delegates of the General Assembly of Virginia:

GENTLEMEN: The undersigned subscriber being a citizen of Jackson County, and sent here as a lobby member, to aid Mr. Frost, the member elected, in making known the wants and wishes of the citizens residing in parts of Kanawha, Jackson and Gilmer Counties, who are praying your honorable body to grant them a new county (out of parts of Kanawha, Jackson and Gilmer Counties), in order that they may enjoy the conveniences of other citizens of this good old Commonwealth. Many of them are so remotely situated from their respective court houses, that they are not upon equal terms with the rest of mankind in this, the Mother of States and Statesmen, therefore, they present their petition to you as the only power to grant the relief prayed for.

They have been on the outside of their respective counties ever since the settlement of the country, and must remain so until the Legislature shall grant them the relief prayed for. They have had their boundary surveyed, and the surveyor has furnished a map and affidavit that the boundary contains 640 square miles, which is 40 square miles more than is required by the Constitution of Virginia.
Although prior to the Constitution they took from Gilmer County the whole of the West Fork River; but in consequence of the Constitution restricting them to one-fifth of her white population, which was in 1850, 3,403, they were compelled to throw off territory to leave out the inhabitants, over the one-fifth. There being 735 inhabitants on the said West Fork River in 1850, when they were only authorized to take 680, therefore they threw off all on the East side of the road, down the said river to the mouth of Mill-Stone Creek, near Col. Perry Hays', which leaves him near the Eastern line of said new county, and therefore they have to encounter his opposition; but some must necessarily be on the outside, as they have ever been.

But the outsiders in and about California, in Jackson County, have become so numerous that they claim the right of being the center of a population of upwards of six thousand white inhabitants, as follows, to-wit:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>From Kanawha County</th>
<th>3264</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>From Jackson</td>
<td>2186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From Gilmer (five years added)</td>
<td>750</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Making in the whole, six thousand two hundred and fifty, which is more inhabitants than any new county that has been made for many years passed.

California, the proposed county seat, is situated on Spring Creek, in Jackson County, within three miles of the corner of Gilmer County, and but little further to the corner of Kanawha County, with five taverns or private boarding houses; also five store houses, besides a respectable number of private dwellings, with a fine turnpike road running through the town of Glenville, to West Columbia, in Mason County; also another turnpike from Ravenswood on the Ohio River, by the way of the Three Forks of Reedy Creek, to the aforesaid town of California; also, a fine county road up Spring Creek, through said town to Charleston, the county seat of Kanawha.

All of which road that lies in Jackson County is graded within five degrees inclination, by an order of the county court of Jackson County, which makes California the most prominent and accessible point in all the territory.
And in addition to that, Alexander West, Jr., the former proprietor of the town, has laid off two acres of land in a square, for the public buildings, and conveyed the same to trustees for the benefit of said new county, together with the privilege of as much stone as may be wanting to complete said buildings, free of charge. Therefore I hope you will duly consider out petition and grant us the relief prayed for, as giving doth not impoverish you, but makes you rich indeed.

In the first place, we shall be saved time and expense in traveling to our several court houses, from twenty-six to forty-five miles; that from California to Charleston is fifty miles; from California to Glenville is forty miles, and from California to Ripley is twenty-six miles.

And in addition to this, the citizens of Jackson County are building a new court house, &c., at a cost of $7,993, five thousand of which remains to be levied for; which is that part taken from Jackson County, makes the sum of $1,428, whereas, if you reject our petition at this time, we shall be compelled to pay the 1,428 dollars, without any benefit to us or demand on them; and as a proof of it, at the last election, they came to the polls and gave a majority in favor of our new county, of 687 votes.

Now, if they are willing under such circumstances, who has a right to complain outside of the boundary? Surely not the people of Charleston, who are fifty miles off; and as we have given all the notices required by law, and brought ourselves within the requirements of the Constitution. I hope you will not reject our petition because the Sheriffs of Kanawha and Gilmer did not take the vote for and against our new county, called Calhoun, as the law has been lately changed requiring the county courts to appoint conductors for each precinct election. Therefore when a motion is made to take up the bill or petition which now lies upon your table, you will please give it your support, that it may be decided upon its merits instead of technicalities, as has been the case for ten or twelve years, except the last session, when the committee was instructed to report the bill, and it was lost for want of time to reach it; and, had it passed, we would have saved from Jackson County alone twenty-one hundred and forty-two dollars, which would be nearly the amount necessary for the public buildings.

These are facts that cannot be denied.
Now the advantage to the State at large: I have long since learned that there is a general wish with those who want to remove to settle in a new country, that they may grow up with the prosperity of the county which increases the population and taxable property.

There are 410,600 acres of land in the 640 square miles, and should that be valued at three dollars per acre, it will bring into your treasury, $2,460.60, out of which you would have to pay the Commonwealth's Attorney and Commissioner of the Revenue.

If any should want any further information, it will be a pleasure to me to give it.

JOHN P. THOMASSON,
Lobby Member for the new County Calhoun.

Richmond, January 8th, 1856.

It is seen from the tenor of the foregoing that there were tradings and conciliations to be made in order to obtain a new county; these we may infer were satisfied by the erection of two counties instead of one; Calhoun and Roane; to the Eastward Calhoun, to Westward another to satisfy the people west of the Henrys Fork; for this there was no name, and a name must be decided upon.

Mr. Thomasson, following a custom long indulged in:—using the name of some great man,—thought of Judge Spencer Roane, and suggested that the new county be called Roane County, and "A new county to be called the County of ROANE," was written in the bill.

Mr. Thomasson is said to have given this reason for his selection: That when he was a boy of that size neither man nor boy, his home with his parents was in some county of Virginia composing part of the circuit of which Spencer Roane was Judge; that often his father sent him, the boy, on the roads with team of horses and wagon; and on one occasion when his wagon wheels sank deep in the mud and the well-trained and obedient team had failed in each of many efforts to drag the wagon through, and he, the young teamster himself, had exhausted all his resources, and was in utter despair, with visions of night coming on and other multitude of awful consequences to follow, a gentleman rode up, dismounted, smiled encouragement, gave a few directions, laid his shoulder to the corner of the wagon, and one heave of horses and man sent
horses and wagon out onto safe road; that man was Judge Spencer Roane; the thrill of gratitude and delight echoes today, let the county be called “ROANE.”

Thus christened in delight and gratitude, a child of love; the name has been attended by steady prosperity. Let it be immortal.

The bill being completed was presented and passed on the 11th day of March, 1856, entitled: “An Act to erect the County of Roane out of the Counties of Kanawha, Jackson and Gilmer, as follows:

“1st. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, that so much of the Counties of Kanawha, Jackson and Gilmer as is contained within the following boundary line, to-wit:

“BEGINNING at the farms of John W. Carder and Hartlies on the Ravenswood and California turnpike road in Jackson County; thence a straight line to the thirteenth mile stake on the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike road East of Ripley; thence a straight line to the forks of the creek above John Welch’s mill on the Elk Fork of Mill Creek; thence to the head of Wolfepen Creek, a branch of Pocatalico, so as to include all said creek to the main Pocatalico near the mouth of Green Creek; then crossing main Pocatalico River to the Ridge dividing Green and Little Sand Creeks, and with the same to the wagon road leading from Charleston to Pocatalico Creek; thence a straight line to Osbornes mill on Big Sandy Creek, so as to include the improvements of said Osborne; thence Eastwardly by the shortest line to the top of the dividing ridge between Sandy and Elk Rivers; thence along the top of said ridge to the Braxton County line; thence along said line to the corner of Braxton and Kanawha Counties, near the head of Big Sandy Creek; thence with the Braxton line to the dividing ridge between Henrys Fork and Beech Fork; thence down said ridge to the mouth of Beech Fork; thence down Henrys Fork to West Fork of the Little Kanawha River; thence down said river to the line of Wirt County; thence with the line of Wirt to the Jackson County line; thence with the line of Jackson and Wirt Counties crossing Spring and Reedy Creeks, so as to include the farm of M. D. W. Boggs, to the mouth of Dempsey Flushers Lane; thence a straight line to the top of the ridge between Conrads and Cains Runs, so as to include all Cains Run; and with said ridge to the ridge between Reedy and Sandy Creeks; thence a straight line
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

to the place of beginning, shall form one distinct and new county
to be called and known by the name of Roane County." * * *

"3rd. The court of this County of Roane shall be holden by
the justices thereof on the first Monday in April next, and the first
Monday of every month thereafter, according to law."

For the purposes of fixing a permanent location for the seat of
justice for the county, the bill further provides that "It shall be
the duty of the county court to provide for the holding of an elec­
tion at the several precincts of the said county on the fourth Sat­
urday in August next; at which time poll books shall be prepared
by the clerk of the county court of said county for each precinct,
and delivered to the sheriff of said county. On which books there
shall be two columns—one headed 'California,' the other 'Robert
Luney's Farm'; and all persons entitled to vote and who may offer
to vote, shall enter \textit{viva voce} whether they desire the county seat
to be at California or on the farm of Robert Luney; and if at the
former place they shall be recorded in the column headed 'Cali­
fornia', if at Robert Luney's they shall be recorded under the head
of 'Robert Luney's'."

This election was duly held as prescribed at the appointed time
and resulted in California (now City of Spencer) being chosen as
the county seat.

Here we leave, for a moment, our chronological thread, to relate
a matter better understood in this connection than it would be here­
after; it shows how a slight error may rankle:

By going back a couple of pages, and there again reading the
title of the Act of the General Assembly forming the county, Roane,
it is observed that it says: "out of parts of Kanawha, Jackson and
Gilmer Counties;" then proceeds with naming of the boundaries
of Roane County. These boundaries as named, followed round in
the order named, cut off of Wirt County a part of its territory which
is now the Northern two-thirds of Spencer Magisterial District
including the Northern half of the City of Spencer.

Among the first acts of the county court of Roane County was
that of appointing surveyors to survey, measure and mark the
boundaries of Roane County, as shown by the following report of
surveyors, found in Deed Book No. 1, page 639, of the records of
Roane County; we here give the preamble of the report:
“Pursuant to the provisions of an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia, passed 11th day of March 1856, erecting the County of Roane out of parts of the Counties of Jackson, Gilmer and Kanawha, we, Thomas I. Mathews, deputy for A. P. Sinnett, surveyor of the County of Kanawha, Robert I. Riley, surveyor of the County of Jackson, Michael Stump, surveyor of the County of Gilmer and Henry Stump, surveyor of the County of Roane, met pursuant to previous notice, at the point mentioned in the Bill as the beginning point, for surveying the lines of said Roane County at the Carder and Hartley farms on Sandy on the 4th day of June, 1856, for the purpose of running the lines of said County of Roane, and after due and mature consideration, we determined to form two Companies or Parties, each commencing at the said beginning point at a rock and beech on the said Carder farm near the division line between said Carder and Hartley farms near the North side of the Reedy and Ravenswood turnpike. The said Michael Stump and Henry Stump agreeing to run North Easterly the line between Wirt and Roane, and Calhoun and Roane so as to meet on the Dividing Ridge between Elk and Big Sandy at the Braxton County line, and the said R. R. Riley and Thomas J. Mathews to run with the call in the said Bill so as to meet at the point aforesaid.”

The report of these two parties of surveyors is a joint report signed by all of them, recites the boundaries of Roane County by magnetic courses, and distances in rods from point to point and object to object and to the Braxton County line where they were to meet; it was not recorded until the year 1905, at which time the author of this book, then prosecuting attorney of the county, rescued it from some debris when an old book case of the county clerk’s office was replaced, and tied them together with red tape, and fastened it on inside of the back of Deed Book No. 1,—now rewritten in No. 1 on page 629 et seq.

Now. Whether the line between Wirt and Roane as marked by surveyors, the Stumps, had been lost and its location unknown, we cannot say here, but Wirt County for some reason—we have not seen their petition—caused the circuit court of Roane County for some reason—we do not find the petition—to appoint a commission “to ascertain the true boundary line between the counties of Roane and Wirt”. This order under date, May 29, 1915, is found in the office of the clerk of the circuit court of Roane County, in Law...
Order Book No. 12, page 243, the order names J. J. Taylor county surveyor, A. S. Heck and A. B. Thorn as commissioners on the part of Roane County "to act in conjunction with three commissioners on the part of Wirt, with an umpire to be chosen by all of said commissioners." From the report of this commission of their action in the premises, we observe that Wirt County was first to commence the boundary matter. This report we do not find in the records of the circuit court of Roane County where it should be but do find it in the office of the clerk of the county court of Roane County, in Deed Book No. 87, page one;—no date to it, but recorded there on the 30th day of June, 1920. The report gives this boundary line the same as given in the report by the Stumps in the first survey of the county boundaries.

The following is the preamble of the report of this Wirt-Roane boundary commission:

"The report of the commissioners appointed by the Hon. Walter E. McDougal, judge of the circuit court of Wirt County, in the vacation of said court on the 23rd day of March, 1915, and by the circuit court of Roane County on the 29th day of May, 1915," • • •

"The said commissioners appointed A. B. Thorn and Hunter F. Pell, two of their number, surveyors." It also shows that Albert G. Mathews of Calhoun County was chosen as umpire, and shows that the names of the commissioners on the part of Wirt County, were, H. F. Pell, J. W. Martin, and S. L. Showalter and on the part of Roane, A. B. Thorn, Albert S. Heck and J. J. Taylor. It may be inferred that Wirt County does not believe that the Act of Virginia making and establishing Roane County should be construed as taking any part of Wirt County to make a part of Roane.

No doubt Wirt County authorities stumble over the fact that her name is omitted from the title of the Act awarding the County of Roane. But it will no doubt be held by any court having jurisdiction of such a matter, that notwithstanding this omission and this technical failure of the General Assembly, "The creature is not greater than the creator," Wirt was formed by an Act of that same General Assembly, of 19th day of January, 1848, only eight years before Roane was formed.
COUNTY GOVERNMENT COMMENCES SEVENTH DAY OF APRIL, 1856,
ORGANIZATION AND PERSONNEL OF ITS COURTS

Under the Virginia constitution as it was at that time, and the Act of the General Assembly forming the county in accordance, provided that the then Justices of the Peace residing within the boundaries should assemble and be the county governors: the county court of the new county; they were:

Lemuel Crislip and James Riddle, of upper Reedy; Adam D. Hodam, of lower Spring Creek; Joseph B. Chilton, James Hively, John Hively and David Sergeant whose residences we do not know; John W. Cain and Henry Nelson, of New California, and Elijah Wees of Three Forks of Reedy, and William Gandee of Pocatalico country, in all, eleven "Gentlemen Justices" living within this territory, holding commissions as such under the hand and seal of his excellency the governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, or his predecessors in office. They came together at New California; there was no public building, not even a school-house or church, in which to assemble, so they assembled for organization in the residence of M. Benson Armstrong; each took the oath of office before John Greenleaf, a justice of Jackson County, and the court was declared ready for business.

By unanimous vote John W. Cain was made president, or presiding justice of the court. The names of Albert G. Ingrahm and John W. Spencer were placed before the court as candidates for the office of tipstaff or crier for the court, until a sheriff of the county should be elected whose duties as sheriff included that of tipstaff to the court; Ingrahm receiving the greater number of votes, seven members of the court having voted for him, he was declared elected tipstaff, those voting for Spencer were, the two Hivelys, Sergent and Wees; thereupon came "Said Ingrahm and executed his official bond before the court in the penalty of $1,000.00, with Hugh Kyger and P. H. Thomasson his sureties, took the several oaths of office, and entered at once upon the discharge of his duties."

Election of a clerk being next in order, the names of J. M. McWhorter and John P. Thomasson were laid before the court for that office; McWhorter received the greater number of the votes cast on those candidates, and was declared elected clerk of the court, he at once took the oaths of office and entered upon the duties
of his office as clerk of the court. Election of a "Commonwealth’s Attorney" came as next in order of business, and resulted in choosing of Andrew Waugh for that position

Attorneys-at-law:

Andrew Waugh of the County Roane, B. H. Smith, attorney of Kanawha County bar; Joseph Smith and Robert S. Brown of the Jackson County bar, and M. E. Kester, Esquire, came into court, exhibited their licenses of authority to practice law in the courts of the Commonwealth, and upon their own motion were severally granted permission to practice in all the courts of this county.

In the records of the second day’s proceedings of the county court, (We take this from Hardesty’s History, the court’s books of its first twenty years, were destroyed when the court house burned in 1887, and since Hardesty’s was published.) “The court proceeded to make provisions for a house in which to hold the courts of this county, until a court house can be built; to which proposition the court assents and agrees to, and M. J. Thomasson, Esq., being present in court offers to furnish his house in California for that purpose at the rate of $75.00 per annum, and to fix up a comfortable and plain bar, with seats for the court and bar, and juries, with suitable plain tables for court and bar, and the clerk with a desk for the books, all provided and arranged at his own expense, and to have the same ready to be used at the next term of this court; to which proposition the court assents and agrees to receive the said house for the term of one year upon the terms aforesaid, and to provide for the pay therefor in the next county levy for this county.’’

“A. G. Ingraham, John W. Spencer and Andrew Coteral came into court and qualified as constables, as the law directs;’’ after which it was ordered “that this court be now adjourned to the first Monday in May, then to meet at the house of M. J. Thomasson in the Town of New California.’’ Following this last order the first term of the first county court of Roane County ended.

**FIRST CIRCUIT COURT, MONDAY, OCTOBER 20, 1856**

The county is more lucky in preserving its record books of its circuit court than it has been as to records of its county court, the county court’s records of the first ten years were destroyed by fire, 1887, when the court house was burned “in the Great Conflagra-
tion" of most of the town, but in it all, the record books of the circuit court were preserved.

We here quote the first entries in Book No. 1 of the circuit clerk’s office:

"Virginia, To-wit:

At a circuit court of Law and Chancery held in and for the county of Roane at the court house thereof, for the transaction of chancery business on Monday, October, 20”, 1856. Present the Hon. George W. Summers Judge of the 18th Circuit and 9” Judicial District.”

The first order of the court is: “Henry Nelson vs. M. J. Thomas­son, In chancery. This day came the compl’t by his counsel and asked leave to docket this cause, which was removed by the circuit court of Jackson county to this county to be proceeded in to final determination here.” The names, residences and terms of all the judges of the Circuit Court are given in the Chapter: City of Spencer.

The act forming the county, transferred all law and chancery causes concerning real estate, or that had their place of contract or residence of the principal defendant within the territory of the new county, to its courts.

J. Marcellus McWhorter, the clerk of the County Court, was also under the law, clerk of the Circuit Court, so, he was the first clerk of the Circuit Court of Roane County. Henceforth the history of the county is mainly connected with the business of this County Court.

In such county government we see local self government in its pristine glory. The County Court had jurisdiction of misdemeanors and actions for recovery of money due on contracts or for damages; it impaneled a grand jury to investigate crime and return indict­ments for all classes of crimes, but the Circuit Court tried the felonies; the County Court empaneled a petit or trial jury in ancient and due form; the court sat in banc, eleven at first, reduced to one from each district by Act of 1863, by redistricting, and the Constitution of 1872 reduced the number to three. It probated wills, administered estates, appointed administrators and guardians, laid the levies on real estate and property of the county for funds for the county’s share of the maintenance of the State, for the
niggard compensation of its own officials, and for making of roads and bridges.

By the Constitution, the free schools of the county were a separate entity from the county government proper. The County Court's organization and functions being set out in Articles VIII and IX, and the matter of schools in Article XII of the Constitution; the sheriff, however, to be treasurer for school funds and the County Court to supervise his accounts as such treasurer. The Board of Education of each several Magisterial District laid its levies for necessary funds, and certified the rates to the county assessor who cast up on the tax books the amount each taxpayer must pay; the sheriff did the collecting, and paid each district's school expenses by way of cashing warrants drawn by the District School Board on its funds in the hands of the sheriff. This is the system yet (1926).

ROANE COUNTY'S FIRST COURT HOUSE.

Built year, 1859. Destroyed by fire, 1887.

Details in part from an old retouched photograph, and in part from memory.
The retouched photo shows a slate roof and slated cupola.
The roof was of shingles and the cupola sides were of panelling.

THE FIRST COURT HOUSE FOR THE COUNTY.

After organization of the counties' governing body, the next pressing matter was the building of a court house.
Because of destruction of records most of the details of this first most important edifice in the county are now matters of tradition. We know from some documents in deed books of the county clerk's office, that the contractors were John W. Cain and Albert G. Inghram, and that the contract was made shortly prior to the 26th day of August, 1858, this being the date of a writing of record in Deed Book No. 1, containing recitals naming J. W. Cain and A. S. Inghram as contractors "for building the public buildings" and assigns certain parts of the county levies to be made for these contractors, to Meredith, Spencer & Co., of Baltimore, and directs that the amount so assigned be paid to the assignee.

We may infer from this and other such assignments of levies, that the builders were to have their compensation in installments from future levies made by the County Court on the taxable personal property and real estate of the county. The contract price, $9,487, which we infer from the records just mentioned, was all paid by promises and installments out of succeeding county levies, and must have been in small installments, because we see one of these assignments of Cain & Inghram, recites: "Out of the levy of 1862."

The building was made of stone and brick; no basement, or rooms below the surface of the surrounding grounds; the first story was of out sandstone of the poorest quality in the county, the second story was made of brick; the first story was divided into several rooms; including the best for the county clerk's office: one for the jail, and others for living rooms for the jailer and some office rooms; the second floor was devoted almost entirely to the largest court room that could be made of it, after cutting off on west side a twelve-foot space for the two jury rooms, entered by doors giving from the court room.

This second floor court room was reached by a huge flight of stone steps on the outside, landing in a portico shielding the doors from the weather; the roof of this portico was supported on four columns of Greek architectural composition in design; with its Parthenon-like gable toward Main street. Anthony Coon, a well known character of that day, on an occasion when he had imbibed too freely, rode his horse up that flight of steps and into the court house, and from his saddle addressed an astonished County Court then in session.
The lumber of which all woodwork of the court house was constructed was sawed on McKowns Mill, with its "sash saw," an eight-foot sawblade in a rigid heavy frame that moved up and down by the machinery. A far-away improvement from cutting boards by man power with the whipsaw. See pen sketch, page 123.

MAGISTERIAL DISTRICTS FORMED AND NAMED.

On the 31st day of July, 1863, the new State's Legislature passed a bill entitled, "An act to provide for the division of the various counties of this State into townships." A section of the bill also provided for the appointment of a committee composed of responsible men in each of the counties, who should perform the work each in its respective county. Those named for Roane County were John Hively, H. D. Chapman, Mathew Geary and James Riddle. They assembled in the fall of 1863, and performed the work assigned them, dividing the county into seven townships, and named them Curtis, Geary, Harper, Reedy, Smithfield, Spencer and Walton.

The word "Township" was dropped by the State Constitution of 1872, and the word "District" used in its stead ever since. To one acquainted with the people of the county, then and now, at once appears a reason why these names were bestowed on the respective districts, except, perhaps, those of Smithfield and Walton. William W. Curtis was an influential citizen at that time, so was Mathew Geary, and the Harpers made up the principal citizenship of the district bearing their name; John W. Spencer, whose home was in the district bearing his name, was at the time of the naming, a popular captain of Company B, 9th Regiment, West Virginia Volunteers of the Union Forces in the field. Some say the district "Spencer" was so named in his honor, others say it was because in it was the Town of Spencer. William W. Curtis, who had left here as a lieutenant, was now Captain Curtis, earning honors as a Union officer at the battle front in Virginia.

This same State Constitution of 1872, changed the personnel of the county courts by relieving the justices of the peace of that duty, and providing that the county courts thereafter should be composed of three members, to be elected by the voters of the county, no two of whom should be residents of the same magisterial district; also took away the jurisdiction of county courts to assemble a jury at its sittings or try causes at law as it had theretofore; but left the
county court all other of its jurisdiction including control of making and keeping in repair all roads and bridges within the county.

How the county became the owner of Court Square, in the city, and buildings, fences and upkeep of them, is told in this work in the Chapter "City of Spencer."

Let us now revert to the time (1856) where we show the commencement of the county government.

By-ways and roads had determined all, in the location of the county seat, and had much to do with the number of districts and their boundaries.

Building of public roads and bridges became the most popular and chief work of the county court. The completed turnpikes—Glenville, Ripley & Ohio, with its branch now called the Ravenswood & Spencer turnpike came to the court ready built, but they must be maintained in repair. Every populous center clamored for roads and bridges; the court was complaisant and granted every petition; but the land owners through whose lands roads must be located and made, were not so complaisant; and there resulted the most abominable net work of badly located roads everywhere, that ever cursed a county.

Farms, in the main, had been made in the rich and level creek and run bottom lands and the homes built there also, with out-buildings, orchard and garden. There were sometimes long stretches of these little bottoms then still in the woods; to make roads on the ridges on the old trails was not to be thought of, except as wholly impractical; every man wanted a road up his creek, but when it reached his improvements he waived it round; made viewers take to the hillsides, or lay the road in long stretches of unused creek or run-bed; sixty years elapsed with roads thus located. Short steep pulls up a hillside or winding over rocks for long distances in streams.

There were in the county nine creek fords, everyone of which was impassable at flood time, for one night or day, and for several days after such high water each was a menace to the safety of all travelers who ventured to cross. The building of those roads, and attending to the routine of the county's business is barren of major incidents and brings our narrative to the year 1860: The Civil War: "Uncivil War,” War of the Secessions, when force routed reason, bereaved Justice hid her face and courts were bewildered.
ROANE COUNTY IN THE WAR OF SECESSIONS: 1860-1865

"CIVIL WAR"

Before proceeding to read this, review what is written at another place in this volume: "Town of Spencer in the War." Also, stir your memory and recollect that this county for the first year of that war was a peaceful and prosperous county of the seceded Commonwealth of Virginia; notwithstanding Virginia's late complaisance shown by allowing the building of the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, branching to Ravenswood across the county, and erection of the county itself, very many of its citizens believed Virginia was wrong in her notion of secession, and that her ruling class did not understand this western part and ever had been out of sympathy with its people; other very many, placed loyalty to the State above loyalty to the National Government.

These persons of divergent views did not at once separate and form hostile camps; nor were they awed or stupefied when paradoxical calls for enlistments of soldiers, and recruiting officers met here from the North and the South. We will not leave this to be construed as portraying a perfect people, for in all justice we admit there were sometimes found among them an Elijah, a Jonah, a Bildad and an Annanias, and these mainly counted later in the backwash from the two great armies of the fields.

In the spring of the year 1861, at the time when nature's banners of red, white and blue bedecked all the country: red of the Redbud, white of the Dogwood and blue above and of the shadows between, the first Wheeling convention assembled and enacted its "8th" resolution in words to the effect, that if Virginia's secession was ratified, then at once the delegates from these western counties would again assemble and constitute of these counties a State that would be loyal to itself and "The Union."

In this first convention Irwin C. Stump, son of Major Henry Stump, of Geary District, represented Roane County, being a young man then lacking four months of twenty-one years of age.

Virginia ratified the ordinance of secession on the 23rd of May, 1861, and on the 11th day of June the second convention assembled pursuant to its Article No. 8; this time Roane County was repre-
The people of Roane recognized the dangerous dilemmas of the situation; they whispered, they conferred; family conferences, neighborhood conferences; finally a county mass meeting was called to assemble at the court house on Saturday evening, June 22, 1861.

The minutes of this meeting were preserved and Millard F. Thomasson, the great-grandson of John Poindexter Thomasson permits me to copy it here; it tells much; it is written on the old fold-sheet "Foolscap" paper, slightly discolored by age, in an ink clear but browned a little by time, in a bold and sweeping style of handwriting; no caption, its words, etc. as follows:

"Pursuant to a notice given on Saturday evening June, 22nd 1861, a large and respectable meeting of the substantial citizens of Roane Co. assembled on Monday evening June 24th at the courthouse of said county.

On motion John P. Thomasson was elected Presidt, Rev'd J. A. Wright, Wm R. Goff & David Peebles were elected vice Presidents & A. G. Ingraham appointed secretary.

On motion Andrew McDonald explained the object of the meeting in a few brief remarks.

On motion the chair appointed J. A. Wright, A. McDonald & Geo W. Duval to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting, who after an absence of a few minutes reported the following resolutions which were unanimously adopted.

1st Resolved that the people of the county of Roane are opposed to any division of the Old Dominion.

2nd That a large majority of the people of Roane Co are opposed to the treasonable convention now being held in Wheeling, and we are ready to sacrifice our lives & property to maintain the authority of our mother Commonwealth.

3rd That we extend to the authorities at Richmond our most profound thanks for the aid they have already extended to us, and we Earnestly invoke them crush out at once the rebellion in our midst.

4th That the interest of Va. is identified with the South, and that we are in favor of a final separation from the northern States.

5th. We conceive our allegiance to the State of Va. to be paramount to that we owe to the Federal Government; as our allegiance
to that was the result of the exercise of her sovereignty; and now that she has absolved us from that, by the same sovereignty, we hold ourselves as alien to her, and bound only to obey her laws.

6th. That every loyal citizens of Va. should arm and be ready to defend the soil of the proud old Dominion against Northern aggression at a moments warning, Even unto death.

7th. That A. McDonald, A. Bowman, L. C. Armstrong, W. R. Goff, J. P. Thomasson, David Peebles, J. A. Wright, Thomas Ferrell, D. D. Adkins, Uriah C. Sparks, A. G. Ingraham, George W. Duval & Phil. A. Lawrence be appointed delegates to a convention to be held in Lewisburgh on the first Monday in July, to protest against the Wheeling convention & take such action as may be necessary to aid the State authorities to crush this new-fangled Topeka constitution.'

On motion the proceedings were ordered to be published in the Charleston Ka papers and the Greenbrier "Era," & that others papers of the State be requested to copy.

On motion the meeting adjourned.

"Pres d. John P. Thomasson"
Joseph A. Wright
"Vice Presds W. R. Goff,"
"David Peebles"

On the back of the foregoing document is written in clear black ink the following:

"July 1, 1861, Era Office Lewisburg, Greenbrier Co. Va.

We hereby certify that we have not issued from our office any circular pertaining to the holding of a Convention in this place on this day. We also certify that Pmd John P. Thomasson was here present according to a public meeting in Roane county.

JOHNSON & SNYDER"

Looking out over that assemblage of the people of Roane at the court house on that Monday night, June 24th, 1861, that part of the Resolutions calling themselves "Substantial citizens" as well as those pledging their property and lives, is seen wholly true, and the proposed course of action under such circumstances mild indeed.

The looker saw there in person or known sentiments the power of the county in numbers, and as to wealth and resources little left to oppose: He saw from Curtis District, half the Argabrites, all the Armstrongs, Burdetts, Ingrahams, Parsons and Thomassons.
From Geary, the Armsteads, Justices, Jacksons, Knights, Noes, Taylors and Wrights.

From Harper, all the Hugheses, half the Rileys and all the Prices and Starchers.

From Reedy, the Boards, Butchers, Cains, Callows, Fleshers, Goughs, Kygers, Parsons, Riddles, Roaches, Staats's and Seamans.

Smithfield, all the Dyes, Ferrells, Looneys, half the Vineyards and all the Webbs.

From Spence, all the Depues, Goffs, Huffs, Holswades, Simmons’s, Wolfs and Vandals.

In Walton, part of the Gandees, Hivelys, Snyders, and Smiths.

Every family above named was able to furnish aid and many did so, especially in numbers of the best horses seen in those celebrated cavalry units of Lee’s armies; at least four went from the Roaches, though only one of the family enlisted; being of the one side of that family myself, I know. I will not estimate for the other families of the county; quantities of homemade jeans, flannels, shirts, and socks went from the Roaches. Bitterly they requited these, but never repented.

For several months it looked as if there was little to do here except keep order and encourage enlistments; these went steadily on for both the Union and Confederate sides; no one guessed the numbers Major Henry Stump was procuring in Geary and Walton; or the many Colonel Thomas A. Roberts was procuring and hurrying away from Reedy; this the reader, native of Roane, will see by referring to the table of enlistments on the respective sides at the end of this chapter.

Soon a captain’s commission came from Henry A. Wise to Albert G. Ingraham; and he with his company made headquarters at Reedyville. This is the same A. G. Ingraham, one of the contractors who built the first court house; large land owner and influential citizen, at this time resident of Curtis District.

In the personal mention part of this volume, Chapter X, “Thomas A. Roberts,” is the story of one of Captain Ingraham’s first duties as a military man, being that where he arrested Colonel Thomas A. Roberts, and sent him to Richmond in irons, there to be punished for his complicity in the Wheeling Convention. Captain Ingraham’s next misfortune followed when he detailed two irresponsible bad men to arrest and bring before him at his camp at Reedyville,
Bailey Cleavenger to answer charges of disloyalty; Cleavenger was a Union soldier; these men shot their prisoner not far from his home, leaving his body lying on the turnpike. We have no record of their excuse or of their punishment for this bloody deed.

News from elsewhere was difficult to get, and when gotten was so mixed with falsehood and propaganda the people were left to conjecture and consternation.

At first the highways and byways were full of inquiring men; a little later, calls from both sides for enlistment, and the enlistments that followed brought the first separation observable.

Within eighteen months persons and whole families were speaking of each other as "Yankey" or "Secesh;" and the family or individual professing neutrality was distrusted.

The clash of arms of regulars at Spencer, in August and September, 1862, settled it that the Unionists were in political control, but it did not establish tranquility or safety for anyone. Of this, read the Chapter, History of City of Spencer, Paragraph "Siege." Marauders appeared; the New State, West Virginia, was formed June 20, 1863; among its first acts was that of authorizing "Home Guards;" in this county the Home Guard consisted of armed citizens under command of one of their number, commissioned or recognized as such leader by State authority, of such, three are well remembered, namely: Captain William Donalson, Captain Leonard Epling and Captain William Gandee. These men were well known residents of the county; all having lands, homes and families here, many of each of these families still live in this county at time of this writing.

The Home Guards were expected to defend all citizens and check the marauder. Of those who had enlisted in the Southern armies, some occasionally ventured home on furlough, making their way in the night from the home of one friend to another; it was charged that these visitors preferred riding a horse back "to Dixie" above any other means of getting away, when leave had expired. Besides in the Southern army the cavalryman furnished his own mount. The citizens lost no great number of horses in this way, it should be said; there were few cases in which the horse so taken was not recovered and returned to its owner. The furlough man's occasional presence in the county gave the real freebooter, and even the assassin two chances for diverting suspicion away from himself; so
he charged it to the furlough man or the Home Guard. The Home Guards had orders on several occasions to burn a number of the homes of "Such rebels as harbor or give aid to rebel soldiers;" they were slow in executing these orders; however, four or five homes in the county went up in ashes and smoke as war measures, and not all of these were "Rebel homes."

Reprisal and retaliation naturally suggested themselves, and were enacted. The home and farmstead of the Badgets on Reedy Creek near the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike—Southern sympathizers—was burnt; soon a similar place of a Union sympathizer in another part of the county was burnt; Albert Riddle, an enlisted Confederate soldier was found near his father's home on Reedy, lying alone, having fourteen bullet holes in his body, yet with careful nursing he recovered; soon Ephraim Hess, an enlisted Union soldier, was found by the roadside with, lacking only a few of the same number of bullet holes in his body, from which he also recovered; soon two of opposite sympathies were killed in Walton District. It is now long ago admitted that the Home Guards were in no way responsible for those depredations and assassinations.

War brought no famine here as war elsewhere has nearly always done; was followed by no epidemic of disease, as so often results, but it left its marks nevertheless, in neglected fields and depleted flocks and herds; fields, once clean blue grass pasture or heavy meadow, well fenced, were now ragged with a five year's rank growth of briers and brush, bivouac fires and forest fires had devoured all fences; none, except those who have worked at clearing off such growths in this climate and soil can realize what all this condition meant; all that remained of herds was too often a lone old milch cow that had been hidden by the women of the home, a few sheep, and a few chickens; over all this, in many places brooded discouraging memories of dead husband or father or one or more sons whose delight had been in the sight of those fields well kept, and mothers and sisters well provided for.

The memory of those men who went out in their country's service, whether to the North or to the South, whether returned and buried here, or fell on the field and was laid to rest elsewhere, deserves to be kept. Already most of them are forgotten; no longer do their names arise in the fireside reminiscence; deaths of the veterans of that war have silenced their praise or blame; the nation has waged
two wars since, but neither has left so valuable a lesson to our citizenry: The lessons of awfulness of internecine war. We here give the names, so far as obtainable of those soldiers, citizens of this county who enlisted:

COMPANY B, 9TH WEST VIRGINIA INFANTRY, VOLUNTEERS; UNION.

John W. Spencer, captain; John C. Angel, first lieutenant; Cornelius M. Conley, second lieutenant, wounded in the hand at Fishers Hill, September 22, 1864; John Y. Naylor, first sergeant.

Privates of Company B:

A. John C. Angel and John G. Andrews.


C. A. W. Carper, Flemming Carper, died in service; William H. Cobb, Pliant Cobb, severely wounded in the thigh at Lynchburg, June 17, 1864; Clifton H. Carper, Peter M. Cook, discharged because of wounds; Samuel Cook, Silas Cottrell, William P. Cottrell, wounded in the arm at Halltown, Virginia, August 26, 1864; Thomas Cottrell, A. J. Cottrell, N. S. Cottrell, killed at Cloyds Mountain; Levi Cottrell, missing after Cloyds Mountain; John B. Casto, Washington Casto, Pelly Casto, David S. Cox.


E. James Epling and Leonard Epling, the latter captain of Home Guards.
F.

William Fisher.

G.

William Gandee, Frederick Gandee, Stephen S. Glaze, wounded in the shoulder at Fisher Hill, Virginia, September 22, 1864, and died of the wound; William E. Graham, killed at Cloyds Mountain; Richard Greathouse.

H.

Mark Hamrick, Jackson Harris, severely wounded; John Harris, severely wounded in the leg at Cloyds Mountain; James L. Hess, killed at Cloyds Mountain; William O. Haley, Kelley Hart, John W. Horner, wounded at Cloyds Mountain; Jesse Harold, Daniel Harold, wounded severely in the leg at Cedar Creek, Virginia, October 19, 1864; Lewis Hunt, died in service.

J.

Aaron Justice, Thomas J. Jones, killed on a scout in Roane County; John J. Jarvis.

L.

Daniel Laughlin, missing after Cloyds Mountain engagement; James Lester.

M.

P. C. Marks, John W. Marks, wounded in leg at Winchester, Va., July 20, 1864; Cornelius J. Marks, Thomas C. Marks, missing after Lynchburg; Perry G. Marks, missing after battle of Cloyds Mountain; John Meadows, killed at Cloyds Mountain, and John C. Murray, also killed at Cloyds Mountain.

Mc.

Solomon McCune, wounded in arm at Cedar Creek; Barnabas McCune, died in service; James McCune, wounded at Cloyds Mountain; William H. McCune, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va; William C. McCrosky, John A. McGraw, Norman D. McKown, Captain H. C. McWhorter, W. T. McWhorter, killed at Cloyds Mountain.

O.

Thomas H. Owens and Levi Owens.

P.

Henry Payne, George W. Parsons, Lafayette Perkins, died in service; Miles Perrine, missing ever after battle of Cloyds Mountain; however, his surviving sons say he died of the wounds at his home near Spencer.
Eli Rogers, severely wounded in his side at battle of Winchester, Virginia, July 20, 1864, yet (1927) living on his farm near City of Spencer; Benjamin Rogers, Levi Reed, John M. Romine, William L. Reynolds and George W. Rohrbaugh.

S.

David Shafer, William A. Shafer, David Short, Hiram Short, wounded in shoulder at Lynchburg, Va.; Peter Short, Lindsy E. Smith, Franklin Smith, James A. Smith, missing after Cloyds Mountain fight; John Smith, Richard D. Stone and Newton W. Simms.

T.

John Taylor, wounded in the hand at Berryville, Virginia, September 3, 1864; Isaac Taylor, killed at Cloyds Mountain; Cornelius M. Taylor, missing after battle of Cloyds Mountain; F. G. Timmel, John T. Tucker, John H. Tawney.

U.

Ulysses Upton.

W.

Job A. Ward, Abraham Wilson, William R. Wilson, John Wilson, Jr., Wesley Wilson, wounded in thigh at Cloyds Mountain; Joseph Wilson, had served in the Mexican War; Azariah F. Wilson, Elijah Wees, Thomas West, Franklin G. White, missing after Cloyds Mountain.

MEN OF ROANE COUNTY WHO SERVED IN COMPANY G, 9TH W. VA. VOLUNTEERS; UNION.

A.

William T. Arnott, Henry M. Arnott, Jacob H. Argabrite, Jacob L. Argabrite, killed at Cloyds Mountain.

B.

Shadrick A. Badget, wounded at Cloyds Mountain; James T. Barnhouse, Daniel Bower, Andrew J. Bowyer, long a Justice of the Peace in Spencer, W. Va.; Andrew J. Butler, died of injuries received at Fayetteville, W. Va.; John Bazel, died a prisoner at Andersonville; John W. Buckhamer, wounded at Halltown, Va.; William H. Brannan, killed at Cloyds Mountain; John T. Barnhouse, Perry G. Burwell, wounded at Cloyds Mountain.
C.
Anthony Coon, William Chancey, wounded in side at Cloyds Mountain; David Casto and Martin Casto, both wounded at Winchester, Virginia; Pelly P. Casto, David D. B. Casto, James Cobb, died of wounds received at Halltown, Virginia; William Carpenter, killed; John E. Crawford, William A. Crawford.

D.
Edward Davis, Stephen S. Dicks, wounded at Meadow Bluff; George Dobbins, James Douglass, Peter Douglass, Henry C. Dougherty, Joseph Drummond.

H.
Andrew J. Hall, James Hart, killed at Cloyds Mountain; John D. Haley, wounded in the head at Cloyds Mountain; Daniel R. Hardway, wounded at Jarvis Farm, Virginia; William P. Hardway, injured by falling breastworks at Cloyds Mountain; Salathiel Hickle.

J.
Daniel Janes and Lewis Janes, the latter wounded at Fisher’s Hill, September 22, 1864; Wesley Jarvis, Thomas Jarvis, wounded in face at Halltown, Virginia, August 26, 1864; Eli Jones, John Jones, killed at Winchester, Virginia; Solomon Jarvis.

K.
Blackburn Kelley, John Kelley, wounded at Winchester, Virginia, 1864.

L.
Robert Laughlin, wounded at Berryville, Va., September 3, 1864; Alva L. Laughlin, severely wounded in battle.

M.
Harrison Meadows, John Morris, Henry F. Murray, the last killed at Cloyds Mountain.

Mc.
Hiram McCune, James McCune, William H. C. McCune, Lemuel McCoy, Joseph E. McCoy and John McMullen, the latter killed in Roane County, September 13, 1863.

N.
Adelbert Noyes, Alexander Nichols, wounded in both arms, at Cloyds Mountain.

P.
Benjamin R. Parsons, wounded in breast at Cloyds Mountain.
R.

Elijah M. Riddle, later served as a member of the West Virginia Legislature for Roane County; Van B. R. Riddle, died in service of U. S.; James E. Radabaugh, Benjamin F. Romine, Randolph Riley, James Rohrbaugh, killed at Cloyds Mountain.

S.

F. M. Slaughter, wounded; Hiram Samples, Davidson Samson, Nimrod Snyder, Aaron Schoolcraft, John Schoolcraft, P. T. Schoolcraft, severely wounded in battle; Captain Henry Stump and Michael Stump, the last two being the same men who surveyed the Northern and Eastern lines of the county boundaries the first time.

T.

T. P. Timmel, severely wounded at Winchester, Virginia, July 20, 1864; Stephen Taylor, Sr., William P. Taylor and Elliot O. Townsend.

W.

William R. Wilson, wounded at Winchester; Burwell White, John C. Walker, Thomas West, John B. Wright, William A. Wright, last two named, died in service; Jasper W. Wetzel, died of wounds; William B. Wetzel, killed at Cloyds Mountain; Aaron Wetzel, killed at Halltown, Virginia.

JOINED THE CONFEDERACY.

COMPANY G, 10TH VIRGINIA CONFEDERATE CAVALRY.

Edward C. Phelps, captain; Virgil S. Armstrong, first lieutenant; Jesse Roach, Strawder Hartley, killed at Petersburg, Virginia; Thomas Cain, William Potts, Solomon D. Runner, Hezekiah Goff, A. B. Staley, Kelley Flesher, John Hall, Perry Hall, Henry Parsons, Ballard Parsons, Arthur G. Bailey, surgeon, this last long a physician and druggist in the Town of Spencer after the war.

COMPANY E, 36TH VIRGINIA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY, CONFEDERATE.

Frank Turner, captain; George Duvall, first lieutenant; James S. Hardman, second lieutenant; Leonard D. Simmons, wounded and left for dead on the field at Cloyds Mountain, served throughout the war, and was for many years a prominent merchant of the Town of Spencer; Jeffrey Simmons, brother to Leonard D. Simmons; Charles Hanger, John C. Lester, John Riddle, Jasper Riddle, William P.
Thomasson, wounded in both shoulders at Centerville Church, Virginia, again at Fort Donaldson, and again later at Fishers Hill; Perry Duvall, killed at Fort Donaldson; James Curfman, Nathaniel Curfman, Washington Huddleston, same man often mentioned in connection with affairs of the Town of Spencer and the county; William McCarty, killed at Cloyds Mountain; James Ashley, killed at same battle; John Hardman, wounded in same battle, died later; Johnathan Reynolds, Joseph Huff, John S. Greater, died in service.

COMPANY G, 60TH VIRGINIA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY, CONFEDERATE.

Samuel Tomkins, captain, killed at Seven Pines before Richmond, succeeded by Albert G. Ingraham; C. H. Rector, first lieutenant; James Kelley, second lieutenant; George Rector, third lieutenant; Gideon Duval, first sergeant. Privates: F. M. Rader, George Allen, K. M. Argabrite, Jerome Bent, killed at Richmond; Archibald Bent, killed at Seven Pines; J. W. Boggs, G. R. Boggs, wounded in hand at Middletown, Virginia; Gilbert Cottrell, George Cottrell, died at Princeton, Virginia; William Diddle, Adam Eckhardt, died in Virginia; William B. Fields, S. W. Ferrell, James S. Gande, later Sheriff of Roane County; Samuel Gande, Ed D. Hoff, S. Hinesman, Peter Harris, Stewart Harris, George Harris, George Hardman, Eli Hambrick, William Ingraam, Blackburn Kelley, George Kyger, P. T. Lawrentz, George McQueen, died of wounds received at Middletown, Virginia; Edward Phillips, Peter Pool, Harvey Rader, Martin Rader, Samuel Riffe, killed at Cedar Creek, Virginia; Isaac Runnion, Elihu Runnion, Charles Staats, David Smith, Andrew Showen, color bearer, killed at Piedmont, Virginia; James Thomasson, William Turpin, Dan B. Waren, John Waggoner, Samuel Waggoner, F. M. Wills, Thomas Walters, Elijah Callow, Anderson Carpenter, George Carpenter, died at Princeton, West Virginia; Isaac Starcher, Cothart Starcher, Marion Starcher, died at Petersburg, Virginia.

COMPANY F, CLARK'S BATTALION SHARPSHOOTERS, CONFEDERATE VOLUNTEERS.

Lenox C. Armstrong, died at Grey Sulphur Springs, Virginia, while in service; Sylvester S. Hardmen, second lieutenant; Albert Gough, third lieutenant; Andrew Greathouse, William Hardman,
Richard W. Wines, Lawrence Boggs, John Flesher, Jesse Tanner and Thomas Parsons.

All the foregoing names of soldiers: Union and Confederate, and military company to which accredited, are taken from "Hardesty's Ency. History," and may be confusing if not somewhat erroneous; confusing because it is that some of the Castos are listed accredited to two different companies, and there were some who deserted the Confederate and enlisted in the Union service, and we personally know other enlisted Union soldiers of Roane County whose names are not given in Hardesty's; we give others here as follows: Patrick Hunt, Oliver B. Hunt, William M. Hunt, of Company K, Andrew J. Chancey of Reedy, whose regiments we do not know; John Bishop, Company D, 13th Reg. Vols., a G. A. R. member, Sgt. Bent F. Hawkins and James M. Cleavenger, Company D, 7th Regiment, West Virginia cavalry volunteers, who enlisted in 1864, the last named being then not yet fifteen years old; he is the son of Bailey Cleavenger, killed in this county, as recited elsewhere. The G. A. R. post of Spencer, was named for this family of Cleavengers, "Cleavenger Post," of which James M., above named, has been commander for many years. Ephraim McKown, Company F, 11th West Virginia, a sergeant of his company.

In all, there were of enlistments on the Union side from this county, 229 men, on the side of the Confederacy 115, a total of three hundred and forty-four of the citizens went to the wars.

FURTHER RETROSPECT OF THE WAR.

During that war Roane County pulsated synchronously with the fortunes of the two great armies in the field. Rumors of success or failure at the front echoed here in movements of local bands or units of the respective sides; Confederates or Unionists alternately fared forth week by week within those awful long five years.

July 11th, 1861—says a historian—General Cox, of McClellan's army, left the Ohio River with divisions of well equipped United States troops moving toward Confederate armies in forces below Charleston, by way of Milton, Point Pleasant and Ravenswood, evidently to converge in front of the Confederates; they were met on their way by Confederates and harassed and finally halted or driven back at the battle of Scary at Scary Creek; the bridge at
Poca had been burnt; Confederates triumphant. Triumphant on the Kanawha, triumphant between the Kanawhas.

The usual mail from Ravenswood to Reedy continued to get through, find its way to Spencer and thence scattered everywhere, its information exaggerated into perplexing propaganda by one side, scouted, denied and met by counter propaganda by the other side.

If the reader has scanned with care the names of the three hundred and forty-four men who enlisted from this then sparcely peopled county of Roane, as given on the next preceding pages, and observed the number killed or wounded, and will add to that the further reflection that each man had relatives and friends here—red-blooded men and women to whom vengeance clamored—he then feels the stress of circumstances in Roane.

See in Chapter IX of this work the Siege of Spencer, and follow the names Cleavenger, Hedges, Hess, Perrine, Roach and Roberts into Chapter X, and read there.

About the death of each victim of those times hangs a story of harrowing details, but for want of room we must leave them, glowing material for the proper book.

We deem it a duty, however, to relate one here, that our posterity may have the benefit of the lessons it teaches as to what is internecine war.

**DEATH OF SAMUEL LOCKHART.**

During the last year of the war, the county was strongly patroled by Union soldiers under special enlistment of several companies commanded by Captains Alexander Donalson, Leonard Epling and William Gandee.

Farmsteads and homes where Confederate soldiers were habitually given aid and comfort had become well known to these captains.

Among such places was the Roach place on the Middle Fork of Reedy; at that place aid and comfort continued to be given every wandering or home coming soldier of the South. The family consisted of the widow mother, and her young unmarried sons and daughters; of these Jesse, the youngest, was with Lee’s army in Virginia; John and Charles Roach, the two older sons, had served their term and been broken in Camp Chase, Ohio. The Union captains had orders to burn all homes where Confederates were aided.
Delilah Roach, the widow, had been notified that her home was condemned; one daughter, Sarah Bishop, wife of John Bishop, a Union volunteer, then at the front on the Potomac, had arrived to lend her aid to save the ancestral home. She was succeeding, or believed she was, on the fatal day a company of mounted Union soldiers lead by their captain, dashed up the road, flung themselves off their horses and deployed in companies of twos and threes in all directions; into the house; into the barn and other buildings; others took to the woods, while Sarah Bishop, stalked here and there inquiring what it was all about.

Soon a musket report was heard from the woods of the low hill back of the orchard; groups of soldiers were seen rushing to the place; others coming to the house; soon there was word that a Confederate had been killed.

I, the writer of this, then a child of five years, was present; much of what happened moves in my mind now like the misty disconnected parts of a startling dream; some connections are pieced out from recollection of the story so often told in our home, in the neighborhood where it lingered in full so long as any were living who knew of the tragedy, but it matters not here which is which, both were equally true. I recollect running beside the improvised stretcher on which they carried the body down through the orchard to the house, the blood dripping from beneath, the white linen sheet thrown over the body having so many large places wet with fresh red blood; the silence of the men; the man with an extra haversack and a pair of new boots, with ears tied together, dangling over his shoulder; the very pale face, a very young face for so long and slender a body as that beneath the spotted sheet.

In that order they entered the house with the stretcher; a low trundle bed was set between the two open doors and the body taken off the stretcher and laid on a clean very white bed; all the men stood back in a circle and folded their arms; Mrs. Roach was wailing in furious, acrimonious condemnation of all the men as murderers of poor Samuel Lockhart, “Oh! Jesse, O, Sammy!”

I have no recollection of realizing that Samuel Lockhart was dead. The captain gave some orders; a soldier mounted and galloped away toward Three Forks. The next day some men came with a wagon and carried the body away. I have learned since that those men were near relatives of the unfortunate youth, Lockhart.
Also that the captain's order was a proclamation of safe conduct for the friends and relatives of Samuel Lockhart while they might be engaged in carrying away and giving the body such decent and honorable burial, military or otherwise, as they desired.

The widow Roach lived twenty years afterward and never failed, whenever the subject of Lockhart's death was mentioned, to condemn those soldiers, and explain in tenderest words how Lieutenant Frank Pomeroy and Samuel Lockhart came there; her son, Jesse's comrades in arms on the battlefields of Virginia, the latter Jesse's messmate in the tent, both "so long under the very eye of General Robert E. Lee himself."

Two weeks before the day above described, young Lockhart had passed the Roach place on his way to his home in Wirt County; he had brought a letter from Jesse, at the front, to his mother, at home, and had delivered it to her unobserved by anyone and passed on, no other person having seen him except Nancy Roach, a sister of Jesse, then a young girl about Lockhart's age.

The letter commended the bearer to their most watchful care, and begged that his mother send clothing of which he, Jesse, was in dire need. This clothing had been prepared and Lockhart and Pomeroy had been there and got it on that fatal day. Those boots mentioned and the contents of that haversack constituted mute testimony of it all. Lieutenant Pomeroy escaped unhurt.

Jesse Roach when asked about it—which was seldom—usually said, "I had not waited long until I guessed the boots would never come, and feared it had happened just as it had happened. A paragraph in the sketch of History of Wirt County, in Hardestys, says: "George Lockhart was shot and mortally wounded on the banks of Reedy." The name Samuel above might be an error, because he who was killed at the Roach farm was a son of Samuel Lockhart.

Nathaniel Lee, a soldier of Captain Gandee's company, had a leg broken by a shot from a Confederate's gun, while in line of military duty on Reedy, but I am not clear in recollection as to whether or not it was done at the same time Lockhart was killed.
NEXT AFTER THE WAR OF SECESSION—HOW UNION AND CONFEDERATES MET AND ACTED.

Survivors of the ranks of the "Rebels" and "Yanks" who in obedience to military orders had poured shot and shell on each other, or in the charge had clubbed or bayonetted one another yonder at Berryville, Cedar Creek, Cloyds Mountain, Fishers Hill, Fort Danalsom, Halltown, Petersburg, Seven Pines and Winchester, now at their homes in Roane County, among them many an armless sleeve, a wooden leg, an absent hand or disfigured face; inevitably they must meet and mix both in personal affairs and community business. How would these contributors to each other's glaring misfortunes treat each other; how did they behave toward one another?

History gave no rule of action in similar circumstances of past ages that accorded with the desires of one or notion of justice of the other; they read: "to the victor belong spoils;" the spoils included homes, lands, taking away of all political rights. Confiscation was abhorrent, and disfranchisement for only a short time acquiesced in. The wiser political and social leaders of both sides counseled courtesy and non-resentment, and were mainly successful; the State's measures of disfranchisement and test-oath were not supported in Roane County; a few indictments were brought in the courts and some damage suits instituted based on acts of the defendants committed during the war; this was unpopular, and the first Legislature—1865—forbid it, the Acts of 1866 improved the wording of the measure; Acts of 1871 added something more to the measure and the subject was finally laid to rest by the State Constitution of 1872.

The number of persons of this county who harbored malice or sought redress for war grievances in courts or otherwise is negligible, and we are glad we may here so dismiss the subject.

The franchise restored, the test oath for registration as a voter no longer required, all citizens again equal before the laws; yet for some years effects of the division in war was observable, especially as between those who had been commissioned officers of the respective sides.
However, the rank and file of the citizens soon commenced business dealing with one another, and meeting in church or social functions, and met at election places and cast their votes in peace. No factional feuds sprang up, though there were some private spites which endured for years. The "Ex-Confederate" was almost invariably a free trade Democrat and the "Ex-Unionist" as certainly a high tariff Republican; but their State and National politics did not hinder greatly anyone of either political party from doing his best for the rehabilitation and advancement of the county. Against the year 1874, all official positions of the county presented a wholesome mixture of political sentiment.

THE NEW STATE

The returned soldiers everywhere expressed satisfaction with that part of the war which resulted in the formation of the new State; the Confederat had left behind him the "Lost Cause" and viewed this making of the new State as almost compensation for it all.

About an equal number from the respective sides asked: "Why was the separation not made complete; we appear to be burdened with a debt we must sometime pay east Virginia, and tied by a name which gives no full individuality."

Jesse Roach, of Reedy, said if he ever had a chance at it he would certainly make an effort to restore to the State the name by which the people voted it into existence. He was elected to the State Legislature and served his term, but he made no mention in that body of a desire to restore to the State its original name—"Kanawha."

I, the author of this book, was elected and served as a delegate for Roane, in the sessions of the year 1925. I, at the first of the session introduced the measure; it was given the designation, and looked and read as follows:

HOUSE JOINT RESOLUTION NO. 4

(By Mr. Bishop)

"Proposing an amendment to the Constitution of this State changing its name from West Virginia to that of the State of Kanawha."

WHEREAS, pursuant to what is known as the Wheeling ordinance adopted August twentieth, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, providing for the formation of this State such State to be called
the State of Kanawha, the vote of the people taken and returned on said question shows: Whole number of votes cast was nineteen thousand one hundred eighty-nine, of which eighteen thousand four hundred eight were in favor of the new State of Kanawha and only seven hundred eighty-one against it; and,

WHEREAS, in drafting a Constitution for said new State—which Constitution was subsequently adopted by a vote of the people—the said name Kanawha was omitted and the words West Virginia substituted therefor, which is still in use as the name of this State; and,

WHEREAS, we believe that in the vote on adoption of the Constitution the included question of the name of State was by the voters inadvertently overlooked, and, that they had no other thought than that the said name, Kanawha, was in accordance with said ordinance still the name of this State; and,

WHEREAS, the word Kanawha is a more satisfying symbol, a more unifying and suggestive name for this State than the words West Virginia as a name for this State; therefore,

Resolved by the Legislature of West Virginia, two-thirds of all the members elected to each house agreeing thereto:

That the name of this State be changed from the State of West Virginia to the State of Kanawha. And that wherever in the Constitution of this State, law, act, statute, charter, franchise, contract bond and public record, and on the seals of this State and in any obligation of this State to another State, person or corporation, or of another to this State, corporation, municipality or person, the words West Virginia are used as the name of this State, the same shall henceforth be rendered the State of Kanawha."

The newspapers of the State took special front page notice of this Resolution No. 4, and were of unanimous opinion it would not pass, at the same time those newspapers whose editors were much traveled persons or men of the higher education intimated the name of the State should be changed. Hershel C. Ogden, publisher and proprietor of the Wheeling Intelligencer, on a visit at the House of Delegates, and in response to an invitation addressed the House. in the course of his remarks on the matters before the House, said he “had long thought that sometime the Dakotas, the Carolinas and the Virginias would be more definitely separated by distinctive names.”
Other visiting notables to whom a temporary freedom of the floor was awarded, made similar allusions to the Joint Resolution No. 4.

Several newspapers of Old Virginia took notice of the resolution and some attacked the measure with thinly-veiled vituperation, especially the Norfolk News; I do not have its article before me so it may be quoted, but among the things it said, was in words or effect: “Virginia had long hoped that its prodigal daughter one day would return to the mother State and when she did return Virginia would receive her, kill the fatted calf and make merry.”

The Judiciary Committee, to which the Resolution was referred, reported it out “Without recommendation,” on the 25th of March. On the question of laying it on the table I was permitted to address the House from a dais in front of the Speaker’s chair.

In this speech I briefly rehearsed the several reasons set out in the preamble to the resolution itself; then proceeded to add and explain additional reasons, most of which had been mentioned by newspapers.

I had been advised that a cabal was formed that would prevent my speech by way of interruptions in form of questions; I was scarcely started when the leader in stentorian tone demanded “to know if anyone ever heard of such a resolution before?”

I replied to this with, that States were not changing their names nor could I assure him it was any fad just now for States to change their names, but should we have the moral courage, I had no doubt States would follow our example. Another question came quickly from the same person: “What are you going to do with our literature built around our name—West Virginia? Our poetry? Our song, ‘The West Virginia Hills’?”

Among other things in my reply to this, I quoted some Scotch and Irish songs in which those ancient places were called “Scotia” and “Erin,” and our own “Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean,” and bid them observe how the ancient names added a touch of the classic, therefore weight and dignity to the songs. As it affected those, so must it do to ours—lend dignity and weight.

I asserted that in recent times, the study of psychology had taught men that there was life and death in mere names; I called attention to changes of names in Holy Writ from Genesis to Revelations; who can say that the forsaking of the spiritual name “Zion”
for the commercial name "Jerusalem" had not much to do with the woes that has ever followed that much-beleaguered city?

The spiritual voice of the people was "Kanawha;" the war name, the hyphenated "West Virginia," suggests trouble and only partial individuality.

After the first five minutes of my address I was not again interrupted, and was listened to with such a respect that contemplation of it took much of the sting out of their action in defeating the resolution with their votes that immediately followed in almost silence; not a vociferous or triumphant tone was heard; but every "No" came in that tone of one voting against his conscience.

Proceedings to change the name of the State are simple ones and comparatively inexpensive: The question would be voted on at a general election, and the results forwarded to the National Government at Washington and there action would be taken in the same manner a State is accredited with a particular person as one of its Senators. The Post Office Department and all others would take notice and thence forward all things concerning this member of the Union would go on the records in the new name.

Some day a citizen, one of the kind that people delight to follow, will propose an individualistic name for the State and it will be adopted with great acclaim.

A measure was before the Legislature of New Mexico, session of 1927, for changing the name of that state.

FIRST FREE SCHOOLS—1866.

"The Legislature shall provide, by general law, for a thorough and efficient system of free schools," is the constitutional provision, Article twelve.

The first Act of the State Legislature in furtherance of this provision, makes the magisterial districts of counties, units of the State's system in the county, and the government of free schools within the county is not a part of the county government proper. The school authorities are given the use of the county assessor's work of listing taxable properties and the authority of the county court to superintend such taxation, and the sheriff as collector and treasurer, with the county court to superintend his accounting as such treasurer. The Act also provides there shall be one person
elected in the county who shall superintend the school work of the county, answering for his acts to the State superintendent. We have mentioned at a former page, that in the month of July, 1863, the county was divided into seven townships (changed to district by Constitution, 1872) and named Curtis, Geary, Harper, Reedy, Smithfield, Spencer and Walton; each of these had its Board of Education, consisting of three residents of the district, elected by the voters of the district. The Board of Education by the law divided its district into units, numbering them for identification and calling them sub-districts, and provided a teacher for each sub-district.

The first report of the first county superintendent of Roane—Thomas Boggess—covering term ending 1866, shows: Number of schools, 17; average length of term, 42 days; average salary per month, $23.00; average cost per school, $123.00.

There are now in the county 155 houses and lots on which they stand belonging to the boards of education of the several districts, with the aggregate of 6,311 pupils; each such school has a term of nine months.

The names of superintendents, from first to last with the term of office of each are as follows:

Jonathan Smith, year 1864 to 1866.
Thomas Boggess, 1867; resigned.
Richard B. Hileman, 1867 to 1869.
Portman Timel, 1869.
Hiram Franklin Gibson, 1869 to 1871.
John Brown Thompson (also a physician), 1871 to 1873.
Clarence L. Broadus, 1873 to 1875.
Buenos Ayers, 1875 to 1877.
Peter C. Vineyard, 1877 to 1879, then a young man.
J. Kenna Jones, 1879 to 1881.
Harvey Cofer, 1881 to 1883; he was also a baptist preacher.
Edward Corder, 1883 to 1885, then a young man.
John E. Hunt, 1885 to 1887.
Millard F. Lewellen, 1887 to 1889, then a young man.
R. Lee McKinley, a young man, 1891 to 1893.
Ruben A. Douglass, 1893 to 1895.
Robert H. Hughes, 1895 to 1896, resigned; he was an M. E. preacher.
Josiah Hughes, 1896 to 1899; he was then a young man.
Jacob M. Harper (then a young man, same now an attorney of Spencer), 1899 to 1903.
Nevil Lakin Chancey, 1903 to 1907.
Same, 1907 to 1910.
Albert Lee Thrash, 1911 to 1915.
Isaac B. Boggs, 1915 to 1919.
B. Franklin Jarvis, 1919 to 1923; these last four named all being young.
James Kellum Snodgrass, 1925, present superintendent, to whose interest and industry we are indebted for the foregoing information, he having recued and brought it from the State archives, and published it recently along with some other valuable history of education in this county.

NEWSPAPERS, MOUTHPIECES OF AN ARTICULATE PUBLIC—FIRST ONE SPOKE OUT FROM HERE IN THE YEAR 1877

The people of this locality were always sensitive to newspaper expression.
Papers of the great cities were taken and read by many of the pioneers. Benjamin Franklin and his publications from Philadelphia were familiar neighborhood gossip. The Greenbrier Independent fell among the settlers with its weekly messages, as did all other first newspapers of the Virginia west of the Alleghenies; this Greenbrier Independent dominated opinion here at outbreak of the Civil War.
Roane spoke for itself from its own dooryard in 1877.
The history of newspapers is given in Chapter V, "Town of Reedy," and in Chapter IX, "City of Spencer."
FIRST NOTEWORTHY BRIDGES.

(Population, census 1870—7,232.)

As the county’s interest in building of roads and bridges was interrupted by outbreak of internecine war, so was our recital of the county’s activities and aims in the matters of roads and bridges abandoned at that place to recount the main happenings of that same war within the county. We here resume.

Looking into the grame of an old pioneer wooden bridge; made of hand hewed poplar posts, braces, and stringers, fitted and bolted through and through. 1869.

Among the many things crying aloud for the action of the county court was necessity of bridges over several of the larger streams of the county; the first the court decided to build was a bridge at the ford where the Spencer and Ravenswood turnpike crossed main Reedy Creek at the village Three Forks of Reedy.
In the county was plenty of good building stone and a few stone masons who knew how to erect permanent bridges of it, but good timber was more plentiful and immediate outlay for cost of wooden bridges much smaller than for stone, and two wooden bridges were by the county court ordered erected, one at Reedy, in the northern part of the county, the other across Pocatalico at the village of Walton in the southern part of the county; the respective costs of either of these bridges is not found of record; nor are the plans and specifications of either found, those being in the books destroyed in the burning of the court house in 1887; both of these bridges have been removed; the one at Reedy was replaced by an iron bridge, on the same stone abutments that carried the wooden bridge, erected on order of the county court.

This Reedy Bridge was one span, a single leap of one hundred feet from shore abutment to abutment, built in the year 1871 by Thomas, Hartley and Wils Parsons, contractors and wielders of the tools with which the timber was prepared and frame work done, and was opened for travel in 1872. It was a marvelous example of the skill of the old-time wood framer, both in its staunchness and beauty of proportions. These contractors were citizens, Thomas Hartley being the same person at whose farm the county boundary commenced, and Wils Parsons an ex-captain of a company of Confederate soldiers of the late “Rebellion.”

We are sorry we cannot here give the cost and specifications of structure of this Reedy wooden bridge; it was done of straight-gained poplar timbers, framed and joined with a slight arching of the span, all in such a way that the structure at sight commanded full confidence in its capacity to carry the greatest weight likely ever to be transported on the highway thus carried over the stream; they were weatherboarded, painted white and roofed with best materials, thus protecting the frames from action of the weather.

Washington Huddleston, the same man mentioned in the chapter, City of Spencer, claimed the honor of designing the structure of each of these bridges. Whether such knowledge had been taught him by others, his instructors as a builder, which he professed and followed, we can not say; he, we know, was one of the building committee for each of those bridges; and we find in a county court order book: No. 2, page 41, proceedings of October term, 1877.
(prior records burnt) this expression: "Specifications of Walton bridge, drawn by Washington Huddleston." Also under the same date, Washington Huddleston, Andy J. Adams and Hiram Cummings are appointed a committee to examine and report the condition of Reedy bridge. And in same Order Book No. 2, page 326, under date October 23, 1879, the report of Andrew Stalnaker, County Surveyor, reciting total yards of masonry in the abutments of Walton bridge, 804.5 cubic yards at $3.68 per cubic yard, $2,959.40. And under date October 19, 1880, Order Book No. 2, page 421, "Morgan & Co.,” adjudged by the court to pay to the court the sum $200.00, "damage to Walton bridge for failing to comply with Plans and Specifications."

At the beginning of this paragraph, we have given a pen drawing of the frame work of these bridges; for in the far future our posterity may inquire how such wooden bridges were constructed; also, it all suggests the size and quality of timber near at hand in the years about Anno Domini 1870 to 1877.

**FIRST STEEL BRIDGES—1987**

The first iron or "steel bridge" built by the county court was that carrying the Spencer and Glenville turnpike out of the Town of Spencer, across Spring Creek at the eastern corporate line. This is a span of one hundred and fifty feet, built in the year 1897.

Then the bridge work began. Within the next following fifteen years after erection of this first metal bridge the county court had erected the following others: The Caldwell bridge spanning main Pocatalico some miles below Walton where the Walton and Mattie and Cicerone road crosses the river. Next was another long bridge carrying the Spencer and Burning Springs road over Spring Creek at Grace, below Spencer, costing $1,380.00; then followed a similar bridge across Henrys Fory at Linden, a sixty-five foot span, with a twelve-foot roadway, year 1900. At about the same time the span, one hundred feet, was built carrying the Spencer-Walton-Looneyville road over Spring Creek ford at the southern line of Spencer corporation; then the road was changed and put through the Holswade bottom land—now "Holswade Addition to Spencer". Some vicissitudes followed these large bridges; the first one was washed off its piers by a flood in June, 1901, carried five hundred feet down the creek and left on its bank, all bent and twisted,
resembling junk; H. D. Wells replaced it on its piers in good shape the following fall at the price of $750.00. Later both these bridges, so near each other, were taken down and removed and erected elsewhere in the county; one of them spans main Pocatalico at the mouth of Straight Creek. The elegant old bridge over Main Reedy at that town, was damaged by a flood in the year,—and it was at June term 1906 ordered replaced by a steel structure yet serving to carry State Road No. 14 over that creek. Another of these big steel bridges was built across Pocatalico below Walton.

About the year 1906, a steel bridge was built across Holly Wood at Newton, a sixty-foot span; two steel bridges were built at fords on the Henrys Fork, the division line between Calhoun and Roane counties; these were done at joint expense of the two counties.

The first of these was at the mouth of Laurel Creek, at the Jeremiah Mace-Corder farm, and carried the Spencer-Arnoldsburg and Glenville old turnpike over the Henrys Fork.

The other intra-county bridge is the steel bridge across the West Fork of the Little Kanawha at and below the mouth of Henrys Fork, one-fourth mile below the post office, Rocksdale.

**REINFORCED CONCRETE BRIDGES**

(First in year 1911)

There are about fifty bridges made of reinforced concrete, ranging in span from twenty-five feet upward to one hundred, located in various parts of the county.

The first bridge of reinforced concrete built by the county court is that one of two fifty-foot spans across Spring Creek at intersection of State Road No. 14 and No. 36, at the southern boundary of Spencer. H. M. Fetty, president, Chas. P. Hildret and William M. Looney, commissioner, Walter Carpenter, clerk; year 1911.

On the 30th day of August, 1912, the county court closed a contract for the building of four reinforced concrete bridges, the sizes and locations of which are as follows:

One across the ford at Rights on the Vandal Fork of Spring Creek, seventy-foot span, with fourteen-foot roadway.

One at Burdetts Ford below Reedyville, a forty-foot span.

One at Peniel over Middle Reedy, a forty-foot span.
One "out from Reedy," a thirty-foot span; all four to be completed within the year 1912, and guaranteed for two years, at the price of $7,940.00, payable one-third down, the balance in two payments within the next succeeding year.

The concrete bridge at mouth of Johnson Creek, in Walton, was ordered built by order entered at the same time the other four were decided on, August 19th; this Johnson Creek bridge was built the next year. Two largest bridges are those made over fords of lower Spring Creek, at the Depue ford and the other at Millerville. The next large one is that in the Town of Walton across Pocatalico, placed on the stone abutments from which the old covered wooden bridge was removed. This bridge now carries State Road No. 14, over the river at that place.

At Newton in Geary District is another of the larger reinforced concrete bridges, being of two spans, each fifty feet, spanning Big Sandy, connecting the east and west sides in that part of the district. We have one of this kind of bridge at Harmony over lower Flat Fork; one below Linden, near mouth of Clover.
So much for those concrete bridges of the county having thirty feet of a span, and one or more spans necessary to make the passage.

In addition to the foregoing concrete bridges of the larger spans, are the numerous smaller ones everywhere. There are seven bridges of one span each ranging from fifteen to thirty feet, on the old turnpike between Reedy and the county line at Henry's Fork; and some twelve on the road from Spencer to the Kanawha County line, all built by the county court before that road became State Road No. 14.

Let us add the foregoing concrete bridges to those of steel structure built by our county courts within the past twenty-five years, all free from toll or charge, and conclude, the total is a fair accomplishment for those two and a half decades.

And there are more of these small reinforced concrete bridges on the "Class B" or county highways than those on the two State roads mentioned.
EXODUS OF THE GREAT FOREST—1875 TO 1885.

This decade of eighteen hundred and seventy-five to eighteen hundred and eighty-five is the period of the main activities in cutting and marketing the timber of the primeval forest of which there had escaped the farmer’s ax less than half of the original acreage of trees.

The coming of the lumber and timber buyer enlivened and varied the monotony of clearing land and raising stock; the prices at which it was sold does not warrant the statement that it was a “boom” in business; the owners of small acreages often, at first, sold at fifty cents per tree, the purchaser taking his choice, and he seldom chose a tree that made less than one thousand feet of lumber as measured for boards one inch thick; good white oaks that averaged two hundred and fifty barrel staves; a little later, owners of large tracts sold the great poplars at one dollar per tree. One thousand dollars for one thousand trees, to be had sometimes less than two hundred acres; and five dollars per acre for the choice trees was a usual price, when the timber of whole tract was sold.

The several centers of this business were Spencer, Reedy, Osbornes Mills, Linden and Walton; from these places the logs were drifted or floated down the streams to one or other of the Kanawhas.

No great wealth was thus gathered by the local timber buyers and marketers; and we can trace the foundations of the wealth of two or three only, to this source. When we say “fortunes” we mean in cash or United States bonds; stocks in corporations have never been deemed of substantial value here in counting wealth.

Within the latter half of this decade in which the forests were being made into logs and marketed, the most of the better farmhouses and barns of the county were built. Many portable steam sawmills were brought into the county at this period and set up, at first, at the cross roads or central places, then afterward, just anywhere a number of farmers wanted a “set”.

Every locality had in it a few farmers who foresaw that sawed lumber would some day be scarce and high priced, so, many a one
cut and brought to the mill his logs and bill of lumber he had estimated he would some day want for house and barn and had it sawed, graded, stacked and covered to protect it from the weather, there to remain until such time as it would suit him to build.

Ten dollars per thousand feet was the usual price of best oak and poplar lumber at the mill yard, about the year 1885; against the year 1900, the prices had reached twenty dollars per thousand, and was deemed almost a "prohibitive price".

TWENTY YEARS OF STOCK RAISING AND INCREASING THE EXTENT OF CULTIVATED ACREAGE—1878 TO 1898

The year eighteen hundred and ninety-eight is used as marking a phase in the stock business and further clearing of fields, because in that year commenced the oil and gas business in the county and against that time the annual great "clearings" had ceased as a neighborhood event because ninety per cent of the area of the county was flourishing fields of grain, hay and pastures.

Marshall Depue's farm on Reedy had increased to some five hundred acres of blue grass pastures well covered with an improved kind of big mingled Durhams; the Fleshmans in Walton District had large numbers of improved Shorthorns; the Looneys, Vineyards and others were not far behind, and everybody still delighted in improved breeds of horses. The horse buyer came every year; there had developed here from the Cleveland bay and the Hamiltonian a horse of the coach variety which on the Pittsburgh and eastern markets, brought the highest price paid for any horse except those pedigreed breeders or trained race-track individuals; that price here, however, was only one hundred and fifty dollars to one hundred and seventy-five. Many a time the sale of the young horse lifted the last payment against the little farm. There were also at almost every farm, small or large, the flock of sheep; and he was deemed a "poor excuse" who did not raise sufficient number of hogs for pork and bacon for the family. Hay and grain was raised not only sufficient for feeding all stock but often abundant. But since the production of oil commenced, this is a different story as to feed, the stock we yet raise. In the "County Report" of the State Geologist, 1911, page 42, it is said: "Roane County now probably raises more fine bred cattle than any other county in the State." A newspaper comments on the reports of the
Secretary of Agriculture of shipments of cattle for the year 1925, gives the total value of shipments from Roane County, year 1925, as $500,000.00 worth.

See view of stock pens in 1924, page 50.
THE RAILROAD AND SPENCER STATE HOSPITAL CAME 1890.

In the legislative deal at Charleston deciding the location of a "Second Hospital for Insane," now by law named "Spencer State Hospital," in Roane County, and a railroad from Ravenswood by way of Spencer thence to Glenville, were decided on and promised; year 1885.

William Woodyard (later senior), resident of Spencer, was at the time State Senator, and Jesse Roach, of Reedy District of this county, an influential delegate for Roane in the legislature; his work was continued by David Simmons, who succeeded him as delegate for Roane.

The county was to subscribe and take stock, also each of the several magisterial districts were tentatively pledged to issue bonds of the district and invest the proceeds of them in the railroad stock.

It was also promised that if the persons getting control of the matter should locate the "asylum" in this county, the county would pay for and donate the necessary lands; so, elections were ordered for Reedy District's proposed bonds in the sum of $8,500; Spencer District's, in the sum of $17,000, and the County of Roane's, $31,000.

The vote of the county and the two districts was canvassed on the 7th day of August, 1889; the vote of Reedy District resulted: For bond issue, 161 votes; against bond issue, 3 votes. The votes of Spencer District were: For bond issue, 390; against bond issue, 20 votes. Order Book No. 5, pages 141, et sec.

The votes of the county on the question resulted: "For bond issue, 1,422 votes; against bond issue, 338 votes."

These bonds of districts and county were issued and sold "in aid of construction of the Ravenswood, Spencer and Glenville Railroad," to be built from Spencer by way of Town of Reedy to Ravenswood; the wording as to Reedy District differed from that of the county. It stated, "To aid in construction of a railroad from Ravenswood by way of Reedy and Reedyville or near Reedyville." Reedy District might have declined to deliver her bonds or aid, because the railroad was not built "by way of or near Reedy-
ville.” All bonds were nevertheless issued, and their proceeds invested in the capital stock of the R. S. & G. Railway.

In those days under the law the county court must provide an annual levy to meet the interest accruing and also set apart such sum of money as would in thirty years pay off and take up all such bonds.

In the year 1904, William H. Bishop, the then prosecuting attorney, reported to the county court that the “Sinking Fund Book” to be kept by the clerk of the county court had been neglected; the court had been annually loaning the money of this sinking fund, fortunately in most cases on trust deed security. He further brought to the consideration of the court the fact that it was common report that the R. S. & G. Railroad had been sold under mortgage, and that the B. & O. Railway Company was the purchaser and owner.

The court forthwith put on its Record Book No. 9, page 38, an order, among other things reciting that “Reedy District is the owner of 340 shares of stock of the R. S. & G. Railway; Spencer District is the owner of 680 shares, and the County of Roane is the owner of 1,249 shares of stock of the R. S. & G. Railway, of the par value of $25.00 each; and ordered that said stock be sold if a purchaser therefor could be found. No purchaser being found, the court later appointed a committee to confer with the B. & O. as to its claims in the matter of ownership of the R. S. & G. Railway and empowered the committee to propose to the B. & O. that the county and these Districts would collect what could be found of the sinking funds and would pay that to the B. & O. and assign to it the county and district shares of stock, if the B. & O. Railway would procure and surrender for cancellation all those bonds, relieving the county and districts from further obligations; this was accepted by the railroad managers, and at once all of the sinking fund that could be collected was paid over to the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, the county and District shares of stock in the Ravenswood, Spencer & Glenville Railroad were given to the B. & O. and it appeared to have within its power all those county and district bonds, which it forwarded to the county court of Roane County forthwith. Thus ended ownership in the railroad; thus ended also further levies for payment of bonds having then other twenty years to run. It was a good bargain at that. Without that
subscribed aid by Roane County and its two progressive districts, Reedy and Spencer, we would be to this day, perhaps, without a railroad.

Though he asked for re-election this prosecuting attorney was defeated in the primary. No one believed about the retirement of the railroad bonds, of which any taxpayer could have seen by comparing his tax ticket for the year 1904 on which were levies, with that of the year 1905, on which no "railroad sinking fund" levies appear; the county levy was forty cents on the one hundred dollars, and district levy for railroad sinking fund twenty cents, in the year 1904.

The Spencer State Hospital.

The Spencer State Hospital was located here and the court kept its promise on that proposition; and it is seen by an order of the county court under date February 10, 1888, Order Book No. 4, page 407, "It is ordered that Wm. R. Goff is allowed the sum of nine thousand two hundred dollars in payment for that tract of 184 acres of land for a site for 'the buildings and farm for the 2d Hospital for the Insane', the location of which was approved by the legislature in extra session, of the year 1885 by resolution, Chapter 9."
PETROLEUM OIL, GAS AND GASOLINE—THE FIRST OIL PRODUCED 1897.

The petroleum oil, gas and gasoline production and its marketing is undoubtedly the biggest business of the county, and bigger than that of any other county in the United States.

View of an oil well flowing.
A native of this county, like the writer of this, feels a justifiable irritation at the claim made by writers of articles that often get into periodicals which have a national circulation, to the effect that "northern capital" ventured and found for us this great business.

The expression "vented and found" is the one particularly unfair; long before any northern capital came here the native citizens more than once made up purses and bored a well seventeen hundred feet deep in search of oil, each time stopping just short of reaching it, yet having done a sufficient amount to establish the fact in the minds of the experienced that the fluid was here.

Two such wells were bored at Reedy about the year 1868; one in the village of Three Forks, the other some three miles southward, up on the Middle Fork; no log or record of these is found, it is only a recollection.

Our people believed the precious fluid was here and were restless; about the year 1890, several blocks of leases were practically donated by land owners to induce "boring for oil," some of them two, three to five square miles of territory; the lessee to have these leases free of expense of option or payment of rentals, if lessee would only bore a well within a reasonable time. Nearly every lease stipulated a one-eighth of all oil produced was to be the full compensation to lessor for oil, but many of these promised only one hundred and fifty dollars per annum for each gas well, and twenty-five cents per acre annually as delay payments to lessor for a period of ten years should he care to hold the lease so long without boring "in" a well. Sheaves of such leases were at times obtained by a local man and carried to the north and sold for a few hundred dollars.

Shortly, some Pittsburgh men calling themselves The McCalmont Oil Company, having obtained a bunch of such leases, drilled a well on Pocatalico, in Harper District, and obtained oil in paying quantities, in the year 1897. The company's next well in the same locality was "a good gasser," produce of which the company decided to market in Spencer. The company's franchise to use the county highways for its pipe lines is dated November 16, 1897 (Order Book No. 7, page 215); and accordingly it at once laid its transportation lines, and commenced delivering gas for heat and light here. Its reception and use is told in the chapter on History of the City of Spencer.
Faith in this field appeared weak and development and extension of the business to other parts of the county slow. But it came; thousands of wells.

The next to attract attention was the small field on the Foltz land on Island run in the southeastern corner of Spencer District; here the Carter Oil Company—a subsidiary of the Standard Oil Company—in the year 1902, drilled some nine or ten producing wells, and almost as many “dry holes” surrounding the pool, which proved to be all within an area of about one-half square mile.

“The oil of this pool,” says Dr. I. C. White, State Geologist, in his report, year 1911, “is very dark and heavy, and requires steaming to get it to flow freely from tanks into the pipe lines.” In that connection the geologist should have stated further that the Foltz field oil, though dark, is an oil of high grade, being rich in para-fine, which is the base of all the petroleum of Roane County; whereas, the base of the low price grades of the California coast and Gulf of Mexico fields is a cumbersome asphalt with obdurate sulphur compounds. These Foltz wells vary from 1790 feet to 2085 feet in depth. Following is a copy from above named geologist’s report and log of the well, Foltz No. 1:

(Elevation=837’ L—A. T.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thickness</th>
<th>Feet</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cave</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, Cow Run, Burning Springs</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt Sand</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maxton Sand (Oil)</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded to the bottom</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The years 1907 to 1912, inclusive, witnessed operations in every magisterial district in the county, some fifteen or more oil and gas companies were operating; each had its principal field, in which however, nearly always some other company than the one that prospected and found the oil or gas first, held leases on which it rushed to drill in its well or wells. Rock Creek field; McKown
Creek field; the Shambling Mills field; the Great Geary District Gas field; the Clover Run in Smithfield District, field; the David Simmons and Boggs Fork fields; later the Curtis District field; and last—1919—the Reedy District Sandy Summit field by the Heck Oil Company. This is an interesting oil operation because the company is composed of Roane County citizens; Albert S. Heck, yet its president, being the organizer of the company. At the time—1919—he was already an experienced man in that line, having organized several companies and drilled wells in East Spencer District, Walton District and elsewhere; he proceeded on the plan of getting the leases on agreement of the land owner to wait payments until a well be drilled and the value of the locality tested; next he would announce to such persons as might have a hundred dollars or two and willing to stake it, his whole undertaking and get the money and deliver a share or shares of his company; thus the necessary forty-five or fifty hundred dollars would soon be raised and machinery on the ground and at work.

The above sum was sufficient before the World War to start such an enterprise, but since that time such cost of a well has risen to a
point that it takes ten thousand dollars now—1926. At the time of this writing this Heck company has completed its fifty-first well in this Sandy Summit field in northwest Reedy District, with the unusual luck of only four failing to produce oil: “dry holes,” the oil workers call them. There are about 2,500 producing wells in Roane County, April, 1927.

Recently—1927—I have interviewed office men of five or six of the larger companies operating in Roane County, and get the following information as to number of wells, including both oil and gas producers, for it is difficult to separate oil well records from gas wells, they change in their producing. At this time we find: The Hope Natural Gas Company is operating in the county 400 wells; the South Penn Oil Company, 588; Carter Oil Company, 251; Ohio Fuel Company, 233; the United Fuel Gas Company, 203; Godfrey L. Cabot, 75 wells. This last is interesting in that Godfrey L. Cabot is a lone operator. He is a Massachusetts man, came first into Calhoun County about fifteen years ago, erected there the largest carbon factory in the world which he maintained until about 1915, when he began operations in Roane County and erected a carbon producing plant in Roane just one mile below Spencer City. This was the second largest carbon producing plant in the world; it is now abandoned, his gas well products being marketed for fuel here. It is he who furnishes the State Hospital, the Spencer Water and Ice plant and the public buildings in the City of Spencer. Mr. Cabot now operates a “carbon-black” factory in Kanawha County. All are glad he has quit that branch of his business in Roane, for a business more wasteful of its original cannot be found.

The black of the burning gas from each jet is caught on a suspended disc just as it was gathered centuries ago from fats, pitch or tar from which it was then made, as the name “lamp black” suggests; this is properly in commercial language, carbon black. There is a difference. The minute particles of lamp black are huge as compared with the almost infinitesimal particle of the carbon black. A writer in one of our current magazines said: “The particle of the carbon of petroleum black and that of lamp black are to each other in size like a small marble to a golf ball. The carbon of a carbon-black factory sinks into the skin of the workmen beyond reach of soap and water, giving it a bluish look; it must be
aseptic for no injurious results have ever been heard of among those working in it for years.’’

The wells being operated today by those larger companies we have just named, aggregate one thousand eighteen hundred and two, but that is live wells only; in addition to the companies named, there are some fifteen other companies drilling wells and producing oil and gas, some of which have been at it for five to ten years. Many wells are non-producers or such small producers that the casing and machinery necessary to care for its product is too valuable to leave with a well that is not producing enough to pay interest on such investment. Many thousands of wells have been drilled in this county, information as to how many is not at this time worth the trouble of searching out.

The Eureka Pipe Line Company maintains two great transportation lines that cross the county southward to northward, from Kentucky and Kanawha County, West Virginia, fields, and carry all oil produced; the leases in all cases provide that ‘‘the said oil and gas company will deliver into the pipe line free of expense to the lessor, the one-eighth of all oil produced and saved from any well or wells. The land owner or lessor signs an agreement
with the pipe line company, when oil is produced, authorizing it to sell his one-eighth of all oil so delivered to his credit in its pipe line, at market prices, current, or hold the oil when he does not want it sold at the price publicly quoted; this is sometimes done, but the pipe line company makes a charge for such use of its storage or pipes. This transportation company is singularly accommodating and in close touch with all concerned. One may forward with an inquiry the name of the farm lands and company,—number of the well, and name of the company to which it belongs and at once receive a reply; and this is of great comfort to such as need the information, as where an administrator is settling an estate, or a lawyer must advise a client as to his rights.

**NATURAL GAS**

Of the petroleum business of the county, the production of natural gas, taking into consideration the extent of the producing fields, the number of active wells—about two thousand at this time,—the force with which it issues from the well,—1,200 pounds per square inch on the heavy metal casing holding it in control—some producing twelve million cubic feet each twenty-four hours, Roane County gas field is the greatest in the world.

The reader will get an understanding of what one cubic foot of gas is under the reduced control-pressure suitable to small pipes carrying it through a dwelling, by considering we here state on personal observance that one thousand cubic feet of it is sufficient to warm the dwelling and cook all meals for a family of five persons for the space of one week; this at the market price here, twenty cents per thousand, shows that eighty cents is the average monthly bill for such a family during the year.

**WHAT IS NATURAL GAS?**

The courts of States and the Nation have striven to define this substance, and while each has succeeded, its description is difficult; none, however, got at it in the words of Benjamin Franklin in his definition of electricity, which he defines as the "fourth condition of matter," reaching it thus: The first condition of matter is solids, as staying put; the second condition is fluid, flowing in obedience to gravity; the third condition is gas, characterized by its disposition
to expand and disperse itself into all space allowed; the fourth condition is electricity: matter gone into energy which chooses or refuses fixed matter to repose in or act upon; maybe to plunge into space for an objective, known or unknown to the sender.

Here is a definition by our West Virginia Supreme Court found in case of Wood County Petroleum Company: "Natural gas partakes more nearly of the elements air and water than it does of those things which are the subject of absolute property. It is more volatile than air, and when tapped in the earth it escapes readily. When the supply is withdrawn from one place, it flows of its own accord from other points, and replaces that which has been withdrawn. What distance or from what source it comes is the subject of conjecture only. Like water percolating beneath the surface, it may, by sinking a well or otherwise, be appropriated for the use of one person on his farm, while the supply may come from an adjoining farm or many distant farms. It is only the subject of qualified property." Yet in other cases the court rules that the lessor is obliged to drill wells to protect the holding.

Notwithstanding the great power with which gas of a "strong gasser" surges out from its long confinement in the earth some two
to three thousand feet below the surface, such incomprehensible force is yet not enough to deliver the gas at its destination in the far North or at the seaboard with the desired pressure there, for distribution through the local regulators, meters and apparatus for consumers. So, to put the gas there and give it that needed pressure, the average gas well being about 8,000,000 feet, the producing companies maintain here in the fields what are called "pressure stations," or "compressors."

These compressor stations are large plants composed of great pumps and greater engines to run them, with electric dynamos and all modern paraphernalia in use with such pumps, engines and dynamos. We can give here some data on the stations of one company: the United Fuel Gas Company; if there be others in the County of Roane we do not know of them, except it is believed the South Penn Oil Company uses for a Kanawha County field, the United Fuel's big pipe lines running through Geary district northeastward.

As to what these compressor stations are, we here quote from a pamphlet dated January 1, 1919, filed by the United Fuel Gas Company in its application to the State Public Service Commission, on petition for an increase of rates; this shows as of the date mentioned; whatever changes that have been made in these since, are changes by which larger and more parts have been added:

"Sec. 37. Goad Compressing Station; located in Walton District near line of Geary.

"Land for station, buildings and dwelling houses 2.1 acres.

"Two dwelling houses for employees.

"Main building 42x84, wood frame, steel roof trusses, galvanized iron roofing and siding.

"Dynamo building 10x16, wood frame, galvanized iron roof and siding.

"Boiler building 12x24, wood frame, galvanized iron roofing and siding.

"Regulator and gasometer building, 10x32, wood frame, galvanized iron roofing and siding.

"700 H. P. Westinghouse horizontal gas engines direct connected to Ingersoll-Rand natural gas compressors made up of 2 units 350 H. P. each."
"Auxiliary equipment consisting of 1 35-H. P. Columbus horizontal gas engine; 1 6"x6" Class NE 1 Ingersoll-Rand belt-driven air compressor;
1 6"x6" National Transit vertical twin belt-driven air compressor;
1 5"x6" Deal duplex belt-driven water pump;
2 8-ton Nile Tool Co. hand-power traveling cranes.
1 8-ton triplex chain hoist; 1 2-ton duplex chain hoist; 1 4'x5'
oil settling tank; 1 oil filter; 1 60-gallon roof tank;
1 7-kw. 125-volt Westinghouse generator; 1 1\(\frac{1}{2}\) kw. 125-volt Westinghouse generator; 1 switchboard complete; 3 wet gasometers; 1 25-H. P. Oil City boiler; 1 3''x2''x4'' Fairbanks-Morse steam pump; 1 7\(\frac{1}{2}\)''x7\(\frac{1}{2}\)''x6'' Snow steam pump; 1 6'x18' steel tank buried on station lot for oil storage; piping, fixtures, shafting, belting, wiring and appurtenances for connecting the various units." The company's investment in this Goad station is given as sixty-three thousand dollars.

Quoting again:
"Spencer Compressing Station." Located in Curtis District near west line of Spencer.
"Land for compressing station buildings and dwelling houses, 9 acres; 2 dwelling houses for employees.
"Main building 64'x68', wood frame, steel roof trusses, galvanized iron roofing and siding.
Regulator and gasometer building 64'x168', wood frame, steel roof trusses, galvanized iron roof and siding.
Office and warehouse building, 12'x24', wood frame, galvanized iron roofing and siding.
"Boiler house, 12'x24', wood frame, galvanized iron roofing and siding.
"5,065 H. P. of gas engine driven compressor capacity made up of 2 350-H. P. Westinghouse horizontal gas engines direct connected to Ingersoll-Rand gas compressors.
"Auxiliary equipment consisting of 2 8-ton Niles Tool Co. hand traveling cranes; 1 2-ton duplex chain hoist block; 1 settling tank;
1 oil filter; 1 60-gallon gravity oil tank; 2 60-gallon oil tanks; 1 35-H. P. Columbus horizontal gas engine; 1 6”x6” Class NE 1 Ingersoll-Rand belt-driven air compressor; 1 6”x6” National Transit Co. vertical twin-belted air compressor; 1 1½ kw. 125-volt Westinghouse generator; 1 switchboard complete; 1 5”x6” Dean duplex belt-driven pump; 1 drill press; 1 25-H. P. boiler; 7”x6”x7” Fairbanks-Morse steam pump; 1 3”x2’x4’ Fairbanks-Morse steam pump; 6 6”x6” McGowan belt-driven pumps; 1 60-H. P. Rathbun-Jones vertical gas engine; 1 8”x8” Class ER; 1 Ingersoll-Rand belt-driven compressor; 1 1½ kw. 125-volt Burke 1350 R. P. M. generator; 1 20” drill press; piping, fixtures, shafting, belting, wiring and appurtenances for connecting the various units.” Value of this, given by the company itself, based on horsepower, $329,250.00.

This United Fuel Company has another station of the same kind but smaller, located one mile below the City of Spencer, which it calls the “Ward Station.”

Add the horsepower of these several stations and ask yourself how long can it last. It commenced some seven years ago.

All the gas not used here in Roane County is sent away by these big compressor stations through three several large pipe lines; these are great iron tubes joined together making a continuous line into which the small lines from a well or wells empty; they vary in inside diameter from seventeen inches to twenty inches; that is a twenty-inch line carrying from the Geary District field northeastward to Pittsburgh, Baltimore and other cities in that direction; another of such large line carries from a southwest part of Geary and all Walton and Harper districts southwestward to Cincinnati and other cities of the northwest; another of such large lines carries the gas of Spencer and Curtis District by way of Reedy, Sandyville and crossing the Ohio a quarter of a mile above Ravenswood, thence to the north cities of Ohio and smaller places along its way.

Logs of Wells.

GEARY DISTRICT

L. B. Thompson No. 1 Well Record.

Located on north side of Big Sand Creek, six-tenths mile southeast of Amma; United Fuel Gas Company.
Lowering gas main into ditch. Note bend in pipe at foot of hill.

About 4,000,000 cu. ft. gas in Keener sand. Completed March 30, 1903.

What was encountered in upper Geary at 1814 feet where drilling was ended.

John S. White No. 1 Well Record.

Well located one mile and a half northwest of Uler; South Penn Oil Company, October 13, 1910.

(Elevation=925' B—A. T.)
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

The well mouth is about 200 feet below the horizon of the Pittsburgh coal.

The above dry hole in the eastern portion of Geary can hardly be considered a test of this part of the district.

HARPE DISTRICT WELLS.

The following is the log of the first paying well for either oil or gas drilled in Roane County:

Thomas Hughes No. 1 Well Record.

Drilled by the McCalmont Oil Company. Completed in the year 1897.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thickness</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>Feet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded (Water at 70')</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand</td>
<td>410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt Sand (Water at 1275-1305')</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Break</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt Sand</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cave</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, Maxton (Water at 1460')</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Lime</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pencil Cave</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Lime</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, Big Injun</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slate to bottom</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The well mouth is about 200 feet below the horizon of the Pittsburgh coal.

The above dry hole in the eastern portion of Geary can hardly be considered a test of this part of the district.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thickness</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>Feet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand (Little Dunkard) little oil</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand (Big Dunkard)</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand (Burning Springs)</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gas sand (show of dark oil)</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slate black</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, pebly for 35 feet (Sec. Cow Run)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slate, black</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, mixed with limestone</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shale, gray and black</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Limestone</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt Sand (Gas at 1438; oil spray)</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slate</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt sand (salt water) to bottom</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Log of James M. Summers, Well No. 1.

In extreme southeast of the district, one mile and three-fourths from Kettle; Forks of Green Creek.
Big Lime (Gas 1910′) ........................................ 125 2000
Unrecorded .............................................. 5 2005
Big Injun (Gas 2010′) ................................. 25 2030
Unrecorded .............................................. 15 2045
Sandy Lime.............................................. 110 2155
Unrecorded .............................................. 275 2430
Sandy Lime.............................................. 15 2445
Unrecorded to the bottom ....................... 563 3008

Notwithstanding this well passed through good thicknesses of the oil-bearing sand, the log does not report any oil or gas.

This is on the edge of the Great Rock Creek field of big producers drilled in some years later.

REEDY DISTRICT

For logs of wells in Reedy District turn to the Chapter, History of Reedy.

SMITHFIELD DISTRICT.

P. C. Adams No. 1 Well on Flat Run.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thickness</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>Feet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>1755</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pencil cave</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Lime</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, limy (Big Injun-Keener)</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Injun sand, good</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Squaw sand (oil and gas show)</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berea sand (oil and gas show)</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

During the latter part of 1909 the South Penn Oil Company opened the oil pool on the Snodgrass farm, farther toward the head of Henrys Fork than the Adams well above recorded, the oil was in the Big Injun. Following this strike the Tallman Field of so many big wells was opened.

Of this locality the Wm. Looney well on Sycamore confirmed the field as a good one.
Log of the William Looney Well No. 1, on Sycamore of Henrys Fork
The well mouth is very close the horizon of the Pittsburgh coal bed.
Located one mile and a half south of Tariff post office.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thickness</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>Feet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red rock</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red rock</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red rock</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, Little Dunkard (Big Dunkard and Burning Springs)</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, Big Dunkard (Salt)</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maxton sand</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Lime</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pencil cave</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Lime</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Injun sand, oil and gas to the bottom</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**WALTON DISTRICT OIL AND GAS WELLS.**

The initial production of oil wells in Walton District ranges from five to one hundred barrels each twenty-four hours.

On McKown Creek

H. H. Fleshman No. 2, on a branch of McKown Creek, two and one-fourth miles southeast of Walton. Completed September 11, 1909, by Hamilton Oil Co.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thickness</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>Feet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conductor</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>985</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, Second Dunkard (Gas sand)</td>
<td>545</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>545</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt sand</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Little Lime .................................................. 50 1924
Big Lime .................................................. 139 2063
Big Injun (First oil, at 2063’) .................. 31 2094

10-inch casing, 365 feet; 8¼ casing, 1000; 6⅞ casing, 1929. Shot from 2069 to 2089 feet, with forty quarts of nitroglycerine.

ON ROCK CREEK.

Lucy J. Lynch No. 1 well, located three miles south of Walton town, near the gap separating Green Creek and Rock Creek. Completed by South Penn Oil Co., May 5, 1908.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Thickness Feet</th>
<th>Total Feet</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Conductor</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand stone (Sewickley and Pittsburgh)</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand (Saltsburg)</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>760</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>1030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand (Burning Springs and Gas)</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>1190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>1230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand (Second Cow Run)</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>1265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>1450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>1490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>1540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt sand (Water, 1600’)</td>
<td>430</td>
<td>1970</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Lime</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>1992</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pencil cave</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1995</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Lime</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>2145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Injun sand (oil, 2153 to bottom)</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>2178</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GASOLINE MAKING AND SHIPPING.

For the past three or four years, or from about the year 1921 to 1926, next to the producing and marketing of natural gas, the making and marketing of gasoline from wells in this county is the largest of business in petroleums; there are now some fifteen such plants, the word "factory" is not used, and for a very good reason. Strictly speaking no gasoline as used regularly in internal combustion engines, including those of automobiles, is manufactured in the county at this time. Plants having the characteristics of factories were at first erected, but it was soon found that the undivided product of natural gas as reduced to a liquid was more valuable on the market than the finished gasoline, therefore such factories became places of machinery and apparatus for reducing natural gas to a liquid form; it will explode and run an engine but it is inconstant and too explosive; taking out of such crude or primal gasoline its cyanogen and rigoline, highly valuable substances, finishes the gasoline to regular and well known behavior in such engines.

The cyanogen vaporizes again at thirty-two degrees temperature by Fahrenheit thermometer, and is used in refrigerating; the rigoline vaporizes or boils at sixty degrees, Fahrenheit; all between this sixty and 300 degrees is gasoline of commerce.

At the wells in the field the pipes carrying the gas away have ells or turns abruptly downward and back to the general direction at the bottom of each of which is a valve, these are called "drips" into which there drops out of the passing a liquid, a crude gasoline; small companies and private owners of such wells when the "drips" are blown to empty them of any water and such sand and scales from the piping as accumulates, save this crude gasoline, and use it in engines.

The largest of these gasoline factories or gas compressors in this county is the Virginian, located in Spencer District on Spring Creek about one mile northward below the City of Spencer; we are told by workmen there that its daily production is irregular, varying from 1000 to 1250 gallons each "tower"—eight hours—"tower" is the word used for time allotted to each crew or shift of hands or rather
tenders; each crew being on eight hours; the plant running day and night; on being asked how many hands constituted a crew for the twenty-four hours, the reply was, "seven men, two on a tower, with an extra for emergencies." But how do two lone men handle so much? "Oh, no handling is done, we just turn a valve and it flows into tanks on cars at the railroad; it is all shipped away." "It comes in pipes by its own pressure from the wells in the fields."

The oil and gas business of the county is portrayed in an editorial of The Times Record, one of the two weekly newspapers of the county, dated July 15, 1926, and as it reflects the common beliefs of our citizens as well as probable facts; we quote it here to be recollected:

"With fifty wells drilling or located, and with drilling of eighteen actually going on, Roane County is experiencing the greatest oil field activity of the past few years; according to estimate of reliable oil men.

At the present time there is $216,000 worth of drilling going on in the various districts of Roane County. Prospectors are seeking natural gas more than oil, as there is a shortage in the gas market, according to reports. Other locations are being made.

At the same time last year there were but eleven wells being drilled, as against eighteen this year. The United Fuel is the most active of the twenty-two companies operating in this county. This great concern has thirty-five wells either drilling or located. A number of nice producers have been struck.

In 1925, the market value of oil and gas produced in Roane County amounted to almost $15,000,000, due mainly to the high price of natural gas. The increase in drilling operations will probably run the total for 1926 above last year."
ROANE IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—1898.

The literature which the people had been reading for several years had much in it uncomplimentary to Spain's administrations of its provinces, our neighbors, even our school histories related policies of the Spanish government that were oppressive to our neighbors and irritating to every sense of justice; control of traveling and investing citizens of our government in Spanish provinces, had always been difficult and attended with exasperation.

Haughty Spain was ever arrogant, even insulting in her diplomacy; the Mexican War animosities were scarcely cooled; though there were only a few of Roane County men who were in that war, fireside tales and literature had left the Mexican veteran's children haters of Spain. Then there was history of the execution of Colonel Crittenden, and "The Cuban filibusterers."

For several years next preceding the year 1898, Cuban natives had been striving for independence; Spain's measures for repressing the Cuban patriots had shocked the sensibilities of all nations.

THE DE LOME LETTER

The Spanish Minister at Washington had written a letter to the Chief of Department of State at Madrid, in which he said some insolent things about President McKinley and the "Americans"; this letter was obtained in some manner by our Minister at Madrid and its contents published in the United States; this was the notorious "De Lome Letter."

Following the publication of this De Lome Letter, our newspapers brought forward and published extracts from a book written and published by Enrique Dupuy de Lome, entitled "From Madrid to Madrid," being a trip around the world; this author was now Spanish Minister to Washington, De Lome.

In this book he had assailed "the Americans" with many a disparaging statement; such as "At a port just give an official $5.00, and he will pass you." Also criticisms of American women's manners, with innuendos more inelegant than malicious, but having the effect of greatly provoking an American reader. Among the things in his letter to the Chief of State at Madrid, was De Lome's request
that there be sent to him at Washington a "capable person to make a propaganda with the Senators against the Cuban Junta and thus set them against the movements in Cuba."

The newspapers teemed with these statements of De Lome, and at last President McKinley requested his recall; this was equivalent to a dismissal.

One of our best war vessels was sent "to pay a friendly call on Havana;" anchored in the Havana harbor on January 25, 1898.

"REMEMBER THE MAINE."

All usual courtesies were exchanged between the respective governments represented by the officials at Havana and the commander and crew of the Maine; every movement was usual and apparently friendly; but at 9:40 P. M. February 15, 1898, while all was at leisure, and serene on the Maine, an explosion tore her hull asunder and wrecked the vessel as one never had been so broken before with one explosion, and she sank to the bottom.

Not until March 21st, following, was a report of the "Board of Inquiry" completed and reached Washington; this was published and though the report itself did not charge Spain, nor Spaniards with having destroyed the Maine, yet the public did charge Spanish officials with the deed.

The people of the United States arose in a unanimity of indignity which colored the President's message to Congress, and war was declared on Spain, not so much for sinking the Maine, but more as a release of a hundred years of repressed demands for vengeance and satisfaction for unrequited justice.

The response of the people to the declaration of war on Spain was so unanimous from every quarter of the United States, that they rushed together in groups and congratulated each other on the good news of a united nation, supposed until then as divided into "The North" and the "South." A part of our war fleet was at that time already in the Orient. Admiral Dewey had assembled our warships of the Pacific at Hongkong; he received orders to proceed to Manila Bay and there destroy the Spanish insular fleet then in the bay at Manila.

Dewey's report of his obedience to his orders, dated May 1st, 1898, is as follows: "Squadron arrived at Manila Bay at daybreak this morning and immediately engaged the enemy and destroyed the
following vessels: Cruisers—Isla de Cuba, Reina Christina, Castilla, Don Antonio de Ulloa, Don Juan de Austria, Velasco, and gunboats El Cano, General Lezo and Marquis del Duero.” No casualties to the American fleet. As the war was already popular it is more easily imagined than told how great was the rejoicing at this commencement of the war.

Roane County had the telegraph, and all the metropolitan newspapers arrived daily. The war spirit ran high in Roane; its people were in harmony as they had not been before since the outbreak of the Civil War. Old Yankey captains were seen grasping the hands of old Rebel captains, and congratulations between Unionist and Secessionist were everywhere numerous and sincere. That year’s “Union of the Blue and the Gray” had in it for the first time the friendly accord that such a meeting suggests and Decoration Day commenced to have a fuller meaning. War news was read with delight and a perfect confidence in our speedily winning the war, as we did, prevailed.

ROANE COUNTY’S CONTRIBUTION OF MEN TO THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

For sometime prior to the year 1898, there had been in training, local units of soldiers called “The National Guards;” these were all treated as recruits and ordered to report at assembling places. Roane’s men went to Charleston, West Virginia, first; thence were shifted and assigned to commanders and camps at various places, mostly in the Southern States. No unit or detachment of infantry or cavalry was sent to Cuba; the naval accomplishments won the war. But, after the war and we gained the burden of ownership of the Philippine Islands, several of Roane County’s soldier boys were in detachments sent to do military duty in those islands, many of whom served a year there; others longer.

COPY OF NAMES OF SOLDIERS OF ROANE

(Furnished us from the State’s Office)

First Regiment, West Virginia National Guard:
Company A—Benjamin H. Giles, private, Spencer, West Virginia.
Company I—Martin K. Wright, private, Spencer, West Virginia.
Company L—Charley Cain, private, Spencer, West Virginia;
Group of Union and Confederate Veterans of the Civil War filed out of the throng of Reunion of the Blue and Gray at Spencer, fall of year 1921, and sat for a picture over against the Roane County Bank.

Their names, reading from left to right: First row—George W. Harris, Thomas Tanner, Nathan McDonald, Ezra D. Anderson, William Steine, Wm. Parsons, Scott Wing, of Belle ville; Joseph Dalton, James Gande, James M. Cleavenger and Andrew Land. Second row—Mr., of Clarksburg; Robert Conley, of Mason County, W. Va.; James Griffith, William Pursley, Captain J. M. Adams, of Ravenswood; Geo. Gibson, of Calhoun; Eli Rogers, William Combs, Wm. Wyatt, John B. Gott. Third row—Carr Nichols, Jacob M. Lesher, John M. Lowery, James M. Wright, Mr., John Horn, of Ripley; Rev. Poling, of Calhoun County; George Stump, of Calhoun County; James White, of Jackson County; Russell Alvis, James M. West, Nathan Boggs, A. J. Paugh, Mr., Anderson Snodgrass, Robert Hall, of Arnohsburg; Geo. Lawson, Jos. H. McCall, and Henry M. Artett. Of these forty, about half have passed away within the six years since the Reunion. All of Roane
Joseph H. McCally, private, Spencer, West Virginia; Wm. F. McDonald, private; James M. B. Wright, private.

Second Regiment, West Virginia National Guard:

Company A—Druitt S. Thompson, private (Band), Spencer, West Virginia; John E. Schilling, sergeant; Simon W. Riddel, corporal; Phillip S. Fisher, corporal; Robert C. Blosser, corporal; Charles L. Campbell, corporal; Fordyce H. Chapman, musician; Emory C. Rader, musician; Alonzo H. Bowman, cook; Marius P. Starcher, wagoner; Frank L. Ball, private; David A. Beard, private; Everett M. Burgess, private; Fred B. Burdett, private; Charley Cadle, private; William Cain, private; Cobert A. Chapman; Evan S. Ellis, private; Samuel M. Greathouse, private; John S. Knight, private; James F. Miller, private; Rile Miller, private; Wallace H. Mitchell, private; John Riddel, private; Francis M. Starcher, private; Wm. T. Stephens, private; George W. Wade, private.

Company C—William W. Wright, private, Spencer, West Virginia.

Company E—Harvey Jeff Simmans, second lieutenant; served in the Philippines and mustered out as captain.

Company L—Allen Nichols, private.

Company M—James L. Davis, of Amma, West Virginia.

It is observed that all the above named soldiers of Roane County serving in that war, gave Spencer, as address, except the one—James L. Davis, who gave his as Amma, West Virginia.

There are several others, native residents of Roane County, who served in that Spanish-American War, by reason of belonging to the United States Regulars or in the Navy at outbreak of the war. Notably, Lycurgus C. Burdette, survivor of the Galveston “Flood.”
FIRST MOVEMENT FOR HARD-SURFACED ROADS—1914.

Seven or eight years of travel on the hard-surfaced streets of the town convinced the rural populace of the desirability of graded and paved highways, generally.

The first mile or so of each of the four highways leading out of Spencer, ever since beginning of the heavy hauling over them to the oil fields, was practically impassable from first of January to middle of April every year; roads narrow and closely squeezed to narrowness by barbed-wire fencing on both sides. That toward Walton got attention first, mainly because the Holswade Addition was building up.

On the 23rd day of July, 1913, the County Court received a petition signed by many property owners in that direction praying the court “to pave with brick or concrete to the Glaze property;” this was at the bridge at Holswade Addition; contributions were promised by the property owners, and a subscription amounting to $1,500.00 was filed; a month later the petition was amended, the private subscription raised to $1,750.00 and the court asked to extend the pavement clear through the Holswade Addition. Among the subscribers were William D. Combs, $250.00; S. Hudkins, $250.00. The court ordered the paving. Contracts were let and that piece of road was thus paved; the first in which the county had a part in the making.

The pioneer burial place of the Greathouses one mile northwest of town on the Spencer and Ravenswood turnpike, had been enlarged by additions from time to time, purchased by individuals at first, and Cemetery Committees or Commissioners later, including that of the I. O. O. F. had become the burial grounds of the town; the one mile of “Dirt” turnpike leading to it often became impassable in winter, and was all the time a hard road to travel. Harry C. Woodyard, Asbury Lewis and Harvey J. Simmons were making improved homes near and just beyond the cemetery and these enterprising men appeared before the County Court on the 9th day of November, 1913, and proposed to the court that they would guarantee a contribution of five thousand dollars to the cost of paving with concrete, or brick, the one mile of Ravenswood pike commencing at
the town's corporate line, thence past the cemetery, if the court would have the work done as a county business and pay the remainder of the cost. The County Court—then composed of Charles P. Hyldreth, president, W. Edward Ryan and William Looney, commissioners, agreed to have the work done, and to let the contract at its next term.

At the next term, February 25, 1914, the court entered its order—Book No. 12, page 53—reciting the proposed contribution of five thousand dollars, and on the 21st day of July, 1914—Order Book No. 12, page 113—let the contract to the Spencer Brick Company, being three resident citizens, Charles Meredith, C. Holt Rhodes and Arthur C. Thomasson, at the price of $1772.50, for grading and paving the one mile of the Spencer and Ravenswood turnpike, commencing at the corporation line of the town of Spencer; said paving to be of concrete and according to plans and specifications on file, prepared by James Riddle, a young school teacher, then of the Spencer schools, usually referred to as Jimmie Riddle.

The paving to be located on the old pike as laid off many years previous. "Jimmie" staked off, and the contractors followed and laid about the most tortuous mile of road that anyone ever saw; not in those hairpin curves unavoidable in these hills, but in many little crooks on comparatively long stretches that might have been straight, by removal of some tree or stone, long in the side drain of the old turnpike way, which had been dodged by work hands and passing vehicles for many years. Recently, since this has become a part of "State Route No. 14," these small curves have been remedied by laying of many crescent-shaped pieces of cement work in the concaves of "Jimmie's" curves.

In the year 1923 the County Court let to contract, built and paid for it out of county funds, price $13,878.00, the concrete bridge in the City of Spencer, carrying Market Street from railroad crossing over Spring Creek to intersection with Front or Water Street in north side. This expenditure has been criticized by those who do not know, that by the charter of incorporation the city is exempt from levies for highway purposes by the County Court, but such levies have been laid and the town taxpayers have been paying into this county fund for many years in anticipation of just this bridge and the others of the county adjoining the corporation's lines or landing within the corporate limits.
This last paving and that short piece through the Holswade Addition before the corporate limits were extended, were so much appreciated by all the people that such road building became popular, and issuance of bonds of the districts was advocated, and the court was importuned to order bond issues, by several of the magisterial districts, and bond elections were ordered in several of the districts within the years 1915, and next following, the results of these bond issued and road building in the several magisterial districts are given in the separate histories of the districts; also the bridges built in each district are mentioned in the history of that district.
ROANE COUNTY IN THE WORLD WAR.

(On April 6, 1917, the National Congress declared that "A state of war exists between the United States and Germany.")

The wording of the declaration of war as above given is significant.

The Emperor of Germany, William Hohenzollern, the last of that dynasty it is now believed, set the pace for vagueness and exceeded all bounds in bombast when he declared war on the world, as his message came to be interpreted two years after it was made. In it he "painted those nations whose timidity leads them to oppose;" "progress is never stayed;" "my Zeppelins will destroy their cities and my undersea boats their ships from off the seas."

President Woodrow Wilson proclaimed a neutrality, and enjoined that all the people of this United States keep neutral in thought as well as deed.

Germany’s conduct soon made neutrality on our part a surly complaisance, disgusting and not to be endured; yet the national administration at Washington succeeded in holding the people for the first two years, during which time our people were horrified again and again by Germany’s violations of all rules, centuries old of "Christian usage in warfare;" chief of which violations was the use of poison gases, large cylinderfuls of which were hurled from long-ranged cannons that dropped them into places—small valleys preferred—occupied by French and English soldiers, there a self-detonating attachment exploded the gas container the contents of which filled the valley with a gas of awful power for injury and destruction for a mile or even miles around, owing to the winds; one kind affected the eyes making a temporary blindness; the worst, affected the lungs of the victim inhaling even the least of it. Germany’s other unendurable action was that of destroying noncombatants, following a theory that "If we destroy the enemy’s women and children the surviving women will implore their men to surrender."

Germany’s theories of terrorizing was carried to unwise lengths; suddenly and without warning her largest submarine boat came to
the surface in the Delaware Bay before Philadelphia; its crew was
wined and dined by our public officials instead of being viewed with
suspicion, as the people regarded this movement as an insulting
threat as well as a warning.

One of these submarines hovering on our coast between New
York and Boston, in a single day torpedoed and destroyed vessels
belonging to France and England. Done mainly just to show the
United States, as the people believed—what Germany could do.

Count Von Bernstorff, the German Ambassador, resident at Wash­
ington and New York, grew so cocky and arrogant that he issued
notices, instructions and warnings to Americans direct from his
own hand in violation of rules of diplomacy, centuries old; still the
authorities at Washington continued ignominiously complaisant,
while all the people grew more and more angry and clamorous for
assertion and resistance; Roane County’s populace almost to a man
was in favor of prompt resistance.

A few of the better-informed citizens of Roane viewed with alarm
the courses of action of many of our national leaders; among these
actions was the President’s close relations in business with Henry
Ford, the Nation’s greatest captain of industry. He planned a great
peace overture mission to Germany, the obvious futility of which
destroyed much of our confidence that unanimity prevailed among
us; during all this time William Jennings Bryan, the Nation’s
greatest orator who had held the national ear for twenty years, was
advising nonresistance, from lecture platforms in all our principal
cities, with lectures bearing such titles as “The Prince of Peace.”

Were we as a Nation dangerously divided? Were we to continue
supinely spineless until Germany had conquered the world and
parceled it into seven kingdoms among the Kaiser’s seven sons?—
To which prince of Germany would the United States fall?—Or
could we successfully endure, and the United States and Germany
rule the world?

All these questions were seriously discussed by Roane County
people, and Germany’s conduct continued to be such that each dis­
cussion ended with the conclusion that t’were folly to think of
peaceable relations with a Nation whose philosophy is “might makes
right.”

At last! The last straw. The Lusitania, a great trans-Atlantic
liner belonging to an English company, sailed from New York for
Liverpool May 1, 1915, carrying 1257 passengers; of these 159 were Americans; no guns, loaded shells nor high explosives were carried; all this, believed to be well known by the German authorities, their espionage being so little hindered here.

On May 7, 1915, at 2 o'clock P. M. this great Lusitania, while majestically ploughing through smooth waters between ten and fifteen miles off the Old Kinsale—southernmost point of Ireland—was torpedoed there by an unseen German submarine lying in wait. In a fatal few minutes one thousand five hundred men, women and children were sent to the grave of waters; of that number 114 were Americans, including Elbert Hubbard, beloved author, Alfred G. Vanderbilt and other prominent citizens of great friendships in the United States.

The wave of irresistible indignation which swept the country was responded to in Roane with a unanimity seldom if ever paralleled; the sinking of the Maine in Havana's harbor was resented but tamely as compared with the expressions of resentment against Germany for this sinking of the Lusitania. The people of Roane read with avidity and impatience the long-drawn-out diplomatic proceedings following this outrage, which it is seen were made to cover the time from May 7, 1915, till April 6, 1917, when the "state of war exists between Germany and the United States" was declared.

This was greeted with enthusiastic approval by an all but unanimous voice of Roane County population.

John J. Cornwell, then Governor of this State, called an extraordinary session of the State Legislature which enacted laws coordinating the efforts of all people of the several counties. Among these were an Advisory State Council of Defense and the County Councils of Defense, which included Community Councils.

PERSONNEL OF ROANE COUNTY'S COUNTY COUNCIL OF DEFENSE.

L. O. Curtis, Clerk Circuit Court, Chairman, Spencer W. Va.; W. E. Duling, Railway Agent, Spencer; Burd S. Ray, Harper District; Chas. P. White, Geary District; J. Ott Elmore, Smithfield District; George F. Steinbeck, Curtis District; Giles Edwards, miller, Spencer; S. B. Thompson, bank cashier, Spencer, and H. C. Cottle, Reedy District.
The duties of the members of this County Council were extended to making each the president of a division of enforcers of regulations, such as: Mr. Edwards was head of a food conservation program; W. E. Duling, of employment of labor; S. B. Thompson, to carry out raising of money for helpful purposes, and for purchase of United States bonds when they were put on subscription sale.

LEGAL ADVISORY BOARD.

Later on, the Government's call for men for the armies of the United States, it was called "a selective service;" and every male within soldier's age was required to answer a list of questions concerning himself covering three pages of printed matter. To these everyone must respond or be subject to penalties for evasion. To render these responses less burdensome to all concerned and get them correctly filled, this "Legal Advisory Board" was created; the call to its members being no less than a draft for service.

ROSTER OF MEMBERS OF THE LEGAL ADVISORY BOARD OF ROANE.

Walter Pendleton, Chairman, Post Office, Spencer; Thomas P. Ryan, Sr, Vice Chairman, Post Office, Spencer; John M. Baker, Secretary, Post Office, Spencer.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS AND DAYS ASSIGNED FOR DUTY.

Group No. 1—Mondays of each week—Court House.

Group No. 2—Tuesday of each week—Sitting at the Court House.
Jacob M. Harper, Chairman; Grover F. Hedges, Vice Chairman; Walter A. Carpenter, Rev. Harley J. Francis, John Kirk, S. B. Thompson, Melvin D. Bishop, Orvil R. Harris, Camden C. Rowe, all of Spencer.

Group No. 3—Wednesday of each week—Sitting at the Court House.
Amos E. Kenney, Chairman; J. H. Morford, Vice Chairman; William P. Pool, Harry Jack, Rev. R. G. Hammond, George L.
Lewis, Andrew Parks, E. J. Sarver, Clyde C. Cleavenger and Ashford W. Brown, all of Spencer.

Group No. 4—Thursday of each week—Sitting at the Court House.
H. C. Ferguson, Chairman; C. C. Douthit, Vice Chairman; Jennings B. Casto, Millard F. Lewellen, Charles D. Springston, J. O. Myers, Charles S. Meredith, Roy C. McCulty and Harry L. Dyer, all of Spencer.

Group No. 5—Friday of each week—Sitting at the Court House.

Group No. 6—Saturday of each week—Sitting at the Court House.
Squier E. Boggess, Chairman; H. Laban White, Vice Chairman.

Group No. 7—Sitting at Walton every day.

Group No. 8—Sitting at Reedy every day.

Group No. 9—Left Hand in Geary District—Sitting every day.

The foregoing ninety-one men, each group in his appointed place, sat many days in the year 1917, also for many days for each of three calls for registrations in the year 1918.

Total registrations of available men in the year 1917 was 1511; first in 1918, 142; second in 1918, 35, and third in 1918, 3093; totals:
Registered for service, men of Roane, 3813; total inducted into service from Roane, 674.

Assisting in the draft and selecting for service the youth of Roane County, was not all the work professional men and men of business and efficient farmers and others of mature age and discretion were drafted and required to perform without pay. For there was also the necessary putting over of sales of four issues of Government bonds, called "Liberty Loans."

The county was parcelled out among the same men, each must go into the locality assigned him and by public speech urge the purchase of bonds by the people. Each time the directions were responded to cheerfully, and with alacrity.

We do not have complete reports of the county’s purchase of bonds of the First Liberty Loan; of the others we can give from a statement found in the "Legislative Hand Book" of the year 1918.

Second Liberty Loan, subscribed by 218 persons, $186,800.
Third Liberty Loan, subscribed by 944 persons, $281,250.
Fourth Liberty Loan, $375,000.
Total to this date, $843,050.
War Savings Stamps purchased by Roane County people to October 1, 1918, $270,510.00.
Making of funds furnished the Government through these methods by Roane County people, a total of $1,113,560.00.

THE PART PERFORMED BY THE WOMEN OF ROANE COUNTY IN THE WAR.

The women of Roane County were from the first in the forefront of every measure; it is not too much to say their feelings of compassion for the sufferers in the fields of war, their resentment of the enemy and expressions of patriotism were warmer and bolder than those of the men. The value of their encouragement is not to go unnoticed—and we are told Roane is a fair example of what was shown by the women everywhere in the United States. They traversed the streets of Spencer and the highways of the county urging purchase of Liberty Bonds and sold War Savings Stamps.

COMMUNITY TEAM WORK.

Early in the war, moved by reports of suffering at the front for want of surgical dressings and many of those things best made by
woman's deft fingers, the women of Roane County began preparing and forwarding such things; soon a Spencer Chapter of the Red Cross was organized: the men at once erected a work and assembly room on an open space on Court Square, next the corner of Main and Market Streets; this building was about forty by sixty feet in dimensions, and into it the workers assembled, day after day, and pursued their self-chosen tasks; the gas company furnished free gas; the electric company free light and power; hardware men sent stoves and other dealers sewing machines and electric motors. Merchants and individuals contributed materials by the yard and by the bolt. There they worked and made, packed and shipped away periodically much of surgical dressings and clothing and even knitted woolen sweaters for trench wear.

It is to be regretted that we cannot give here exact figures of what was there manufactured and sent away to the relief of suffering armies overseas. Besides the material things turned out by those of this Court Square building, it served as a rest place for visitors in the city, especially of those women of the rural districts. Here they could talk in sympathetic ears; here they found encouragement to await with fortitude what might happen to sons far away in the armies of our country.

There were auxiliaries of this Court Square work at other places in the county: Walnut Grove, Reedy, Amma, Looneville and Walton also did much of the same kind of aid-work.

We have no complete list of the persons who were leaders and in the forefront of this work, so, lest we omit some, we will forego any statement of names from recollection.

At last it was over. On the 11th day of November, 1918, Germany signed the Armistice, and the Court Square building was soon removed.

LIST OF NAMES OF ROANE COUNTY BOYS WHO WERE KILLED IN ACTION OR DIED OF WOUNDS OVERSEAS, OR DIED OF DISEASE IN THE AMRY ON THIS SIDE OF THE OCEAN

KILLED IN ACTION

Coffee, Robert L.; Curfman, William B.; Hess, Felix; Holcomb, Fred G.; Keffer, Henry D.; McMullen, Charley; Rhodes, Emmett H.; Rhodes, William R.; Rhodes, Okey, and Watts, John W.
DIED OF WOUNDS

Hardman, Troy; Payne, Westley J.; Rogers, William P., and Smith, Virgil.

DIED OF DISEASE OVERSEAS “A. E. F.”

Ball, Eugene B.; Cook, William F.; Lowe, Broadway R.; Montgomery, John; Naylor, Wesley; Riley, Guy, and Southall, Howard W.

DIED IN SERVICE IN THE UNITED STATES.

Davis, George H.; Ledsome, Otto; Kerns, Clarence; Rhodes, James H.; Ross, Harvey; Sheppard, Andrew; Stanley, Jennings B.; Whited, Coy; Wright, Okey C., and Young, Burton L.

In all, thirty sons of Roane made “The Supreme Sacrifice.”
Curtis Magisterial District, first a part of Kanawha, was, 1831 to 1856, part of Jackson County; it was laid off, its boundaries designated and so named by the same committee who laid off the other districts of the county in the fall of the year 1863. The names of the men of this committee were John Hively, H. D. Chapman, Mathew Geary and James Riddle. William W. Curtis was at the time of naming the district a well-to-do and highly respected citizen of the district then absent serving as a lieutenant of Company E, 11th West Virginia Infantry, and James Riddle of the committee, his old friend, named the district Curtis District; Captain Curtis died of wounds received in battle at New Creek, August, 1864, and later, February 7, 1867, James Riddle married the bereaved widow, whose family name was Rebecca Wetzel, born in Lewis County. See family name, Curtis, Chapter X.

Curtis District is bounded on the north by Reedy District, on the east by Spencer District, on the south by Harper District, and on the west by Jackson County.

Its length from north to south is seven and one-half miles and its width from east to west six and one-half miles, air line; its area about forty-eight square miles; thirty thousand seven hundred acres, nine-tenths of which, including clean pasture lands, are in high state of cultivation.

Its lowest point at north boundary on Middle Fork of Reedy, at mouth of Longs Run 730 feet above tide level, bronze tablet at forks of the road at Peniel 739.42, Reedyville, forks of the road tablet nine-tenths of a mile east on iron post, 753; its highest about half mile west of Clarence near South West is 1089 feet at head of Frozen Camp, a branch of Mill Creek; this, however, is only 89 feet
above the level given on soil maps of the State Geological Survey, for the creek bottoms at Clarence. The hills, therefore, are low, the district's general surface an undulating panorama of low hills, though sharp and without upland flats, none are rocky or rugged and all make tillable fields, the soil of which, like other parts of Roane County, varies with the altitudes, the highest being of a fertile red clay.

About five-sixths of the area of the district is drained by the waters of the left hand and Middle Forks of Reedy which rise at the divide between the Kanawhas, which is the southern boundary of the district and flow northward into Reedy District; the other sixth is drained by many small branches of Elk Fork and Frozen Camp of Mill Creek, that flow westward into the great Ohio. The names of the tributaries of Left Reedy in the eastern part of the district that flow westward into Left Reedy are: Colt Run, Tucker Run, Laurel; the names of the branches of Left Reedy rising in the center of the district and flowing eastward into it are Mount Run, Reedyville Run on which is Spencer and Ripley pike, Gandee Run, Fox Run and Stover Fork with many small runs.

The minerals of the district are oil and gas, the oil, however, being of the salt sand. These are treated in the part of this work, "The County." The flora and fauna of the district as it was when the white man first came here are the same as given for the county. Its forest just as dense and gigantic, and its game if anything more abundant than elsewhere in the county, at least there were yet some herds of wild deer in this district as late as the year 1885.

The first settler named in tradition was Ruben Douglass, who settled on the Left Fork of Reedy in the year 1813; soon arrived in various parts of the district, Joseph Board, William M. Parsons, George Parsons, Spencer Carney, Thomas Hardman, Abram Ingram and John Burdette. It is also said that Rev. John Keeney preached to the settlers as early as the year 1821.

The first titles to the lands were those of Albert Gallatin and John Savary de Valconlon patents, covering all the southern and southwestern part of the district, J. P. R. B. Smith, of Gallipolis, Ohio, being the agent; this title seems to have been neglected and the lands on the head of Middle Fork and on Mill Creek forfeited to the Commonwealth of Virginia, and later "Entered" by Hugh Kyger and C. C. Smith, who sold it out in small farms to settlers.
The northern part of the district was claimed by John P. Thomasson as a grantee of grantees of the Richard Claiborne patent; such is recited in a deed by Thomas Moore, of Clarksburg, special commissioner of the Federal Court held there, in which Thomas Moore, special commissioner, conveys unto John P. Thomasson 45,000 acres commencing on the Little Kanawha River about the mouth of Hughes River; this is dated 1857 and recorded in the clerk's office of the County of Roane in Deed Book No. 1; in the same Deed Book, page 248, we observe John P. Thomasson conveys to James E. Thomasson a tract on the Middle Fork of Reedy, "on the turnpike known as the Rader place where James Brown now lives," reciting that this tract is a part of the Richard Claiborne Tract No. 21, of one thousand acres; this last deed is dated 1858. This is the same John P. Thomasson who carried the petition of the inhabitants to the Virginia Assembly, January or February, 1856, praying the formation of Roane County.

John P. Thomasson was here, however, some twelve years prior to the dates of above conveyances, the persons who gave information to the writer of Hardesty's History in 1880, say: "About the year 1841, John P. Thomasson built a horse mill for grinding corn, and in 1844, Charles Parsons put up and operated a water grist mill."

The erection of a mill in those days was an event of lively importance to the settlers; we have described water mills in the history of Spencer District, and of the Town of Spencer, in "its early days."

The Pioneer Horse Mill, the horse went around and so did the mill.
The horse mill of 1844, John P. Thomasson's day, was a "highly improved mill" as compared with those twenty years before, like that one built and operated by William Roach on Middle Fork in Reedy District, which for design and workmanship is the most excellent example of early day mechanics, all made of wood except the buhrs.

In 1844, they were able to obtain from iron foundries cog wheels and shafts, already measured and adjusted. However, the principle was the same; the heavy iron cylinder had taken the place of the big wooden roller with its rigidly fastened shaft which still communicated the horse's power to the small upright shaft on which was fastened one of the buhr-stones.

The Charles Parsons water mill mentioned and the influence of John P. Thomasson soon made this point the most important social and business center of all the Reedy settlements; the "Three Forks" had its little water mill but about the year 1851, the Glenville Ripley and Ohio turnpike was built right through the village of Reedyville; right past the door of the mill; to do this, the first location of the turnpike which from the head of Tanners and Tucker Runs, followed the ridge and came to Reedy off the hill below Asby Crislip's farm; was changed and the new location was down Tucker's Run to the Ellison Burdett place, thence across the creek and up it to the mills, now because of its diversified business known as the most important village in the Reedys, except that it must go to Reedy (of Three Forks) to get its mail. And on July 18, 1854, it was awarded a United States postoffice, to be addressed: Reedyville, Jackson County, Virginia.

By the year 1859, Reedyville was flourishing; the Greers of Ripley had become the owners of the Parsons and also of the Thomasson mill, consolidated them at the watermill site; added machinery for carding wool; "The Reedyville Carding Mill," carded all the washed and snow-white fleeces of all Curtis and Reedy Districts, including some of Harper District and some of Jackson County. At this date all household fabrics and cloths for wearing apparel, except the inevitable broadcloth suit of a bridegroom, or the silk and fine linen of the bride, were woven at the homes, of threads spun from the rolls made at the Reedyville carding mill. The village also had its general store, two of them at times, and its black-
smith and shoemakers. But with the building of the Spencer and Ravenswood turnpike about 1854, the village of "Three Forks of Reedy," forged ahead of Reedyville in business and population, while Reedyville lost in importance for other reasons. Manufactured goods from the great national mills came on the market, produced by organized labor and the carding mill failed at Reedyville; Ripley lost interest in this trade from Reedyville, the turnpike from Ripley to Reedyville was suffered to fall into bad condition of repair—which shamelessly continued to year 1926—while the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike was kept repaired. Reedyville may soon recover some of its lost prestige, because this old turnpike through the place is now State Route No. 5, and will be paved in the next few years by the State. Christopher C. Kelley, a native of Curtis District, says of this turnpike: "I was a chunk of a boy thirteen, or thereabout, years old when the turnpike was built and opened for traffic clear through from Glenville to Ripley; John Robinson's Great Animal Show after showing at Spencer, came over this pike on its way to show at Ripley; I followed some of its wagons and animals that were required to walk, such as the elephants; it was a beautiful roadway, and a beautiful sight the show moving over it; at some places were long avenues arched over by the branches that met overhead making the way like a passage of some cathedral of super-spaciousness, and invited one to keep on and on."

FIRST FARMSTEADS IN CURTIS.

Curtis District's first homes were built on the creeks; these are still the leading places.

A sight-seeing trip over the country about the year 1848 revealed few stretches of uncleared bottom lands, or of forest lands between farms.

We come up the Left Hand Fork of Reedy; first we view the farms of Abram Ingraham and Mordecai Thomasson, later the "Old Ben Riddle place," a hundred acres improved; meadows, pastures and orchard; then we pass J. Pleasant Thomasson's farm, then Ellison Burdett's at the mouth of Tuckers Run; next James Riddle, then Reedyville and Thomas Hardman's; on up to the left, Samuel Miller's at the mouth of Stover; then Jacob Radabaugh. Coming up the Middle Fork we first came to Elijah Burdett's, Charles Car-
ney's and James Brown's where Peniel now (1926) is; Willis Hardman's, then the Ingrahams, Jacob and John.

Every farm a self-supporting independent little kingdom of its own; all the better places everywhere showed their well-divided improved lands, dwelling, barns and out houses, including a big tan trough containing hides maturing in the ooze; spinning wheels and a loom for weaving good strong cloths and linens in a loom-house at every place. The orchard, the corn field, wheat field, the meadow, the small pasture and an outlet to the range of hill forests with their early succulent herbages, peavine for the summer and nuts in the autumn.

The blacksmith shop was soon erected.

FOREST AND TIMBER.

Curtis District was well, even heavily timbered with large and excellent oak and poplar, most of all this was "deadened" felled and burned in clearings for farms; in later years of the timbering of Roane County some of Curtis' oak and poplar logs were marketed by way of being drifted out of the lower creeks; and some barrel staves were marketed at Ripley, Ravenswood or thrown into the creeks and drifted out to Little Kanawha or Parkersburg purchasers during the decade 1875-1885.

The greater part of its timbers still standing in the last named decade, was sawed into boards and lumber on the ground, and used
in building the district’s many farm houses—yet good—and some
nine church houses, erected in various parts of the district by the
several religious denominations, and some fourteen public school
houses, all which churches, their names and locations are given at
the end of this chapter.

MINERALS OF CURTIS DISTRICT

Coal.

The minerals of Curtis District are the same as given for the
county generally; the bituminous coal stratas, however, lying
deeper in this district than elsewhere in the county.

Oil and Gas.

The oil and gas field crossing Spencer District from northeast,
southwestward, extends clear across Curtis District and on into
Jackson County; quoting from “State Geological Survey, of 1911:”
“‘In this portion of Roane County are found some of the best gas
wells in the State.’

In this district on Left Reedy is located the big gas compressor
station described in Chapter I of this book.

As early as the year 1907 or 1908, a ‘dry hole’ was drilled to
the depths, on the Rolland R. Petty farm at Reedyville.

But in September, 1909, the Carter Oil Company completed a
well on the head of Middle Fork, three-fourths of a mile southeast
of the United States postoffice, Clarence, on the Mathews lands. We
give the log of this well, quoting again the Geological report above
mentioned.

Commencing on elevation 1050 B. A. T.  

| Thickness | Total
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>Feet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>755</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, Cow Run? Lower Pittsburg</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>775</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand, Cow Run? Gas sand</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt sand (Second Cow Run)</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt sand (Oil and Gas show 1857; water, 1875)</td>
<td>815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Lime</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Big Injun sand .................................................. 15 2240
Unrecorded ..................................................... 381 2621
Berea sand (Gas to bottom) ............................... 12 2633

Casing: 10-inch 855 feet; 8¾-inch casing 1245 feet; 6½-inch casing 2250 feet; 4-inch tubing 2633 feet.

"The well starts 250 feet above the horizon of the Washington coal and produced more than 10,000,000 cubic feet of gas per day from the Berea sand when the pay was tapped, with a rock pressure of over 900 pounds. It required several days to shut the well in."
DISCUSSING THE MEXICAN WAR.

About corn planting time, 1845, at the crossroads at Thomasson's Mill, one's imagination shows a group of fifteen or twenty men and boys eagerly discussing President James K. Polk, of Tennessee, then in the White House at Washington, in favor of annexation of Texas. On April 26, a Mexican army had crossed the Rio Grande; the United States had declared war; who here on Reedy will enlist; can we whip Mexico? Yes, we can!

In this little gathering we recognize Spencer Carney, William M. Parsons, Thomas Hardman, Charles Parsons, John Wright, James Brown, John Burdette, James E. Thomasson, John J. P. Armstrong, Elias Alexander the school teacher, Thomas H. Cain the Baptist preacher, and John P. Thomasson.

Why, yes! We will whip Mexico, say two or three in concourse; says one: "You should know that our Army is now, every man armed with the new kind of gun which fires by what they call a 'percussion cap' instead of the old flint and pan; where the old pan was, is only a small tube, just a nipple of a thing; the powder from the charge inside being finer, comes out to the very tip of the nipple; on this the tight-fitting little copper cap is placed, it has in it a substance that fires when hit hard; the old hammer instead of being split to hold the flint has a real hammer tip which comes down on the cap and then, bang, she's fired; no flash in the pan, and no more wet powder; our men can fire ten times to their one."

This being denied, and John P. Thomasson appealed to confirms it all, saying he saw them on his last trip to the East. "Yes, our Army was equipped with this new gun two years ago, 1833." But there were in that crossroad discussion men who had served in the War of 1812; these shook their heads, mumbling about hardships of war. None or few were the enlistments from this part of Reedy waters; but see the names of the sons of these men in the rolls of enlistments in the War of Secession: In History of the County: Chapter I.
ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Curtis District’s roads for the first thirty years were only “bridle paths,” but it got one of the best of these sometime in the decade of the 1820’s because Mason County deeming it to its advantage to encourage the people of the upper Little Kanawha and of the Monongahela Valley to come cross-country to the shores of the Ohio in Mason County, gave William Parsons, then a resident, or by reason of his contract, become a resident settler of upper Reedy, a contract to “Cut out a good bridle road” from Letart Falls to the mouth of Steer Creek on the upper Little Kanawha.

This “bridle road” was completed in due time; it crossed these Reedys at what is now Peniel and at Reedyville; thus Curtis and Spencer were the first to be favored with outside assistance.

On this same route the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike was built, commencing in the year 1848. This turnpike is described in a paragraph in Chapter I.

Thus Curtis was again the favored spot.

An older and much more used bridle path than the one crossing from East to West, was that one from Three Forks of Reedy up the Middle Fork, whence crossing and going down Poca. The first settlers of “Three-Forks” 1817, by the next year, commenced going to “The Licks”—later Malden—on the Great Kanawha, for salt, and they carried their axes doing some work each trip, and this was the second of the district’s public thoroughfares.

BRIDGES.

Only two fords in the district ever gave any trouble even in times of freshets, and these were, the one where the turnpike crossed left Reedy at Ellison Burdett’s, half a mile or so below Reedyville; the other was where the same pike crossed Middle Reedy, at what later was known as Peniel.

Many people for many years strove with the county courts to get bridges built over these fords. In the year 1912, they succeeded, Henry M. Fetty, one of the district’s prosperous farmers, having been elected a member of the county court, and on the 19th day of August of that year, the court spread on its records, its orders, de-
ciding and ordering the erection of two bridges in Curtis District:
"One Concrete Bridge at the ford at Ellison Burdette place; the
same to be a single span of forty feet." Also:
"It is ordered that a concrete bridge be built at the ford on
Middle Fork of Reedy at Peniel; the same to be one span of forty
feet." Specifications are long and tedious, but they provide that
these bridges shall be constructed of "reinforced concrete."

These two bridges were built the winter and spring next follow­
ing, the order of the court.
FREE SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES OF CURTIS DISTRICT.

Tradition has it that the first school was taught within what is now the boundaries of Curtis District, and the first schoolhouse built was for it, in the year 1832; that one Elias Alexander was the teacher of that first school, and that that first temple of learning was erected by community labor of the settlers who wanted it; and it was located on the Left Hand Fork of Reedy. Curtis District now (1926) has fourteen substantial frame schoolhouses.

It is also said that the first sermon was preached among these pioneers by Rev. John Keeney in 1821; whence this first teacher and this first preacher came and whither they went we have no information, as we find their names nowhere as residents of those parts at any time. The first church organized was a Methodist Episcopal, then came a Methodist Protestant, a Methodist Episcopal South, and one United Brethren. Now, 1926:

Churches—Names—Location—Valued on tax books:
M. E. South, Peniel, Middle Reedy .............................................. $800.00
Methodist Protestant, Mt. Zion, Middle Fork .......................... 800.00
Methodist Protestant, Lowther, Middle Fork .......................... 1000.00
Methodist Protestant, Cherry Valley, Stover ......................... 900.00
Methodist Episcopal, Clarence, Head Middle Reedy ............... 800.00
Methodist Episcopal, Clarence, Parsonage ....................... 600.00
Methodist Episcopal, Mt. Union, Head Left Reedy .................. 800.00
Baptist, Mt. Olive, Left Reedy .............................................. 800.00
United Brethren, Napier Chapel, Mill Creek ..................... 1000.00
United Brethren, Vesper Chapel, Elk Fork ....................... 800.00
CHAPTER III.

HISTORY OF GEARY MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT.

GEARY MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT.

This was first "Geary Township"; its boundaries and name were fixed by the same committee who laid off all the county into townships in the fall of the year 1863; their names: Dr. H. D. Chapman, James Riddle, John Hively and Mathew Geary.

This district of Roane County in the southeast, is the largest magisterial district of the county; its greatest length being from the corner of Calhoun County on Clay County line at head of Collins Fork south seventy degrees west to Kanawha line at mouth of Gabe of Cotton Tree; its greatest width being from corner of Kanawha County on Clay County line near head of Pigeon, north twenty degrees west to line of Smithfield on ridge east of Vineyard Gap; its average dimensions being about nine miles each way, making an area of about eighty-one square miles, fifty-one thousand eight hundred and forty acres, all farm lands.

The greatest elevations above tide level, are the high points of the ridge on Clay County line from the corner of Kanawha to corner of Calhoun: 1250 feet; 1250 feet those points at head of Holly­wood on the Smithfield District line; points on ridge south of Vine­yard Gap, 1194; in Vineyard Gap, 800 feet. Lowest points are: 620 on Kanawha line at mouth of Gabe on Cotton; at Osbornes Mills, 644; Amma about 680 feet.

The above elevations are those seen on the topographic map of the State Geological Survey of the year 1911; they do not always mean stream level; the aluminum tablets placed by that survey are obscured by the same uncertainty; of these tablets we here mention three: One, located two-tenths of a mile south of Bloomington post-
office, not far from mouth of Two Run, twenty feet west of Big Sandy in top of rock outcrop; on this tablet is stamped, "692."
Another of these tablet locations is described: "Four and four-tenths of a mile northeast of Newton, on north of public road, one-tenth of a mile northwest of the mouth of Summers Fork and Commans Fork in rock cliff, aluminum tablet on which is stamped: "773." Report, year 1911, page 552.
Another location is given as: "One hundred and fifty feet northwest of main Sandy and mouth of Grannys Creek in a rock cliff; tablet stamped "711."
This is given from Geological report, 1911, page 554.

RAINFALL DRAINAGE.
The district, except the small area drained by Hurricane and Garner branch in the southwest, is drained wholly by Big Sandy, heading in the northeast corner and flowing southwestward, and the branches heading on Walton and Smithfield district lines and flowing eastward into main or Big Sandy, and those branches heading in the north and east on Calhoun and Clay County lines and flowing southwestward into Big Sandy.
The names of these branches flowing from the west are Little Left Hand; Left Hand with its branches, Shaver, Looney and Ashley Camp Forks; Two Run; Dog Creek and Hollywood; and from the north, Left Hand Fork or main Sandy on which is Uler village. Coming from the east at Clay County line are Pigeon, Little Pigeon, Grannys Creek (Granishee) and Right Fork of Sandy. The meeting place of Right, Left and Hollywood forks, is the "Three Forks" village, Newton.

SOILS OF THE DISTRICT.
The three best agricultural soils of the district as given on the map of the Geological Survey, 1911, are named as follows: Those of the creek bottoms, "Tyler silt loam." Some patches of large acreage at Osbornes Mill, at mouth of Pigeon and at Amma is of a kind designated on the map as "Decalb silt loam." Another good soil seen in many patches prominent on the map and generally distributed in the district is designated "Upshur clay"; largest of this is seen east of Uler, head of Dog Creek, on both sides of Left Hand below the mouth of Ashley Camp and a large one nearly a
mile square on Little Left Hand about a mile above the mouth.

It is well to adopt and use these names of soils; then in dis­cussion of soils, what speakers say will have a meaning and proper interest.

FAUNA AND FLORA.

The buffalo, elk, bear, panthers and wolves of these upper parts of Big Sandy were killed or driven out possibly before those of any other part of what is now Roane County; of buffalo and elk we may conclude all were gone before the year 1820, though tradition says a buffalo was killed about the year 1824 on Pocatalico only five or six miles from the dividing ridge between Big Sandy and Poca.

But the large Virginia deer were still found in herds of three to a dozen within the memory of many persons now living; they accu­mulated in the larger woods, during the Civil War—1860 to 1865—and thereafter for ten years any farmer-hunter who wanted a fat venison had seldom to go more than half a mile from his home to find his game.

FOREST

The kinds and varieties of trees on Big Sandy were the same as those of the lower reaches of the other streams of the country; large poplars, oaks, walnuts, hickories and sugars; pine and beech were not there so much as elsewhere in the county.

The cucumber (Magnolia acuminata) was there at its best. About the year 1904, I was traveling the creek road from Osbornes Mills to Amma when I saw one of these I shall never forget because of the delight experienced from the fragrance of its flowers. I have never been in the flower gardens of the Orient, nor in the rose gardens of France where the blossom is coddled to its highest production of fragrance; but I have read many a description of the heights of sweetness of these gardens, in which description the skilled writer did his best, and the pleasing scent of none of those thus described was equal to the enchanting odor produced by the five or six large white bloom on a single cucumber sapling about eighteen feet high, growing up from a stump by the roadside.

My sense of smell was no stranger to the sweet scent when it smote my nostrils; thinking it was near me, I looked from side to side as I rode on and on until I came to the source—the small sapling by the
roadside, about an eighth of a mile from where I first encountered the odorous, exhilarating breath of this Geary Magnolia. Its fragrance is the fascinating charm of the crab apple, honeysuckle, jasmine, lily, rose and the violet combined in one grand symphony of exquisite odors.

Indigenous ginseng was here, possibly no more per acre than in the Pocatalico country, but the Big Sandy had a greater acreage of the right soil for this king of the world's root markets, and this should be remembered, for artificial growing of ginseng is now being followed with profit in other places in West Virginia.

MINERALS OF GEARY DISTRICT.

The bituminous coal veins of the district are small but are found outcropping at a convenient level above the streams from Amma to the head of Big Sandy, near Uler, where it has been tested or prospected most. No doubt when necessity encourages delving further back into the hills, those thin veins will show a thickness that will make them profitable to work. Also, it is stated in the report, Geological Survey, year 1911, that there lies a strata of Allegheny coals 400 feet below the surface, ten feet in thickness at Wallback, and extends to Cotton Tree Creek and the Pigeon Creeks in lesser thicknesses.

Lower Geary is the place of the greatest gas fields of West Virginia. We have fully described these fields and the wells in paragraphs on the subject of the county's minerals in Chapter I of this book.

LAND TITLES.

All the lands on Big Sandy commencing at an Oak corner near its mouth at the Elk, and to north and east of Cotton Tree Branch was a part of vast surveys of Albert Gallatin, and John Savary de Valconlon, 1778; this part was properly described as "lying in the County of Greenbrier."

After the death of these patentees, it passed to a New York company, "The North American Land Company." This North American Land Company, it is inferred from the public records of land titles, constituted one "Lot M. Morill of county Kennebec, State of Maine" as its Trustee to make conveyances. And we find one of these commencing and ending thus: "Lot M. Morill of county Ken-
beef, State of Maine by Daniel T. Pike attorney in fact for Lot M. Morill grantee of the North American Land Company,” dated October 7, 1856, to George W. Smith and E. H. Rader, 1,702 acres “being a part of said 16,800 acres granted by the North American Land Company * * * beginning at a hickory, corner to lands of Silas Drake.”

We observe another title, dated 21st May, 1859, Benjamin H. Smith and George W. Smith are granted by a special commissioner of the Circuit Court of Roane County in a cause therein pending, a tract of 10,889 acres, “lying on the waters of Sandy Creek chiefly, and situate in the counties of Roane and Clay,” * * * “which was patented to Joseph Monereaux in the year 1789, excepting from said tract 500 acres previously sold to William Cookman on which he now resides.”

Taking the above as true, the reader has here an example of what a “Junior Patent” was. Monereau having surveyed and obtained a conveyance by the Commonwealth of Virginia: “Letters Patent” to lands patented to Gallatin and Savary de Valconlon eleven years previous.
FIRST SETTLERS AND COMMUNITY CENTERS IN GEARY.

By first settlers we mean those persons who acquired formal titles to lands and commenced for no other purpose than that of making permanent homes. Many years previous to the coming of these, “squatters” and hunters had built cabins or deadened patches of trees here and there as tokens of claims on the locality; real home seekers often bought such places in preference to enforcing a legal title of their own covering the lands; in such a country human acquaintances were desirable; friends have ever been as often expensive as profitable.

When these first honest-to-goodness occupiers arrived the Big Sandy country had been the hunting grounds for twenty-five years of those who made it a business to hunt and kill game for sale to traveling merchants who loaded their boats at Point Pleasant, Clendenin or anywhere between, with furs, hides, pelts, venison and bear meat.

So, 'ere these first settlers arrived the beaver and otter, buffalo and Great Kanawha elk had been exterminated, and a bear or wolf was scarcely seen. However, there is a horrifying story handed down among the Ashleys, Gearys and others of a bear having carried away a little daughter of one of the first settlers. While the older ones were working in a “clearing,” the child getting some distance from its parents was seized and carried off by the bear. The body was recovered in the pursuit, but mangled and dead.

COMMUNITY CENTERS
Osborns Mills, Newton, Ashley Camp, Uler.

This was first known as “The Ashley settlement,” then in 1836 a water mill was built by Peter Darnell for Mathew Geary, and the place for many years known as the Geary Mills until it passed into the ownership of Archibald Osborn, 24th September, 1860; the place had become permanently named “Osborns Mills,” though, July 3, 1855, the first United States post office of Big Sandy country was established there and named “Osborns Mills.” In a deed of conveyance dated 25th day of December, 1866, it is seen that on that date the heirs of Archibald Osborn, deceased, conveyed this mill property to William H. Davis, describing the lands by metes
and bounds as containing two acres, "Including the mill, millseat, Boat yard, with all fixtures, right, title and interest of the parties of the first part."

The boats that were built here were flat boats of all sizes under seventy-five feet in length, and the heavy water or bottom parts of those a hundred or more feet long; when there was a full tide of water, these larger ones having heavy gunwales, were floated out and finished on the Great Kanawha, by having ends and sidings six to seven feet in height built on them, and usually roofed over.

These boats were used for transportation of produce of every kind to the Southern markets; and Louisville, Memphis and New Orleans were familiar household words in all the settlements of the Big Sandy in those days; trips to those cities were not infrequently made by young men for adventure and experience, who usually returned with new things for use and interesting tales to tell of world

Sketch of Osborne's Mills, 1894.

William H. Davis owned and occupied the property on this side and L. D. Osborne had the properties on the other side.

rovers met on such trips. A touch of the outer world. The writer who speaks of the "poor pioneer's isolation and ignorance" draws from an imagination all too poorly equipped.

Soon after the settlers Ashley, Geary, Osborne, Naylors, came Charles and Admiral Drake on Two Run; John King on upper Left Hand, then William Knight and William H. Justice, Nicholas Carper and the McCroskys.
NEWTON.

This place was known as ‘‘Three Forks of Sandy’’ down to February 26, 1857, on which date it was given a United States post office, which was recorded in the books of the Department at Washington, D. C., as ‘‘Newton, Kanawha County,’’ what may be said on errors of this and other names, is found in Chapter I of this book.

The first settlement at the confluence of Three Forks of Sandy was that of William King, 1833; he was joined by William Noe in 1835, who promptly married William’s daughter, Elizabeth, and Samuel Noe, their first child, was born here in 1836.

Looking westward over Newton, 1926. On the left is Hollywood section with Baptist Church in the distance. Note the oil well on the right. In left foreground is Dr. B. L. Noe’s farm; gable of the garage shows. In right foreground is right fork of Sandy with farm residence of John Boothe.

The first postmaster of Newton was Davidson Ross, and Newton post office was kept by him at his residence on his farm down at the mouth of Dog Creek, a mile and a quarter below ‘‘The Forks’’ as the place at that date was designated; it remained at the Ross residence for sometime, and by permission from Washington was moved to ‘‘The Forks,’’ there to be continued by Mr. Ross as postmaster and under the name ‘‘Newton.’’
Mr. Ross had at this time formed a mercantile partnership with James Keen and T. J. Ellis, and erected a store building, and in this the Newton post office was kept, and the name Newton being easy and definite, fell into favor and general use, supplanting the former awkward hyphenated names. A blacksmith shop and a shoemaker’s shop having been erected and there being a little water grist mill near, as a community center it was the scene of lively Saturday gatherings, and was in fact the “Village of Newton,” prior to the Civil War.

NEWTON ROLLER MILLS, 1893.

About the year 1893, William Wesley Ogden, a son of the pioneer Ogdens there, a young school teacher seeking a more lucrative field of labor, purchased of B. M. Rogers a parcel of land at the mouth of Hollywood, in Newton and erected on it a building of suitable size of a flour mill of ample capacity to serve the country’s needs of breadstuffs for many miles around, especially since he installed in his building the then but recently invented machinery for making wheat flour called the “new Roller Process.”

He obtained the services of an experienced miller in the person of David P. Switzer, who left the Spencer Roller Mills and took up his residence at Newton at once and the happy dames of all Geary District soon served their families and guests with “wheat biscuits,” made from grain raised on their own farms, of a quality finer and whiter than a king of France ever set tooth in.

A year later Mr. Ogden sold out to Mr. Switzer, who was proprietor, miller and otherwise a useful and much loved man in all the country round about for several years. Then the mill ownership passed to M. F. Ogden; it is yet serving the community.

The first settlement was by John and Frances (Cochran) Smith, his wife, with their several sons about the year 1843. Samuel B. Wright soon settled near with his wife; he was the blacksmith of the community for many years.

All these Smiths and Wrights were workers and the John Smith place at the mouth of Simmons Run became a community center to which the people near around gathered for religious worship and discussion of questions of common and general concern. See family names: Smith, Wright, in Chapter X.
The United States post office was established here in the year 1892, thus fixing the name “Uler” to the locality. The name recommended to the Department at Washington was “Ulah,” but the name came back “Uler,” and so it has remained. In due course the Board of Education located and built the sub-district schoolhouse here; and about the year 1895 the people of Methodist Episcopal faith lead by William Y. Smith and James J. Smith, built here the Uler Methodist Church house.

ELANA.

A mile and a half, or thereabouts, above Uler on main Sandy, which when at Uler one is tempted to call “Right Hand Fork,” in the neighborhood of Isaac N. Ross and John Tawney, another schoolhouse was built, and about the same time this people also built a commodious church house; a little later this place was awarded a United State post office named “Elana.” There are good farms about Elana.

ASHLEY CAMP AND LEFT HAND.

This community center arose about the farms of John King on Ashley Camp, where it unites with what is called Upper or Big Left Hand; at the mouth of Ashley Camp was the residence of William H. Justice and a little below this the fine farm of William Knight. A post office at Knights, sometimes at Justices, named “Left Hand” fixed this name on this locality. It has its school-house and church.

Other very old community centers that obtained their schoolhouses and built their churches much later than the first three places just described, were the Carper settlement on Left Hand, the Drakes on Two Run, Kings and others on Dog Creek, Gearys and Engles at Amma, McCans on Pigeon, Keens, Wrights and Whites on Hollywood and Tallman and Hopkins’ at Wallback, on the upper reaches of the Right Hand Fork of Sandy near the Clay County boundary line.
HIGHWAYS AND BRIDGES IN GEARY DISTRICT.

When the pioneer homemaker first came to Big Sandy, now Geary Magisterial District, he traveled on two old deeply worn Indian and buffalo trails. One of these was a trail on the west side of Big Sandy from its mouth to its head, thence crossed the divide and proceeded down the West Fork of the Little Kanawha to where Arnoldsburg now is on the Glenville and Spencer turnpike, now State Road No. 5; thence eastward on the trail to the Monongahela Valley. Big Sandy trail was crossed at "Three Forks of Sandy" by the great Indian trail from the Ohio River at Letart Falls and Ravenswood, called by General George Washington in his diary of his exploration of the Ohio, "The great trail "to the Cherokee country."

The day and date are lost on which logs lying across these trails were cut and rolled to one side and some digging done on hillside places, to make it possible for a wheeled vehicle to pass on. In those first days most horsepower transportation was by the "pack horse;"' there was the Indian way also, of taking two smooth strong poles fifteen feet long, tying the small ends to a collar on the horse, the heavier ends of these poles where they dragged on the ground behind the horse, were held to each other at a width so as not to cramp the horse, and on them was fastened a platform which served both to hold the poles and on which was laid the cargo; on this a horse carried a larger load with more ease and endurance than on his back; besides this contrivance permitted itself with its load to be dragged over cross logs as high as any horse could get over.

From time to time the men of the several communities of first settlers met—in the woods—and made a day gaily at joint work on making a road; this was kept up many years, and there were no persistent shirkers among them; thus the first highways were made. There were, however, those worse than shirkers among them; when they reached his cleared field he gave no ground he wanted for any personal purpose. So the road was made in a run bed, along creek shores too low for safe cultivation, or made to clamber a steep hillside and pass around his field.
Big Sandy was once proposed as a practical route for a turnpike as a branch of the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, from Arnoldsburg thence over and down Sandy and Elk to Charleston; but the Act of the General Assembly of Virginia in which it was suggested, left it to the Stock Company having the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, to decide whether or not such turnpike should be made and when. That management never deemed it to its company’s interest to have the turnpike from Arnoldsburg to Charleston.

Under the “County Court System” by which roads were made by labor of citizens within a labor age fixed by the law, as to part and by an assessment on the property and real estate of the district for another part, passable wagon roads were made all over the district by the year 1885.

By the last named date there were many wagons in use by farmers in the district, and by the year 1900, nearly every one of the more prosperous person owned and used a buggy or family carriage of a strong model.

Fording of streams was often attended by danger and always by delays and inconvenience, especially at three places most traveled, these being at Left Hand, where the creek road crossed it; the same at Hollywood, and the greatest of all across main Sandy at Newton.

A wooden bridge over Hollywood at Newton served many years; this, however, has been replaced by a steel bridge of sixty-foot span in the year 1906. A bridge made of reenforced concrete of much beauty carries the highway over Big Sandy at Newton; the county court’s order, August 9, 1916, specifies: Two fifty-foot spans, of fourteen feet roadway, the contract price $4,342.00, to be paid out of the county’s bridge fund.

A wooden bridge served many years to carry the road over Upper Left Hand; this was replaced a few years ago by a substantial concrete bridge.

ROAD BONDS BY THE DISTRICT.

In the year 1921, the people began agitating the question of issuing the district’s bonds to full extent that the valuation of all property of the district would support; the petition to the county court was circulated and signed and laid before the county court; a vote was taken and the bond issue of the sum of $120,000.00 was
approved by the voters, canvassed and confirmed by the county court on August 25, 1922, and twenty-four bonds of five hundred dollars each were issued, bearing date July 1, 1922, payable with interest twenty years after date. These were promptly sold, and the work of making a first-class road from the southern end of the district up and along the valley of Big Sandy was commenced and under way in the first of the year 1923. With this, luck came their way, by location of the "Inter County State Highway No. 36" from Spencer to Clay, clear across the district, east and west, from Vineyard Gap to Newton, Wallback and the Clay County boundary line. This is now being constructed by the State, and the District will be in easy touch with all the world in a very few years.
EDUCATION AND RELIGION.

The first school taught in the district was at the Ashley settlement near where Osbornes Mills now is “in the year 1818, by William Hodge,” says Hardestys; the number of pupils, five. We have no information as to whose children these were, and wonder whose, when we consider the date, 1818, and compare it with the family histories of first settlers. This same author says a log schoolhouse was then erected in which this first school was taught.

“Hardestys” also says the first sermon was preached by the Rev. John Powers at the house of John Ashley in the year 1824.

The first organized religious congregation on Big Sandy was made by a Rev. Brown, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The membership included Richard Ashley and wife, William Naylor and wife, Absolem Naylor and wife, Andrew Naylor and wife, Margaret Facemier and Elizabeth M. Geary.

About the year 1840, Rev. Josiah Hineman organized the first Baptist Church, at the residence of Charles Drake. The third church organized was the M. E. South, by Rev. Hazel Williams in the year 1855.

The first Sabbath school was organized about the year 1845, by Hugh Griffith and William Noe; this must have been at “The Forks,” now Newton, as William Noe would not have likely gone away from his neighborhood to organize the first Sabbath school. The number of Sabbath schools in the district now—1927—is the same as the number of churches in the district, which see in next following paragraphs.

Number of schoolhouses, 1926, twenty-six.

CHURCHES IN THE DISTRICT.

Bethel Baptist Church, at Amma.
Hollywood Baptist Church, at Newton.
Pleasant Hill Baptist, at Wallback.
Zion Hill Baptist, at Granishee Creek.
Advent Christian, at Amma.
Advent Christian, at Little Left Hand.
Methodist Episcopal, at Amma, with a parsonage.
Methodist Episcopal, at Uler.
Methodist Episcopal, at Wallback.
Methodist Episcopal South, at Newton.
Methodist Episcopal South, at Pine Grove.

UNION CHURCHES.
Osbornes Mills, "Rolling Hill."
Road Side, at Road Side.
Left Hand, on Left Hand Creek.

These churches are all good frame and weatherboard construction, and with prompt repairs will be good for centuries. It is observed occasionally in stories of human action in England or others on the direct subject of durability of wooden buildings, that there are such buildings still in use in those countries that were built five hundred years ago. The aggregate value of these church buildings as carried on the county records is some $18,000.00 Several church lots are leased for oil and gas purposes, having under them the great gas containing area; $2,500.00 has been given the trustees as a bonus for a lease on each of several church lots.

These churches in the district were not built out of donations by some Lord of the Demesne, but by the toil, self-abnegation and love of the ancestors for the future well-being of posterity.

No distilleries, race tracks or gambling places have ever been maintained in this district. But it has been the scene of crimes and tragedies, not too numerous to mention; only too recent to justify discussion by those who have nothing of aid to offer a retributive justice.

Turn to Chapter X of this book, and in it find the names again of these makers of this district and get there a fuller view of their lives and achievements.
CHAPTER IV.

HARPER DISTRICT

HARPER MAGISTERAL DISTRICT.

Harper District of Roane County, formerly part of Kanawha, was laid off, its boundaries designated and its name given it by the committee appointed by the county court under authority of that Act of the State Legislature providing the manner in which all counties of the State should be divided into districts, passed in the year 1863; the committee was composed of John Hively, Henry D. Chapman, Mathew Geary and James Riddle.

The committee met in the fall of the year; we get this from Hardesty's History, written in the year 1880, while the county records were obtainable.

None of the members of the committee was a resident of Harper District, but many families who made the first substantial homes and farms within the boundaries were Harpers—Asa Harper, Armstead Harper and Andrew J. Harper, sons of John and Rachel (Taylor) Harper, Virginians who settled on Pocatalico in the year 1835, Asa then only fifteen years of age; all were prominent in the business of the county at the time of selecting a name for the “Township,” as it was then designated; so out of compliment to these pioneers and the Hunts, their neighbors and near relations by marriage, the “Township” was named Harper Township. This word, township, was dropped and the word “district” used in its stead in the State Constitution of 1872.

Harper District is bounded on the north by Curtis and Spencer Districts; on the east by Walton District; on the south by a small portion of Walton District that reaches westward, and about six miles of Kanawha County and a part of Jackson County, which two
counties corner with each other on the Roane County boundary about one mile up on Whiteoak Run; on the west by Jackson County from Whiteoak to the corner of Curtis District on the dividing ridge between the Left Fork of Frozen Camp of Mill Creek and Billy Run, being a distance of about sixteen miles, ten of which is a line almost due north. The average width of the district is six miles and its length thirteen miles, making an area of seventy-eight square miles for the district, this being forty-nine thousand nine hundred and twenty acres; every acre of all this is fertile and usable for crops, pasturage and fruits. The greatest heights above sea level are the tops of the hills all over the district marked on the topographic map as 1000 feet. Red Knob at the head of Coxs Fork is marked 975. Its lowest point at mouth of Straight Creek is 624 feet; the aluminum tablet on Green Creek shows 672 feet.

"For the toils of the road are nothing
When the end of my journey I see."

As late as the year 1840, there were no roads on which wagons could be used; the settlers brought everything on horseback, on the buffalo trails.

With the exception of the small portions of the district lying on head waters of Frozen Camp and Billys Run, and another small branch of Mill Creek that flows into the Ohio River, the district is drained by the Lower Fat Fork of Pocatalico River rising at the north boundary of Harper and flowing south into the Great Kanawha, at Raymond City, in Putnam County.
The branches of Poca rising on westward side of the district and flowing eastward into main Poca are named as follows, commencing farthest down the stream: Whiteoak, Redoak, Wolfe Creek, Lower Flat Fork, with all its several branches as follows, flowing eastward into Flat Fork: Higby, Wolfe Camp, Big Spring and Cox Fork; those flowing from east or south into the Lower Flat Fork are Trace Fork, Big Run, Pigeon Run, Cabbage Fork and Hanna Run; also between the mouth of Flat Fork and the mouth of Big Creek are the runs Caldwell Branch and Phillips Run flowing into main Poca on which is the Town of Walton.

Flowing from eastward into Pocatalico commencing next to Kanawha County line are: Green Creek, Straight Creek (of the great Rock Creek oil field) and about two miles of lower Rock Creek flowing out of Walton District.

On the "Maps of Agricultural Soils" of the State Geological Survey, eight varieties of soils are shown in Harper District, all fertile and productive.

All along the streams are narrow strips of "Huntington and Tyler silt loams." Many clays are marked; the largest area of any one kind is that about Red Knob called "Upshur clay," and that on the high hills south of the mouth of Trace Fork is called "Meigs clay loam;" some along the streams at Cicerone is marked "Tyler sandy loam;" on the flats between Higby and Wolfe Creek is a large extent marked "Decalb sandy loam;" very little of these last two soils are shown elsewhere in the county.

MINERALS OF HARPER DISTRICT.

The first oil and gas found and marketed from Roane County was that of the well on the John Hughes farm on Lower Flat Fork. For depths at which found see logs of wells in the chapter of this book: "History of the County."

FLORA AND FAUNA OF HARPER DISTRICT.

The flora and fauna of this district is the same as that of the rest of the county, which is given in the chapter on the county as such county.

It was always spoken of as exceeding all other parts of the county in peavine and ginseng; equal in density of large timber trees, especially in great walnut trees; all this forest was more easily marketed
than that of any other district because of the larger size of Pocatalico River, down which it was floated to the Great Kanawha. This marketing may be said to have been completed about the year 1886. George W. Mitchell, a resident of Cicerone, is remembered as one of the last large dealers and log man. Oak, poplar and walnut constituted the forest; there was little pine and no "scrub" timber at all; some small patches of spruce and the holly are seen on Rock Creek near the stream.

The Green Creek and Wolfe Creek country was the last retreat of the large panthers that were met with in the county for the first fifteen years of its settlement.

The last large herd of deer—a small one is mentioned as in Spencer District—with which the county abounded, roamed in the north about Red Knob and thence on the dividing ridge between Mill Creek waters and Poca and Reedy Creeks; these were killed "out" about 1875 to 1880.
"WILD" LANDS

As to first white-man ownership of the acreage of Harper District, it is found that about one-fourth of it, the southwest part, west of the "Henderson Survey" was conveyed by the Commonwealth of Virginia to Samuel Hollingsworth, by letters patent bearing date the first day of March, of the year 1796, being a tract of forty-seven thousand acres, the other parts of which lay in Kanawha, Jackson and Putnam counties; this whole tract was sold from Hollingsworth under a deed of trust executed by him; Matthias Bruen becoming the purchaser and he, by his last will dated first day of November, 1845; admitted to probate and record at the last will of Matthias Bruen deceased, in the office of "The Surrogate General" of the State of New Jersey, on the 4th day of August, A. D. 1846. In this will the testator calls this above mentioned tract the "Sheba"; another tract of one hundred thousand acres he calls "Jabel"; another tract of fifty-three thousand acres he calls "the Grange tract". These three tracts, he recites, are situate in Kanawha County.

Bruen was the largest land holder in the world not holding a title of nobility. In this same will be devises other large tracts in Putnam and Mason Counties; "also, I devise: all those parcels of land situate on the east side of Niagara River, in the State of New York"; these aggregate some five thousand acres; he devises other tracts in Crawford County, Ohio, aggregating two thousand six hundred and ninety acres; also many small tracts in the County St. Lawrence, N. Y.; ten blocks and parts of blocks of building lots in the City of Buffalo, New York; "also all and singular those two certain blocks of ground situate lying and being between nineteenth and twentieth streets and the first avenue and East River within the Stuyvesant association in the City of New York."

This testator also devises "to my two granddaughters, Frances D. Bruen and Mary Sunday Bruen, the daughters of my deceased son, the late Reverend Matthias Bruen, the one-fourth part of all my real estate;" this means all those thousands acres and all those city blocks and lots; he gives to those granddaughters; also, he gives
“that my house and lot situate No. 60 in Hammond Street in the City of New York, that is the entirety of my house and garden with the lot in front of the river, known as Raritan House in the City of Perth Amboy.”

“Sixth, I hereby give and bequeath to my son George W. Bruen the sum of five dollars only, my reasons for thus cutting him off from a participation in my estate it would be painful for me to enumerate, but which are well known to him.” This will, possibly the largest devise of real estate in the United States, is recorded in Jackson County, West Virginia, in the circuit court of which county it is also used in two proceedings by which in the first one, Mary A. D. Bruen was made Trustee of all these lands, and in the second she is succeeded by Charles C. Perkins; this is also shown by a paper of record in the Jackson county court clerk’s office, and in the office of the clerk of the county court of Roane County.

We give this here, because it is a remarkable devise of real estate; and so many conveyances of the farms of Harper District are made by Mary A. D. Bruen, or by E. C. Perkins, Trustee. These beneficiaries of this Testator Bruen, have held-on-to the lands in West Virginia, selling only at market prices, and have some time ago conveyed the last to actual home makers; but after about the year 1880, they commenced reserving to themselves, the petroleum oil, gas and all other minerals of each tract. They have paid their public taxes, but this is all they have given in the labor of improvement and building of a country that has made their holdings so valuable. “Unearned increment.”

The lands of Harper District in the north and eastern parts have gone through many vicissitudes of ownership from the Commonwealth to the persons who rescued them from the wild, cleared the forests and made the farms.

There was the John Steel Patent, and many others, some times covering the same lands, these called “Junior Patents.” Hiram Chapman at one time purchased at a tax sale at Charleston thirty-three thousand acres, lying clear across the county, extending into Jackson County. Then George Smith made a purchase of some ten thousand acres from a commissioner in chancery of the first circuit court of Roane County; this tract had its corner some where in upper Harper District.

These land titles, however, have been settled long ago, and the farmers and home owners, all have good titles.
FIRST SETTLERS AND OTHERS WHO HAVE MADE HARPER DISTRICT.

The first settlers in Harper District to leave their names and marks of their industry were John Harper with his wife Rachel (Taylor) Harper and their four sons: Asa, Armstead, Thomas W. and Andrew. (This last was a soldier in the war of Secessions and died at Annapolis, Maryland), and a daughter, Adaline, who later—1857—married Rev. Thomas P. Ryan, at her pioneer home on Pocatalico.

In Hardesty’s History in a biography of Asa Harper dictated by himself in the year 1882, which we accept as correct; he says his father was born in Halifax County, Virginia, in month, March, 1797, and his mother was born in Russell County, Virginia, in the year 1801; that he, Asa, was born in Russell County in the year 1820 and settled in what is now Roane County in the year 1835 and married Mary J. Lowe, his first wife, December 28, 1840, who bore him four children; also that his second and last wife bore him four children, and gives the names of these eight; also he gives the names of his brothers as stated in the first paragraph on this subject.

In its paragraph, Harper District, Hardesty’s names as first settlers: “William Parsons, familiarly known as ‘Devil Bill;’ William Dawson, John Runnion settled in the district after the Harpers. Other early settlers were: Armstead Harper, Enoch Harper, Elijah Taylor, William L. Hunt, Richard Terrell, George W. Fields and Jesse Cottrell.” In this it is seen that an Enoch Harper is mentioned and that Richard Ferrell is misprinted Terrell.

This same book also says that the first school in the district was taught by Asa Harper in the year 1839, in a cabin on the land of Armstead Harper near the mouth of Flat Fork, with twenty pupils; and that the first sermon preached in these parts was at the home of Armstead Harper, in the year of the first permanent settlement. This is given as “about the year 1837.” Asa Harper, teacher, was then a young fellow of only nineteen years of age, if we construe his biography with Hardesty’s paragraph on the history of the district. Asa Harper’s farm was made on main Poca some miles below Armstead’s and was for many years deemed the largest farm and best home of the district.

Contemporary with the Harpers were several Hunts and Taylors all founding home and families in this lower part of Harper Dis-
the district has always been referred to as "Lower Harper" or "Upper Harper", the juncture of Cox’s Fork and Lower Flat Fork appearing to be the division mark. John Bishop, grandfather of the author of this, was among the first settlers of Upper Harper, arriving there in the year 1843, with his wife Elizabeth then on her death bed—or rather on a litter. She died within a few days after arrival. Their children were, in order of their ages: Elizabeth, who married Thomas Coon; Ann, who married Benjamin Coon, Sidney, who married Lewis Anderson, near Ravenswood; Rachel, who married John Blackburn, near Ravenswood; Aaron, who married Jennie King, of Big Sandy country; John, who married Sarah, daughter of William Roach, of Reedy country; George, killed in the Civil War; Moses, who married Eliza Lester.

This settler, John Bishop, improved and started well, the large farm afterwards known, first as the Josiah Hughes place, later (1857) as the John Hughes farm; having become surety for his son-in-law, Ben Coon, as a deputy sheriff of Jackson County, and Ben having become mulcted in large damages for misconduct as deputy sheriff these lands were sold from Bishop at Ripley and converted into money to pay the damages mentioned; the large Bishop family were kept together a few more years; the father taking a second wife, whom he married at Ripley, and afterward made his home above Pomeroy at Minersville, where he died in the time of a cholera epidemic that swept the Ohio Valley in the years 1866 to 1868. Of this last marriage three children were born and survived the father and mother who succumbed also to the scourge, named Caroline, Wilburn, and Melvin D. Bishop; Melvin D. was reared by his aunt, “Polly” Coon; Melvin returned to Roane when about eighteen years of age with his foster parents, Anthony and Polly Coon, lived in Harper until some thirty-five years old, became a first class school teacher and taught many terms of school in this county, and afterward entered the mercantile business, at Spencer; he now lives at Ravenswood.

Among these first settlers there came with John Bishop, senior—with him or just before—four of his sisters: Pauline “Polly”, wife of Anthony Coon; Rachel, wife of Armstead Harper; Sarah A., wife of Charles Drake who settled in Geary District and married Sarah A. Bishop, (he says,) May 11, 1847; another of John Bishop senior’s sisters whose given name we do not have, was wife of
Moses Hunt. All these persons came from Russell county, Virginia, some having been born in Pike county, Kentucky, where the families appear to have lived a few years before coming to their permanent homes between the Kanawhas.

The children of Armstead and Rachel (Bishop) Harper we can name here, are: Lydia, who married Joseph M. Raines; Malinda, who married Bent F. Hawkins; Alexander Harper, who is father of several children, and John Harper, father of several children, among whom we mention here: Milton Alexander, father of the Doctors, Clyde Alexander Harper and Dr. O. Milton Harper, of Walton, year 1926.

Among the first of the Taylors making homes in Lower Harper, were John and Annie P. (Hunt) Taylor, his wife, who settled here in the year 1845, their children remembered for what they were and have done, are William P. Taylor, born in Russell County, Virginia, December 30, 1836; Elijah J. Taylor, date of whose birth we do not have.

William P. Taylor married Nancy E., daughter of Stephen and Minnie (Patrick) Taylor, on March 11, 1855. Among their eleven children we here note Stephen who served one term as county assessor, years 1920 to 1924 inclusive; Wood, who was twice elected and served as one of Roane County’s delegates in the State legislature, sessions of 1923 and 1925; James J., long a prominent school teacher, and later a first class land surveyor, and John Emory Taylor, father of Ray Taylor, Roane’s present (1927) County Superintendent of Schools.

Elijah J. Taylor, whose wife was America Paxton, daughter of Captain Lyle Paxton,—like the Elijah of the Holy Writ,—though a prosperous farmer, is remembered for his fine judgment and as a supporter of good morals and religion; his children, all good citizens, are W. Lewis, John, Silas, Lyle, Okey, and the two daughters: Artentia and Anna.

Of the pioneer Hunts settling in Lower Harper, we note the seven brothers who came from Russell County, Virginia, in the decade 1840 to 1850, their names: Levi H., William B., Richard A., John Henry, E. Patrick, Alderson and Oliver B. Hunt.

Levi H. Hunt married Eliza Patrick. These were the parents of John H. Hunt, one time county superintendent of schools of this county, later a well known lawyer in the City of Charleston, and
William M. Hunt, who married Rachel Parsons. William M. Hunt served as justice of the peace of the district several terms, and is father of John C. Hunt, who served as Justice of Harper District some three or more terms and is now U. S. postmaster at the Town of Walton. (1926).

William B. Hunt was the father of eight sons, one of whom, John E. Hunt, served one term—1885 to 1887—as county superintendent of schools of this county; the others were substantial farmers of the county.

Of the other four pioneer Hunts above named, we have to say they were all prominent in colloquy of settlers, and substantial law-abiding citizens; “Uncle Pat,” as he was known at meetings of the G. A. R. at Spencer, was many years its color bearer. Oliver B. Hunt was the father of Oscar Hunt, at this time a resident of the City of Spencer.

There was a James A. Hunt, a later arrival in these parts, from Russell County, Virginia, where he was born, in the year 1822. He married Sarah Addison in Owsley County, Kentucky, in 1851, and came here in 1853; William H. Hunt, their son, was one year old when they arrived here; about 1875 to 1880 William H. was prominent as a farmer and lumberman in Lower Harper. Of course, there were the usual numbers of daughters of all these families of Harpers, Hunts and Taylors who became wives of citizens fortunate or unfortunate, their identity and achievements we must leave to a biographer. In these three families and their descendants there has ever been an exceptional absence of insanity, deformity and tuberculosis.

Three of these Harper daughters took husbands whose part in the making of Harper District are remembered. Lydia, the wife of Joseph Marcellus Raines, and Malinda, the wife of Benjamin Franklin Hawkins, familiarly mentioned as “Bent” Hawkins, daughters of the settler, Armstead Harper, and Adeline, the daughter of John and Rachel (Taylor) Harper, became the wife of Reverend Thomas P. Ryan. From Adeline’s parentage it is observed that she was the sister of Asa, Armstead and Andrew Harper, mentioned at commencement of this subject of Harper District, and aunt of Mrs. Raines and Mrs. Hawkins and a near relative of many of the Taylors.
Joseph M. Raines was a son of Thomas Marcellus Raines, one of these earliest settlers. He cleared back the forest and made a good farm in the western part of Lower Harper; he and Lydia raised nine children, all of whom did a part in making of farms; of these we mention here David Marcellus Raines, who has a large family, some of whom are promising young men and women at this time and students of the Spencer High School; David M. early in his life figured in the public affairs of the district, such as school official, chairman of the district Republican committee, and in church matters; he is now a resident of the City of Spencer and conducts a general store and butcher business on Main Street.

"Bent" F. Hawkins and Malinda made their home and farm, and reared a large family, on Lower Flat Fork, between the mouths of Highby Creek and Trace Fork. They kept for many years the neighborhood post office called "Woodyard." "Bent" was born in Fayette County, Western Virginia, a scion of the Old Virginia Hawkinses; his tall form, excellent proportions and great eyes made one think of the indomitable cavalier of song and story; he and Malinda were married just at the outbreak of the war of secessions and he soon marched away a soldier for the Union. B. F. and Malinda Hawkins reared a family of several sons and daughters, most of whom have home farms in the district. Among these is noted, John N., spoken of or to by his friends as "Nick," he has served in most every one of the district offices and at least three terms of four years each, as justice of the peace, a home man and a good farmer. Since writing the above, J. N. ("Nick") has become a resident of the City of Spencer. (1927).

Reverend Thomas P. Ryan and wife Adaline, the latter born in Tazewell County, Virginia, the daughter of John and Rachel (Taylor) Harper, were united in marriage in Roane County, July 28, 1857. He was then twenty-four years of age and she, twenty-two. He was born in Fayette County, Virginia, December 23, 1833, the son of William W. Ryan and Sarah D. (Hundley) Ryan, his wife, born in England; Reverend Thomas P. and Adaline made their first home for some years in Fayette County, where their older children were born; but he always regarded his permanent home as Harper District, and made one of the district's best homes (of the time) at the mouth of Trace Fork, where the tragedy of his death occurred, at night-time of the 13th-14th days of October, 1887.
The Ryan family tree as rooted in America is given us by W. Ed. Ryan—the author’s contemporary—as follows:—William Ryan, native of England, arrived in Buckingham county, on the James River, Virginia, before the Revolution in which war he “is supposed” to have served as a Colonial soldier; his son: William Ryan II was born in Buckingham county, June 1, 1774; William W. Ryan, son of William II, was born in Nelson county, Virginia, Nov. 12, 1803; married Miss Sarah Hundley in Albemarl county, Virginia, January 25, 1825, she a daughter of Nehemiah Hundley. William W. Ryan and Sarah (Hundley), his wife, moved from Albemarl county and settled in 1829, in what became Fayette county, year 1831. To them was born there, two sons: Page Ryan and Thomas P. Ryan. Page Ryan, only brother of Thomas P. Ryan, went on a journey to the far south in 1831, and has never been heard from.

That the tragic death of Reverend Ryan was a result of an intended robbery of him and his home in which it was thought he kept “by him” some money at all times, was and is generally conceded; the principal way marks in a mass of testimony adduced before a coroner’s jury empaneled by John C. Lowe, then a justice of the peace of the adjoining district of Walton, that investigated the case on the second day after, are as follows:

In the night when all the household of Mr. Ryan, consisting of his wife and some five or six children, the youngest Thomas P. Ryan, junior, then about fourteen years old, were wrapped in deepest slumber, the Reverend was awakened by sounds without the house followed by a man’s voice with words commanding him to come out and give up his money. Soon, and while he was trying to put on some clothes, a shot was fired from without which passed through the wall into the bedroom, through the body of Mr. Ryan, through the headboard of his bed and lodged in the wall of the room.

The stricken man lived only a few minutes, and in these he is said to have stated he “believed he recognized the voice of one of the men” from whence came the fatal shot. Against noon of the day following the tragedy, the whole county was roused and declaiming the heinousness of such a crime; the magnitude of the murmurs will be believed when it is recollected that the deceased is the same Reverend Ryan mentioned in the paragraph of this book devoted to the history of the county; he was a man of the county,—many
counties,—if measured by his services and acquaintances. For fifteen years he had been the circuit rider of the Methodist Episcopal church in Roane and adjoining counties, including Fayette county, others farther away; married, comforted the bereaved, baptised, organized congregations of worshippers and built churches, all of which linked his name in admiration and grateful remembrance with all the people.

Consternation reached to such a pitch, that on the day following the coroner’s inquest hundreds of men were gathered at and near the scene of the crime, throngs of mad men reft of reason, a bunch of whom siezed and hanged Robert M. Duff and Chester Coon as a part at least of the perpetrators of the murder of Reverend Ryan.

Both these were young men, very young, possibly too young to have alone palnned this attempted midnight robbery which resulted in the murder.

I never knew Duff, but I knew Chester Coon. He was not quite seventeen years of age, a stranger visiting relatives in that section at the time. Thomas P. Ryan, an uncle of his mother, a relationship he knew; she was a widow, had some months before returned from Missouri and taken a home for herself and children in Huntington, this State, and from there Chester came to visit their relatives in Roane County, that visit resulting as above narrated.

Several grand juries had witnesses before them and investigated the circumstances of the killing of Mr. Ryan and of the lynching of Coon and Duff, but no one was ever punished for these crimes.

Of the children of the Reverend Ryan, thus left fatherless, we have shown his son Thomas P. and grandson, William St. Clair Ryan, the son of Thomas P. Ryan, junior, in the list of attorneys-at-law of Roane County bar.

Meredith W. Ryan, the eldest, is a resident lawyer of City of Charleston, West Virginia, at this time.

John Ryan is at this time a resident member of the Fayette County bar; and the daughter of the family is the wife of Virgil Greenleaf, who with Virgil kept a hotel and boarding house on South Market Street, City of Spencer.

Virgil Greenleaf is a son or grandson of that justice of the peace, John Greenleaf, who administered the oath of office to the members of the first county court of the county. He came here from Harrison County.
Another of the Ryan family is William Edward, who married Martha Looney March 14, 1897; his age 38, her age 28; he, with his wife, yet reside on the farm home at mouth of Trace, to which farm he has from time to time added the adjoining farm of a neighbor until his holdings are now some five or six hundred acres which he keeps in fine grazing condition. He taught school the first several years of his activities. The United States post office "Ryan" is an outbuilding of his curtelage. Served as a member of the board of education of the district all the years of his adult life except those eight or twelve in which he served as a member of the county court of the county; of this court he has several times been its president. He was first an enthusiast for highway bridges of which he procured all the larger ones now carrying safely over some five deep fords of Pocatalico River; afterward he laid his influence in favor of good roads, advocated graded and brick or concrete surfaced roads, some years before the first in the county was made.

Here at the mouth of Trace Fork lay the farm of Armstead Harper, and this was the first community center of the people of Lower Harper; on this Armstead Harper farm is the first cemetery of the locality, in which lie the earthly remains of those intrepid and self-sufficient pioneers, including Elizabeth, wife of John Bishop, senior, and the paternal grandmother of the writer of this story, buried there in the year 1843; John Allen Harper, the grandson of Armstead, now an old man, yet owns the main part of this farm and lives there with his two sons near him. In a deed book of Kanawha County records is the following:—"Administrators of Alex Henderson to Armstead Harper, 229 acres on Flat Fork of Pocatalico," dated October 2, 1846.

COMMUNITY CENTER.

Next adjoining this Armstead Harper farm, and up the Lower Flat Fork from it, lies the place cleared up and made into a small farm by Richard Ferrell.

Richard Ferrell and Elizabeth, his wife, arrived here from Russell County, Virginia, some time in the eighteen hundred and forties; among their children we here mention the son, William Parrot Ferrell, who married Caroline Caldwell, sister of Joseph F. Caldwell. He almost completed the clearing and fitting for agricultural purposes the last of the two hundred and twenty-five acres.
of this heritage. Of the children of William P. Ferrell and Caroline, his wife, we here mention William M. Ferrell, who long made his residence and kept a good farm in Harper District; he now (1926) lives in a modest residence at the rear of his well-kept lawn on South Market Street in the City of Spencer. Among the children of William M. Ferrell are Parrot, his son who owns a farm of 225 acres in Walton District, near Gandeeville, and another of 100 acres situate on Flat Fork, and a daughter yet of high school age, living at home.

William Parrot Ferrell, some time in the decade of the eighteen hundred and fifties, on this Richard Ferrell lands, built the water mill having its dam across Flat Fork about one mile above the mouth of Trace, now for the last past sixty years known as the Peter Rhodes water grist mill. Peter Rhodes, born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, about the year 1807, came here by way of Jackson County, and must have operated this mill many years before a written conveyance of the mill with two acres appurtenant, was made to him by the heirs of Richard P. Ferrell, which is dated October, 1884. A brother of Peter: Samuel Rhodes, came with him from their home in Virginia. They first settled in Jackson County, near what is now Gay post office. Samuel is the grandfather of Dennis, Dayton and Ferd Rhodes, the prosperous merchants now (1926) in the City of Spencer; other grandsons of Samuel Rhodes are the sons of George W. Rhodes, their names: C. Holt Rhodes, of the Spencer Brick Company; Downtain Rhodes, a traveling salesman, and Oliver Rhodes, a farmer and one time a grocerman in the City of Spencer. See "Rhodes" Chapter X.

One other small mill was at one time built and operated in Harper District; also, George W. Mitchell has operated a small steam grist mill far down on main Pocatalico for the last several years; but Harper District’s mill is the Peter Rhodes mill; Peter’s tall form in and about the mill will be remembered many years; the last several years, when Peter’s age was twelve or thirteen years above the century mark he still was taking toll and running this mill. He died at the unusual age of one hundred and sixteen years; his son, Marion, yet lives on the farm now a hundred acres or more, and when there is water grinds what few grists are brought.

See "Mitchell" Chapters IX and X.
The place at the forks of the creeks, where Coxs Fork and Flat Fork united, soon became the social center of all upper Harper District; the oldest or first settlement being the John Bishop place on Flat Fork just above the mouth of Coxs Fork, about the same time Joseph M. Raines and Lydia (Harper) Raines, his wife, settled near.

Henderson Harper and the daughter of Uriah Gandee, his first wife, settled further up on Coxs Fork, and others whose names we do not have, made up the little assemblage at the “Forks” who received and distributed among one another the news of the Mexican war—year 1845.

The next five years following the Mexican war witnessed the arrival of the two brothers: George W. Riley and William Riley, destined to play an important part in the country for twenty-five years; during which time older children of these first settlers married one another and started homes and took part in public affairs; George Riley obtained a large tract of land and built his home and a mill at the mouth of Coxs Fork; William Riley settled two or three miles further upon Coxs Fork, was soon commissioned by the Governor of Virginia as a justice of the peace; he is the same William Riley mentioned in the history of the county as a member of the first county court. Next was the farm of William Kelley, also a justice and long a member of the county court; next above came the farm of Elijah Riddle and Jacob Pringle.

On the Flat Fork, first was Stephen Carpenter, then Josiah Hughes’ large acreage on Flat Fork extending across the upland and over onto the head of Trace Fork and Big Creek, including the Bishop place of which he had become the owner as purchaser from George W. Smith of Ripley, 19th day of May, 1857; in which deed is a recital to the effect that Bishop had bought the tract from Ephraim Bee.

When news came that Virginia had seceded and war declared (1861), one easily imagines correctly the group at George Riley’s, arguing earnestly the best course for all in this crisis. Each positive, genteel but firm, though divided in sentiment, the majority was loyal to the old Commonwealth; a strong minority for the Union; even the heretofore inseparable George and his brother, William
Riley—one gave his unqualified support to "the South;" the other brother gave his in favor of the Union, though neither enlisted; yet each counseled local moderation and fairness. They settled many a deadly strife in their neighborhood; recovered confiscated property of their neighbors and restored it; alternately marauding parties of "Secesh" or "Yankees" came that way and commandeered, especially horses and cattle, for their respective sides. One of the Riley family was always appealed to and his influence was such that he could recover for the owner his property. Enlistments from this locality were about equal in numbers for the respective sides.

Strange though it seems, there were no feuds left in this upper Harper neighborhood because of acts committed during the war of the Secessions. On the return of peace, farms were rehabilitated and we could name some twenty five farms claiming the respect and admiration of all the rest of the county, which county had come into existence during this period, with these men of upper Harper having their full share of the county administration of public affair.

AMUSEMENTS—EDUCATION—RELIGION.

Amusements of the early days of the pioneers were the house-raisings and log-rollings to which all the people went. The women carded and spun wool, cooked and served the feast; the men in boastful activities threw up the logs and heavy timbers of dwelling, barn or mill; or threw felled trees, previously cut of manageable lengths, into logheaps ready to burn after drying a time, to make the cleared field.

Those were the times also of the foot races and wrestling matches. The shooting match for venison, turkeys or sometimes money, was a special day of itself and was frequent in season.

In later years they organized their Lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows: I. O. O. F.; first at Cicerone, but later at Red Knob, "No. 396."

They also organized a Lodge of Free Masons working the degrees up to and including "The Blue Lodge," which was first assembled at Harmony, and later the Lodge purchased its own assembly hall located at Highby.

The district has not been behind in furnishing the world its share of doctors, lawyers, preachers of the gospel and school teachers.
There are now—1926—in Harper District twenty-two sub-district free schools with good houses and lots all owned by the Board of Education and furnished with teachers for the regular terms of school each year.

**CHURCHES**

We can name nine good church houses and lots owned by the respective denominations as follows:

**Advent Christian**: At Forks of Green Creek.

**Advent Christian**: Sandy Knob, on Long Ridge, head Green Creek.

**Baptists**: Harmony, at mouth of Coxs Fork.

**Baptist**: Mount Moriah, on Ridge between Mattie and Cicerone.

**Methodist Episcopal**: Mt. Lebanon, between Flat Fork and Coxs Fork.

**Methodist Protestant**: Mt. Hermon, on divide between Coxs Fork and Mill Creek;

**Methodist Protestant**: Pleasant Valley, on Flat Fork above mouth of Coxs Fork.

**United Brethren**: Shady Dale, on Wolf Camp Creek.

**Union**, for all denominations, at head of Higly and waters of Mill Creek.
CHAPTER V.

REEDY MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT.

From dates of conveyances, and from dates of births and marriages in Reedy country, observed in biographies found in Hardesty’s Encyclopedia, published about the year 1883, which biographies were dictated by persons then living, and copied at conclusion of this chapter, we are persuaded to say that the first settlements of permanent families in Reedy commenced about the year 1816; the first marriage is said to be that of William Stewart, who married Mary, the daughter of Patrick Board, 1819; of this marriage, Joseph Stewart was born May 11, 1820. We observe that Silas B. Seaman, then twenty-four years of age, married Margaret J., the daughter of Willis Burdette, “On Middle Fork of Reedy, in Wood County, January 11, 1829.”

The older ones of these Burdettles are buried in the Roach cemetery. “Thomas Cain taught the first school in 1822 or ’23, at Three Forks of Reedy.”

From it all, we deem it fair to conclude that the Boards, Burdettles, Blossers, Cains, Roaches, Seamans and Stewarts were the first settlers of this Reedy country afterward designated as Reedy District.

Viewing the Reedys from horseback in the year 1835, assuming the rider had passed the night at Salathiel Goff’s one mile below “Three Forks” and had noted the forty or fifty acres already made into fields of unsurpassed fertility by the Goffs and Cains; on reaching the Three Forks he there saw near one hundred acres, most of it level, in good production made so by the Stewarts, Blossers and Boards; thence starting up the Right Fork, he passed a younger Board, and a mile further on at the forks of that creek was the new but prosperous place of Silas B. Seaman; dense woods there
confronted him; only a woods path onward for eight miles over onto Sandy; the rider turns south there and takes the left fork of this Right Reedy. One mile up that creek brings him to the stretch of narrow run bottom fields of Travis Parsons. Here he is told he may a little further up take the left branch and follow it out to its head and cross over and turn to the left, he will come to the upper Middle Fork and the improvements of James Brown. Once at James Brown’s he sees the level bottom land as wide between hills as he saw at Three Forks, the hills lower; a great promise for the future. Here the rider turns down northward and is told that five miles down stream brings him back to Three Forks. On his way he views about thirty acres of fields at Burdetts; a mile further down he encounters the farms of John Staats and Samuel Rhodes; a mile further and he is at William Roach’s whose sixty acres of cleared field, large double hewed log dwelling and outbuildings, with a horse-mill, shop and large barn, a nice young apple and peach orchard just commencing to bear; everything there that man or beast could wish; absolute independence of all the world. Here was food and clothing and all the means for continuing the supply indefinitely. Next below this Roach farm and reaching for three-fourths of a mile—almost to Three Forks—was the farm of Rev. Hiram Chancey, a revival of the Roach place and a smaller
copy of it in all its buildings and fields. From there the rider had half a mile on a woods road: a wagon road, (for William Roach had brought a wagon from the Ohio River in some way,) brought the rider back to the Three Forks.

One more trip and all Reedy has been seen. The rider leaves eastward, up the Left Fork. He passes Robert Stewarts and Robert Blossers; at end of his first mile he finds the settlement of George A. Fletcher. Two miles of woods onward, but at this time only forty or fifty acres fitted for cultivation. Three miles further he encounters the settlement of the Wrights. Five miles further and he rests at Mordecai Thomassons; the limit in that direction of the district as it is now.

When this country about where the three Reedys meet, first attracted the white man’s attention, it was a part of Harrison County and so remained until the year 1798, when Wood County was formed, and thereafter the few settlers recorded their conveyances, proved their wills—if any—in Wood County, and was subject to its jurisdiction until the year 1831, when Jackson County was formed. Thereafter, the people made their records and attended court at “Jackson Court House—Ripley,” until the year 1848, in which year Wirt County was authorized and established by taking from Jackson, thus: “Thence with the ridge between Sandy and Reedy to where Jackson-Trace road crosses, thence with the road, including the residence of John P. Thomasson to residence of William R. Goff, including the same in Wirt; thence to the Gilmer County line.” Thereafter the people were subject to Wirt County until the year 1856, when Roane County was authorized by Act of the General Assembly of Virginia, passed March 11, 1856; it then remained an unidentified part of Roane County until in the autumn of the year 1863.

An Act of the Legislature of West Virginia passed on the 31st day of July, 1863, directed that all counties of the State be divided into townships. By the school law, school districts were called “townships” until the constitution of 1872, in it called “districts”.

The names of the citizens appointed as a committee to lay off Roane County into districts, define their boundaries and give a name to each, are John Hively, Mathew Geary, James Riddle and Dr. Henry D. Chapman.
This committee met in the fall of the year next after their appointment, and performed all their work. But their report is not found of record at this time; most all of the first ten years of the county court's records were destroyed when the courthouse burned in 1887. The boundaries this committee fixed are yet the boundaries of the district, except where the line between Reedy and Curtis crosses Left Reedy, it was changed so as to leave the S. Bent Ball farm in Curtis instead of Reedy.

This long recognized boundary of Reedy District is as follows: Beginning at the corner of the old Pat Carder and Thomas Hartley farms, on the Ravenswood and Spencer pike, which is also the starting point of the surveyors who surveyed and established the boundaries of the county; thence northward, up the hill to the top of the nearest ridge between Brashby Fork and Cabin Run of Sandy Creek—Brashby being the name of the branch on which is the turnpike; now also the railroad; thence north by east with the Jackson County line to the high point just west of Weed Knob, being the corner of Wirt County; thence eastward following the meanderings of the watershed between streams following into Right Reedy and those flowing into upper Right Fork of Reedy to the head of Cains Run; thence with the ridge between the head of Cains run and Crane Nest and Big Run of lower Right Reedy, to the highest point between the left hand branch of Big Run and Middle Branch of Conrads Run; thence eastward with the dividing ridge between Cains and Conrads Runs by a straight line about two and one-half miles, the last three-quarters of a mile of which line leaves the dividing ridge coming to the creek bottom of main Reedy at the Reedy road, now (1926) State Route No. 14, which point was called "the mouth of Dempsey Flesher's lane" in the county survey; thence with the place of that lane to the creek; thence up the hillside, southeastward, a straight line, crossing Stutlers Run a quarter of a mile above its mouth; thence up the hillside and continuing a straight line crossing the ridge between McCutchens Run and Stutlers Run, still continuing the same straight line through the heads of several small unnamed branches of McCutcheons Run to the larger dividing ridge between Reedy and Spring Creeks; thence off said ridge "crossing Spring Creek at the Residence of M. D. W. Boggs"; thence up the hillside to an original corner in division line between Wirt and Roane Counties.
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

on the ridge between Beaver Dam Fork of Spring Creek and the main creek; thence with the ridge between Beaver Dam and main Spring Creek—spencer District line—about one mile southward to a point near head of Toms Run of Beaver Dam; then southwest, off the hill with Spencer District line, crossing Spring Creek at a point about one-third of one mile below the post office, Millard of Spencer District; thence, leaving creek, up the hill onto the ridge between Bear Run and some small runs flowing into main Spring Creek, a straight line to a point between Island Run of Spring Creek and Miller Run of Left Reedy; thence a straight line, over through the head of Rush Run of Reedy, again over the ridge onto head of Left Reedy, crossing the railroad and this fork of Reedy so as to include the Hersman farm, formerly the Moses Cleavenger farm; thence south by about ten degrees west, up the point, about one mile to a place on the dividing ridge between Main Left Reedy Creek and this Left-Left Reedy, at head of Colt Run of Main Left Reedy, same being a corner of Curtis District with Spencer District; thence with Curtis line following the ridge northward between Colt Run and Left-Left Reedy and off the same to Left Reedy Creek crossing the same at the line between the S. B. Ball farm and A. B. Riddle farm, now the Foster farm, the latter included in Reedy District. (This Ball farm by original boundaries was in Reedy District, but was changed into Curtis by an order of the county court when S. B. Ball was a member of that court.) Thence leaving the Ball farm westward with the ridge so as to include the Clarisa Riddle—now B. F. Riddle—farm, in Reedy District; thence off the hill and crossing the Middle Fork of Reedy so as to include the farm known as the McCarty place—later, George Brown place—at mouth of Longs Run in Reedy District; thence up the point and with the Ridge to the Jackson County line, including in Reedy District, all Longs Run and farms on Buffalo Fork of Mill Creek, to the Jackson County line; thence with the line of Jackson County, crossing through the coves of the head of Little Creek of Mill Creek, a straight line to the mouth of a small branch called "Hartley Run," emptying into Pattisons Branch; thence about one-fourth of a mile on same course to Liverpool (formerly Hartleys), the place of beginning. Reedy's greatest length—east to west—eleven miles; north to south, six miles; it sarea about forty-eight square miles; thirty thousand seven hundred and twenty acres of farm lands.
Lowest points in the district are at mouth of Cains Run and at Liverpool, each 668 feet above sea level; at Kyger and mouth of Staats Run, each 698; at mouth of Bear Run on Spring Creek, 687 feet above sea level. The highest points in the district above sea level are the knob on Wirt County line about one mile east of Weed Knob which is 1166 feet, another, between heads of Bear Run and Wagon Run, 1104 feet; a point on Curtis District line where it crosses divide between the Middle and Left Forks of Reedy is 1089 feet.

The foregoing elevations are figures copied from the "Topographic Map" of the State Geological Survey, reported in the year 1911.

About three-fourths of the area of Reedy District is drained by Reedy Creek, its Middle and Left Forks heading in Curtis District, its Right Fork with all its affluents heading in the district, all three forks flowing north into main Reedy, uniting at the Town of Reedy, forming main Reedy Creek—as looking down stream—we see first Folly Run and next Cains Run, each flowing from the west into main Reedy, coming from the east is Stutlers Run; the small streams of eastern side of the district flow into main Spring Creek and are called Coal, Wagon and Bear Runs; the first two runs emptying below the United States post office, Grace, and the last, Bear Run, emptying into Spring Creek just above Grace. As has been shown, a part of the western area of the district is drained by Buffalo Fork and head waters of Little Creeks of Mill Creek and two small runs of head waters of Sand Creek which last empties into the Ohio River, sixteen miles westward at Ravenswood.

SOILS AND MINERALS OF REEDY.

The agricultural soils of the district are of several varieties, the creek bottoms, however, being, generally speaking, all of one variety which the State Geological Survey calls "Huntington Silt Loam." This is a very fertile soil; a few hundred acres of what is called "Decalb Silt Loam," is seen on the ridges and flats between Little Creek and Buffalo of Mill Creek, and a smaller area between Buffalo and the Spencer and Ripley pike; there are patches of one to five acres here and there on the flats of what is called "Upshur Clay." The soil of the creek bottoms from Kyger to Reedyville is called "Meigs Silt Loam." The hill soils of Reedy District, however,
like all hills of the county, are of several varieties of clays, white or red at same altitudes; thus on opposite hills at same heights are seen flats or benches of several acres of thin white clay, or everywhere on same levels patches of strongly fertile red clay; fortunately, of this we sometimes see whole ten to twenty acre fields of this excellent clay, many places lapping down over the rock stratas of the side hill to the very bottom.

MINERALS.

There are in the hills, at convenient elevations, stratas of abundance of good building stone, none, however, of the finer stones such as the granites or Cleveland sandstones, but sandstones of fine grit and of a good blue-gray color, as free possibly, of iron and other discoloring minerals when weathered as any of the widely advertised sandstones; in the hills are found also stratas of good grindstone grits, coarse and fine. There is a small vein of coal outcopping about twenty feet above water level of streams about the Town of Reedy. In the northwest of the district is the Heck Oil Field which we describe in the chapter on the county as a county; but for a convenient incentive to turn to the subject so mentioned elsewhere in this volume, we give here the log of two oil wells drilled in the district prior to the year 1911, which we copy here from the West Virginia Geological Survey, Vol. "Wirt, Roane and Calhoun Counties."

H. M. Bennett No. 1 Well Record.

(R. 133)

Located on branch of Reedy Creek, one mile and a third east of Reedy. Authority, Three Forks Oil & Gas Company.

(Elevation=770 B. A. T.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thickness Feet</th>
<th>Total Feet</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coal, Washington</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reds</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Material</td>
<td>Depth (feet)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red rock and unrecorded</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coal (Little Clarksburg)</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand (Morgantown?)</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cave</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandy lime</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrecorded</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Dunkard Sand</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black lime</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand (no oil show) Second Cow Run</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slate and lime</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt Sand</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Break of slate</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt sand</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slate to bottom</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

8 1/4-inch casing, 192 feet; 5 3/4-inch casing, 930 feet.

This locality is called by the State Geologist in his report above mentioned an "Oil pool," but he does not give its quantity of production, yet prints the logs of three wells, viz.: H. M. Bennett Well No. 1, Fitzhugh Heirs No. 1, "1130 feet," "Sand," "Gas" (oil pay, 1136)" "1 1/2 barrel well in gas sand;" and W. V. Callow well located "one mile due north of Kyger;" this means not far from the Bennett and Fitzhugh wells; this Callow well is noted as 3025 feet in depth with only two feet of Berea sand, this at 2255-2257 feet.

In the northwest corner of the district next the Jackson and Wirt County lines, about six miles from the above Bennet well, is the Heck Oil Field mentioned in the chapter of this volume containing a description of the oil business of the county. We give here the log of the first well of this field, furnished us by Albert S. Heck, office in the City of Spencer:

Commenced June 19—Completed October 29, 1919.
(Sea Level Elevation=772)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Material</th>
<th>Depth (feet)</th>
<th>Production (Barrels)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pittsburgh Sand</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>610</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Dunkard Sand</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>1025</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## History of Roane County

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Layer</th>
<th>Depth Range</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Big Dunkard</td>
<td>1065 to 1095</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt Sand</td>
<td>1550 to 1805</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Lime Sand</td>
<td>1810 to 1830</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maxon Sand</td>
<td>1832 to 1858</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Lime Sand</td>
<td>1905 to 1920</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Injun</td>
<td>1920 to 1960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berea Sand</td>
<td>2380 to 2398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Oil showing</td>
<td>2381 to 2389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hard Sand</td>
<td>2389 to 2393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second pay (8 barrels)</td>
<td>2393 to 2397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom of the well</td>
<td>2400</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Delight and enthusiasm are words too weak to give the reader of this an adequate idea of joy of the people of Reedy who had taken some shares in this venture in the wildest of the “Wild Cat” fields ever invaded by Roane County people; but Mr. Heck was an experienced man in the business, he believed in the field and frankly said so, though desiring to buy all shares of stock of the company obtainable; a $100.00 original share soon commanded $2,500.00; some as much as $5,000.00 a year later. The fifty-sixth well in this field was recently completed, some of these wells produces one hundred barrels daily, and only four “dry holes,” or non producers, among the whole fifty-six.

The oil of this field is mostly the well known green-black, some opalescent light colored, all clean oils, having paraffine bases.

The company at once on striking oil erected a gasoline plant at Liverpool on the county line for manufacture of gasoline; contrary to the usual, no wells, sole producers of gas only, have yet been struck. Besides the change in the gasoline business by which the natural gas in compressed fluid liquid form is shipped away to larger manufacturers more interested in the by-products than the gasoline, did not suit the Heck Company.
MANUFACTURING IN REEDY DISTRICT

Industries of Reedy people for the decades 1855 to 1875, in other than converting forest into fields, stock raising and home manufacturing of textiles, were confined to two others only—leather and leather goods; distilling of whisky and brandies. James W. Seaman was chief of the former and Peter Bush of the latter.

About the year, 1859, James W. Seaman, son of Silas B., erected a tannery at his residence two miles west of the “Three Forks” on the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike.

This consisted of the ten or twelve vats, sunken in the ground; the “Tanyard” proper, and a long building at the roadside in the basement of which the hides and pelts from the vats were haired, skived and made ready for the finishing room above.

The other rooms of the upper part were the places where saddle and harness maker and boot and shoemakers worked up the leather into saddles, harness, boots and shoes.

I write from my own recollections as to what went on in this little country factory in the years 1870 to 1880. The mechanics employed were local farmers who had each respectively learned his trade as “an entered apprentice,” elsewhere; there were among the saddle and harness makers Silas B. Leary and Dempsy Flesher, farmers of the Middle Fork; Leary as a boy had learned his trade in Williamsburg, Virginia and worked at Ripley, and Dempsy Flesher had learned his trade at Weston; these with others worked regularly except for two or three weeks each year, at planting and harvesting times. The shoe and bootmaker was more usually a journeyman; some three or four of these were kept busy all the time. Seaman had a couple of small cottage residences near the tannery in which a shoemaker with a family sometimes lived for two or three years before moving on. The products of leather, harness, saddles and footwear were all consumed by the local demand.

Saddles were sold for fifteen to sixty dollars; harness, a set for a team, eighty to one hundred and twenty-five dollars; shoes, two to five dollars—men seldom wore shoes then—and men’s boots, five to twelve dollars a pair.
WHISKEY AND BRANDIES.

Peter Bush was the largest and the last distiller of alcoholic liquors in Reedy.

He was the first maker of the beverages consumed in Reedy in the early days and whence all were brought, I am not able to say.

Three miles south of "Three Forks" on opposite side of the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike was the farm of Peter Bush in the year 1866; fifty acres of cleared fields, the hillside reaching down to the little narrow creek bottom had on it at that time an apple and peach orchard of a hundred or more old scraggly trees; at the edge of the orchard where hillside and bottom met, was the old dilapidated "still house" built of logs; in it a split-stone furnace having mounted on it a large, almost spherical copper boiler nearly three feet in every dimension; must have been a little more than a hundred and fifty gallon still.

This at that time had flourished for some fifteen years, turning off its quantities of "good grain whisky" and apple and peach brandies.

Now, its worm, barrels and other vessels were gone, the hogs slept there, a place to claim a boy's curiosity. The Bush boys, Will and George, and I clambered about and discussed, and they told me much about who last came with grain or fruit and carried away whisky or brandy.

I was there, small guest with Uncle John, from the Middle Fork; we had walked across the hill; I observed my uncle carried a heavy jug with him as we returned home.

Peter had quit the business for three persuasive reasons: The orchards no longer so good; it had been safest during the war not to have any "spirits," and now after this war "the government has imposed a liberty destroying license, revenue to be paid in advance."

Reedy has a reputation to this day of having very little violation of liquor laws.

THE TOWN OF REEDY—THEN AND NOW.

The Town of Reedy was never designed and laid off as or for any town or village, but like hundreds of others of these Eastern States of the United States, it just grew up in natural response to move-
ments and circumstances; at first I penciled it in response to human movements; then on reflection struck out the word "human" in order to state more correctly, because the locality was a well-worn crossroads, old and worn deep by travel of buffalo, elk and lesser denizens of the forests even before the moccasined feet of the Indian as found by the white man when he came, had added its soft impress to the trail.

REEDY, 1874 (from recollection).

On the hill to left of middle distance is the residence of Charles Cottle.

In the middle, somewhat obscure, is Andy Stewart's water mill, and next on its right Andy's new frame house fronting the pike.

On rise at upper right is the residence of the pioneer, William Stewart, where he reared his large family, and died, 1877, with visions of a town sometime on these choice lands.

On the extreme right is an effort to delineate a frame of a mill building erected there by Philip Cox, Reedy's first merchant; he completed this frame and roofed it about the year 1855; he died and with his demise passed Reedy's hope for the large flouring mill he envisioned; it was standing erect and staunch in 1872, but woodpeckers were building their nests in decaying parts of the once substantial frame.

The Bridge over Main Reedy was opened for traffic in 1870. Andrew Callison built the store building at left of the farther end of the bridge; also he enlarged and opened for a hotel the large dwelling first on the right after crossing the bridge into the village.

The next building on toward the center was an old side-to-the-pike building in which Charles Boggis kept a general store.

On the low land just to left of the center is Sears & Vernon saw and grist mill. This was the second Portable Saw Mill brought to the county. The first was set up half mile down the creek from here; cold water teemed into a very hot boiler caused it to blow up; a catastrophe never forgotten. Five prominent men of the locality were instantly killed in the explosion.
Here Indian hunters—or marauders—camped, divided their game or plunder, killed between the Kanawhas or robbed from the settlements of whites on the Greenbrier or Monongahela, the several parties each taking its own course to its home camp on the Hawking, Scioto or other small river of Ohio side between these two; those of the northward going down Reedy to the Little Kanawha for their crossing at the island near its mouth, and those for the southward, setting out for the head of Sandy or Mill Creek, there striking what George Washington in his diary of his surveying trip—1772—called "the great Cherokee Trail," down that and making their crossing at Ravenswood, the shoals above or at Letart Falls.

Here, about the year 1823, settled William Stewart, Robert Blosser, whose wife was William's sister, Patrick Board, David Seaman, Thomas Seaman, and a brother of William Stewart, called Charles, all with their wives and some children, except Charles, who never married. William Stewart spread his good and indefeasible land title over the four hundred acres on the northwestern side of the Three Forks and the equally good titles of the Blosser, Board and Charles covered the lands to the eastward and up and down the creek.

I use the above date as being in consonance, not with traditions, but with birth records of these pioneers found in biographs given Hardesty's by grandsons of William Stewart, David Seaman and Patrick Board, which has it that William Stewart was born in Green County, Pennsylvania, June 23, 1790; and that Silas B. Seaman, son of David Seaman, was born in Monongalia County, Virginia, April 7, 1804, and married Margaret Burdette on Middle Fork "in Wood County, July 11, 1829." Records of births and marriages of others of these pioneers, persuade us that 1823 is about the correct date.

The first community enterprise was the erection by William Stewart and Thomas Seaman, of the little water mill, at the bluff on Right Fork, which ground the neighborhood breadstuffs for nearly seventy-five years; the railroad crosses at the place now.

About the year 1835 to 1840, Andrew Stewart a son of William, the pioneer, came into ownership and sole management of this mill; he improved it by installing a good turbine wheel, French buhrs and provided a bolt, turned by hand, for separating the wheat-bran
and flour. He also learned the wagonmaker's trade and that of cabinetmaker, and had his lathes run by water power; a business place it was, for the times. Alfred Stewart, another son of William, pioneer, became the community shoemaker, and erected his shop on the public highway which afterward became the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike; and the Blossers were the blacksmiths. So, there was the hum and clink of business in what was a fine little village at commencement of the Mexican war; previous to this and next after establishment of the mill, the shoe shop and the blacksmith shop, there reigned about three decades of silence so far as tradition informs us, during which, however, we hear of gatherings for school and church; education and religion had their part—in part, we might properly qualify.

The first sermon is said to have been preached by Rev. Lawrence King, a Baptist, also an Andrew Adkins preached here at about the same date.

In 1828, Rev. George Holt organized a Methodist Episcopal congregation. The next religious organization was a Methodist Protestant assembly, in 1833, by Rev. George Casto. Reverend Thomas Cain, however, a resident Baptist minister, proved to be the real preacher for some thirty years, and from his home here he went far and near during this time, performed marriage ceremonies, buried the dead and consoled the living.

As to education, tradition has left too much and fireside tales are too replete with episodes of the schools maintained by those pioneers for their children, for us to easily select that of most value.

My mother, maternal uncles and aunts went to the "Three Forks Select Schools," which were convened and held every year, by some New England, Philadelphia or wandering schoolmaster, seeking his fortune in the "West." Thomas Cain is credited as the first teacher, but outstanding among all of the teachers who taught the children of those first settlers—whose names you may find in Chapter X of this book—was one John Shedd, "Old Shedd" was the name always used when a fireside tale began; not through lack of respect for this mighty man of learning and discipline, but just conforming to the name as used in old school days. There was the tale of rivalries of big boys and big girls for each other's favor ending in marriages long after; the tricks of the practical joker on teacher or fellow pupil; and the holiday lock-out so admirably told
by the novelist, Opie Reed, in his "The Jucklins." These school
day tricks of youth seem to be the same the world over, in all ages.
Prominent among the later first ones, was James O'Hara. Man
after man came and went, down to 1850, when Colonel Thomas A.
Roberts came from Ohio and taught regularly, until the commo-
tion of Civil War paralyzed educational efforts for ten years.

MERCHANTS AND STORES

The first merchant of the town whose activities left his name in
folk tales of "pre-war days" was Phillip Cox; he came first as a
peddler of small things and high-priced articles like silks, fine
linens and jewelry; his home then was in the Monongahela Valley,
he being a son of a family of his name later living in Lewis County;
he soon married and brought his wife to these parts; where his store
building was located we do not know. Among other things he intro-
duced the keeping for sale, salt for the many who did not make the
annual trip to the "Licks"—the first name of the Malden Salt
Works on the Great Kanawha. He commenced before the days of
wagon roads, when all transportation was by packhorse; his route
to "the Licks" lay up the Middle Fork, cross onto that branch of
Pocatalico which heads against Middle Reedy, and down that Poca
to main Poca and Sissonville; this branch of lower Flat Fork be-
came known and used as "Coxs Fork" henceforth. He had visions
of a great town some day, and planned accordingly; sometime in the
1850's he commenced to build for his country a great steam flouring
mill, he purchased a lot situate on the west side of the road leading
out of the village to Palestine and Elizabeth, an acre, next below the
acre first next the "Ford" of the creek now spanned by the highway
bridge; on this he began and built the frame on a cut-stone founda-
tion, and roofed it with shingles of the best class then known to
builders; this frame was about 60x80 feet and three stories in
height; at this stage of the work he sickened and died, and no one
cared to take up the work for many years.

This naked, covered mill frame was still standing in 1872, and
I have clambered about its rotting beams and asked questions of
all I met as to the why of everything.

And Reedy did not have a steam flouring mill until in the year
1891, estimating from date of the deed to the mill lot, when Silas
B. Seaman, Jr., and John H. Blosser erected the mill on the lot at
the eastern side of the creek next and south of the eastern entrance
to the big bridge. In all these intervening years the little water mill ground steadily on—when there was water. Many an August and September failed to see sufficient water; then the people went to Ravenswood, Silverton or Sandyville, for in those days merchants did not keep “bread stuffs” for sale. The first United States post office within the boundaries of what is now Roane County, was Reedy, established January 4, 1853; William Stewart, first postmaster; being a thrice a week service, horseback from Ravenswood.

In the year 1869, the bridge across the main creek was under construction; about this time there was added to the business of the town a portable saw mill by Daniel Sayer and Ezekiel Vernon; they located this on the low bottom lands just on the eastern side of Right Reedy below the ford of the Middle Fork road, opposite what is now—1926—the center of the town.

Then commenced the real production of lumber that went into the many good farm houses, churches and schoolhouses that dot the whole Reedy country.

These partners fell into a dispute in the height of their usefulness and prosperity, which ended in a law suit that financially ruined both. Their first suit was before a justice of the peace—our next-farm neighbor—who held his courts “in Town” when it appeared that many would be in attendance; this case was one for the town sittings; lawyers from Spencer, lawyers from Ripley, Parkersburg and Ravenswood were fed and brought. I watched incessantly and listened intently to everything; at last a decision, “One partner cannot be heard against another partner in a case at law,” and “a justice of the peace has no jurisdiction of cases in equity.” Also, “One partner has no rights to extra remuneration out of partnership earnings because he has worked harder than the other partner, however lazy or doless the other partner may be; unless the partnership agreement specifies payment in such case.”

The case was dismissed, reinstated, and moved into the circuit court at Ripley, thence to the State Supreme Court. Mr. Sayer did not live to hear the last and Mr. Vernon was a tottering old man when he learned the result. Nothing was left for the widows and heirs of either litigant.

When the railroad came it did not increase the population and business of the village as many naturally expected it would; yet Reedy steadily grew as though it were fed like the forest, by the ground on which it stood.
ABOUT THE TIME OF THE MEXICAN WAR—YEAR 1845.

The people of the settlements of the four parts of the Reedy country were a congenial folk at this time and enjoyed their day in the “Three Forks” while awaiting the grinding of their grist at Andy Stewart’s mill, or their turn at Robert Blosser’s blacksmith shop for work of his kind, or gathered at Phillip Cox’s store where every kind of question from neighborhood gossip to national affairs were gravely discussed and sincere opinions rendered. James Knox Polk, of Tennessee, had been elected President the year before; the Texas boundary question was uppermost, and now a declaration of war had been made. Among the men who could have been present on any of those anxious days—anxious in wonder whether or not a military draft would be laid on them—were William Stewart, Patrick Board, several Seamans, Cains, Burdetts, Blossers, Elijah Baker, Roaches, Chanceys, Goffs and Flesher.

I have heard it told that a recruiting officer came out from Ravenswood and announced a night meeting and speech on the subject of the War on Mexico. His meeting was well attended and at the conclusion of his speech he laid one hundred dollars in gold coin on a table before him and over its glittering sheen called for volunteers for military duty in an army against Mexico.

To this call there was only one response: John G. Goff, a young man just that day bridegroom of a daughter of old William Stewart, went forward on assurance that the gold was for incidentals and reward for recruits, to each, coins amounting to one hundred dollars. John signed and pocketed the money; returned to his seat proudly to await others, but no others cared to have the gold or obligate themselves. On breaking the news to his bride her exclamations of dismay brought words from the father William, not complimentary to war sentiment. John said the recruiting man assured us that it was only a little trip on a steamboat to New Orleans and return; but father-in-law William informed him that he was “bound as a soldier for better or worse,” and on next morning departed with John for Ravenswood, where William made every overture to the army officer there for John’s release but all to no avail. John in due time marched aboard the boat and departed; he did not get back until the year 1848. He returned, however, unhurt.
IN TIME OF THE WAR OF SECESSIONS—1861 TO 1865.

No change is seen in the family names of those who are again assembled to discuss war's alarms. William Roach had died, but his four sons are out among their neighbors, and that same may be said as to sons of all the other families; but additions of other family names are now seen, notably Thomas A. Roberts, land agent, schoolmaster, a former military man trained in Ohio. The unanimity of the assemblies of 1845 is lacking. Reedy is divided, half for secession and support of Virginia, the other half except Colonel Roberts, striving for local neutrality; the good sense of the secessionists prevented any depredations by the military men commissioned by Virginia who held local authority for the first year, except for the arrest and carrying Colonel Roberts to Libby prison, no depredations were done. After the first year the Union soldiers were ever near and maintained sufficient order to save the village throughout the remainder of the war, during which time the turnpike, now Main Street, was often the scene of trudging, tired Union infantry, marching from Ravenswood to Spencer or from Spencer to Ravenswood; or echoed the sounds of trampling hoofs of the war horse; long lines of cavalry often passed through the village. It is with satisfaction that I record here that the conduct of its people was such that throughout the awful struggle Reedy suffered no stroke of military fire or sword. At the creek fords the cavalryman's horse drank his fill of clear clean water, at door-yard wells of the village the famished trooper slaked his thirst, often out of a cup from the hand of a village maid. Hurt that town! Never!

REEDY'S MOST MOURNFUL TRAGEDY.

The town has been visited within the century of its existence only a few times by fire and flood. An occasional fire has destroyed a building or two; possibly four on one occasion, but though a wooden town, it has never been wiped out by fire as such towns often are. No building of an average value has ever been destroyed by flood; high waters swept across Main Street from Right Fork at about the center of the town, deepest about where the bridge carries the Middle Fork road over, thence swept down through the gardens.
and fields and out to main Reedy across the Elizabeth road at the lower end of the town, now "State Road No. 14." This was in the year .......... This is the time when John Smith, "Uncle John" he was called, a highly respected citizen having a family of several sons and daughters, was drowned. His residence was at the extreme lower part of the town facing the creek and fronting on the "Elizabeth Road" as it was then called; the flood followed a thunder storm late in the evening at dark; the family cottage was surrounded by the swift waters before its occupants were aware of the extent of the waters; they calmly left and made their way to the foothill near, every member. Uncle John thought of some small things that should have been brought along with them and returned to the cottage to get them; got them and starter on his return to the others, wading the waters in stigian darkness, they calling to him, he to them in order to make sure of direction; his voice ceased to be heard; occasional flashes of lightning illuminated the face of the
angry waters now and then; the little family waited, strained their eyes in each recurring flash, but nowhere was the father to be seen; they had seen him half way to them, now he is seen no more; the waters had swept him off his feet and carried him away in its hungry maw; the body was recovered from the shores far down the creek on the next day.

The tragedy I had in mind when I first put the thought in the title to this paragraph, occurred outside the boundaries of the town as now limited, but less than a half mile from the center of the town, down the creek, though just outside, it brought mourning into five homes within the town and the town has always called the happening its own.

REEDY'S FIRST STEAM SAWMILL EXPLODED, KILLING FIVE MEN.

This happened on a fatal day in the year 1866. The names of these victims of inexperience were Robert Blosser, William T. Cain, Hawkins Boggs, Samuel Wyatt and a man named Hardway. The first four named were sons of pioneer families, each having a wife and children.

These men had purchased a new sixty or ninety horsepower portable sawmill, the first ever seen in that place—the first circular saw ever brought there.

It had been set up, all its parts assembled, and had been sawing lumber; the men all inexperienced in the use of steam power and many of the contrivances by which the power was made and controlled. At that time water was kept in the boiler by means of the old-fashioned suction and lever pumps, one of which was mounted fast to the side of the boiler and operated by a wheel and crank by a belt from the great drive wheel. The mechanism of the pump had been going in the usual movements, but the men were unaware that the pump was giving the boiler no water; had not been doing so for a long enough time for the boiler to get very hot. This is the last known as to how it all happened, except what was seen from a distance, for all near were killed in a terrific explosion which jarred the hills to their foundations. The whole mill hurled itself into fragments. It stood on the creek bank several hundred yards from the foot of the hill; the one largest solid piece was the big belt and flywheel of cast iron. This ran across the intervening level bottom
land with the speed of a cannon ball and stopped against a large sugar tree at the foot of the hill, where it lay for some years. I went three miles when a boy just to see this wheel where it still lay near the big sugar tree, four or five years after the explosion.
THE TOWN INCORPORATED—ITS BIRTHDAY AS SUCH—
MARCH 30, 1884.

On the 28th day of February, 1894, a vote of the qualified voters residing within certain boundaries named, was taken on the question of incorporation or not. W. H. Fitzwhilson, John M. Tallman and J. Spencer Coon, the commissioners holding the election certified the result, being thirty-two "For Incorporation" and three "Against Incorporation," to the Circuit Court of Roane County. This was followed by a petition signed by thirty resident voters of the territory, carrying the courses and distances of the boundaries, and assuring the court that the election had been duly held upon all proper notices and that the people desired to be an incorporated town.

The boundaries named are as follows:

Beginning at an elm on the side of the road near the residence of S. B. Seaman, and running thence north 37 poles to stake on said Seaman's land; thence north 85° west 57 poles to a stake near J. W. Ball's store; thence west 10° east 74 poles to a stone above the road; thence north 87 1/2° west 118 poles to a stake; thence south 20° west 137 poles to a stake; thence south 66° east 140 poles to a stake, and thence north 56° east 107 poles to the beginning, containing one hundred and sixty acres.

The order shows further that the court granted the prayer of the petitioners, and declared that the territory within those boundaries should from and after this day—the day the order was entered of record—be an incorporated municipality by the name of "The Town of Reedy," and appoints S. B. Seaman, John Bishop and W. P. Stewart as commissioners to hold the election for the choosing of the first mayor and common council for the new town.

The results of this first election of a first mayor and common council for the town is now only a recollection. A few years after the incorporation of the towns its records were all destroyed by waters of a "flood" which swept over all its business section; recollections are that the first mayor was Charles W. Cottle; recorder, Christopher C. Stewart; councilmen, Wm. M. Sawyer, Jacob Spencer Coon, Allen M. Cottle, Harmon W. Huey and William P. Stewart.
From its beginning to the present—1927—the town has had its elections, sometimes interesting and spirited, laid its levies for funds for public improvements, expended them in sidewalks and improvements; its largest improvement being that of grading and paving with concrete its Main Street, about one-third of a mile. This was done in the year .......... and paid for without a bond issue. It was lucky in the year 1926; the lower or northern end of its Main Street receiving State Road No. 14 at the bridge was concrete surfaced by the State, widened at county expense for removal of buildings and that portion of the town made as desirable for business and residences as any other part.

The town’s officers at this time, February 12, 1927, are given me as follows: Mayor, Fred E. Craig; Recorder, Emmett E. Lester; Councilmen, Albert S. Brown, J. Russell Coon, O. F. Smith, Peter C. Blosser and Edgar M. Waldeck.


This publication business was founded by Mr. Fred E. Craig, at first an earnest plaything of the farmer boy he was when first undertaken; a bi-monthly issue which he called "The Pointer," made its appearance in July, 1903. Its reception lent encouragement, and in the year 1904 he added more equipment and established the Pointer’s home at Reedy, from whence the Pointer went out regularly until the year 1909.

Encouragement was such that in this year, 1909, more equipment was added, and the paper enlarged to a six column, four page paper and a new name given it: "The Reedy News." The Reedy News has continued to serve an appreciative clientele this seventeen years, always carrying a pretty fair amount of advertisements and serving about one thousand subscribers.

Mr. Craig, now a married man, with wife, home and baby, is sole owner of this newspaper, and the property in which it is housed: Editor, proprietor and general manager.

FACTORIES AND BUSINESSES.

We have described in preceding pages the village and town’s mills.

The first resident shoe and bootmaker was Alfred Stewart, born here about the year 1827; learned his trade when a mere boy;
opened his shop soon, and worked faithfully for nearly forty years in his little shop on the turnpike, now Main Street.

The first blacksmith was Robert Blosser, 1819, or thereabouts. From that time on Reedy has had its one or two resident blacksmiths.

"Dick" Cottle and Allen Cottle opened the first fairly pretentious shop. "Dick" worked only a short time, but Allen added wagon making and continued from the opening about 1875 to the time of his death, about 1912, leaving a good business to his sons. Others, many of them during this period of thirty-odd years, came and went.

A planing mill was established by local residents about the year 1895; this has passed through divers ownerships, and was run by Edgar Blair the last we knew of it.

Various general stores have been opened, flourished for a season and ceased. Charles Boggs and Andrew Callison were the flourishing village merchants for the first decade after the Civil War. Then came the timber business, and Harry Flesher, of the Ritchie County family, maintained for some seven or more years the principal store; this passed into the hands of Hugh F. Sayer, of an Ohio River family of Sayers. Drug stores were a few times opened but they never paid. Jesse Roach opened the first hardware store, and this marked the beginning of specializing in stocks of goods; this store has passed into the hands of a Mr. Mathews. Later Thomas Lattimer erected and established a hardware store. Andrew Alderman opened and ran for awhile the first store handling men's clothing; this has passed into the possession of Harry C. Cottle, who is still carrying on the business.

After the Callison and Flesher store in the "lower end of town" was the McMillan store erected right away after the railroad was established; the principal of this general store was Otto McMillan; he kept a large store of varied merchandise for a few years and died. The building is now occupied by "The Rader Store;" was the L. D. Rader store for some years; Miss Vivian Rader still carries on the business.

The Laws, Rev. William A. Law and his two sons, David and Clyde, opened and carried on the first general produce business as an exclusive branch of business. There were other general stores opened, flourished and finished with some gain to each promoter during the thirty or forty years covered by the above sketch.
Reedy Town got its first banking institution in the year 1902, The Bank of Reedy.

Its charter bears date 7th day, April, 1902: its incorporators being citizens of the village and district near; the agreement and subscribers to stock, D. Judson McClung and twenty-three others. Authorized capital stock, twenty-five thousand dollars; subscribed, twenty-five thousand dollars; paid in, twenty-five thousand dollars.

The bank open for business within a few days after date of its charter, the old stockings and teapots gave up their contents; horders and business dealers deposited and borrowers were accommodated right at home. It flourishes still.
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

FIRST NATIONAL BANK, REEDY, 1912.

Ten years of experience of the convenience of Reedy’s first bank and increase in substantial prosperity of the surrounding country lead several citizens of Reedy to foresee support of a second bank in the town. So, on October 18, 1912, articles of association and organization were signed and certified. By-laws adopted October 29, 1912, and the Comptroller’s Certificate authorizing the First National Bank to do business arrived bearing date October 30, 1912.

Charter “No. 10285.” Authorized capital, $25,000.00.


J. M. Lester was made president and G. J. Hamrick vice president.

The bank opened for business on November 18, 1912.

Its first cashier, Charles W. Goff, of the Goffs of Spencer, served until May 1, 1915, at which date A. L. Thrash was employed as cashier, which place he yet—1927—fills.

The First National Bank of Reedy, now has a surplus of $30,000. Its customers carrying checking accounts number one thousand. Three hundred customers have money on “Time Deposit” of six to twelve months’ periods.

Its borrowing customers served, number about one thousand persons. Published resources of the bank, $325,000.00.

Both above banks were founded on the agricultural resources of the Reedy country, and should the oil and gas business, flourishing at present, wholly fail, these banks would continue to prosper, for the people would again give undivided attention to their farms.

CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS OF REEDY DISTRICT—17 CHURCHES, 19 DISTRICT SCHOOLS—YEAR 1926—SHOWN ON LAND BOOKS.

The churches and schools, education and religion of the pioneers of Reedy country have been shown in their chronological places on preceding pages.

The Methodist Episcopal South and the Baptist churches of the district are equal in numbers of “meeting houses” and lots on which they stand, each owning in fee, seven; the M. E. South owning in addition one manse or “parsonage.”

The Methodist Protestant owns the houses and lots of two places, and the Methodist Episcopal—“Old Side Methodist”—one meeting
house and one parsonage, these located in the town of Reedy, being the replaced "Fleshers Chapel" of the old days of great "gatherings" from far and near.

The names and location of all these several places are as follows:

Baptist—Mount Olive; Reedy, in the Town of Reedy; Good Hope, Cains Run, near State Road No. 14; Pleasant Dale; Noble Chapel, on Divide West of Peniel; Pleasant Grove; Gilboa, on Lower Spring Creek.

M. E. South—Beech Grove, valued at $1,600.00, located on upper side of the road (State No. 14), below railway station, Billings; Dukes, at railway station three miles west of Town of Reedy, on Rovenswood pike; Reedy Church and Parsonage in the town; Dry Point, near northwest boundary line of the county, between waters of Reedy and Reedy of Wirt County; Sunflower Chapel; Bethel; Little Creek Chapel.

Methodist Protestant—Green Valley and Fairview.

SCHOOLS OF REEDY DISTRICT.

At once on arriving in the forest of Reedy the settlers gave attention to the education of their children.

Of course, the subscription school was the only means. Hardesty's History has it that, "Rev. Thomas H. Cain taught the first school in a long house erected for the purpose in the year 1822;" there he gathered and instructed "about twenty pupils." These old teachers were conscientious, and taught definitely each specific point the pupil must learn. Many others followed between the time of Thomas H. Cain and establishment of the free school system authorized in 1863, and put into effect in 1865, "After the War."

Some celebrities followed Thomas H. Cain as teachers in Reedy, among them one generation—the one of school age in the years 1830 to 1850—talked much around the firesides of Thomas Shedd, "Old Shedd," and of a "Mr. Givens."

At commencement of the Civil War, Thomas A. Roberts, educated in Ohio, and James O'Hara, of Ireland, had been resident teachers—Roberts for at least a decade and O'Hara fifteen years or more. They left their marks.

Reedy's total number of school youth must be somewhat more than six hundred for the year ending in 1927.

There are sixteen sub-district schools kept by twenty teachers.
In the Town of Reedy is the graded school of four departments, served by a principal and three assistant teachers. The average daily attendance is about a monthly average of one hundred and ten pupils.

Many families send their children "off to high school" at Spencer or elsewhere. This reduces the number of school youth in attendance of Reedy schools.

A few years ago John M. Lester and a few other far-sighted citizens started a petition for the erection of a high school in Reedy, but its sponsors were overawed and quit. Thus Reedy lost a great improvement.
CHAPTER VI.

SMITHFIELD DISTRICT.

The boundaries of Smithfield District were designated and its name given it by the committee appointed by Legislative Act to lay off the county into magisterial districts in the year 1863; the names of the personnel of the committee are John Hively, Dr. Henry D. Chapman, Mathew Geary and James Biddle.

It was a part of Kanawha County, from the mouth of Beech Fork, including Clover Run, until formation of Roane in 1856.

The district is bounded on the north by Spencer District; on the east by Calhoun County; on the south by Walton and Geary Districts, and on the west by Walton and a small portion of Spencer District. Its lowest point, 749 feet above sea level on Pocatalico near mouth of Rush Creek; 1000 feet at Walnut Grove and mouth of Beech of Henrys Fork. Its highest point is at Kester on southern line which is a knob on the divide between head of streams of Pocatalico and Big Sandy, which is 1194 feet above sea level. Its average elevation is at Roxalana, a gap at head of Poca and Rush Creek of Henrys Fork which is 940 feet. These figures are from the topographic map by the State geologist.

The soil of Smithfield District is mainly a very fertile red clay on hills and hillsides; the little bottoms of creeks, a deep loam continually fed by wash from the hills; its rainfall the same as that of the county, 40 to 60 inches per annum.

The drainage and names of the brooks and creeks of Smithfield District, commencing with those on the east flowing westward into Henrys Fork, are as follows: Orchard Run, Sand Run, Duck Run, Flat Run, Wolfe Run, Sycamore with Brush Run. Those rising in the center run northeast and empty into Henrys Fork commencing at the north furtherest down, are Clover, Rush, Hayes and
Canoe. Commencing at the juncture of Canoe and Sycamore the waters of Henrys Fork were many times within the year, volume enough to carry out the largest sawlogs of the forest. I, in passing, as late as the year 1890, have seen the creeks strewn from the forks near Tariff on downward, with poplar and white oak logs of diameters eighteen to thirty inches and in lengths from twelve feet to fifty feet, sometimes in piles where they had gorged in the flood which had receded before the men, "drifters," could untangle and dislodge them. We have mentioned this in the chapter of this book dealing with the county as a whole, and telling what became of the original forest. Among the men leading in this Henrys Fork timbering, is remembered Peter A. Tallman, Robert Looney and William M. Looney. Robert left those parts for a life elsewhere at the close of the timber business; Peter A. and William M. held onto large acreages—500 to 650—and made cattle farms each for himself, Tallman on the east head waters and William M. on the west, became wealthy in that business; then petroleum oil was found on the lands of each commencing some ten years ago.

The drainage and streams of the northwest corner of Smithfield District are the head waters of the Vandal Fork of Spring Creek;

The names of the creeks and runs flowing out of the western and southwest of the district are Upper Flat Fork of Pocatalico and its branches Rush, Shannon Branch and Laurel flowing southward into Flat Fork and the right hand fork of Flatfork's main affluent is Mud Fork; further south is Pad Fork of Johnsons Creek.

The big business of Smithfield District now is its petroleum oil, gas and gasoline bases produced and transported away, its magnitude we have tried to describe in the chapter on the history of the county.

In the southwest, a large part of the Hammack, Shamblings Mills or "String Town" oil field as it is called, lies in Smithfield District; then there is the Tariff oil field, the Rush Creek oil field and the Clover oil field.

Far-sighted men, such as the Tallman mentioned, the Looneys and Vineyards, continue their cattle business, which is likely the largest on each farm found in the State of West Virginia.

As to other minerals, the maps of the State geologist show little or none, but on the hillsides of Henrys Fork part, less that ten feet above the stream level, bituminous coal crops out but as shown by the
blue earth called the "blossom." Several small mines have been opened and coal from them used for blacksmithing. Just above Tariffi post office on the land of Presley Snodgrass there is reported to be a vein of eighteen inches of good coal. Considerable has been mined on Canoe for domestic use.

On the Poca side of the divide, on Mud Fork, this vein of coal crops out on the hillsides, about fifty feet above the stream levels, and is thirty and more inches thick. The district has enough coal for fuel for all time for its farming inhabitants, should they ever need it, as they do not as yet, there being natural gas developed in great abundance which is now used. Its greatest business and income now (1926) is from its oil and gas being marketed from more than a thousand wells. One farm, the Peter A. Tallman farm in the southeast of the district, has on it thirty-seven producing oil wells. This, however, is more fully given in the chapter of this work designated, "The County."

The district's flora and fauna was, and is, the same as that given in "The County," except we may remark here, the prevalence everywhere of the Walnut, both black and white varieties.

HIGHWAYS AND PUBLIC ROADS.

The territory of this district was crossed, east and west, by a branch of the great Cherokee Indian trail that lay from the Ohio River to the mountain-crossing, in Greenbrier County, thence to the seaboard. This branch left that main trail at what is now Gandeeville or near it, passing over the divide between the Kanawhas at what is now Roxalana, thence to the Monongahela Valley and the Potomac Gap.

To reach settlements at Arnoldsburg, Spring Creek, and Big Sandy was of instant importance. The first work was to cut and turn out of the way large logs; next, to do some digging on hillsides. This has progressed slowly for the one century now just elapsed.

The county court built a permanent bridge over the Henrys Fork Ford at Linden, in the year 1900, being a sixty-five foot span, having a twelve-foot roadway.

In the year 1924, the district voted an issue of bonds for road building—$223,000. This has been expended in grading and widen-
ing roads, in the time now elapsed—less than two years. But there is good prospects for State Road No. 36; Spencer to Clay, circles through the north, west and southern parts of the district, and already nine miles of this have been graded,—from Walnut Grove in the north to near Head of Mud Fork of Poca in the southern part of the district.
FIRST SETTLEMENTS AND PEOPLE

We find in "Hardestys" statements that settlements were made as early as the year 1814 on the waters of Henrys Fork near the mouth of Beech by Joseph Lyons and Henry Mace; Polly, the daughter of Joseph Lyons, at that time became the bride of William McGlothlin, being the first marriage in the district. Peter McCune is said to have settled there in the year 1817. These are designated in Hardesty's, as "squatters."

That which we shall concern ourselves with here is the names and achievements of those who with legal title to their lands came, cleared back the forest and founded homes for themselves—and as they believed—homes for their posterity, and thus contributed to the making of the county and State. These were all of the clean blooded Scotch, Irish and English: from different counties of East Virginia, except the occasional northern man or a Carolinian; not one settler among them of African or Asiatic blood.

Many of the first settlers took out titles—"Patents"—from the Commonwealth, such as Robert Looney, the Kings, and some others; but the "Big" owners were Colonel Benjamin Smith of Charleston, and Hiram Chapman, a New Englander, who with his brother, Dr. Henry D. Chapman came from Massachusetts, to western Virginia, the former becoming a merchant in Charleston and the latter tarrying at first on the Ohio River about Hartford.

We find by a recital in a deed of conveyance by Hiram Chapman to Dr. Henry D. Chapman, dated September 6, 1842, recorded in Jackson County in Deed Book No. 1, page 425, that Hiram Chapman some years before the date of the deed had purchased from the Commonwealth's commissioners of forfeited lands two large tracts patented previously to two different persons, one of which nearest free from "Junior Patents" contained 33,500 acres. This lay on the north side of the other tract, and extended clear across the north end of Kanawha County in which county all but a small portion of what later was Smithfield District lay; this portion being the northeast corner on Henrys Fork, which was then thought to be a part of Harrison or Lewis County.
Soon after commencement of this ownership by the Chapmans, we find their names as participants in local affairs. For instance, we observe the name “N. W. Chapman” as one of the commissioners of the first election of officers for Smithfield District; by cross-references we see this was Dr. Henry D. Chapman.

With these New England Chapmans was another Massachusetts man, who also did things; his name was John W. Spencer. He, with the Chapmans, appears to have soon located in “Cassville” or “New California,” whichever of these names was used at that time. He came with Hiram Chapman, serving as his clerk. He was one of the first candidates for the office of first sheriff of Roane County in its organization, in an appointment of its first officers by the county court; the members, James Hively, John Hively, David Sergeant and Elijah Wees voting for him, and the members, Lemuel Crispil, Henry Nelson, Adam D. Hodam, Joseph B. Chilton, William Gandee and James Riddle voted for Albert S. Ingrahm; and Ingrahm was declared elected. At the second county-wide election, Spencer was elected “High Sheriff.” He also became a distinguished Captain of Union volunteers of the Civil War.

Three places in the district almost simultaneously became prominent community centers. These were on the lower Henrys Fork, about the mouth of Orchard Run, on the upper Henrys Fork, about Canoe, and in the western part on the head waters of Pocatalico about the farm of Robert Looney, which latter place soon became known as Looneyville.

On this lower Henrys Fork, from recitals in deeds of conveyances, we must conclude that a large farm was cleared and improved there by a man named Owen, in a deed of conveyance by Henry D. Chapman to James Robinson, dated 19th of January, 1865, in which is conveyed 2920 acres to James Robinson, lying on Clover and thence down Henrys Fork to the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike to Jeremiah Mace’s line; it is recited “Beginning at Owen Spring.” Another recital in this deed is “Including the Irwin tract.” This same tract together with 1900 acres on Clover, H. D. Chapman Conveyed to Jordan McMillan. This title was settled in a suit in the circuit court in which the heirs of James Robinson were plaintiffs. In this last named trace, as is
observed, which covers more than three and one-half square miles, lies the great Clover oil field of Roane County, out of which millions of dollars worth of petroleum oil has been marketed, from a production not decreasing.
SOME PIONEER FAMILIES OF HENRY'S FORK SECTION.

JORDAN McMILLAN was born in Jefferson County, Ohio, May 20, 1827, a son of Thomas and Priscilla (Watson) McMillan, and grandson of Hugh McMillan, born in Ireland, and who was a commissioned officer of the Continental Army of the American Revolution. On September 7, 1852, Jordan married for his first wife, Bathsheba Knox, then two years younger than he; and they arrived and commenced their lifetime home on this Henry's Fork land, of which he had retained some nine hundred acres of the best, in the year 1867. The names and dates of births of their children as given by Jordan in a personal sketch of his life, are: Eliza, September 7, 1852; Alice May, May 2, 1854; James, September 23, 1855; William K., January 4, 1857; Orval, April 11, 1859; Walter, February 16, 1861; Charles, August 8, 1863; Otto, February 27, 1868; Ida (wife of S. B. Thompson of Spencer), and Ollie, her sister twin, August 26, 1869. He married a second wife in the year 1872; no children were born of this last marriage. He had been a practicing attorney at law here in Roane, and about the year 1890, he specialized in the business of United States Pensions, and divided his lands among his children and took up his residence in Anacosta, then a suburb of Washington, the National Capital, where he died at an advanced age. All these above named sons reside on or near the pioneer McMillan home, except William K., who moved to the far west a few years ago.

The place on Henry's Fork to attract attention next after those just described was far up the creek at and on the branch called Canoe.

GEORGE W. and PRISCILLA (Drake) KING commenced here in the depths of the unbroken forest some time in the decade next preceding the year 1856. Title papers of record in the office of the clerk of the County Court of Roane show that Mathew Dunbar, on January 1, 1857, conveyed to George W. King, three parcels of land lying on Canoe and one hundred acres on the east side of Henry's Fork, aggregating 363 acres. There were two of these first Kings: William, the eldest, and John, who settled in Geary
District, the latter being the father of this George W. King of Canoe. George W. soon had a farm and live stock on it, that was spoken of far and near as the best in all those parts. It is observed his wife was Priscilla Drake, a near relative of Isaac and Charles Drake, who settled in Geary District about the same date George W. King came to Henrys Fork country.

Of the children reared here by George and Priscilla, we note two sons: William Rufus King, whose history is with Geary District, and John M. King, born May 11, 1859, who settled on Henrys Fork, and married Harriet, the daughter of John W. and Permelia (Andrews) Spencer, of Roane County, mentioned in its history of the Civil War as Captain John W. Spencer.

The names of the children of John M. King, with date of births, are: Woodford, February 24, 1880; Dennis Farnsworth, July 28, 1881, and Alfonso, March 4, 1883.

KELLS CHEWNING was a near contemporary of the Kings, settled on upper Henrys Fork with George W. King. Kelles Chewning was the son of Burnwell and Diey (Holland) Chewning, born in Bedford County, Virginia, July 11, 1825. His wife was Minerva S. Preston. The names and dates of birth of their several children reaching maturity are: McDonald, born March 16, 1857; Robert, June 2, 1858; Lucinda A., April 24, 1861; Margaret T., May 11, 1863, and Edward Preston, April 17, 1870.

Kelles Chewning was another of those early settlers who came well prepared and to whom the wilderness held no terrors, hardships as privations on which writers like to dwell. He appears to have tarried in Cassville, then advanced to New California; at least, he did some business in the town. This is seen by recitals in a bill of sale in the county records. In this he describes two negro slaves: “A black woman named Susan and her daughter named Ann, who is a mulatto slave aged 11 years, with their increase,” sold to Susanna West in consideration of fourteen hundred dollars payment on a Tavern home and promises purchased by Kelles Chewning from Jesse West, who yet owed Alexander West, Jr., who was the husband of Susanna West, unpaid purchase money for this real estate.” Those who have read the history of the City of Spencer, and observed those many deeds of conveyances, including a gift of the public square and of the first schoolhouse lot, will
be pleased that the good Susanna obtained this help for her older days.

**Spencer.** Captain John W. Spencer, mentioned in the histories of the county and the City of Spencer, Captain of Co. B, 9th W. Va. (Union) Volunteers, made his first home on the upper Henrys Fork above the mouth of Canoe, where he was owner of a thousand acres or more about "the close of the war," 1865. The larger part of this he lost in settling-up his accounts as sheriff of the county first after the "War." He left surviving him some sons and seven daughters, whose names and husbands are as follows: Lucy, married Eli Rogers, of Spencer District history; Mariah, wife of, first, Joseph Starcher, second, Daniel Starcher, third, L. P. Stone; Harriet married John King, later of Geary District; Millie married Nathan Smith; Eliza, William Noe; Julia, Wesley Ellis, and Rosetta, Henry Haverty. These daughters were well raised, considering the Captain's financial handicaps right at the time when he needed to send his children away to schools. Of the Captain's sons, we mention George W. Spencer, yet residing on or near the ancestral homestead. He in early life married Miss Webb, the daughter of one of the pioneer Webbs of the district. Of their children we mention here: Clara, the wife of George Drake of Bloomington, Geary District; and Laura, who married Hiram Bissell, son of a pioneer of the district. Both George Drake and Hiram Bissell are school teachers "of the first crop" of that profession in the county, and each has property and business they carry on in addition to teaching school. A son of George Spencer, Homer by name, is a day laborer in the City of Spencer. One finds out by a conversation with him that he is above the average laborer in intellectuality.

Reverend Wilbur Spencer, of Charleston at this time, is another son of Captain John, born on the old homestead. He served as delegate from Roane County in the 24th session (1899) of the State Legislature. Wilbur is an evangelist preacher, of the Advent Christian affiliation, and often returns to Roane County and fills a pulpit of some church. His congregations like him very much. His wife is Melissa, a daughter of Thaddeus Boggs, a son of James R. and Nancy (O'Brien) Boggs, one among the earliest settlers who made farms on Henrys Fork.
Young. Strader Young and his two nephews, Johnathan and Uriah Young, all Pennsylvanians by birth, arrived here about the year 1850, and became large land owners of lands about the mouth of Hays Fork and Eastward. Johnathan was father of the first community center in that part. He built a water grist mill soon after his arrival there just about the mouth of Hays Fork. A community school house—built of logs—had been maintained there for some years before the Youngs arrived; but the building of the mill was an event. It had the turbine wheel and French burrs, and the hand-bolt, as good as the best of that day in the county. This community center with school and mill had a patronage of five miles from the head of the creek and its branches, and from Canoe, came the Simmons' between Canoe and Hays, and the Ferrrels from head of Hays, and those from the old settlements down the creek between "Youngs Mill" and the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, which was distant only about five miles. This road down Henrys Fork was long the outlet to the world. Edward Presley Tuning, son of the old settler, Kellis Chewning, says he has heard his father often say he (the father) was the first man to drive a wagon from the turn pike up Henrys Fork.

After the war of the Secessions, the Youngs added a saw mill to this grist mill with some steam power and a circular saw. Soon several good farm houses of the frame and weather boarding types were built in the country thereabouts. A crossroads store went up, and the clink, clink of the blacksmiths' hammer was heard; a United States post office was awarded, christened Linden; prior to this time, the whole community received mail at Raxalana.

We have no information as to children of Strader Young or of Uriah Young. The contribution to the community by Strader we have just given. Uriah Young made a fine farm of some two hundred acres or more and stood industry and morals in individual and community.

Johnathan Young and his wife, whose maiden name was Catherine Huffman, here raised a family of sons and daughters. Those we know of, mentioned in the order of their respective ages, are: Henry, W. Bailey, and John. Henry is the father of Henry W. ("Bub" Young, farming at the old homestead. W. Bailey Young, born about the year, married Josie, the daughter of Nettie (Nee Walker) Wright, name of whose former husband I do not
know. Bailey Young and his wife, Josie, were parents of several children; he died while all of them were small, about the year 1905, and shortly after a strenuous campaign as Republican nominee for the office of sheriff of Roane County, followed by court proceedings in a contest over the returns, with H. Frank Goff, the Democratic nominee, in which Young lost.

John Young, the brother of W. Bailey Young, and youngest of Johnathan Young’s family, went to Oregon some time about 1889, a very young man, in which State it is reported he has become known as one of its wealthy men; he has for some years dealt in real estate in Florida, and spends his winters there. A few years ago he gave his share of the old home farm, to which he and W. Bailey had added other farms, on Henrys Fork, to the widow and children of W. Bailey. It is worth several thousand dollars. My recollection is that he reserved the oil and gas; however, in a letter to Josie with the deed of conveyance that recited one dollar and other considerations. “For the conveyance,” he says, “I ask no more than that you do the best you can with the land as help in raising the children.” Since writing the about paragraph a telegram to relatives here informs that John Young died in Florida October 4, 1926, never married. Leaving a will in which he devised and bequeathed the bulk of his fortune of several hundred thousands in money, securities and real estate in California and Florida to the children of his deceased brother, W. Bailey Young, all yet residing in Roane County.

Simmons. David Simmons, son of the Leonard Simmons, early settler in Spencer District, cleared out the largest of the farms of the northern corner of Smithfield, on the Spring Creek side of the divide, extending over on the head of Boggs Fork of Laurel of Henrys Fork, about nine hundred acres in all, which he partitioned himself among his several children, about the year 1920, he being then about eighty-five years old. He was for several years prominent in the affairs of the county; served as delegate for Roane County in the State Legislature’s 9th Session, 1871. He was twice married, the wife of his first years being a daughter of William and Frances (Bailey) Ferrell, the pioneer family of Ferrells, presently mentioned. Her name was Lavisa. She was the mother of David Simmons’ son and daughters, whose names are: Bowman B., and Frank H., residents of this county; Dell, residing in Missouri;
William, some years ago went to California; Robert Brown, a resident of Ravenswood, W. Va., and two daughters, one of whom, Artemesia, lives on part of the old farm.

**Ferrell.** In the year 1942, William and Frances C. (Bailey) Ferrell, of Russell County, Virginia, arrived here and began clearings that became one of the good farms of the central part of Smithfield district. With William and Frances came three sons whose names and births are: Thoms, March 12, 1820; John, December 28, 1827, and William Bailey Ferrell, February 2, 1833.

Thomas Ferrell returned to Russell the first of the next year after coming here (1843) and married Rebecca Stinson. These newlyweds at once returned, and here made their home for life. They became parents of eight children, all of whom grew to stalwart persons whose names and dates of births are: Amy H., October 14, 1843; Frances C., January 10, 1845; Samuel A. M., January 22, 1848; David M., October 25, 1849; Andrew D., July 4, 1851; William Bailey Stinson, December 30, 1853; John W., December 23, 1855; Melissa J., January 29, 1858. All these children married, settled in the district, made good farms and reared children. Thomas Ferrell was a large man of courteous mein and commanding presence; wore the patriarchal beard, neatly trimmed. He took part in public affairs, served as deputy sheriff when this was a part of Kanawha County administration; was for one term—four years—"high" sheriff of Roane County, after its erection as a county; was a sympathizer with the Confederate cause during the war of Secession; was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1872, and State Senator for the senatorial district of which Roane was a part, for the term 1874-8.

All the children of Thomas Ferrell became known throughout the county as makers and owners of good farms, as to the sons; and his daughters were known as wives of distinguished farmers. The son, William B. S., served several terms as member of the district Board of Education, and some terms as justice of the peace. He has now retired and lives in the City of Spencer.

**John Ferrell,** son of the pioneer, William and Frances Bailey Ferrell, married Nancy, the daughter of John and Margaret (Charles) King of the Big Sandy side of the county, October 25, 1829. The names of their children are: Albert J., 1851; Charles B., 1854; Luvilda, 1857, Became wife of Alexander D. Suttle;
G. W., 1859; Mary, 1864, became wife of Henry Altizer, of Calhoun; Martha Ella, born 1867, became the wife of John G. Schilling, lawyer, mentioned in the history of the City of Spencer, after whose death she married W. Crof Tallman, now of Parkersburg, W. Va. One other daughter, Ida, married a man named Moneypenny.

William B. Ferrell, son of the pioneer William and Frances (Bailey) Ferrell, married Elizabeth (Kelley) Hershberger, November 27, 1858, then widow of John M. Hershburger, with three children of her first marriage, named, William L., Joseph P., and McDonald Hershburger. He raised these to efficient citizenship, and each made a good farm home in the district. The names of the children of William B. and Elizabeth, are Thomas Jefferson, Aldrice T. and Shadrach R. Ferrell.

The names of the daughters of William and Frances (Bailey) Ferrell are shown in connection with the names of their husbands, Jacob S. Chambers, Leander Chambers and James Addison Butcher.

Jacob S. Chambers was born in Logan County, Western Virginia, a son of Richard and Mary (Perry) Chambers, formerly of old Virginia, settled in what is now Smithfield District, and on July 27, 1854, married Rachel, daughter of William and Frances (Bailey) Ferrell, pioneers of these parts; they had nine children. Of these we can here name: William Lonzo, who married Ollie McMillan, of the McMillan family, and now living in Oklahoma; Clark, who married Elizabeth Wright of Spencer District, now residing at Ravenswood; Franklin R., who married Effie Starcher, and now lives at Charleston, W. Va.; Mary, who is wife of George Lewis of City of Spencer, and Mary, who married William P. Riley, now residents of Ohio.

Leander Chambers, son of Richard and Mary (Perry) Chambers, above mentioned, came to these parts with his brother, Jacobs, about the same date and about the same time married Rebecca Ferrell, daughter of the pioneer, William and Frances (Bailey) Ferrell. The names of Leander Chambers’ children we can give here, are: O. Mac, who married a daughter of the Fleshman’s of Walton District; Okey J., and Bailey W., both mentioned in the list of lawyers of Roane County; Okey J. married Alice, daughter of Asby Crislip, of Curtis District. Of Leander Chambers’ daugh-
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

James Addison Butcher, a Virginian coming here with his brother, Nicholas F., from Greenbrier County, about the close of the "Civil" War, in which he served with the Confederates, about the time of his arrival here married Mary Ferrell, the daughter of William and Frances (Bailey) Ferrell, sister of the Honorable Thomas Ferrell. James Addison and Mary Butcher, his wife, had only one child, whom they named Franklin. He was sent through the dentistry schools of Cincinnati, established himself in his business in Point Pleasant, West Virginia, where he yet resides. James Addison Butcher lived some years in Reedy District, later in Curtis District, where he died some time in the decade, 1890.

Sarver. John Sarver married Amy H. Ferrell, a daughter of Hon. Thomas Ferrell. He was born in Craig County, Virginia; she, in the place now Smithfield District, October 14, 1843. We do not know what quest brought John Sarver to Roane County, but we know he soon acquired a large tract of land, married as stated, and by the time their oldest children were grown, had a fine stock farm with the best residence on it of any in that part. He was elected by the people as Roane County's delegates to the State Legislature and served through its twentieth session, 1891, and took prominent part in negotiations resulting in locating the West Virginia State Hospital at Spencer. The names of the children of John and Amy Ferrell Sarver, that we are able to give here, are: Samuel, now merchandising at Linden; George Thomas, who served one term in the State Legislature as delegate for Roane County, session of 1917; Ernest, at the old farm; and Florence, wife of Hon. Ephraim W. McKown, now proprietors of the McKown Hotel in the City of Spencer; Melissa, who married Charles N. Rogers, of the Geary District family of Rogers' ; they reside on part of the old Sarver farm.

McCulty. William M. McCulty, born in Pendleton County, Virginia, April 7, 1819, married Angeline Cooper in Hardy County, Virginia, November 7, 1848; came west during the war; settled first in Calhoun County, West Virginia, and was clerk of the County Court of Calhoun County, 1865 and 1866; was a licensed exhorter of the Methodist Episcopal church; at close of his term of Office in Calhoun County, came to Roane and cleared and made a good
farm on Vandal Fork of Spring Creek in edge of Smithfield District. Of his twelve children, we here mention the one: Henry S. McCulty, long a prominent preacher of the Methodist Protestant Conference in West Virginia; Reverend Henry S. McCulty is the father of Roy L. McCulty, this year closing one term as clerk of the County Court of Roane County; William G. McCulty, a part owner and general manager of a men's clothing store in the City of Spencer. Reverend Henry has other children whose names we do not have.

Residence of Solomon Brannan on day of his funeral and burial. In the background on the hill is the derrick of the oil well which brought comfort and leisure for old age which he enjoyed only a year or so.

BRANNAN. John Solomon Brannan and Hannah B. (Hess), his wife, settled in the upper Spring Creek part of Smithfield District about the close of the Civil War, and their home for some years was spoken of as one of this part of the district's good places. He came into Roane County during the Civil War, having married Hanna B., daughter of Hiram Hess, in Nicholas County, West Virginia. His first activity in the county was that of deputy sheriff and jailor, after which he moved into the deep forest which he and his made into the farm. He was widely known throughout
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

263

the county, because of his pleasant manners and obvious sincerity in general. He prized above all else social, his membership in Moriah Lodge No. 38, A. F. and A. M., of which he is recorded as a charter member, the lodge commencing in the year 1867, the charter itself being dated, "November A. D. 1869, A. L. 5869." On this farm these Brannans raised three sons and three daughters whose names are: "Marvin Samuel, late a resident of Ohio; Ray P.; and Ephraim Hess Brannan, now for some time last past a resident of Oklahoma; Kate, the wife of Howard Simmons of the City of Spencer; Alma, the wife of Walter McMillan of the McMillans of Smithfield District; and Dora, whose husband's name we do not have by us.

KIEFFER. Among the later settlers of the northern part of Smithfield District, was Henry Kieffer, born in Kanawha County, Western Virginia, March 20, 1825, a son of Jacob and Rebecca (Snodgrass) Kieffer, born in Giles County, old Virginia. Henry Kieffer married Delilah, daughter of Leroy and Sarah (Douglass) Harless in Boone County, August 8, 1847, and came to Roane County in the year 1875. To them were born eight children, among whom are, Andrew, John and James, good farmers of the district.

HARLESS. William M. Harless, a relative of the Kieffers, by marriage shortly after the war of Secessions, arrived with his wife, whose maiden name was Kieffer, and located on Bush Creek near the Kieffers. They had some five or more children, at least four sons. These Harlesses cleared back the original forest and made a good farm. Two of the sons, Leonida and Frank, attended the Louisville, Ky., Medical School and graduated as physicians; one of whom located in Boone County and I do not know where the other doctor went.

NICHOLS. Ruben and Catherine (Hall) Nichols settled on Clover Creek about the year 1866. They had several children, all about grown up at the time of arrival. Among these we can name here: James and Isaac Nichols. Isaac is the active one at present. There are a Carr Nichols and Newt Nichols of Spencer District and a Shelton Nichols now of Reedy; but what relation, if any, to the Ruben Nichols' family we do not know. These Nicholses were of Pennsylvania families.

REDDING. Charles S. Redding, born in Jefferson County, Pennsylvania, June 1, 1850. His parents' names: Charles and Elizabeth
(Bloss) Redding, came to Roane County in the year 1870. Charles S. married Eliza McMillan, December 28, 1876. She was a daughter of Jordan McMillan, heretofore mentioned. The names and dates of birth of the children of Charles S. and Eliza, are: Myrtle B., October 11, 1877; Harry J., June 27, 1879; Carl H., May 11, 1881, and Charles E., September 11, 1883. The farm residence of the Reddings was just below the mouth of Clover, and the first one of the locality to brighten the landscape with its coat of white paint.

Webb. John W. Webb and Margaret (Ferguson) Webb, both born in Russell County, Virginia, with their six children, all born in Russell, settled in this part of Roane County about the year 1850. The names and dates of birth of their living children are as follows: Jonas B., September 28, 1842; Elijah F., February 1, 1844; John F., November 8, 1845; Nancy M., February 17, 1847, and Rebecca J., February 18, 1849. These all cleared out and made farms in Smithfield, and have left several descendants yet here. Rev. George Anderson Webb, of West Virginia M. E. Conference, now on the Walton circuit, is a son of Rufus A., son of Charles Webb, of the family of Webbs.
ABOUT THE CENTER OF SMITHFIELD.

The names and parts played by two men who subdued the forest and made farms on the divide between the waters of Pocatalico and Henrys Fork claim remembrance here. They are John B. Stone and James M. Simmons.

JOHN B. STONE, son of a Virginian, and his wife, who was a Miss Noyes, born in New York, retained the cavalier courtesy, culture and even that articulation and modlation of the Virginian English, longer than any other of those sons of Virginians. He made his home and farm right in the gap of the dividing ridge, on an old buffalo and Indian trail. He obtained the first United States post office given the district, some time in "the year 1857." This was christened on his suggestion, "Roxalana." This word was the given name of the wife of Colonel Benjamin Smith, then of Charleston, West Virginia, who owned the great survey of land out of which came the settlers' farms lying toward the Henrys Fork. John B. Stone was noted for recitude of character; was a sympathizer with the cause of seceded states, but counselled local peace; remained postmaster "under Lincoln" and many other presidents who followed. He was a Presbyterian in his religion, and promoted the building of the church house at that crossroads. His wife was Sarah Kelley before marriage, of the family of Kelleys who made large farms near, the first of whom was Peter C. and wife Mary (Woodside) Kelley, among the very first of the settlers with the Looneys. Two sons of the Keelleys were: Joseph T., born in Mason County, 1841, who went to Greenbrier County; and Claudius P., married a neighbor girl, Rachel, daughter of Peter and Charity (Vineyard) Looney.

JAMES M. SIMMONS (Dec. 12, 1829, April, 1899) was the son of Leonard Simmons, of Spencer District history. James M. Simmons married Elizabeth Ann (Boggs), daughter of Thomas Boggs, the son of John Boggs, the first important settler of lower Spring Creek country. James M. Simmons lived some of his first years as a citizen on lower Spring Creek and moved to central Smithfield about 1871 or 1872. At that time he and Elizabeth Ann had a family of six sons and two daughters whose names, in order of their
births, are Zachary Taylor, Winfield Scot, Millard Filmore, Frank Maxwell, George Brenton, and Theodore Ross Simmons; the names of the daughters: Mary E., born February 3, 1852, married Andrew D. Ferrell, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Stinson) Ferrell, of the same neighborhood; and Virena, who married Mason L. Vande­vender, the stockman mentioned in the history of Spencer District. James M. Simmons some time after the death of the wife, Elizabeth Ann, married Minnie B. Thomasson, of the Curtis District family of Thomassons. Three children were born of this wedlock: Susie, now Mrs. Rader; Lulu, now Mrs. Brooks Sinnett, and Earl Simmons, proprietor of a garage and auto sales business on Market Street in the City of Spencer.

James M. Simmons was long a popular citizen of the county but no office seeker. He served one or two terms as a member of the county court and of the board of education of his district, in which services he was strongly competent.

At his death he left a large estate; of the cash, we are not sufficiently informed to venture an estimate, but he left the great stock farm of some twelve hundred acres in Smithfield, and a smaller farm near the Town of Spencer and some real estate in the town.

Of those sons of James M. Simmons, Z. T. went to the far west many years ago and his career we know nothing of. The others made homes and places for themselves here. All have shown the ancestral trait of "getting on" on the large scale. Winfield S. has at this time a greater acreage of grazing lands than his father ever had, some of which is part of that ancestral lands; Frank and Millard F. also have larger acreages than their neighbors. These two live on lower Spring Creek. George B. many years ago became the principal merchant at Linden in Smithfield, and is yet there; he also is a large land owner. One of George B.'s sons took a medical course in education and established himself as a physician at Rock Port, Wood County.

Theodore R. Simmons married Lula Stump, a granddaughter of the Major Henry Stump mentioned in the history of the county. Theodore, early in life, became a general trader, at which he has amassed a fortune. He and his wife made their home in the Town of Spencer about the year and yet reside here. They have no children. Theodore from the first has been identified with all the banks, as stock holder, member of the board of directors, president,
in turn with others. Like his father, he has never been an office seeker, but has been elected and served some terms as mayor of the city. Some details of his administrations are seen in the chapter, “History of the City of Spencer.”

THE WESTERN OR POCOA SIDE AND SOUTHERN END OF
SMITHFIELD; LOONEYVILLE.

Two families—Vineyards and Looneys—have the credit of making this part of the district. These were not the first settlers here, but the first to achieve in the larger way what became permanent homes. Both these families are of English descent by way of old Virginia families.

VINEYARD. Presley and Cynthia (Hammack) Vineyard settled on lower Johnson Creek in what is now Walton District, with which district (Ch. VIII) their history is written. They were there as early, at least, as the year 1825, because Peter Looney—the elder Peter—recites in his biography in Hardesty’s History, that he “Married Charity, daughter of Presley and Cynthia (Hammock) Vineyard, who was born in Kanawha County, July 10, 1825, this then being a part of Kanawha.”

The names of Presley and Cynthia Vineyard’s children as given me by Presley Vineyard, son of William, a son of Presley and Cynthia Vineyard, are as follows:

William, who married Sarah, daughter of Robert Looney; Nancy, who married John T. Reynolds; Susanne, who married Alexander West, Jr., of Spencer District fame; Polly, who married John Paxton, Sr.; Delana, who married Summerfield; Charity, who married Peter Looney; John Vineyard; Cynthia, who married Henderson Sergent; Rachael, who married Henderson White, and Presley, Jr., who married a Miss Seabolt.

Of these children of Presley and Cynthia Vineyard, we concern ourselves here only with those making homes and farms and rearing families in Smithfield. These were:

WILLIAM VINEYARD. This eldest William married Sarah, daughter of Robert Looney, first of the Looney settlers, July 28, 1840 (Kanawha County records); they became owners of a large boundary of lands November 18, 1847—1018 acres—on waters of Sandy, and on the head waters of right fork of Poca which became known as Vineyard Run. His son, W. Bradley Vineyard, now lives at the
old Vineyard home place. The names of the children of this William Vineyard, senior, are Elizabeth, Robert; Rachel, who married Claudius P. Kelley and settled in Walton District; Presley, junior, who married Julia A. Combs; Peter, W. Bradley and Samuel. Of these let us follow further:

Presley Vineyard, Jr., and Julia A. Combs, purchased and cleared out and made a large stock farm on the head waters of Poca, between the old Robert Looney place, now Looneyville, and the old William Vineyard place.

Presley and Julia A. (Combs) are the parents of Thomas Elbert Vineyard, a resident of the City of Spencer, frequently mentioned in the history of the city; Fred Vineyard, at this time owning and managing a large stock farm, part of or near the old home farm; and Sallie E., who married Frederick Wells and we are told lives at the old home of her parents.

Peter C. Vineyard, brother of Presley, Jr., and son of the before named William, Sr., made his home at the very head of these Poca waters on the divide between those waters and Big Sandy, giving the location the name "Vineyard Gap." Peter C. married and is yet living, and has two sons and two daughters. Their names: Romie Carl, born 1887; Locia E., 1889; Lydia Jane, 1891, and Peter W., 1893. He was County Superintendent of Free Schools for the term 1877-1879.

Susanna, a daughter of William and Sarah (Looney) Vineyard, married Alexander West, Jr., of Spencer District fame, July 28, 1840. Rev. Mathew Maddox, Baptist minister, in Kanawha County, officiating.

Looney. Robert and Catherine (Stover) Looney, whose home at the crossroads on head waters of Flat Fork of Poca, the farm which contended with New California in the election of place for the county seat of Roane County, lived first in Tazwell County, Virginia, coming to Roane (then Kanawha) County in the year, 1839, as given by Peter, his son in his biography in Hardestys.

Robert Looney was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, February 22, 1786, son of Joseph; he appears to have lived after marriage and before coming to this Poca of Smithfield, in Tazwell County, Virginia; he was a veteran of the War of 1812; his parents English and of the first settlers of Jamestown, Virginia. He was long a justice of the peace after settling here—year 1841—a man of the
larger vision and long a model of his neighborhood. By the year 1856, his farm was one that attracted attention as a place for the county seat, not merely because of its location at a crossroads near the watershed between the Kanawhas, but because of its acreage cleared and improved, ideally covered with live stock.

The children of Robert and Catherine (Stover) Looney that our information warrants mentioning here are: Sarah, who married William Vineyard Sr., as above mentioned, July 28, 1840, and Daniel and Peter, both of whom were long particularized with a "Senior" to their names, and Abraham.

Peter Looney, last above mentioned, was born on March 28, 1823, in Tazwell County, Virginia, married Charity, a daughter of Presley and Cynthia (Hammack) Vineyard, on the 23rd of February, 1844, in what is now Roane County; Charity was born here on July 10, 1825. This date of marriage persuades us to believe that Robert Looney, the father, was also here as early as the year 1844. A conveyance by William Gandee of 100 acres on upper Flat Fork, bears date 30 September, 1836.

The children of Peter and Charity Looney, whose names we can give here, are Daniel, Jr., Presley, James, Peter, Jr., and Abraham W. Looney.

Daniel Looney, Jr., son of Peter and Charity (Vineyard) Looney, reared the following children, now active good citizens of the county: Martha, the wife of W. Ed. Ryan, large land owners of Harper District; Mary, wife of J. Otis Elmore, of Smithfield District; and Clark Looney and Joseph D. Looney, both farmers in the larger way in the southern part of Smithfield, and a Frank P. Looney, whose location and business we do not know.

Daniel Looney, the son of Robert and Catherine (Stover) Looney, was born in Tazwell County, Virginia, on the 8th day of January, 1827. On the first day of April, 1849, in this locality, he married Jeanette A. Caldwell, born December 26, 1829, in Greenbrier County, western Virginia, the daughter of William and Matilda (Crawford) Caldwell. They settled on the Right Fork of Poca. In the year 1880 he owned 2700 acres of land here, of which "500 is in blue grass," so stated in his biography. Name and dates of births of Daniel and Matilda's children are: Frances K., January 2, 1850; Matilda J., January 22, 1852; Alfred B., May 2, 1856; William M. August 7, 1858; Viola E., February 27, 1861; Robert
E. Lee, March 4, 1864; Joseph F., February 8, 1867, died December 3, 1875; Rosanna, September 13, 1869, and Peter, Jr., January 11, 1873. Daniel Looney served for twenty years as justice of the peace—two years before the Civil War and eighteen years after that war.

Of these children of Daniel and Matilda C. Looney, we mention here:

William M. Looney, who married Annie E., daughter of Dr. I. D. Smith, November 12, 1885, made a large farm at the extreme southeast of the district, long and still one of the best stock farms of this county; his three sons yet live on this farm; their names: Daniel Looney, a young man now serving as a member of the county court; and Peter and Asbury.

William M. Looney has from early life been well known in the county as a prosperous and upright man; served one or more terms as president or member of the county court. Many oil wells have been developed on his farm. After the death of his first wife, the mother of those sons named, he married Cora Belle, born 1885, daughter of Charles P. and Marcalina (McCulloch) Patterson, of Pike County, Missouri. Marcalina was a descendant of General Samuel McCulloch, of historic fame.

William M. Looney now lives in the City of Spencer, an active participant in the county and city's affairs, and president of the First National Bank of Spencer.

Presley Looney, son of Peter and Charity (Hammack) Looney united in marriage with Miss Charity McGlothlin 23rd December, 1876; she was a daughter of the family of McGlothlins, pioneers of Henry's Fork country, where they began their home life, and there reared their children, four sons and one daughter, whose names are Peter, Harvey, Henry Clay, Lennie and Lucy. Further: Peter married Clara Wright, 19th May, 1907; his age 21, her's 19. Harvey H. married Esther Harrold, 10th February, 1923; his age 25, her age 22, "at the residence of Anderson Harrold." Henry Clayton married Clara M. Hoff, 14th August, 1904; his age 23, her age 22, "at the residence of Daniel Hoff." Lucy married J. A. Fields, 30th September, 1903; her age 25, his age 25. Of Lennie, the other son of this family, we have no record.

Henry Clayton Looney, of the above family, taught in the public schools of the county for a few years of his first activities; later
made his home at Newton at which place became owner of a general store. He is still there in that business and is also postmaster there, 1927.

Abraham Looney, last named son of Robert and Catherine (Stover) Looney, was born November, 1830, died year 1913.

He was brought up at Looneyville and succeeded to the Robert Looney farm, the same one time voted on as place for the county seat of Roane. In Kanawha County, on September 29, 1859, Abraham Looney and Sallie S. McClannahan were united in marriage, and at once came to Looneyville and there through his remaining fifty-four years maintained the family honors without diminution. There on that crossroads farm Abraham and Sallie S. brought up their family of three daughters and one son, whose names are Elizabeth C., Alice J., Mary M. "Dora," and John William.

Further as to these:

Elizabeth C. became the wife of John W. Ferrell.

Alice S. married John W. Kelley, June 12, 1889; he widower 35, she, Miss, age 27.

Mary M., by name "Dora Looney," married Henry A. Dougherty, November 18, 1886; her age then 21, his age 26.

John William Looney, son of Abraham and Sallie S. (McClannahan) Looney, was born December 12, 1863, at Looneyville; early became a prominent school teacher; on September 28, 1892, united in marriage with Miss Hattie Carrie Osborne, born March 9, 1967, daughter of George W. and Elizabeth Geary Osborne, of Osbornes Mills. See name "Osborne," Chapter X.

They made their home for a time at the old Looney homestead at Looneyville, all of which John W., had by this time acquired.

Some ten or twelve years later they made their home in the City of Spencer; John W., having become a part of the managing personnel of the First National Bank of Spencer, of which he is at this time cashier.

John W. and Hattie C. Looney, his wife, have brought up two sons—no daughters; the sons' names, Harry Virgil, and Ernest Ward, both business young men resident in Huntington, West Virginia; the former a graduate in pharmacy; the latter a student of pharmacy.
Two of the later settlers of Smithfield were for the decade of the Civil war, 1861 to 1871, the most popular, or most unpopular citizens of the district among people of other parts of the county; popular or unpopular according to the war or political sentiments of the locality:—These were Captain Alexander Donalson and Captain Leonard Epling; each of these were commissioned captains of the local units of the State Guards when the new State, now a Federal State, loyal to the Union, determined to maintain order and safety in the county and organized these “Home Guards.” At that time there were not more than a half dozen citizens of the district who were “Union sympathizers;” yet these two men accepted their duties and performed them with little or no irritation of their neighbors, so many of whom were avowed “Secessionists,” more wealthy than these captains, even aristocrats.

CAPTAIN ALEXANDER DONALSON, born in Monroe County, Virginia, settled on the head of Laurel Creek, where he and his wife—her family name Riffe—commenced their home about the year 1859; their children whom we can name here, were: Charles, John W. and Isabell; the latter married Thomas Arnott, and Ellen, who married George Lowe, both for many years residents of this county.

John W. Donalson, son of Captain Alexander Donalson, married Ella McMullen, of Spencer, and they lived many years in the Town of Spencer, his avocation that of cabinetmaker and carpenter; he was a devout Baptist, a licensed preacher of the church and for some years served several churches. Their daughter Gelia, by name, is the wife of Wesley Scott, a dairyman of Spencer.

CAPTAIN LEONARD EPLING made his home on the head of Rush, where he pushed back the forest and made a good farm, settling there about the same time Captain Donalson settled on Laurel. Captain Epling raised there a large family, most or all of whom are yet citizens of the district or county.

SMITH. Two Smith brothers, Jonathan and Elkana, sons of John and Elizabeth (Phillips) Smith, of Barbour County, West Virginia, settled in Smithfield about the year 1858, according to biography of Elkana, in Hardesty’s. Jonathan and Elkana each married a daughter of George and Nancy (Bennett) Stump, then a resident of Roane County.
Reverend Jonathan Smith, commencing with time of close of the Civil War, was long a well known man of Roane and adjoining counties, and much admired by the numerous churches he served; he was a Baptist in faith and church work and looked-to as the leader of that church in this county many years; served the Baptist congregations of the Town of Spencer as pastor numerous times and for long periods; he was a logical and convincing speaker; he was also a good land surveyor, and the county records show many surveyor's plats and reports signed by him. Of the seven children of Reverend Jonathan and his wife Lydia Stump Smith, whom we can name, are Reverend James Smith, now deceased, father of J. Herby Smith, a Baptist minister of the county as well beloved by his congregations now as was his illustrious grandfather, Jonathan; Henry A. Smith, one time clerk of the Circuit Court of Roane County, now a resident of Parkersburg, and the daughter Florinda, who married John M. Dye, succeeded to the old home on Poca; she and John M. are parents of the Reverend Jonathan Smith Dye, also following the footsteps of his grandfather.

Elkana Smith, son of John and Elizabeth (Phillips) Smith, of Barbour County, was born April 16, 1842, coming to Roane County when about sixteen years of age, married Mary M. Stump, November 1, 1860, she a daughter of George and Nancy (Bennett) Stump, born in Gilmer County, West Virginia, January 17, 1837, where her parents then lived. Of the seven children of Elkana we can name here, Jonathan, Theodore G., Mary E., Lydian and George W., twins, born September 27, 1868, and Matilda C., March 10, 1871, and Sarah J., born June 3, 1873. Of these children, George W. owns a large farm, the old home place or near it in Smithfield District, near Looneyville. Elkana Smith served two terms of four years each as assessor of Roane County, years 1877 to 1885, inclusive.

One other character of this district claims special mention: Clarence Linden Broadus. He made no farm worth mentioning, but he roused the spirit of education in the district and emphasized the value of our free schools throughout the county; served as county superintendent of schools one term, 1873-1875. He was a son of James Madison Broadus and wife, Ellen B. (Gaines) Broadus, and born in Virginia, near Culpepper Court House, January 24, 1833; came to Roane County only a few years
before 1873, when he became county superintendent of schools; he had two children, T. Madison, born in Taylor County, West Virginia, taught school here and worked at the carpenter trade at Linden; the other child, a daughter, Ellen B., became the wife of William B. McGlothlin, of Roane County. Clarence Linden Broadus was a captain in the Confederate service, in which service he lost an arm, near the shoulder; he was always referred to by his acquaintances as "Captain Broadus." We are persuaded that it was he who gave the name "Linden" to the United States post office established at the community center near Youngs Mill now known as the village of Linden.
CENTERS OF EDUCATION AND RELIGIOUS WORSHIP IN SMITHFIELD DISTRICT.

We read that the first neighborhood school of this district was taught in a log building on Flat Fork near Looneyville, in the year 1841; such schools were common in all neighborhood centers in that early day. Hezekiah George Paige Suttle, son of John Suttle, coming here from Greenbrier County, Western Virginia, in the year 1858, then seventeen years of age, was one of those early teachers in Smithfield. There are now in the district twenty-five sub-district fre schools.

The first sermon preached in the district was at Looneyville, by Mathew Matties, in 1842. The Reverend Samuel Black organized a Methodist Episcopal congregation here in 1844. Elder John Bennett organized a congregation of Baptist here in 1850. Reverend Silas P. Whitney organized a congregation of the Advent Christian faith and practices in 1870, which had a membership of fifty-four persons in the year 1880.

In 1880, the district boasted of its Baptist church at Looneyville, "35x40 feet with a seating capacity of 300."

CHURCH BUILDINGS.

The church property of Smithfield is taken from the land books of the county and includes the lots on which they are located, as follows:

Methodist Episcopal—Rush Run Church; Drake and Spring Creek.

Baptist—Flat Fork; Rush Creek; Henrys Fork; Baptist Chapel, Epling Chapel.

Union—For all denominations, Johnson Creek and Duck Run.

Advent Christian—Clover Chapel.

Presbyterian—Roxalana, in the low Gap between Flat Fork and Rush, on State Road No. 36—Spencer to Clay.
CHAPTER VII.

SPENCER DISTRICT.

This is the northern district of the county; bounded on the north by Reedy District and Wirt County; on the east by Calhoun County; on the south by Smithfield and Walton Districts, and on the west by Curtis and Reedy Districts; its greatest distance from north to south about thirteen miles and its greatest width from east to west is about twelve miles; its area, however, on account of its narrowness at its northern end is about one hundred and twenty square miles: seventy-six thousand acres, every one of which is good for grain or pasturage. Before formation of Wirt County, 1848, the boundary line between Kanawha and Wood passed east and west near where Main Street of the City of Spencer now is.

It is drained by Spring Creek, whose many branches have their beginning at the southern boundary, flowing northward and uniting in the north, forming main Spring Creek, except as to about one-sixth of its area, which is drained by branches flowing into the Henrys Fork of the Little Kanawha. These branches of Spring Creek—commencing at the north—are Little Spring Creek, and others flowing westward into Spring Creek and Boggs Run, Drift Run, and Miller Run; flowing eastward into Spring Creek are Hicks Run, Island Run, Cedar Point, Nancys and Mullens Runs; at City of Spencer and southward flowing eastward into Spring Creek are Tanners Run, Bend Run and the Lick Fork, Missouri Fork and their many branches; from the city southward, flowing into Spring Creek from eastward are Goffs Run, Daniels Run and the Vandal Fork, being the Left Hand Fork of upper Spring Creek with its principal right branch, Charles Fork.

The drainage streams of the eastern portions of Spencer District, run from the ridge between Spring Creek and Henrys Fork,
eastward into Henry Fork; their names, commencing farthest northward, are Rock Camp, Turkey Run, Barns Run, Mulberry Run, Lees Run, Triplett Creek with its right and left forks, Big Run, Lick Run, Pup Run, Laurel Run and Island Run; the Spencer and Glenville turnpike, now State Road No. 5, passes along Laurel Run from its head to mouth, and mouth to head toward the City of Spencer.

FLORA AND FAUNA OF SPENCER DISTRICT.

This is the same as found in all other parts of the county and for descriptions of them the reader may find them in the Chapter I of this book.

MINERALS OF SPENCER DISTRICT.

Spencer District has a coal seam varying from ten to twenty-four inches in thickness in all its hills, except, perhaps in the northwest third of its area.

Small mines have been opened and coal used from them so long past as fifty years ago, both for heating and in blacksmith shops. Before advent of the railroad, coal from these local veins was the chief reliance for winter heating.

About the City of Spencer this vein is located fifty to sixty feet above level of streams; in the upper Spring Creek part, on Charles Fork it is about thirty feet above the streams, and much can be taken out by "stripping" the overlying stratas of soil and clay.

Next beneath this coal seam is a strata of "greenish-gray" clay which as shown by an analysis published by the State geologist—Report year 1911—contains 26.28 per cent alumina, 56.7 per cent silica and 2.18 per cent iron, magnesia 1.58 per cent, potash 3.01 per cent, soda and titanium in fractions only. Sometime no doubt this will prove valuable.

For Oil and Gas of Spencer District, see Chapter "The County."
FIRST SETTLEMENT OF SPENCER DISTRICT AND THE PEOPLE MAKING THEM.

Though Samuel Tanner is named in histories of the State as the first settler, both of Roane County and of that now the City of Spencer, it is well known and admitted by his descendants that there were others with him.

Samuel Tanner’s wife’s maiden name was Sudna Carpenter, who was a sister of Rebecca Miller, the wife of a contemporary settler, Samuel Miller; two other Tanners were attracting attention of the settlements about 1830 whose names were each Jesse; the older of these was distinguished by a prefix “Buffalo Jesse.” These Tanners came to this locality from Harrison County by way of the Ohio River countries; the wife of Jesse Hughes of “Border Warfare” fame was Grace Tanner of the Tanners of Harrison County; Grace had her home after Jesse Hughes’s death with their daughter at Gandeeville; more is told of her in the chapter on Walton Dis-
trict; these Tanners were English, the older of these yet living here show the blood plainly.

Another of those first settlers was Elijah Runion, father of Henry Runion, and grandfather of Henry junior, who built the water mill. The achievements of all these persons just named are seen in the chapter on the county, and in that of the City of Spencer.

Some of their descendants are named a little further on in this paragraph in connection with the localities.

The decade of 1830 to 1840, shows the larger beginnings.

John Boggs, a Virginian, coming by way of Greenbrier County, settled on a tract of 1500 acres of land on lower Spring Creek about the year 1830; he was a man of large means, bringing with him some twenty Negro slaves. John Boggs also bought a larger tract of the "Tilton Survey" some two thousand acres or more extending across both Spring Creek and Reedy, this proved to be a "Junior Patent" and he lost most of this tract; he had several sons and daughters, of whom the sons Charles and Hawkins figure in the history of Reedy District; and of his daughters we mention here Sarah, the wife of James Vandal, who came at the same time or one year later, as Andrew L. Vandal, their son, in his biography, says they came in the year 1832. Evaline Belmont Boggs, who married Beniah Depue senior, and Margaret Boggs, who married Stephen Hicks, were daughters of this John Boggs.

These Vandals and Depues became large land holders and made big farms on lower Spring Creek; James Vandal and Sarah, his wife, reared three sons and one daughter; the sons were Andrew L., Jonathan and William B.; Andrew L. married Rebecca Sheppard of Wirt County, in the year 1857; he was one or more times sheriff of the county; their children are Roxana, who married Henry B. Hughes, one time sheriff of the county; Richard R., long of Charleston; Calvin Smith, also once or more sheriff of the county; he married Leota, daughter of Cassett Hardman, of Reedy District; Calvin S. Vandal lived all his life in Spencer District, where he died in the year 1925; he left the largest estate, the appraisement of which has been yet recorded in this county, which is as added up by the appraisers, three hundred and twenty-six thousand two hundred and seventeen dollars and twenty cents; of
Jonathan, son of James Vandal, married Rhoda, or Roana Ingram, daughter of Abram Ingram.

The daughter of James and Sarah (Boggs) Vandal was Harriet, who married John L. Boggs. See Boggs of Reedy, Chapter X.

Leonard Simmons, the brother-in-law of Andrew L. Vandal came here during the 1830 decade, and married Mary, the daughter of James Vandal; he was born in Pendleton County, he became a large land holder and cleared out a farm surpassing all others of the time in Spencer District. We mention here the following named sons, daughters and descendants: of his sons, James M., whose wife was Elizabeth Boggs, daughter of the John Boggs mentioned above; his career is in Smithfield, Ch. V. Leonard D. Simmons, the merchant mentioned in the history of the City of Spencer, father of Howard, Harvey J. and others mentioned in the same connection; Jeffrey Simmons, who married Sallie Burdette and cleared out and timbered a large part of the Leonard Simmons lands; America, who married John C. Campbell, Jr., and John Simmons, the father of “Polly,” who married Lewis Summers Goff, which last two persons are the parents of the Dr. William Goff, of Parkersburg now, and Dr. Elijah S. Goff, the physician mentioned in the list of physicians of the City of Spencer.

William B. Vandal, the son of James Vandal mentioned, in early manhood married Rebecca M. Hodam, a daughter of Adam Hodam, the pioneer preacher of the county mentioned in a paragraph of Ch. I: The County. She was born in Gallia County, Ohio, and died on Spring Creek, August 6, 1858, leaving a son John A. A. Vandal, born September 1, 1853. In his biography and writings, John A. A. spelt the family name “Vandale.” He married Olive, the daughter of Lemuel Crislip, of upper Reedy in Curtis District; in the history of which district is told who Lemuel Crislip was.
This is the same John A. A. Vandal figuring in the history of the City of Spencer and that of the County of Roane and as a lawyer of the Roane County bar. He left three children, whose names are Earl, long an employee and an abstractor of titles for the United Fuel Gas Company, in the employ of which he had not made a home in Roane County since his marriage; was in Kentucky for sometime, then went to Texas in the same employment.

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Davis, daughter of Mark and Margaret Hersman, wife of Ellis Davis, son of William Davis, of Upper Spring Creek, poses with her wheel and reel. See hand cards handing from wheel bench. Property of John Newlon.

Laura Vandal, who was married to John Heck, for sometime has lived in Parkersburg, and the youngest, Geneva, married Dr. Earl Brannon, of Harrison County, while he was temporarily here as a physician of the staff of the Spencer State Hospital.

William Greathouse and wife, Nancy, a daughter of Stephen Hicks, settled about the year 1830 on a tract of 400 acres, given her by her father, adjoining the Samuel Tanner tract on its north. The Spencer Cemetery on the Spencer and Ravenswood turnpike,
is a part of this land and was given by Nancy Greathouse as a community burial place.

There was another Greathouse called John, a brother of William Greathouse, who came about the same date, he was a son of John Greathouse, born in Mason County March 15, 1811, served as a soldier in 1812, married Phoebe Carte, and at an early date settled on Spring Creek; of their children we can name Edward M. and Neddie. Edward M. Greathouse, born September 15, 1839, married Samantha Pickens, in Jackson County, September 4, 1862. She was born in Meigs County, Ohio, daughter of John and Mary (Lawrence) Pickens, Edward M. cleared out a large farm in northwest Spencer District; he served one year in the State Guards of the Civil War; was a Baptist preacher during the latter years of his life; he left one son Leonidas B. Greathouse, who taught school for some years, and has been elected and served some two or three terms of four years each, as county surveyor; he is now (1926) serving as county surveyor.

A brother of Edward M. Greathouse, "Neddie" by name, also settled and made a farm in this district.

These pioneer Greathouses have left a somewhat numerous posterity residents of Spencer District and other parts of Roane County. They are descendants of the Greathouses of Revolution fame, and more directly of the Captain Daniel Greathouse, commandant of the small division of Colonel Michael Cresap’s men who killed the party of marauding Indians on the Virginia side of the Ohio at the mouth of Yellow Creek, in which Indian party were "all the relatives of Logan Chief of the Mingos." Authority for this killing was denied by Colonel Cresap and by Governor Dunmore, but this act of Greathouse’s initiated the military activities that led up to and culminated in the Battle of Point Pleasant and ending of maraudings and Indian atrocities in the valleys of the Monongahela and the Kanawhas. When one reads the list of robberies, murders and kidnappings by those Indians, of fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters and children of some of the Greathouse men, we do not wonder they did not await regular military orders. We read in a history, "Our Western Border," by McKnight, that after the defeat of the Indians at "The Battle of Brushy Run" the Indians surrendered to the white men, children of Pennsylvanians numbering forty-nine males and sixty-seven females, and of Vir-
of Spencer. He was a son of Major Hiram Goff of the U. S. Army
of Virginia families, thirty-two males and fifty-eight females; a total of
two hundred and six and these were not all, for the Shawnees farther West, yet had among them more than a hundred Virginians.

Thomas Reynolds and his wife, Lucinda (Tolly) Reynolds,
were among the oldest of the pioneer settlers on lower Spring
Creek; Thomas was a son of Ruben Reynolds, of Rockbridge
County, Virginia, a soldier of the War of 1812. Thomas Reynolds
left two sons, William Lane Reynolds and F. Asbury Holt Reynolds.
William L. married Emily D., daughter of Joshua and
Samantha (Miller) Runnion; of this union one son yet surviving is
Joshua Thomas Reynolds, of the City of Spencer, now serving as
office deputy of Walter A. Carpenter, the sheriff of the county.

Of the several sons and daughters of F. Asbury H. Reynolds, we
here mention Alonzo Silas Reynolds, a resident of the City of
Spencer; he has served two terms as justice of the peace for
Spencer District, years 1916 to 1924, inclusive; he is now office
deputy of Gordie Boyles, the present assessor of the county.

Stephen Hicks and his wife, Margaret, who was a daughter of
John Boggs, mentioned as settling on lower Spring Creek near the
year 1830, came here with the father, John Boggs, from Greenbrier
County; two of their sons, remembered as having cleared back the
forest and made farms in Spencer District, are Lara Hicks, who
built on his farm one mile above the town of Spencer a water grist
mill which ground the breadstuffs for the community many years,
down to about the year 1879. The other, Washington Hicks, who
married Delilah Burdett, made a home farm on lower Spring Creek.
Of his several children the best known at the time of this writing
is Armstrong Hicks, a frequent visitor in the city, noted for his
stalwart frame and as yet wearing a full gray beard.

William R. Goff and his wife Sarah, nee Bush, arrived here in
the year 1837; he was born in Randolph County, June 1, 1813;
she in Lewis County near Weston, December 13, 1815. They settled
and cleared out a large farm adjoining the Samuel Tanner tract,
therefore “Tanners Crossroads’ next on its east. He bought of
the Henry Runnion, Sr., lands on the south, and of the Preston
Trotter survey on the north and east until about the time his chil-
dren reached manhood and womanhood, he owned about one thou-
sand acres in one body; his residence on the corner next the Town
of 1812, and a man of some education, of portly form and influential presence; he was for eight years commander of the local Virginia Militia; many years a justice of the peace; he took interest in public affairs and patronized religious organizations; served as a member of the Board of Directors of the Glenville, Ripley & Ohio turnpike company, 1853-54; he is the W. R. Goff mentioned in the history of the City of Spencer, and in several matters of the county court, the last was the sale by him to the county court of the tract of land on which the Spencer State Hospital is located. His was one of the best of the farms on the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio Turnpike at time of its opening to traffic in the year 1851. Their children’s names are: Cyrus, who made a farm on lower Spring Creek and who raised several children; Hiram W., who made a farm on Tanners Run; George, on Little Creek; Lewis Summers on a branch of Little Creek; William W., now a farmer in Maryland; Martin V., a resident of Pittsburgh; Sylvanus W., a farmer and stockman of Wood County, near Parkersburg. The daughters of William R. Goff were Margaret, the wife of C. C. Smith; Sarah Arminta, wife of L. D. Simmons; Mary, the wife of P. L. W. Pool, of Spencer; Ella, wife of Edward Hovey; Katherine, the wife of John M. Holswade, of near Spencer, who was mother of William G. Holswade, of Huntington, and Captain Harry Holswade, successor to the large J. M. Holswade farm near Spencer; Melissa J., wife of William Petty, who lived at Reedyville, was the mother of Cora, the wife of Harley D. Wells, undertaker and business man of Spencer; Bertha, who married Giles Edwards and is mother of several children; and Roland Petty, a large farmer of Reedyville, whose place is in the history of Curtis District, and two other daughters, whose names we do not have; thirteen children in all of Wm. R. Goff’s were added to the county.

Of prominent grandchildren of William R. Goff, we need mention here, Elijah J. and William R., the former a physician of Spencer, the latter a prominent physician and surgeon of Parkersburg, West Virginia, at this time, both being sons of Lewis Summers Goff and "Polly" Simmons Goff, his wife.

DEPUE:

About the year 1837, arrived Beniah Depue, he married Evaline Belmont Boggs, daughter of John Boggs, and settled near, on a tract of some two thousand acres extending onto Reedy Creek.
Depues, or more properly "de Pues," were of French Huguenot descent, part of the family having first landed in New Jersey; three brothers there separated to search for a sister, who had not embarked on the same ship; one of whom went to New Orleans, the other two, Beniah and Johnathan coming west; Johnathan settled on the Little Kanawha and Beniah came here to Spring Creek. This Beniah is the grandfather of Mark Depue and Denver Depue, now of Spencer; Hal W. Depue, now of Big Coal, W. Va., M. Norris of Pittsburgh, and Jarret Depue, of Reedy, Perry Depue and others.

We mention these first families, not as all the first settlers but as the first to attract attention because of large and valuable farms and homes they soon made, and the part they took in public affairs, and the numerous sons and daughters they left, and still more numerous posterity in the district yet, many of whom are at this day prosperous business men and women. This northern part of the district was in Wood County until 1848, then was a part of Wirt County until 1856, when it became a part of Roane County.

The first settlers of the eastern part of Spencer District of remembered force in the district and county affairs were James Carico Sprinngston, who came here in the year 1843, later he married Jane, widow of Chatham F. Riddle, her maiden or family name being Jane Hanger, born in Greenbrier County. William Springs ton, brother of James C., above named, married Susan Bush, in Gilmer County, in the year 1847; in the same year he also became a resident of Spencer District. William and Susan (Bush) Springston reared ten children; both the Springstons were school teachers of that early day.

Joseph A. West, also a teacher, whose wife was Elizabeth Hanger, settled here in the year 1858. (See names West and Mace, Chapter X). Next should be named Harrison Mace, whose farm was near and overlooked the Henrys Fork, he reared a large family of sons and daughters; next Jeremiah Mace, who opened and cleared some three hundred acres of his five hundred-acre farm at mouth of Laurel, on the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, part of which farm is on the Calhoun side of the county boundary line, the Henrys Fork. Jeremiah Mace, prosperous and much admired citizen, and his equally beloved wife, reared no son or daughter, but they adopted for their son and heir Joseph Corder, an elder half-brother of the
Edward Corder listed among the attorneys of this county; to which adopted son they gave all a father and a mother's love and care while living and all their property and lands at their death. Joseph has proved worthy of all he received; in the prime of his mature manhood he served the county as a member of the county court, and has much to his credit in the way of first highway bridges built in the county; he has been member of the District Board of Education, and for many years was always a commissioner of elections. See "Mace," Ch. X.

Just prior to the civil war (War of Secession) came Daniel Bowers and three Virginians, Hiram Short, Hatchet Short and Cephas Short, brothers, all bought and cleared out farms east of Spencer on the Spencer and Glenville turnpike. About the same time Benjamin Rodgers moved from Reedy country where he had lived for several years, onto his farm on the same turnpike east of Spencer on the head of Slate of Spring Creek. This is the same Benjamin Rodgers mentioned in connection with the county history, and father of Eli Rodgers, the first deputy sheriff of the county, who yet resides on part of the ancestral farm on Slate.

James V. Bartlett, November 20, 1857, purchased from Preston Trotter 291 acres of land on Little Creek, and in 1859 he became the owner of 124 acres on Triplett, near or adjoining his first lands. He lived on these lands many years; he is the father of Ira S. and John C. Bartlett, figuring in the History of the City of Spencer. He was once a member of the county court. Thomas F. Bartlett settled on Little Creek in the year 1859; he was the father of Theodore L. Bartlett, member of the county court four years ending in the year 1924.

Calvin Tyson, a brother-in-law of J. V. Bartlett, about the close of the War of Secession, 1865, settled on Little Creek, adjoining the brother-in-law or near. He was a surveyor, served as a member of the county court, and was long a highly respected and influential citizen of the county.

In the southern or upper Spring Creek part, among the first settlers were Andrew L. Vandal, son of the James Vandal of lower Spring Creek settlements.

Joseph Beath Wolfe and his wife, whose family name was Elizabeth (Bonnett) Alkire, both of Harrison County, settled in Roane County in the year 1843, was a deputy sheriff of Roane County for
two years; we do not have the date of his making his home on upper Spring Creek.

These intermarriages mentioned, points some interesting facts. These names “Bonnett and Alkire” show us that Elizabeth Wolfe was a granddaughter of Jesse Hughes, the Indian scout and fighter, celebrated for his sagacity and intrepidity in all our border chronicles.

HOLSWADE:

Another sister of Elizabeth Alkire Wolfe, at her father’s home in Lewis or Harrison County—on Hackers Creek—as stated in Joseph Beath Wolfe’s biography, married Christian Frederick Holswade about the same date; her name Martha Alkire. Nicholas Alkire, the father of Mrs. Wolfe and Mrs. Holswade, owned a tract of some 2500 acres of land on upper Spring Creek; at his death, in dividing his estate, October 26, 1854, this tract was conveyed, a half to Mr. Wolfe; the other half to Martha Holswade and Christian Frederick Holswade, jointly, being to each, Wolfes and Holswades, thirteen hundred acres; its nearest boundary about two miles from Cassville—now the City of Spencer. Two sons of C. Frederick Holswade—George Washington Holswade and John M. Holswade, held fast to much of this ancestral lands; John M. is deal, but his son, Harry, lives at his homestead. George Washington Holswade is yet living and owns and grazes with sheep and cattle some thirteen hundred acres most of which is of the Alkire tract; this is the George Washington Holswade mentioned in the chapter of this work designated, “The City of Spencer.”

Mark Hersman made his home on this Right Fork of Spring Creek in the year 1856, then purchasing from B. B. Aplin a tract of two hundred and fifty-four acres. Mark Hersman was noted for his rigid support of morals, and as a good preacher; he was the founder and mainstay of the Methodist Protestant church of this part of the county.

He is the father of the Alexander M. Hersman, Roane County’s representative in the House of Delegates of West Virginia, year 1915. Mark Hersman is grandfather of Mark Edward Hersman, the prosperous young Mayor of the City of Spencer, for the year 1925.
CARPENTER:

Thomas Carpenter, early in the decade, 1850, settled on some four or eight hundred acres on Charles Fork of upper Spring Creek; most of this land descended to two sons, John and James, the latter married Rachel Raines and finished clearing back the great forest, and made that place his home to the time of his death. James Carpenter is the father of Walter Carpenter, one term clerk of the county court, and is serving a term as sheriff of this county commencing in the year 1924. James Carpenter was noted for his strong opposition to use of intoxicating liquors.

LOWE:

Levi Clark Lowe married Sarah Camp and settled on Charles Fork. In the year 1859, we observe, Thos. Ferrell conveyed to him by deed, June 7, 1859, a tract of 186 acres there. He was a neighbor of above named James Carpenter. He was a member of the Lowe family, early settlers in Walton District. In his early manhood he was a school teacher and farmer; he is the father of several sons and daughters of whom are M. Pembroke Lowe, an active preacher in the Baptist churches of the county, and H. Clay Lowe, a resident of the City of Spencer, long an employee of the United Fuel Gas Company. Other neighbors of James Carpenter and Clark Lowe were Peter Burke, a Baptist; Hedgeman Belt, Isaac Montgomery, William W. Thompson, father of the Thompsons mentioned in the History of the City of Spencer; James Hersman, and E. Tunstall Snyder. Near the head of the right hand fork, is the home of Birdsey N. Hughes, one time a member of the State Legislature, representing Roane County in the twenty-eighth session, year 1907.

James Wright, Sr., was a prominent man among the first settlers of this upper Spring Creek. He raised several sons and daughters. Of his sons we can name here Basil B., James, Jr., and Thomas B. Wright. Thomas B. Wright became the owner of that beautiful tract of seventy-five or more acres embraced between the Vandal Fork and the Charles Fork of Spring Creek, in the year 1866. Thomas B. not only made a good farm of it, but built a water grist mill on it at a fall in the Vandal Fork about the year 1867.

This was not a very imposing looking structure or "plant," but it soon became an important neighborhood center, "Wrights Mill." It made both corn meal and good white wheat flour. It was fitted
with a good metal turbine wheel and thirty-two inch French buhrs. The customer, however, separated his bran and grades of flour in a bolt which he turned by hand. If careful and painstaking he could have a small portion of his grist as white and fine as made anywhere. Grinding days in the summer time were lively gatherings in those days when every farmer of the county depended on the grain of his own raising for all his bread for all the year. To the writer's personal knowledge the community depended on this mill as late as the year 1900, about which time it was abandoned. But the young men of the neighborhood maintained their ball diamond there some years longer. Thomas B. Wright raised to adult age ten children, among the most often spoken of are William W. of Spencer, Harvey, now a resident of Morgantown, Sarah Alice, wife of Clark Chambers, now of Ravenswood, and other several good citizens of Spencer, including Fred E. Wright, a soldier of the World War, mustered out as a first lieutenant, and now (1926) a pharmacist, running a drug store in the City of Spencer.

McKOWN:

Less than one mile from Wrights Mill and while it flourished, up on the Charles Fork, lived Norman D. McKown—the same listed among Roane County's Union soldiers of the "Civil War"—a son of Gilbert McKown, improver of the Runnion Mill, mentioned in the history of the City of Spencer. Norman D. was a farmer and a contractor and builder in stone, as shown by several places in the county court records where was let to him contracts for building the stone work of county bridges. His children were born there, among whom are John McKown, a prosperous dealer and shipper of produce in the City of Spencer, Curran McKown, a building and road contractor, and Ephraim W. McKown, builder and proprietor of the McKown Hotel of Spencer, and State Senator in the twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth West Virginia Legislature, years 1902 to 1904, inclusive.

Ephraim McKown, Sr., son of Gilbert McKown, made his home less than one mile above Wrights Mill on the Vandal Fork, about the year 1855. He was long an important person in the affairs of the county; he raised to manhood and womanhood several children, among the best known are Darrel M. and Anderson M. McKown, the
latter for many years last past, a resident of the City of Spencer; taught school several years; served many terms as a member of the district board of education; one or two terms as a justice of the peace in the town; served as deputy sheriff under A. B. Hinzman one term, has been a resident of the City of Spencer for several years, and is now deputy clerk of the county court. The former, Derrel M., is a prominent school teacher and a student; he graduates from the State University this year (1926).

JEREMIAH LEWELLYN was among the later arrivals of those who cleared back the forest and made a home for himself and family on Vandal Fork. He came from Morgantown, in the year 1861. At Weston, on his way here, heard the news, with those in that town, of the fall of Fort Sumpter. He was a Methodist Protestant in church affiliation, and noted as an efficient church worker and good singer in all parts of the county. He reared a good family, one of which is Millard F. Lewellen, now of the City of Spencer, one time superintendent of schools of the county; one term clerk of the county court of the county, and the same Millard F. Lewellen mentioned in the History of the City of Spencer. Also other children of Jeremiah Lewellen and wife were William, a good school teacher for some years, 1884 to 1890; farmer near Peniel, Curtis District; the remainder of his years. He died leaving some children. Mary Jane, a daughter of Jeremiah and wife, married Euben A. Douglas. There was Thomas and John Lewellen, sons of Jeremiah and wife.

CAMP:

William Camp came from Monroe County in 1859, and made his home on upper Missouri Fork in the year 1862. He cleared back the forest and made a fine farm by the year 1870. He was the father of Sarah, wife of Clark Lowe, Mary, daughter of Dr. Morse Lowe; William Camp long of Reedy; and of Henry Camp, who is the father of Dr. Calvin Camp, and dentist Harry H. Camp mentioned in the history of the City of Spencer, and father of Howard Camp, a merchant of Charleston, and of Earnest Camp, a bank clerk of Reedy, in this county several years. William Camp, pioneer, was also father of John A. Camp, whose wife was a daughter of St. Clair Hammack and wife, who are parents of Peter H. Camp, attorney of Charleston, and of Emerson Camp, present superintendent of schools of Kanawha County.
SERGEANT:

James Madison Sergent came to Roane County with the Looneys from Russell County, Virginia, some time in the decade 1840. He made his home in Spencer District just before the Civil War on a tract of four hundred acres lying at, but mostly north of Spencer and Ravenswodo turnpike, now the railroad station "Bars."

At that place he made one of the fine farms of "the early day." He built for his farm home there the first frame, neatly painted residence on the turnpike between Spencer and Reedy. He served as a justice of the peace next following the Civil War, and was known as Squire Sergent. He is the father of Albert Sergent, large farmer and stock raiser of lower Spring Creek, part of this district, who owns some one thousand acres or more. James M. Sergent is also the father of the Gay M. Sergent mentioned in the History of the City of Spencer.

HIGHWAYS AND BRIDGES.

Spencer District alone, did not build any bridges; the county as a whole must be credited with these.

Walton and Reedy Districts had been favored back in the 1870's, each with a big wooden bridge, now, 1897, it was admitted that both of the Spring Creek fords at the corporate limits of the Town of Spencer should be bridged and the bridges paid for out of county funds.

In the year 1897, the county court, Joseph A. Corder, president, built the big steel bridge carrying the Ravenswood, Spencer and Glenville turnpike over Spring Creek at the eastern corporate line of the Town of Spencer; that part of the turnpike within the town being called "Main Street." The contract was let to the Pittsburgh Bridge Company, of Pittsburgh, Pa., at the price of $4,227.00.

The contract was let by the same committee for the excavations, fills, abutments and wing-walls of approaches to I. Woodrow Lynch, at $4.10 per cubic yard for stone work, and twenty-five cents per cubic yard for excavations and fills. The length of span and the cost of the masonry and filling are not given in the records at the place the above information is found.

Within the next five years following, similar steel bridges were constructed carrying extension of Market Street over each of the
bad fords up the creek or south of Spencer. The first and biggest of these steel bridges was washed off its piers and carried by the flood waters about nine hundred feet down stream in 1901.

For information concerning bridges in this district, see Ch. I.

**FIRST CONCRETE-SURFACED ROADS.**

One mile of the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike, commencing at the corporate limits and passing the cemetery on the hill was the first hard-surfaced road in the district, and was built by Charles Meredith, Arthur C. Thomasson and C. Holt Rhodes—Spencer Brick Co.—in the year 1914, at the price of $1,750.00, for all grading and paving.

A bond issue of $240,000.00 for concrete roads in Spencer District was ratified by a vote of the people of this district in April, 1916, and were issued, same year commenced the work, southward up Spring Creek and eastward from Spencer on the turnpike with laying of one mile toward Triplett.

**SPENCER DISTRICT INDUSTRIES.**

The pioneer industries of Spencer District were the same as those of the other districts of the times; every home of industry and frugality raised its own flax and wool, had their spinning wheels and looms, all as described in the chapter of this book, History of the County. Lara Heix is said to have been the largest distiller of whiskies and brandies, next before the Civil War.

Mason Lee Vandevender, on his three hundred-acre farm on upper Spring Creek, called “Sunny Bank” farm, introduced the first white-faced Hereford pure bred cattle, commencing about the year 1904, carrying on for about fifteen years. For some of his yearling bulls he paid as much as five hundred dollars; he sold many to others far and near, at prices ranging from two hundred to three hundred dollars. Ill health and a necessity to have his family in town near a high school caused him to quit the business—a great loss to the county.

Spencer District’s great business now (1926) is the production of oil and gas and manufacture and shipping of high test petroleum products which when blended with cheaper fluids to extent of some two hundred per cent, is the gasoline in general use. This
is told in detail as a part of the history of the county, which turn to if you desire to follow the subject.

CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—1926.

As shown by the county assessor's lists which the law requires to be kept, there are in Spencer District thirty-three district schools and seventeen church properties, these being the houses and lots owned by the congregations:

Denomination—Name—Location:
Baptist—Little Creek, Little Creek.
Baptist—Trippett, Trippett.
Baptist—Alexander, Peter Cave Run.*
Baptist—Bever Dam, Bever Dam Run.*
*Not yet listed by the assessor.
Methodist Episcopal, Slate, on Arnoldsburg pike, three miles from Spencer, the first built.
Methodist Episcopal, Speed, on State Route No. 14.
Methodist Episcopal, Speed, On State Route No. 14, parsonage.
Methodist Episcopal, Lakin Chapel, Lick Fork.
Methodist Episcopal South, Hill Grove, one and one-half miles from Spencer. Destroyed by fire 1926.

Methodist Protestant, Bethel, near railroad at Bars.
Methodist Protestant, Hebron, upper Spring Creek.
Methodist Protestant, Egypt, Egypt Ridge, east of Spencer.
Methodist Protestant, Hundley Chapel, Charles Fork.
Methodist Protestant, Millerville, lower Spring Creek.
Methodist Protestant, Zion, on Vandal Fork, upper Spring Creek.
Methodist Protestant, Triumph, Lick Fork.
Methodist Protestant, Blue Head Chapel, on ridge near Harrison Mace farm.
Methodist Protestant, Boggs Fork, on Laurel Creek.
Methodist Protestant, Little Creek Chapel, Little Creek.

These churches, buildings and lots, are valued from eight hundred to twenty-five hundred dollars each and show what this people give in money and industry for the moral support of the communities. Sunday schools all the year, "Evergreen" are held in
many of these churches, and in most all of them throughout the summer.

SCHOOLS OF SPENCER DISTRICT.

The sub-district schools of Spencer Magisterial District number (1926), 33 houses and lots conveniently located in neighborhood centers, serving about seven hundred and fifty school youth. The high school located in Spencer gets from the sub-districts all their pupils of sufficient advancement to be admitted in high school courses.

The history of education in Spencer District is given in Chapter IX, History of the City of Spencer.
CHAPTER VIII.

WALTON MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT.

This district is the most southern district of Roane County, bounded on the north by Spencer and Smithfield Districts; on the east by Geary and Smithfield; on its south, whole width, by Kanawha County, and on its west by a corner of Kanawha County and a part of Jackson County. Dimensions, north to south, thirteen miles from head of Big Lick to boundary line of Kanawha and Roane at point where it crosses Trail Branch of Little Sandy; east to west, from Geary line on ridge near Kester post office passing one mile south of Walton to Harper District line on Rock Creek, seven miles, about ninety square miles of territory, being about fifty-seven thousand acres of farms.

The soil of the creek bottoms is of the kind designated on the maps of the Geological Survey (1911) as "Tyler Silt Loam." The soil of the hills on north side of Pocatalico is designated on the maps mentioned as "Decalb silt loam." Also a large patch of this "Decalb" is marked for the upland on north side of McKown's Creek. There are strips of "Upshur clay" next north of Walton, the longest of which is on the ridge extending toward Gandeeville.

ELEVATIONS.

The lowest points in the district above sea level are: At county line near Cotton post office and State Road No. 14, at mouth of Gabe Branch, 620 feet; aluminum tablet at mouth of Lick Branch, 625 feet; where the line crosses Green Creek, 675 feet; at Walton, about 690 feet; at the mouth of Johnson Creek, 693 feet.

The highest points above sea level are: Near Kester post office, 1194 feet; in hills about the head of Green Creek, 1188 feet; on the ridge division line between Walton and Spencer, near where
the State Road No. 14 crosses, 1012 feet; at Gandeeville, 802 feet; bronze tablet 50 feet south of road forks in sandstone outcrop, 803 feet. These elevations are taken from the marks on the State Geological Survey maps, except the 690 given Walton, which is not marked on the map referred to.

THE FLORA AND FAUNA.

The flora and fauna of Walton District is the same as given in the chapter: History of the County, but as to the “fauna” we have to say in this connection that here the buffalo (bison), the elk, the deer and the panther (“painter”) each made his last stand; in the year 1800, there were already settlements on the Great Kanawha some twenty-five years old, the same at many places on the Ohio River from Point Pleasant to Marietta; settlers whose native-born children were now grown to manhood, every man child of whom was a nimrod: “a mighty hunter.” They came out up the creeks from Fort Clendenin (Charleston now); up Mill Creek from Pomeroy and all along; up Sand Creek; up the Little Kanawha by way of Spring Creek and over the divide.

When the last buffalo or the last elk was killed is vague tradition; there is tradition: fireside talk of some of the descendants of the first settlers, that a buffalo was killed by William Hammack at about the year 1820. We have no tradition stating anything positive as to the last elk.

Isaac McKown and his brother, Gilbert, killed six large black bears on that branch of Pocatalico ever since bearing the name McKowns Creek, sometime about the first of the 1840’s; these hunters were from Jackson, or from “New California,” we cannot state which. However, it was so near the time of their coming here and taking over and improving the Runnion water grist mill, that their homes at the time little concerns the reader.

About the decade, 1850, the last of the panthers were killed; these were stalked and encountered on Green Creek. The panther of these parts was the largest of the felidae found in North America; many twelve feet in length from tip of nose to end of the tail, of a slim and lithe body, with the broad head of the cat tribes, powerful teeth and mobile claws. The panther always killed his prey in the cat manner: a leap upon a deer, colt or sheep, a single bite in the nape of the neck, a hold—teeth and claws—no
released so long as there was struggle or motion, and the prey was dead.

Yet, with all this unique equipment and power, this great cat never desired to match it with man's. When man approached he bounded away, in flight from the place, if he could do so unobserved; but when suddenly met in close quarters, he must have felt his honor at stake; then he did not run but crouched on the ground, ears laid back and growled defiantly, looking from side to side, creeping on the ground, if given time, would turn about and creep away, looking back over his creeping form at the unpursuing man as he went; when at what he deemed a safe distance, he stood up, lashed his tail about and uttered, what in the house cat is called, a hiss, but which when uttered by the panther had in its deep gutteral sounds making this defiance much more than a hiss modified in the larger throat.

No other locality between the Kanawhas has more deep marks of former roaming herds of buffalo and elk; near Gandeeville is a brackish spring to which converged many deeply worn trails made by those animals; descendants of Uriah Gandee, the first settler there, say no one ever thought of these as being other than trails worn by the buffalo and elk first, and still used by the deer until cleared fields intervened between the "licks" and woods.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

Tradition bequeaths us some contentions as to the place of the first settlement, but is positive that one Paul Shafer was the first settler.

The two places: William Hammack's, at mouth of McKowns Creek, and Presley Vineyard's, at the mouth of Johnson Creek, were neighborhood centers on account of water grist mills at each place; so nearly the same time—1825 to 1835—that we will not venture a statement as to which was first. Charles Droddy married Sarah Gandee and settled here about 1821. Kanawha County marriage records show that Jesse Gandee was united in marriage with Mary Dority, third day of May, 1829, by Barnabas Cook.

The groups about the mouth of McKowns Creek were the first to tell the world of their existence. Though their grist mill was insignificant, they centered there other business, and finally got the post office "Walton" established there. This place appears to
have had a crossroads store and other attractions not seen at the
mouth of Johnson Creek, and was for fifteen years undoubtedly
the chief place in the upper and middle Pocatalico country.

This was the "Walton" of Civil War times. St. Clair Hammack
maintained a country store here long prior to the Civil War, sold
to the people the many little things that must come from abroad,
including salt and considerable whiskey, and took in exchange
ginseng, furs, pelts and hides. This Pocatalico country was famed
far and near for its large patches of ginseng on lowest creek
bottom and highest hills, everywhere. See illustration, page 26.

George Harmon and his wife, and William Harmon and Martha,
his wife, settled here at the mouth of McKowns Creek some few
years prior to the Civil War—Secessions—and established there a
tanning and leather making plant. One person yet living (Jacob
Gandee), remembers, he says, the several large long log buildings
in which was the store, shoe and harness making shops, and the
tannery with its tanyard of some eight or ten tan-vats sunken in
the ground. It would be interesting to know whether the Mitchells
who enlarged the Doty Tannery at Spencer about this time, learned
the business from the Harmons, or did the Harmons imitate the
Mitchells. The Mitchells' settlement was at the head of that branch
of Poca which meets head of Spring Creek.

Uriah Gandee and his descendants and these Mitchells may be
credited with that acquaintance and those friendships with the
people of Spring Creek that encouraged road making, and later
the joining of the Pocatalico people with their more northern
neighbors in forming the County of Roane. Among the last
county roads asked for and established by our county court which
lead out of the Poca country was that over the divide to Clendenin,
now a beautiful section of State Road No. 14. Like that stone of
Holy Writ, rejected by the builders, later becoming the most
important.

A CONCRETE HARD-SURFACE ROAD TO SPENCER DETERMINED ON
MAY 28, 1916.

Concrete roads in and about Spencer were seen, used and appreci­
te. Bridges had been built over the worst fords on the road—
Spencer to Walton. The county court had commenced at the
corporate boundary of Spencer and built half mile—poor, little
narrow strip—on the road toward Walton and it was proposed that if Walton would vote bonds and build that part of the road within its jurisdiction, Spencer District would vote bonds and meet at the district’s division line.

Walton’s leading men, one of whom, George H. Whitney, was at the time a member of the county court, went to the work with that earnestness and enthusiasm that means success, all preliminaries of petition, bond election and the vote canvassed and declared, showed the bond issue ratified by the people 23rd day of May, 1916, and the district’s bonds were issued: $208,000.00.

Work was commenced and prosecuted with commendable dispatch. Then came the Legislative Act, chapter 112, of the Acts of 1921, approving the “Federal Aid Act of Congress,” passed in 1916, and creating State roads and a State Road Commission, with provisions for taking over “Class A roads,” then under county courts; and this Spencer-to-Walton road, so bravely commenced, became a part of “State Road No. 14,” completed in this happy year, 1926.
THE TOWN OF WALTON.

We must use this name "Walton" not only out of courtesy to its inhabitants who call it thus, but that we ourselves may be understood. Though in these one hundred years as a crossroads, community center and place of the main business of the district, it has never, as yet, been incorporated, its name "Walton" is forever fixed; first, by reason of the name of the United States post office here, next, by numerous conveyances of real estate covering many years in which the name "Walton" is used as part of the description of the real estate conveyed, also in maps of building lots with streets and alleys appurtenant, themselves bearing distinctive names and now spread upon the county's records at the court house.

We have been told by the oldest citizen of these parts, Squire Young,* now past ninety years of age, but remarkably clear in his recollection, that Charles Droddy, the first settler on the spot, long

Looking north on the Village of Walton, 1927. High School on the hill in the background.
contended that the place should be called “Droddyville,” and so earnest was he in this that for several years he declined to sell a lot or rent a building for the post office; first, unless the post office be named Droddyville; afterward, for some years, he was firm in his determination that it should not be kept there until its name be changed to Droddyville. During this time the post office was kept at the mouth of McKown’s Creek. Established in the year 1856.

* Died within two months after this interview.

**BEFORE THE TIME OF THE FIRST WHITE RESIDENT.**

In the years next following the battle of Point Pleasant—1774—and for a period of twenty-five years, numerous merchants, purchasers of bear meat, venison, hides, pelts and furs, plied their business in boats on the Ohio and Great Kanawha, marketing their purchases at the growing towns on the banks of Ohio, in part, but in the main at New Orleans.

 Hunters came out here from Fort Clendenin (Charleston) or crossed over from the Ohio by way of Mill Creek; at this crossroads they would not have to wait for long until another hunting party would certainly happen along.

 Large, time-worn buffalo and Indian trails crossed each other here beneath the interlocking branches of gigantic oaks, poplars and hickories that formed a canopy over head a hundred feet from the almost naked ground, so dense that the rays of the sun never passed through and fell upon the ground with sufficient force to grow small things.

 It is not positively known who first drove away the bear, panther and wolf and felled the trees, let to earth the sunlight and made his farm home here; but it is known that in the year 1829, Charles Droddy, then a young man who had served as a soldier for us against the British in the War of 1812, married Sarah Gandee, daughter of Uriah Gandee, whose lands lay toward and about the head of left branches of Pocatalico; and Charles and Sarah, his wife, commenced their home here. A deed of conveyance by John Shafer to Charles Droddy, dated January 18, 1837, is of record in Kanawha County.

 While the descendants of Charles and Sarah (Gandee) Droddy yet living here, are not positive of this date, the date 1829, is logical with other well recorded events; two of their sons, Calvin
and George W., were old enough to enlist and did enlist and serve in the ranks of the Union Army commencing in 1861.

On Kanawha County records are seen, a deed of Ezra Dillon and wife to William Gandee, dated March 23, 1847; B. H. Smith to William Vineyard, June 2, 1848.

Charles Droddy was an enterprising settler of courage and vision. He saw he had a site for a water mill far better than that of the Vineyard up at the mouth of Johnson Creek; that surrounding lands invited inhabitants; and though the stream was large and at times turbulent and irresistible, he put in a log dam and built a mill. Thereafter what happened is buried in times that passed in uneventful silence until the close of the Civil War, when the mill changed hands several times within one decade, next after that war. It was rebuilt. Carding machinery was put in and a sawmill added, and then Walton Mills was not equaled in the county, nor approached in efficiency for turning off good bread-stuffs, beautiful rolls of wool for spinning and lumber for local use and for shipping. The name of Isaac Jones was connected with the mill as a grist mill; then the name of Isaac Edwards as a miller and lumber man for ten or fifteen years.

Flatboats were built and loaded with grain and fruits of the surrounding country and sent out on the swelled stream to far away markets.

The big poplars and walnuts were sawed into lumber and sent out in rafts. Long boat-gunwales and best long logs of other timbers were marketed from here at this time. Then came the buyer and merchant to gain profit from the laborer as always happens.

The big wooden bridge carrying the highway—Walton’s Main Street—over Pocatalico, was built in the year 1875 or 1876. The county order book which should show this date was not saved from the fire when the court house burned. This bridge was one of those triumphs of wooden structure; weatherboarded, roofed and painted white. It was removed for the concrete structure now resting on the same old abutments. See picture of such a frame, page 125.

This business boom of Walton—1865 to 1880—is now, in so few years afterward, but a tradition with those then living.

We give here some dates and names found in transactions of the closing days of that most glorious time of Walton: June 14,
1879, Ward & Cunningham, conveyed to Jos. F. Caldwell, "the water mill and sawmill and all machinery." September 20, 1879, Isaac Edwards and Emily, his wife, conveyed to Jos. F. Caldwell "being all the mill property." November 5, 1880, Jos. F. Caldwell and Elizabeth, his wife, conveyed to Isaac Jones "the mill and mill lot."

The foregoing paragraphs indicate the time when Ward & Cunningham were the leading merchants of Walton. Percy G. Cunningham was a son of a Joel Cunningham who came from Lewis County and settled on Tanners Run not far from Spencer; and James T. Ward, the other member, was also from Spencer, being a son of Aquilla Ward, who is found performing a part in the earliest days of Spencer.

Ward & Cunningham were buyers for larger dealers on the Kanawha and Ohio Rivers. They put in large stocks of drygoods and notions. This was the period when large factories were superseding local shops and mills in all kinds of products. The first to become unprofitable was the carding mill, because yarn, jeans and blankets could be purchased at the stores cheaper and finer than the home-made product; the same as to shoes and leather goods. The sawmill and woodman’s axe soon finished the timber, and then lay idle; but the grist mill remained necessary and profitable for many years longer. It passed into the hands of the Fleshmans and O. M. Chambers; was improved with addition of modern machinery and an effort made to keep it up with the march of improvement in mills and processes for making bread-stuffs, but at last had to succumb to the great mills of the Northwest. It ground its last grist about the year 1902.

The two or three stores selling drygoods and groceries; the blacksmith shops and carpenters; physician and ministers of the gospel resident here, as well as the postmaster handling the mails for all the people within a distance of five to seven miles in all directions, made Walton still the capital of Walton District. Dr. Benjamin M. Hensley settled in the village in the year 1872; Dr. D. W. Shirkey also had his home and office here from which he practiced out into the adjoining country for ten or more years, about 1890 to 1905. Dr. Perry French Marks has been the resident physician here since about the year 1905.
As early as the year 1892, possibly before this date, a well attended lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows met regularly in Walton.

In a deed of conveyance made by I. I. Riley and M. L. Riley, his wife, to Walton Lodge No. 132, I. O. O. F., dated December 15, A. D., 1892, are seen the following recitals: “Part of the same lot conveyed by J. C. Lowe and wife to W. W. Riley, and by W. W. Riley to I. I. Riley, *** adjoining the county road” *** “adjoining I. I. Riley lot,” *** “adjoining Dillard lot,” *** 40x34x70 in dimensions on a foundation on which is to be built a building according to agreement.”

We have not taken the trouble to find when Walton first was favored with this most ancient and honorable order of Free and Accepted Masons.

It is there, however, and that is the main fact; convenient for its members residing in the village and surrounding country. It is remembered when a dozen citizens of Walton District attended lodge in Spencer.


It has been said that those who work hard also play hard; it is also noticed that usually those who plan large work, plan large sport.

Walton’s business had gone into the hands of young men. Isaac and Webster Riley, his brother, were the leading merchants; Jarrett Depue had married—1885—Madora, the daughter of Pery G. Cunningham, and was now the hotel man; Dr. D. W. Shirkey had married Matilda, daughter of Joseph F. Caldwell, 1893, his age 24, her age 20. He was the leading physician.
A school house stood in the center of the village, with a new church building on either side of it.

What next? A County Fair.

We don't have the date of the first fair, but they had two or three here in the falls of 1897, 1898, 1899. Their charter of incorporation was recorded October 4, 1897; and recites: "The Roane County Fair Association"; "For the purpose of carrying on a Fair at or near Walton." Subscribed and paid in the sum of $1,875.00. I. I. Riley, J. H. Depue, D. W. Shirkey and twenty-four others, are named as the incorporators.

These promoters were men without experience in such matters, and were as much surprised as was all the country side as to what a county fair was really like. It was remarkably well conducted when the utter naivete of its managers and people among whom it was staged, are considered.

Entered and taking part were good stock from all parts of Roane and adjoining counties; quarter horses from Harrison and Greenbrier Counties; great trotters and pacers from Kentucky and Ohio; coach horses of Roane; cattle, sheep, hogs and poultry.

The race track was small but sufficient to furnish good betting, if not interesting races.

The surprise was in that usual flotsam and jetsam that drift in against a county fair. The "horse-swappers" infesting the roads; "a dollar to boot and you take the gray, saddle and all; I, the dun as he stands."

Fakers and short-changers; fortune wheels, roulett wheels and many other gambling devices, nameless and nondescript. "Blind tigers" and "speak-easies"—these last two being the names of places where intoxicating liquors could be purchased. Yet, this was about the average of county fairs of that period as held everywhere in this State.

The stockholders and management of that fair were not of that moral fibre which could delight in much that is inseparable from county fairs; and the Roane County Fair at Walton, after its third year, ceased to exist.

THE TELEPHONE ARRIVED.

Walton's citizens have always believed in their prospects. We have no date as to the first telephone used in the village, but it is
a matter of county record that on the 3rd day of February, 1904, Jarrett H. Depue, P. F. Marks and six others, residents in or near, formed "The Spencer, Gandeeville & Walton Telephone Company." About the above date regular and permanent use of the telephones was commenced.

POCA VALLEY BANK.

Unaustentatiously and just as a matter of business the village received a banking institution, 1908.

This bank was chartered by the Secretary of State under date 5th day of July, A. D., 1908.

Its authorized capital stock "Twenty-five thousand"; subscribed $25,000.00; paid in $25,000.00.

The names and shares of its incorporators as shown by the record are as follows: John M. Holswade, 50 shares; W. B. Hensley, 1 share; William H. Vineyard, 15 shares; W. S. Lynch, 1 share; and William G. Holswade, 179 shares.

Wm. G. Holswade was its first cashier, and continued so for about twelve years.

FIRST BUILDING LOTS WITH STREETS AND ALLEYS, PLATTED AND NAMED.

Many years before any regular lots were laid off and platted, sales of lots had been made, and sometimes in the conveyance is mention of a number for the lot, but the first regular blocks of lots with streets named was by "The Walton Land Company, of Charleston, which called its lots, River View Extension to Walton. The plat of this was recorded August 21, 1909; Book of Plats 1, page 125.

This extension of Walton lay on opposite side of the river, eastward of the main part of the town, and between the road to Clendenin and the river; its lots Nos. 1 to 12 fronting on that road, now State Route No. 14. In all, there are thirty-five building lots. Its principal street is the one down in the center, and parallel to the river; this is "Roane Street." Another street leading from this Roane Street up the hill and intersecting the State Road No. 14, is "Summers" Street.
MARKS HOME ADDITION TO WALTON—THREE HUNDRED LOTS
OCTOBER 1, 1922.

This Marks’ Home Addition lies on the northwest side of Walton; a part of its lots lay fronting on State Road No. 14, concrete surfaced in the year 1926.

It is laid off into blocks of lots with streets and alleys. The blocks are designated: “A”, “B”, “C”, “D”, “E” and “F”.

Names of Streets: The street parallel and nearest to the State road is “Cabell Avenue”; “Marks Drive”; “Dillard Avenue”; “Byrd Drive” branches into “Harmon Road” and further up the hillside is “Whited Road”.

Block “A”, lots Nos. 1 to 97, is east, between State Road No. 14, and the creek; Block “B” lots 1 to 45, is on the upper and north side of the State Road 14, fronting on it.
View of Gandeeville, May, 1927, showing, right to left, one mile of State Road No. 14, extreme left crossing the divide between the Kanawhas. Large square building at left center is Gandeeville school building. In extreme left is seen the old Gandee homestead; on hill beyond is the cemetery, with grave of Grace Tanner Hughes.
GANDEEVILLE—FROM FIRST TO YEAR 1926.

As a community center and village Gandeeville—home of the Gandees—as its name suggests, was first the point on the great Cherokee trail leading from Letart Falls and mouth of Mill Creek country on the Ohio, to Eastern Virginia by way of the Monongahela or the Greenbrier Rivers, and crossed at this point by Indian and buffalo trails over the divide from one Kanawha to the other Kanawha.

Here on these underlying grounds facing the south and tilted to the rising sun, Uriah Gandee and his wife, Massie (Hughes) Gandee settled about the year 1823; with them, their family of several children, one of whom was William, then ten years of age, and destined to be the Gandee to continue the notoriety of the spot. He became the leader of the neighborhood; was a justice of the peace residing here; member of the first county court; a military captain of Union soldiers in the War of Secessions, while his son, James S., became a Captain of Confederates supporting the Seccessions; first high sheriff of the county after the "reconstruction;" to be a little later outshone in the political firmament by his nephew, Frederick Gandee, who was elected and served as a member of the State Legislature. The settlement here of Morgan Marks with his sons, Thomas and Cornelius, big farmers, added much.

The name, "Gandeeville" was confirmed and forever set when the United States post office was established here in the year 1882, as "Gandeeville post office."

From the very first there has been maintained here by one person or another a general store, blacksmith shop, churches and a school, and has had a resident physician since the year 1869 or '70, when Dr. Lewis A. Rader made his home and office here.

Like other villages, it was never laid off and designed as a town, but just grew.

ADDITION OF LOTS AND STREETS—1923.

In May, 1923, the Marks' farm adjoining Gandeeville was laid off into building lots with appurtenant streets and alleys, and put
on the market for sale. Called, Marks Home Addition to Gandeeville. All situated on the north side of State Road No. 14, and to eastward of old Gandeeville.

STREETS AND AVENUES: Three streets leave the State road running northward up the hill. Their names are “Gandee Street;” “Marks Street;” and “Snyder Street.”

Leaving Snyder Street is a street called “Kee Street.”

Streets parallel to the State Road are named: “Robinson Street;” next further up, “Lowe Street.”

Next east of “Marks Street” is a street named “Ethel;” also there is a street which is an extension of “Kee Street” and bears the name “Whiting Street.”

Only three or four dwelling houses have been built on this addition, thus far (1926).

Bungalow residence of Roy Cummings, on the divide between the Kanawhas on State Route No. 14.

SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.

The first school taught in the territory of what is now Walton District, says Hardesty’s History, giving Captain William Gandee as authority, was in the year 1826, by Dr. Perry Connoly of near the confluence of the Henrys Fork and West Forks of the Little Kanawha. Also that a log school house, erected in 1828, near the
mouth of Johnsons Creek, was the first school house, and that Charles Droddy was the first teacher in that first school house.

This community, and that where the Town of Walton now is, was long the leading educational center of the county; in the year 1880 a "Professor Nash," afterward author of a popular textbook entitled "Nashs' Synthetic Grammar," taught a subscription school, "summer term," it is called now, at Walton; also Walton was the seat of several terms of the higher or Teachers Training schools, taught by "Professor Charles Preston," long quoted in teachers' assemblies of the county, that just preceded the County Institute. Several others followed Mr. Preston with "summer terms" at Walton or Gandeeville; each accorded liberal praise, long after establishment of the free school system, in 1863.

The magisterial district now supports twenty-two sub-districts, each conveniently located for accommodation of its patrons. These besides the Walton High School.

This High School is housed in the fair brick, two-story building on the hill east of the village and was erected in 1921 or 1922; improved and first devoted to the first four grades, and in the year 1923, advanced to High School, with K. A. Maxwell, Principal. It opened in 1926, with Andrew Woofter, P. H. D., Principal, with four assistants. Its enrollment for that year was 76; average attendance, 74. They liked their school. This last was given me by the county superintendent. It is worth remembering that the Board of Education of Walton District erected this high school building out of usual levies and cash savings. There was no high school bond issue here.

ABOUT CHURCHES OF WALTON DISTRICT.

The Rev. Ruben Reynolds came in 1826, from where or of what sect is not given us. The same year came the Rev. P. Hall, a Methodist minister. These are recorded as preaching "in the wilderness;" but not until 1833, was a religious society organized. That year, Mathew Matties, a Baptist preacher, organized a congregation of Baptist worshippers, at Presley Vineyard's, near the mouth of Johnsons Creek. The names of the members, given in Hardesty's, are as follows: St. Clair Hammack, Sarah Hammack, George Martin, and his wife, and Nancy Lowe. Later a Methodist came, then a Methodist Protestant. Then the Rev. Silas P. Whit-
ney, who organized congregations of Adventists. And about the year 1880, a congregation of Presbyterians was organized in Walton by the Rev. Andrew Virtue, then pastor in charge of the Spencer Presbyterian Church.

There are now—1927—shown on the county land books the following church properties in Walton District:

Gandeeville Methodist Episcopal, Walton Methodist Episcopal and McKowns Creek M. E. Churches; also one M. E. South, at Gandeeville.

The following are the Advent Christian church properties:
Long Ridge, Rocky Branch and Silkeys Fork.

And the following Union churches for accommodation of all and any Christian denomination:
Upper Rock Creek; Lower Rock Creek; Round Knob and Walton Union Church. Ten in all, worth about fifteen thousand dollars.
CHAPTER IX.

CITY OF SPENCER.

TANNERS CROSSROADS: On a little seven acre plateau of about forty feet elevation above the waters of the brook, "Tanners Run" dividing it in two, and the then chrystal waters of "Spring" Creek, here embracing it in a horseshoe bend.

TANNERS CROSSROADS: As we see them about the year 1812, were only the ages-old paths of wild bison, elk, deer, bear and lesser well fed denizens of the dense forest of gigantic oaks, hickories, populars, sugar maples and lindens, whose interlaced heads and shoulders made of these roads just silent and tranquil aisles of "God's First Temples" in whose gloomy grotto-like ways not a track had been made by the moccasined feet of the red man in a hundred years, or at least since the year 1743, when at Lancaster the Redman exchanged for the king's coin his precarious rights, and agreed that the white man could occupy these great woods and have all the game thereof henceforth and forever, in safety and peace free from hinderance or molestation; and there is no tradition or tale that warriors of Bald Eagle, of Logan or Cornstalk ever penetrated these parts nearer than fifteen miles; they all found their prey nearer and too often on the greater paths, along the Kanawhas and in the Monongahela Valley.

That human beings of some social habits and mysterious handiwork in long gone milleniums occupied the surrounding hills, is forced into our belief by such material evidences as shaped flint arrow and spear heads, found on three of the nearest hill tops. On one of these was recently dug up a stone bowl of some eight or ten inches in inside diameter and about four inches deep, such as our antiquarians ascribe to the red man whom we know; but there are numerous arrow points found, both of the "recent"
polished flint of the sharper edge and artistic shape, and of that older unpolished lopsided ones of the paleolithic age.

We like to think the ocean tides then laved the sides of these hills twice in twenty-four hours, and that the grounds of what is now the Athletic Field of the High School, was then covered with

City Reservoir

Artificial Lake:
City water storage in deep woods.

(1) Court Square
(2) State Hospital
(3) B. & O. Ry. Station
(5) State Road No. 5
(14) State Road No. 14
water fifteen fathoms deep, over the placid surface of which the light boat carried its flint-maker occupant like some fabled water bird to his work in the community of the people of the ensiform skinbone on the other hilltops; whether they were of the physical appearance of the Cro-Mangon, Piltdown or Neanderthal or any of the three, we wonder.

From such crossroads cabin and blacksmith shop smothered in on all sides by such a forest, to a city covering one and one-half square miles, having about five thousand population, in a little over one hundred years, built house by house, extended addition by addition under all the circumstances attendant, has its lessons, and to one not devoid of curiosity, much entertaining interest; such is the subject we now follow, as crossroads; Cassville, New California, Town of Spencer, City of Spencer.

This town came into existence in American freedom’s way. How different its advent and functions from the beginnings of a European town or village! A town or village of that Old World began in each case as a collection of liegemen with their families about the castle of their liege lord; sometimes a “Lord Spiritual”; other times a lord “Temporal.” In whatever case, the smithy, the inn, the mill, were special privileges only obtained through grace of the lord and held during good behavior, or such behavior as his lordship deemed good, then passed on to a son if a worthy son were reared; but always kept out of the mart of free bargain and sale. Also how different was such Old World citizenry from that commencing and building a municipality like ours, in which its citizenry was a collection of lords of the fee, any one of whom was privileged through his virtue or sagacity to have as many mills, smithies or inns as he choose, or even to attain to the chief magistracy.

Those beginners of our infant village in the primeval forest were not the “backwoods ignoramuses” as sometimes styled by even metropolitan writers of our own United States; for there were always many among them, those who, through education and travel experience, though in the backwoods, were not by any means ignoramuses, but men of vision and noble purposes, fit even for councils of State or Nation.
They were economical and conservative, never bigoted nor pusillanamous; their vision of the future and faith in their locality engages our admiration.

THE TOWN SITE.

Title to the lands of the site of Spencer is not one of conquest, nor of robbery from the Indians, but is clean and clear in all justice and equity. Our school youth should be so taught, and relieved from those erroneous impressions resulting from reading of Indian warfare, and those selections in old school books like "William Penn's Treaty with the Indians"; a cursory view of the chain of title is in itself convincing.

"TANNERS CROSS-ROADS" 1828

No roads or paths crossed each other here as the name suggests. The long path from east to west was crossed, it is true, by the trail up and down the creek valley, which at this place crossed the small plateau but intersected the east to west path on it, at different places; instead of a cross, it was a swastica or Z shape.

The Commonwealth of Virginia, of which we were then the western part, bought these lands by a treaty with the Indian claimants, known as the "Treaty of Lancaster" (Pennsylvania); then and there signed, sealed and delivered, in the balmy month May, in the year 1743, the gentlemen commissioners of the Royal Governor of Virginia, paying a stipulated and accepted price, not in trinkets or whiskey, but in English, French and Spanish coin, out of the "quit rents" on hand belonging to his majesty the King of England. This treaty was enlarged and title confirmed by the later treaty with "The Six United Nations," called the "Treaty of Fort Stinex," (now Rome, New York,) 1768; signed not by
compulsion of war or threat of it, but in peace and amity, the
Indians themselves, having had bloody fights over their conflicting
claims to this the best hunting forest in their world, the leaders
rightly believed it best for their own peace and happiness to thus
transfer it to the white man, and struggle no more among them-
selves because of it. It is not going too far in imagination to hear
in the last council the voices of the medicine men, "alas! oh, our
best salt springs; where now our springs of the healing earth oil
the Great Spirit has given us?" Let us here follow the title.

A little less than ten years after the purchase from the Six
United Nations, by treaty with England closing the Revolution,
these lands passed to the Commonwealth of Virginia. After
lapse of another ten years, the Commonwealth granted, among
numerous other large tracts, the tract out of which came the site
of our city, unto Albert Gallatin and John Savary de Valconlon,
by its "Letters Patent" bearing date 26th day of August,
A. D., 1778.

The next link in this title is shown in the deed of conveyance to
Samuel Tanner, (who had already then lived here twenty years, and
the first resident owner,) dated August 19, A. D. 1835, of record
in the office of the clerk of county court of Jackson County, in
Deed Book No. 3, page 271. The following recitals from this deed
tells it all better: "Robert Alexander of Woodford County, Ken-
tucky, sole devisee of John Savary, by J. P. R. B. Smith, his attor-
ney in fact, in consideration of $243.00 in hand paid doth grant unto
Samuel Tanner, a tract of 243 acres lying on waters of Spring
Creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha, being a part of a survey
made by Albert Gallatin, patented to him 26th day of August,
1778, containing six thousand acres, of which fifteen hundred acres
were sold by John Savary and surveyed the 10th day of February,
1810, to Sequinio de Kirby, the remainder four thousand five hun-
dred acres remained the property of said Savary, who devises the
same and all his other property to said Alexander as doth more
fully appear by his last will and testament, duly proven and ad-
mitted to record in the county court of Bourbon County,
Kentucky."

Of this 243 acres Samuel Tanner and Sudnar, his wife, by their
deed dated 14th day of December, 1850, in consideration of
$1,850.00 paid, conveyed the southwest one-half, being 121½ acres
to Alexander West, Jr., describing the tract by metes and bounds. This deed is of record in the county clerk's office, of Jackson County, W. Va., in Deed Book No. 8, page 271. The land it is observed had increased in fifteen years from one dollar per acre to fifteen dollars and twenty-two cents per acre. More than seventy-five acres of it were yet in primeval forest, but the tract contained the water mill, Village of Cassville, and a prospect of sale of town lots out of it.

This mill fell into non-use and decay within five or six years as already several in the county, described elsewhere in this history. Its dam crossed Spring Creek within about one hundred feet of the north boundary line of the tract, which line was also for many years the north line of the corporation of the Town of Spencer. This mill fell into non-use and decay within five or six years as Crislips mill, its business being taken from it by the Elijah Runyon mill, later the Henry Runyon mill, then referred to as "McKown's Big Grist and Carding Mill," located at the south border of what afterwards became the town, at the neck of the hair-pin bend of Spring Creek, a tunnel having been made through the neck for the head race passage of water to the millwheel; a pressure turbine. It stood near the upper of the two Market Street concrete bridges, and high above the low tail race of the flow-away water, on a structure of ten-inch square hewed oak timbers, set, framed, and braced so every joint "must pinch a hair;" done by workmen whose knowledge of the craft had been handed down to them through old world millwrights from time of the Middle Ages. This mill afterwards passed to James A. Hogg, who sold it to Isaac McKown and Gilbert McKown, two brothers (1856), who added to it a carding mill, and sawmill of the sash or "up-an-down saw," with a steam engine to supplement the water power; it fell into bad repair and non-use during the War of Secession, and was then abandoned as a mill.

FIRST REGULAR TOWN LOTS—CASSVILLE—NEW CALIFORNIA.

From deeds of town lots dated along in 1850 to 1856 we find recitals: "in the town of New California, formerly Cassville." Such a one is that from Daniel R. Neal to Rollo (spelt Rolly) Butcher, dated 9th day of June, 1856; also in a deed made by Elijah Tanner to John P. Thompson, is this recital: "A certain
lot in the Town of Cassville, being lot No. 8, beginning at a stake on Main Street." So,

Cassville or New California, came into existence in the common-law method, which was that of platting off a parcel of land into lots, streets and alleys and making and recording a conveyance, which really conveyed only such parts as were intended for public use, unto persons, usually five, designated Trustees, to them and their successors in office.

Sketch of the Henry Runnion Mill, 1855, after Gilbert and Isaac McKown had added carding machinery, a "sash saw" for making boards, and a steam engine to use when water was low. Here the lumber for the first Court House was sawed.

There is of record in Roane County Court clerk's office in Deed Book No. 1, page 638, such a plat, bearing these words: "Plat of California, S. West of the Turnpike Road according to the Town Plat of 1852," by H. T. Hughes. Not a word by what authority made or recorded. The lots are numbered from 1 to 57, which numbers appear to have been respected ever since, as seen in conveyances and plats.

Other plats of the town as "The Town of Spencer" is found of record in Deed Book No. 1, page 334, bearing this authentica-
tion: “At a meeting of the Board of Trustees of the Town of Spencer, on Saturday the 28th of December, 1858: Ordered, That the Plat and report of said Town be admitted to record as made out by Henry Stump. Teste: M. J. Thomasson, Recorder.”

Thus we have traced the designations of this place from Cassville to Spencer.

Let us view Cassville about the date it became New California:

Then the primeval forest was still so close that the evening shadows of great oaks, poplars and sugar trees, by three o’clock of afternoons in summer, lay benignantly athwart these streets and lots, tempering the evening breezes into sweet sylvan zephyrs, weighted with the forest’s fragrant odors; attended at close of perfect day by klingel klangle of cowbells, homing from the range, and the klinkety klink of the smithy, the soft murmur of the wooden cogs of the wheels of Runyon’s “great grist mill,” and the hum of the wife’s great spinning wheel, and when all shut down came the serene hush in which the villagers retired for the night, while deer on the near hill tops blinked at the lights and bruin paced restlessly to and fro in indecision whether to venture in and investigate the odors, (deer and bear were numerous at that date); while some love lorn couple on a veranda cooed and parried as to words from her ruby lips that would make the twain ONE. How coy and shy she was in this culminating scene of assured victory; how radiant the pair of them! Native children of the pink-white pure Celtic blood; select of the virile of the most virile of as many as ten generations. None of the Asiatic, Mediterranean or African blood or the taint of it, had yet arrived in these parts.

It may be asked, by what arts or crafts did these villagers gain a livelihood and living, there being no fishery, factory or mines to employ them? The answer is, that they served each other and the surrounding country. Besides the mill and the smithy, there was the shoemaker, the saddler and harness maker, the tanner, the carpenter’s home though he went out among the settlers, the turner and cloth-loom and spinning wheel maker, the tavern keeper; one store, then two or three stores in which were prints, Irish linens and homemade linens “flanen” jeans; coffee (just sometimes), tea, New Orleans molasses and the spices; needles, knives, some of the tools of all the crafts, reaphooks and Dutch ovens; and the common drugs and dye stuffs, as sulphur, turpentine, castor oil,
epsom salts, aloes and jalap, rhubarb, bismuth, sugar-of-lead, blue vitrol, copperas and alum; for dyes, madder, cochineal, and indigo for the two reds and the blue; copal, shellack, muratic acid and dragonsblood, the latter for the gunstock; lead, gun powder, and saltpeter for making gunpowder; and usually the small barrels of homemade whiskey and apple brandy, ten cents a cupful. They exchanged goods for furs, deerskins, and ginseng, the latter then at twenty-five cents the dried pound, now worth sixteen dollars per pound.

Every household had its large vegetable and flower garden of fertilest soil, on which they soon had several bearing fruit trees: Apples, pears, plums, peaches, cherries and many varieties of small fruits; currants of three varieties, the English black currant, the red and white currants, with strawberries that fruited as never before had been seen; Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, all kinds of beans; cabbage, carrot, beets and artichokes; but not a tomato. They had the little "cherry" kind of every color among their ornamental flowers, yelept: "Love Apple," a solanum lycopersicum of the family of the bittersweet and deadly nightshade, "watch the children lest they eat them and get 'pizened.'" nevertheless it was the same tomato which we everywhere eat at this day.

Grandmothers' flower garden and garden of medicinal herbs was in itself a liberal course in botany: In the front yard were carnations, sweel Williams, sweet alicium, bachelors buttons, pinks, pansies, jonquils, and the aristocratic tulip and peony, and roses of several colors and varieties; to the rear or at one side the hollyhock, coxcomb, marigold, hibiscus, and many kinds of asters; in the medicine patch were boneset, elecampane, liverwort, camomile, rue (herb of grace), vermifuge (Chenopodium), absinthium they called wormwood, dittany, horehound and catnip.
FORMATION OF THE COUNTY OF ROANS ENCOURAGED.

(Read Chapter One)

Everybody still had faith in the future of the New California, and felt a chance of an ample fulfillment of their hopes when on the 11th day of March, in the year 1856, the Virginia Assembly awarded the new county, the County of Roane, to be laid off including parts of Gilmer, Jackson, Kanawha and Wirt Counties; this included the California, then of Wirt, and which has been in three counties from its formation to date. A county seat must be located somewhere in this new county; where? At once the New California was a candidate for the location, with the point now known as Looneyville its rival.

The Act provided that an election should be ordered "by the county court in all the precincts of said county on the fourth Saturday in August next; at which time the poll books shall be prepared by the clerk of the county court of said county for each precinct, and delivered to the sheriff of said county; on which book there shall be two columns—one headed 'California,' the other 'Robert Looney's Farm'; and all persons entitled to vote, and who may offer to vote shall declare, *vive voce,* whether they desire the county seat to be at California or on the farm of Robert Looney.'"

The election was duly held and resulted in California being chosen. Possibly Robert Looney was not grieved, for Alexander West, Jr., owned the lands of the site chosen, except three or four lots, and Alexander West, Jr., was husband of Susanna Vineyard, Robert Looney's near relative's daughter.

With this stimulating prospect Alexander West, Jr., again gets busy, or is induced to act—old citizens who knew him in person—have been heard describing him as a "somewhat improvident and negligent man, given to too much whiskey," but ever generous and gay, nevertheless; and by deed dated the 3rd day of October, 1856, recorded in Deed Book No. 1, page 62, Alexander, Jr., Susanna, his wife joining him, made the following conveyance:
(Court Square)

"To William Pool, David Sergent, Wm. Gandee, John W. Cain and Aquilla Ward, Gents Justices in and for the county of Roane and Trustees on the part of said county, for the use and benefit of the county aforesaid as a site for the erection of the public buildings thereon, all of a certain lot or parcel of land and being situate in the Town of California," then follows the boundaries: 17 poles & 2 links to each of its four sides; "containing by estimate two acres." The sum $5.00 is recited as the consideration. And within two years the court house was built upon this square, nearly in its center; the brick for it was burnt in a kiln on the grounds, and the lumber used was sawed by the "up and down" sash saw at McKown’s Mill by water power; its description, cost and incidents accompanying its construction are given in the chapter on the county as a government.

The county court order books of the first twenty years, in which we would find the name of the builders of this first court house, its cost and dimensions, were lost when it was burnt down along with other three-fourths of the town October 21st in the year 1887; but in deed books we find from recitals in several assignments, that two local residents call themselves the builders; we give one such assignment here: "Know all men by these presents that we, the undersigned John W. Cain and A. G. Ingraham of Spencer, Roane County, Virginia, doing business under the firm name and style of Cain & Ingraham, being contractors for the erection of the public buildings for Roane County, do assign to Meredith Spencer & Co. of Baltimore one thousand and forty dollars and twenty-nine cents for value received of them, of the levy to be laid in the year 1859 as the fourth installment for the public building aforesaid and which sum of $1041.29 is to be levied for the use of said firm of Meredith Spencer & Co. and bond or bonds for said amount are to be issued to them and the same to be deducted from the levy to be made for our use."

"Witness our hands and seals this 26th day of August, 1858."

John W. Cain (Seal)
A. G. Ingraham (Seal)

We find other assignments designated "of the 5th installment," "of the levy of the year 1860."

The contract price was $9,487.00.
Between the dates 1850 to 1861, what was deemed great prosperity attended the town. Besides gaining an independent county with a court house and county government in it, many valuable citizens were added to its population. In 1856, Dr. B. F. Pritchard, Dr. H. D. Chapman, and Dr. A. G. Bailey, had arrived with all their property and intent to make it their future homes. Dr. Pritchard and Dr. Bailey were regular graduates of medical schools and regular practitioners. Dr. Chapman, born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, a graduate of Berkshire Medical College, was occupied managing his large land holdings; he built the first large brick dwelling, commanding respect as, then, the finest home in the town. The Chapmans brought in for their families the first piano known to the woods.
NEW CALIFORNIA BECOMES THE TOWN OF SPENCER.

When in the Virginia General Assembly, the question of a name for the new county was considered, John P. Thomasson, who headed the petition, had been assisted when a boy on the highway in Virginia, by Judge Spencer Roane, eminent jurist of Virginia, so the new county (1856), in gratitude for this service was given its name, Roane. Then again when the petitioners appeared in the session of 1858, asking for a town charter and a new name and boundaries, Judge Spencer Roane’s admirers again were the appreciated friends, the charter was granted; and in further acknowledgment of the judge’s services, the town was christened the Town of Spencer. This charter remained in force as the town’s charter while we remained a town of Old Virginia, and until at the fifth session of the Legislature of West Virginia on the 20th day of January, 1867; an Act was passed entitled: “An Act amending and re-enacting the charter of the Town of Spencer.” This is
the Act always referred to in council meetings as "The Original Charter of the Town." It contains certain privileges and immunities enough different from those of the general law, chapter 47 of the Code, to justify the importance accorded it.

**AVOCATION, EDUCATION, RELIGION, AMUSEMENTS OF THE PEOPLE OF CASSVILLE AND NEW CALIFORNIA.**

In former parts of this chapter we have mentioned some trades followed by the villagers: The truner and cabinet maker, carpenter, wagon maker, mill wright, blacksmith, saddler and harness maker and we now add the tanner and store merchants.

For all these craftsmen, native material were at hand just for the reaching out and taking them, except necessary parts, best only when of metal.

The woodworker had in the native forest the best wood the world affords, so near, he, standing in his door yard could select his tree to fell; oaks of four kinds; the tulip poplar, the wood which never season-cheeked or split, used for bowls and trays; cherry that finishes a brighter red than any other wood; black walnut, and the butternut walnut, a little paler in color and the lightest in weight of all the other woods except willow and buckeye; the birds-eye maple and the curly maple, to be had in any width from eighteen inches down to any size, the latter in general use for gun stocks; locust for wagon hubs, and three varieties of hickory for wagon maker and mill wright; beech and sycamore of immense size, clearness of grain and hardness when seasoned; the persimmon, as had as the lignum vitae, used sparingly as an inlay in the other wood where there was a spot subject to biting wear.

Iron and other metals in convenient sizes, shapes and stage of finish were brought overland, the thirty-three miles from the Ohio River transporters or dealers, but not infrequently cross country from the city of the sea shore by way of Greenbrier County, or Harpers Ferry. By these routes, we are told, the pioneer brought his French buhrstone for the mill, as it was the only "grit" (a pure silica), proper for grinding wheat flour. The installment of this kind of buhr, thirty-two inches in diameter, was one of the appreciated improvements of the Runion Mill, which forged it ahead of the West Mill to its speedy abandonment. This kind of stone is said to have been very cheap at the sea shore because
much of it "came over as ballast." Both upper and nether stone were made of parts nicely fitted into the great disk held together by heavy iron hoops put on while hot and expanded, so in cooling they bound with all tensil strength of the metal.

THE GUN SMITH.

The gunsmith's material, "brot from away," was the iron barrel, an octagon tube ruffly bored from end to end, with (in later years, when the flint-lock was abandoned for the percussion cap), the lock, which included the triggers and hammer; also, in the rough, the sheet and bar of bronze or German silver for ramrod thimbles, and "butt piece." They believed in long guns. Some of these barrels were, or are, is the better word for many are yet here, treasured as keepsakes, forty-two inches long, but the commonest length is thirty-eight inches. The bore was smoothed out and finished with four to six groves running spirally round from end to end about one thirty-second of an inch deep, the turning being about once and a half round from breech to muzzle. These were called "rifles," and gave the bullet a turning motion, a more level trajectory and penetrating and killing force. So important was this deemed that this class of guns came to be called "rifles," the word displacing all other names. The size of the bore was always referred by the number of leaden balls to the pound; the smallest for squirrels and small game (two hundred and twenty-five), and for deer and bear so large that forty of them weighed a pound, calibres about 32 and 45, as now in use.

Of these materials and the native curly maple, for the stock, finished with stain "aqua fortis" and dragons-blood, and liberal inlaying of silver, this gunsmith made a fire arm of challenging beauty, accuracy and durability.

THE TURNER AND CABINET MAKER.

The turner and cabinet maker included in his work along with wooden bowls, chairs, tables, bedsteads and other household furniture, spinning wheels and looms; this furniture well designed and of pleasing proportions, made for comfort and much wear, seldom ornamented with carving—no Chippendale—was really artistically pretty as compared with the mission style. I must not be construed as saying this kind was the only kind of furniture,
Top—Pair silver-mounted dueling pistols, horse pistol, deer gun, flintlock Indian killer. All from collection of John D. Russ, Spencer, West Virginia.
There was no fanfares of fine furniture or of anything else. Yet many brought with them the ancestral rosewood and mahogany pieces. The cabinet maker or the carpenter made the coffins, usually of black walnut, shaped for extra width at the shoulders, rubbed and finished beautifully; a durable box. The most beautiful coffin for the dead I have seen was one in which Clark Lowe was buried (1883), made by Peter Burke, a neighbor.

The place of the cold spring found by Jesse Hughes, 1774, thus "Spring Creek." Samuel Tanner's year, 1814; Doty's Tanyard year, 1856; Mitchell's Tanyard, 1868 to 1892; Poling's Garage, 1927. Six hundred feet from the Court House. Now the place of intersection of North Main Street and West Main Street. Toward Ravenswood and Ripley, respectively.

THE TANNER.

The art of tanning was well understood and practiced; the hides and pelts plentiful and cheap. In the year 1856, John Dobins and Henry A. Doty built New California's first tannery, on the lot forming the north-eastward corner at the intersection of Locust Avenue with Main Street, then called intersection of Ripley Pike with Ravenswood and Spencer Pike. They soon had their eight or ten vats full, about four hundred sides; their bark mill turnd by horsepower grinding bark of the chestnut oak of nearby hills,—chestnut oak, because unlike other oaks its leaves instead of being
widely and deeply notched, is wide, long and serrate, like the chestnut. They made a good and serviceable leather of every weight, thickness and pliability, except "split leather," but a poor class sole leather. This was because the breed of cattle extant in the county at that time was of the thin, soft skinned breeds from northern Europe. This tannery passed by sale and conveyance to Henry S. Mitchell, and from him to his son James Mitchell who operated it for about fifteen years, employing three shoe makers and two harness makers all the time. It fell out of repair and into non-use about the year 1890. The last of the vats were filled up with earth by William Poling in grading and filling the lot for his garage now (1926), occupying the site.

It was an ideal place for such a tannery, much water being necessary, and there was a never-failing spring on the north end of the lot. This is the spring engendering the name "Spring Creek," so named by Jesse Hughes.

THE SADDLER AND HARNESS MAKER.

He was also a good and skillful workman. They turned off saddles for both men and women. The side-saddle for women was made with two horns in front between which the equestrienne's right knee rested; it had only a small flap on the right, but on the left it had one called a skirt reaching down so as to protect the rider's skirts from contact with the horse. They were ornamented with stitchings and scroll work; such a side-saddle sold at a price somewhat above that of one cow, some as high as sixty dollars. The bridle, crupper and martingal were fashioned in beauty and strength, for usefulness and ornament. No stronger or better harness for draft, nor more elegant harness for the carriage or buggy horse was made anywhere in the world; all from leather tanned and finished right here.

THE SHOE MAKER.

Men's footwear in those days was top boots. They were of cow hide or coarse leather for general use and calfskin for his dress-up days. One seldom now-a-days sees any leather so excellent, lightweight and pliable as this calf skin; it took a polish modern skill does not excel. The height of style just prior to 1860, for men's "fine boots" was of this lightweight leather just described; ofna-
mented front top; tooth pick high heels, and what was called "garbill" square toes, made on a straight last fitted by careful measure,—skin tight. Shoes for women were made of the same select lightweight material for every day use, but dancing pumps and dress-up shoes, many brought from Pittsburgh, Philadelphia or Baltimore.

Notwithstanding the excellence of leather of the local tanner, he did not make a good sole leather; this not for want of skill or knowledge, but because the country had not the hides. The hide of our cattle was not thick or firm enough, more owing to the breeds kept than from climate, was usually given as the opinion on this subject. They used imported "Spanish sole leather" for all best work. Spanish breeds of cattle do not appear to have been developed so far away from the pachyderm as the English or French cattle from which ours were bred.

EDUCATION AND RELIGION.

It is not said in tradition or otherwise that these first settlers were of the alumni of many colleges, but they had the gumption that's still admired, even if their posterity did have difficult tasks unlearning and getting out of the habit of nouns and verbs that did not agree, and of quitting the "en" endings for the "ings." I thought grandmother's language "awful," but since I have learned that it was all just the best of good Scotch and Irish, with a vocabulary like Swift and Bobby Burns, I have profound respect for it now. The people came mostly from the valleys of the Monongahela, the northeast counties of what is now West Virginia. There were many from Greenbrier County, the Southwest, and from Kentucky, Ohio, Pennsylvania; in short, several more states were represented, but they were mostly descendants of families of Old Virginia, and a few from North Carolina.

No public school building was erected while we were Cassville or New California, and not until we had been Town of Spencer about ten years; however, education was not so "stupidly neglected and ignored" as has been written by some whose own stupidity allowed them to attempt the dramatic or romantic by describing the unusual or the coarser out of its setting.

These pioneers had in their homes—not every home to be sure, but most generally,—arithmetics, grammars, geographies of the
period. Dr. Dick’s Philisophy; a work which in addition to having an outline of the sciences, was also a dissertation on physics and the most practical information of every day application. They brought with them the works of the poets: Burns, Byron, Milton, Walter Scott’s as fast as published; translations of the classics; the Iliad, Virgil’s; Shakespeare, Pilgrim’s Progress, Don Quixote and Baron Munchausen; sermons and hymns of Watts, the Wesleys, Flavius Josephus, and the Holy Bible.

They read these books and they knew their contents; these books and their contents were discussed at the fireside and around the camp fires of the hunters, and quotations from them were habitual in pointing a moral or adorning a tale. Justices of the peace had and used their books of “Forms”; that they used them well, and any one may see by taking a look at their writings as found of record in all the older counties. They had the periodicals: ‘North American Review,’” New York Quarterly Review,” and Ben Franklin’s publications regularly.

Community centers employed teachers for their children, a few in this country, employed private tutors in their homes, these also often served two or more homes not too far from each other; the most common, however, was the “old time subscription school” for the community. The teacher of such a school was usually a “New Englander” or from some city of the east; sometimes a college graduate and man of fine attainments. Of these, about the last was a man well remembered by the writer and many persons yet living, his name: Frank G. Timmel, a graduate of one of Germany’s then most famous schools of the higher learning. He taught several terms of such schools for the people of the village. The last, or one most frequently mentioned, was “kept” in an improvised building on what is now Church Street, some time between the years eighteen hundred and fifty, and eighteen hundred and fifty-five. He was an artist and musician first; he had been instructor in Art and Music in a college in Columbus, Ohio, for several years before coming here. Came here because of becoming the owner of a large tract of land on upper Spring Creek, not far south of the town. He organized and trained the first “Brass Band” the town ever had, a band of which the whole county was proud; trained a band also for Ravenswood and bands for other “River Towns” that often matched their talents against the best
bands of the nation;—such frequency passed on the palatial steam boats of the time. He gave private lessons in music, piano or organ, when a very aged man, so late as 1881 and 1882, when the writer was himself a student at his feet. A remark he made on one occasion will serve here to illustrate his prophetic vision. From a cloud in the far horizon, vivid streaks of lightning went zigzagging down, and pointing, he remarked: "Electricity is the force by which God created all things; what man will yet do with it, is inspiring to contemplate."

Besides such teachers as mentioned above, there was the itinerant teacher of vocal music: "the singing school." Many a young person has given thanks for what he was taught in these, when he went away and entered college.

The pioneer was religious, and supported organized worship to keep its beacons burning. They had not here the renowned Lorenzo Dow, nor Peter Cartwright, but their preachers were of heroic stuff, and fearlessly warned or advised, and fostered and kept in the hearts of the people, consciences given to tenderest sympathies and love of justice.

The first organized church was the Baptist by Robert Tisdall, about the year 1835. Its membership included among others Elizabeth Tanner, wife of Samuel Tanner, Eveline Depue, Susan Boggs, Thomas Boggs, James and Sarah Vandal, all of whom have left descendants, at this time prosperous citizens of this city or County of Roane. Soon followed Methodists and Presbyterians; no church house has yet been erected (1845).

PASTIME AND AMUSEMENTS.

These first settlers, a majority of whom were descendants of "the cavaliers," true to their blood, were a fun loving people, and knew how to have it in dignity and honor. They could turn even heavy labor into a frolicsome pastime, and would go ten miles to join a gathering of the stalwart in hoisting to place huge timbers of a mill or dwelling; or to roll and heap together for burning the mammoth logs of the forest trees, felled to make a field; or to get into shelter the crop of a widow or bedfast man, on which last occasion the women gathered with the men, some helped in the cooking while others carded wool into rolls, ran the spinning wheel and loom, ogled, chaffed and coquetted with men, inspiring them
to look and do their honorable best; and at night, in nearly all
cases, the big room having been cleared, and their admired
worshipfulness—the fiddlers—were seated, the ball was on. The
favorite dance was the cotillion, eight hands up, etc, its changes
called in French; but the waltz, the polka, the scottische, and the
Irish jig or Scottish hornpipe were given as specials, delightful
to the onlooking youngsters.

Hunting and horse racing were the chief of their many sports;
to these the men gave their best. For hunting, they brought here
dogs of the world’s best thoroughbreds, except the long-eared
hounds. These they did not allow, for they would chase away the
game and make it wild, but of all other breeds they kept a plenty.
The Dandy Dinmont terrier was the best squirrel dog, as also the
only safe one for bear; he knew no fear, and as a bear was not
dangerous until wounded, this little valiant would nip and harass
his bearship until the master could reload and get another shot.
These dogs were preeminently the ladies’ dog, watchful and
courageous, the invading opossum, weasel or other “varment”
neither got his fowl not got away alive; this little dog was always
in the big yard about the house, and the children might play far
and near with no danger from the rattle snakes, which deadly
poisonous serpent was only too numerous for many years. It was
of great size, many of them four feet in length and “as big as a
man’s arm, at the elbow,” was not infrequently the description
given by some lucky killer of one.

The hunting was unbelievably grand, no great distances to
travel. A half mile from Cassville and one mile from New Cali-
fornia brought the hunter to where he got his fat turkey, buck
or doe, and so late as 1840, on one trip the two brothers Isaac and
Gilbert McKown, then residents of Mill Creek, Jackson County,
killed six bears. This was seventeen or eighteen miles southward,
on Poecatalico. The branch bears their family name yet:
“McKowns Creek”.

Frequent gathering for the horse races was indulged in, and
many a horse or the price of it has been won or lost on the Jesse
Tanner field. That is the place now known as “The Fairground
Addition to Spencer.” Many had horses sired by winners, such as
Mambrino and Eclipse, imported from England or France; and the
greatest enthusiasm prevailed when one of the contestants was of
“Canadian or French” breeding. They wrestled and fought a fist-cuffs much, and though they indulged in intoxicating drinks a great deal on such occasions, there was a rigid code of honor always so strictly obeyed that no maiming, deaths or feuds ever resulted. In that day, every grocery store and tavern kept its corn whiskey, apple and peach brandies, a keg or barrel on tap, a tumbler or pewter cupful for and at the price of ten cents; a gallon jugful to take home for “six bits.” The reader now might charge that I have written a contradiction or paradox as to remarks on religion; but it was their religion that sustained their code of honor, and their sporting escapades, was just tempered about enough to fan the religious fervor, yet not put it out.

TOWN OF SPENCER IN THE WAR OF SECESSION.

News from the national capital was almost a week old when it reached the Town of Spencer; news of the secessions fell on the ears of these serene town people like the thunders of Sinai and like it was not misinterpreted; they sensed the magnitude of it accurately. There were swift departures of messengers and inquiries, almost every person had connections of blood or marriage, north, east, south and west. They knew they were on the line where the two great millstones of war would meet and grind. No disposition to abandon their place was exhibited. The desire of each was to find out and join the cause adhered to by his relatives, or win his relatives to his side, that he might not have to shoot at his brother or father. By April 17, 1861, that being the date of Virginia’s secession, the conflict was seething and soon reached Spencer with activities that convinced men that the woe of war was on, and the best part of valor was in joining one side or the other. Enlisting followed; partners in business severed; families divided, and it should be here recorded that the decision as to which side to join was not so often actuated by belief in which side would win, but on which side is the righteousness of the cause. Where a family was united and even in some where they differed it was decided in a family meeting which should go to war and which should stay at home to care for the property, infants, aged or infirm; those going to war leaving in company of each other, staying together until a military line was reached hostile to one or the other, there they shook hands gravely expressing hope to meet again. The women left behind? One is tempted to use here
some of Byron's lines from his "Ball at Brussels," but they would hardly express it truthfully. There were "the sudden partings and chokings such as press the life from out young hearts," but there were no "cheeks all pale which but an hour ago blushed at the praise of their own loveliness;" these women were of sterner stuff; they said "Go!" Often adding, "I wish I were a man."

The names of those of the county enlisting on the respective sides: "The North" and "The South" are given in the chapter of this work devoted to the county itself, for already the names of these valiant patriots are unknown to the young; they shall not pass into oblivion. My own father, John Bishop, was one, enlisting as of Jackson County at Murraysville; father and mother were both natives of Roane County, but had at that time a temporary residence at Long Bottom, Ohio. Mother came here much to assist Grandmother Roach, of Reedy, to care for the farm and stock, her two sons, John and Jesse, had enlisted in Lee’s army, and "gone to Dixie." John was promptly caught and confined in Camp Chase, Ohio; Jesse served until 1865, and returned, as also did John Bishop; but many who enlisted never returned and await the judgment day somewhere in nameless graves.

In 1861, ex-Governor Henry A. Wise of Virginia, now General Wise, with the power of the Southern Confederacy inciting him on, determined to hold the recalcitrant counties of the west, Roane being one of them. In 1862, the Confederate General Loring appeared with nine thousand Confederate soldiers sweeping down the Kanawha Valley, driving all Federals before him, their numbers being officially given as five thousand under General J. A. J. Lightburn, who with his army retreated from Charleston.

The "Southern sympathizers" of Roane County being thus encouraged, a guerrilla warfare ensued here; two contending factions, one loyal to the Union, the other loyal to Virginia; each from the very first outbreak insisted on his right to govern, to organize and coerce and commandeer taxes and military supplies.

Now, the "North" and the "South" centered at Spencer.

Colonel J. C. Rathbone with four companies, B, E, F, and D, of the 11th West Virginia Union Infantry, arrived to assist in restoring order and to protect the town, which at the time was surrounded by guerillas, firing on the town at irregular intervals.
FIRST SKIRMISH WAS IN REEDY DISTRICT.

It was thus often related as a fireside story: "Dr. Henry D. Chapman of Spencer, had been made a Colonel of Militia. He, with some fifteen men, had been detailed to guard some commissary wagons on their trip from Ravenswood over the turnpike to Spencer. All went well on the trip to Ravenswood, but on their return, in the afternoon of a beautiful September day, just at the foot of the hill a mile toward the Town of Reedy from the summit, where dense woods swallowed the smooth wide turnpike for some three miles, and where there were trickling chryystal waters tempting the thirst of man and horse, the train was attacked. A volley from a hidden enemy was poured in on it from so long a line as to make the impression that the attacking force was large.

The Union commissary wagons were attacked on the turnpike in the forest three miles west of Reedy. Colonel H. D. Chapman, commandant of the guards, ordered a charge. The wagons escaped.

Undoubtedly the attackers counted on the guards putting spurs to their horses and leaving the train without reply. The pike there and for some miles before the train, was almost level and the running for such as wanted to run was good. But it did not work that way. Instead, the gallant Colonel, erect in his stirrups, shouted, 'Charge! Shoot the d— **!!*!*!-!'" waving his glittering new sabre that flashed in the forest gloom like silver serpents wriggling in the air. He held and rallied his men; actually charged up the hill and put the enemy to flight, encouraged because it was observed that following shots of the attackers came from farther away than at first. The train had "hurried on". But three men were wounded, two so slightly as not to need much attention,
especially as it was found that the gallant Colonel had a wound that was threatening his life from loss of blood. He had been shot through the leg by a large tearing bullet; being himself a physician, he was able to direct such efficient first aid and care of the wound, that the train was soon overtaken and all reached Spencer with the needed supplies without further trouble. Many said, "It was that awful cussin that saved the day." Dr. Chapman, however, was crippled for life.

For some time before the incidents just related, a small troop of "Secesh" had invested the town, and had thrown up breast works or forts on the hills overlooking the town, the larger on the hill next southwest, not more than six hundred yards from the court house. From these they had poured shots in on the beleaguered town for many days. The Union forces were actually cooped up. Reports were discouraging. Detachments of General Loring's men were heard of in several of the adjoining counties. On the evening of the 1st day of September, 1862, General Albert G. Jenkins, with his company of five hundred Confederates, arrived from Weston, and reinforced the besiegers, and on the next morning Colonel Rathbone surrendered the town to General Jenkins, who took possession "In the name of Jefferson Davis and the Southern Confederacy." Men of the Union and men of the Confederate sides do not refer to this as a joke by any means; but refer to it as the three days battle at Spencer, or as the two weeks battle of Spencer.

Strange fate; while several were wounded, only two persons were killed in all this, they being Sanford Boon of the State Guards, and Sergeant William Pool of Rathbone's men. Sergeant Pool was shot while superintending throwing up breast works against a possible charge. He was grandfather of W. P. Pool, now (1926) one of the deputy sheriffs of this county, delegate for Roane in the legislature 1927. When killed, Boon was high up in the cupola of the court house, a lone man.

For many days the court house had been regarded as a dangerous place, but information must be obtained somehow as to the numbers and position of the besiegers; much could be gotten were some one to climb to the inner top of the court house belfry. He volunteered to do that duty alone; brave Boon! Early in the morning of that fateful day he left his companions in their shelters, made it safely through spitting bullets across the open square into the thick stone
walls of the building. Not halting, he mounted the stairs, thence he climbed into the belfry; the slats were of thin poplar wood some five inches wide, set some inches apart, bottom edge out, so as to shed the driven rain and snow. There he could observe much, and must have seen that which would have saved his besieged comrades from an ignominious surrender to an inferior force a few days later, but what he saw was never told. A few anxious hours passed; no word from Boone. Another volunteered, crossed the dangerous space safely and made it into the court house and there directly beneath the belfry a man’s leg protruded through the ceiling, having knocked off a square yard of plastering of the ceiling. It was Boon’s leg. This last messenger returned to his commander and reported, but no one dare attempt removal of the body; it lay there until nightfall made it safer and then it was borne to a military burial in the night.

General Jenkins is said to have obtained this surrender of Colonel Rathbone by a *ruse de guerre*. The morning being hazy he brought to the brow of the hill all his horses and men, deployed them, horses heads toward the town, each with space between in which stood the rider, thus making a line of such length as to impress the beleagured that reinforcements had arrived. Under this staring menace he sent his demand for surrender, and must have been surprised when it was accepted.

Whether General Jenkins wanted to hold the town is not known, he left precipitately. A gesture of the vigilance and care of the “North” sufficed; a detachment of Union forces from an Indiana regiment then at Cincinnati, came by steamboat, disembarking at Ripley landing, thence to Spencer, where they stayed only a few hours, proved overawing to the secessionists. No longer the tramp of hostile feet were heard or feared on the streets. Never since, has the sulphurous smoke of war at lonesome eventide, hung like a pall over these hills or settled in these valleys adding to fear, war’s ghastly glamor. General Jenkins was afterwards, May, 1864, killed at Cloyds Mountain.

General Jenkins’ behavior toward the town and its inhabitants on this occasion of his little triumph, accomplished as it was by those tricks of war’s trade, liable to puff a commander, bordered on the chivalrous, as we think of what he could have done; no one charges him with knowingly countenancing rapine or plunder,
but there was plunder enough. Most of this is charged very rightly against those vultures usually following even so small an army as his. Neighbor assisted neighbor, regardless of the war side to which he belonged, in saving from thieves and wandering depredators, all property even of the refugees, that was left behind in flight; notwithstanding, the whole stocks of goods of three or four stores disappeared, and much of other property of various kinds was taken and carried away by the guerrillas.

Pity the town's joy of the relief should be marred by mourning as it was; for wounded Dr. Chapman and for Sergeant Pool and valiant Boon now dead; each of these dead was a man of a family in town. Boon was the brother-in-law of James E. Vance, a highly respected citizen, and Sergeant Pool left a home, wife and children. We know he had been deemed a useful and influential citizen, for the county court records show he was many times appointed by the courts, and served on their business committees often.

News of Federal activities elsewhere caused General Jenkins to make his stay short after these fatalities; he deemed it even an encumbrance to attempt to march away his prisoners, so he parolled Colonel Rathbone and all his men, but kept their guns, ammunition and gun accessories, and gave them to the guerrillas; all good new muskets and interchangeable ammunition highly prized. His militia's guns he caused to be stacked against the court house wall and made a bonfire of them. They were of every length, bore, make and description of gun, including a flintlock or two. Citizens yet living who as observant small boys then, mixed in among the busy Jenkins' men and saw everything, say the old guns made a lively crackling fire, for these forsakers of their old arms for the new did not take the trouble to discharge the pieces before committing them to the flames, and as soon as they began to get hot they enlivened the scene with explosions and discharges, "jumping and kicking like live things," as one of those then present tells us. The parol consisted in a ceremony in which every Union soldier took an oath in which he solemnly promised not to bear arms or do any act against the Southern Confederacy, for the space of thirty days, and as a token to wear upon the left shoulder in plain view a piece of black crepe. These were quickly found and pinned on every parolled man.
Jenkins left early next morning after the surrender, in the direction of Ripley and the Ohio River. As soon as he was fairly out of sight, one Captain Sympson, who with his troops had refused to surrender and made their escape toward Reedy, returned to Spencer; and that war was over so far as the town figured in conflict of regular soldiers.

Since writing the foregoing story of Spencer's capture, or surrender, as you care to deem the occurrence, I have met with Arthur Lang who served as one of General Jenkins' picked men on the whole raid, and obtained Mr. Lang's story of it, such as a private cavalryman could know of the object of the raid and occurrences while making it.

But before giving his story, I will introduce him by telling who he is:

Arthur Wellington Lang was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, year 1841—now 85 years old, it is observed—son of Henderson and Mary (Ferris) Lang; married in Harrison County for wife, Margaret Teter. There, to them was born two sons: Homer and Arthur W. Lang, Jr. These three came to Roane County, bought and settled on a farm on the Spencer and Ripley turnpike, about one mile and a quarter west of the Town of Spencer, year 1901, where all the Langs yet (1926) make their home. Homer is not married; and Arthur W., Jr., married (February 25, 1910) Sallie I., daughter of Hiram Goff, son of Col. William R. Goff of pioneer fame in Roane County. But here's the version of General Jenkins' raid as given by Arthur W. Lang, Sr.; though now eighty-five, he is yet clear headed and convincing:

"I was an enlisted soldier in the 14th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry. Each man of that furnished his own mount. I do not know, being a private, what General Jenkins' orders were, but my company was one of those detailed for the raid. We were all assembled and moving I did not know where, nor care at the time; but we were in Greenbrier County and moving toward Pocahontas County, some two hundred (maybe 250) of us, I heard the boys say.

"At a place in Pocahontas they called the 'Little Levels,' we were joined by about one hundred, maybe a few more. These were waiting for us. They were armed with every kind of gun I ever saw. With this addition to our cavalcade we marched away. Roads? There were no roads from the time we set out. We had two nights
and one day through woods on brushy paths. We had a guide. Some settler who lived about there, I presume.

"We came by way of Huttonville to Beverly. At Beverly we encountered the first opposition, being a force of Union soldiers about equal, in numbers, to our own; a round or so was fired at us by the Unionists while we were deploying for attack, which we returned about the same moment their bullets were cutting all round us. I do not remember exactly whether or not any of our men were hit, but a Lieutenant Colonel Ferguson, of our men, was wounded somewhere about that time and taken back. The fire on us ceased at once after that first flurry and we got orders to fall in ranks and march into the town, which we did; all Union soldiers gone 'toward Clarksburg,' was remarked among us.

"Nothing was in the town that was wanted by us; though this was late in the evening, we did not go into camp there, but rode on and on, all night, led by a guide. There was no road, just a pretty bad bridle-path. Dawn brought us to Centerville, or some village ten or twelve miles from Buckhannon. Here we were joined by some Confederate cavalry from about Gauley Bridge.

"At Buckhannon another Union force was encountered. Our men spread out in the fields for attack. Firing commenced at once by both sides, possibly not more than one round by each, then we saw the Union soldiers getting out and fleeing toward Clarksburg. We rode into the town. Everything belonging to the Union military and kept there was captured by us, including their little arsenal of about one hundred and fifty guns, all new Short-Enfields, with their ammunition and everything. We destroyed all other military stuff, except the small amount of sugar, flour and the like which we could carry conveniently. Nothing else was molested.

"We left Buckhannon late in the evening, and had another night on the road, reaching Weston at daylight next morning.

"Weston was defended only by a home guard, and it fled,—the pickets ran in and gave news of our approach, we supposed. I, myself, climbed upon the bridge where I could reach the telegraph wires and cut them. At Weston we found nothing that was wanted, then.

"We soon left Weston, westward on a good road, reached Glenville, late; had a little skirmish with its home guards; fell back to an old Fairground and in it went into camp for the night.
"Next morning we approached the town; finding no opposition we rode in; found nothing there belonging to the Union military, and took nothing, disturbed nothing and left early for Spencer over that good road, a new dirt turnpike fifteen feet wide. The ensuing night we camped on the road at a place: some farm. 

"Early the next morning we formed into the pike and set out westward, for Spencer. A nights rest and good feeding conditioned our horses for the hasty getting to Spencer; we arrived some time in the afternoon of the day we left Glenville; halted on the pike at the first open, one mile east of Spencer; reconnoitered and deployed men and horses on both hills by going up ravines, thence to the top of the hill, looking straight into the town, but a little far away for the range of our guns. Only enough were sent on the hills to make them look a little bristly, leaving enough to keep the turnpike full from a safe distance of the town to so far eastward as the pike could be seen from the town.

"No shooting was done. We soon learned that Coloned Rathbone and his four companies of Union soldiers had surrendered to General Jenkins, and we were ordered to ride in and take possession, which we did.

"The rest of it is just as you tell me you have written it, except, that when the stack of old guns discarded by our new recruits, were burnt and commenced discharging with a roar like a smart little battle there were others than civilian inhabitants excited. The new guns and equipment captured was given to those new recruits of ours, and they were highly pleased with the new outfit: New gun, cowhide knapsack, bullet and cap box, with—I do not know how many rounds of ammunition. Those new recruits of ours were not of the guard ordered to hold the prisoners while being paroled, and had strayed off a little, going through drills or something to show off, and when they heard that shooting of the old guns here they came, on double quick charge, to try the new weapon.

"But I think they were glad it was only the old guns giving their last salvo.

"We did not halt at Ripley but hurried on into Ravenswood. No, General Jenkins had no fear of being overtaken or intercepted. We knew our movements were unknown to the Union forces everywhere, and that we had traveled as fast as the best horses could
make it, and on so straight a road that no informant could pass us to give information of our coming.

"At Ravenswood we were divided into two companies, of about equal numbers; the one company to cross the river at Ravenswood, thence cross country to near Pomeroy, near there, maybe it was Letart; we, of the Ohio company—I was one chosen for the Ohio raid—were to be met by those left on the West Virginia side, at the place, Letart. Those of the West Virginia side had twice as far to travel as we had, I have been told; round the great bend while we went direct across—supposed to, anyway. There on the banks of the broad Ohio the first time I had ever seen it; in the State for the first time, seeing larger and better farms than I was used to, I learned the object of our raid:

"We were to get Northern horses for mounts for the Confederate armies in Virginia."

Did you get them and get back across into West Virginia at the appointed place and time?

"We did; there were plenty of horses on all sides without far to go; just out around a little, here and there, on our way to where we were to cross, back into West Virginia."

What course did you take after being again in West Virginia?

"I cannot tell you, because the country was all strange to us. We just followed our leader in confidence that he knew what was best. And likely he did know, because I am told that not far down the river from where we crossed was his old home, a great farm.

"Poor man, a good man he; he was afterward killed in battle; at the battle of Cloyds Mountain, where so many boys of Roane County were killed; boys of the Union and boys of the Confederate sides.

"I do not know the date you give this capture of Spencer, but it sounds right, for I recollect well it was in the early fall; a dry time when the roads were good and the rivers at lowest stages.

ELI ROGERS' STORY OF WHAT THE MAN IN THE RANKS KNEW OF JENKINS' RAID.

Eli Rogers, a farmer now living on his farm one mile east of Spencer, served as a volunteer of Company B, 9th West Virginia, Union forces. When told the story of Mr. Lang, on the next proceeding pages Mr. Rogers made the following statements:
"I was a member of the 9th West Virginia, and we were over on the Potomac somewhere when we got orders to board a westbound train waiting for us. When we pulled out and inquiries were anxious as to our destination it was said among the men that a large troop of cavalry from somewhere in Old Virginia were concentrating somewhere in Pocahontas, to sweep down on Buckhannon and Weston.

"Our regiment, the 9th, and I don't know how many others, for the train was a very long train, were off, and forming in ranks at Clarksburg, at the very moments that Jenkins' raid was passing through Weston, taking the pike for Glenville and Spencer. We were close on the heels of Jenkins' men, right on to Spencer. There must have been more than a thousand of us. Jenkins HAD to keep right on westward." Mr. Rogers said this HAD with convincing emphasis. "We camped in Spencer within a few hours after Jenkins had gone on. It was talked among us at Spencer that he had been forced to ford the Ohio at Ravenswood in flight; really scattering his men. The newspapers of the time contained reports that many of Jenkins' men were killed or drowned at Letart where they attempted to cross back into West Virginia. I don't believe they got any horses."

THE TOWN OF SPENCER IN PEACE AND PROSPERITY, 1865.

The spring of eighteen hundred and sixty-five brought the first peace and feeling of security in person and property that the people had felt in the five long, tumultuous years last past. The absent ones began early to trudge in, by night, welcomed by the energetic stirring voice of the whippoorwill, and soothed and reminded of the sweetness of home by the song of the wood thrush by day; he may not have been able to express his thoughts in those beautiful words of S. J. Hale, but he had such thoughts: "We need not power or splendor; wide hall or lofty dome; the good, the true, the tender, these form the wealth of home." There were some among these returning, who wore the blue of the North, and of those who wore the gray in the far South, who had had no word from home since leaving it four years before, and it is no wonder that the soothing sentiments of "Home Sweet Home" had banished for the time envy, hatred, political rancor and malignity; though foes abroad, they were friends at home. On hearing of the return
of one of these, the town’s people gathered about him inquiring if he knew the fate of the unreturned, regardless of what side he may have been of, and at night assembled at his home felicitating his return; sitting to late in the night listening to tales of camp life and episodes of bloody war. In such sentiments the town resumed life and growth.
PUBLIC SCHOOL, FIRST PROPERTY.

The men returned from war contacts, brought a broader and better understanding of public duties of citizenship. The Constitution of the new State of West Virginia, had in it this: "The Legislature shall provide, by general law, for a thorough and efficient system of free schools." (Art. XII.) In the organization of the system for the county, the Town of Spencer, was Sub-district No. 9, of school districts of the magisterial district of Spencer.

The first lot for free schools of the town was a donation by Jesse West, about one quarter of an acre on North Side, Main Street, in what was then the best mixed business and residence section, the Hotel being on opposite side of the street, only about two hundred feet from the court house. On 23rd day of May, A. D., 1866, Jesse West, reciting the consideration one dollar, conveyed this lot "To the Board of Education of Spencer Township, Roane County, West Virginia" * * * "and their successors in office" * * * "for the use of the free schools forever." This deed is recorded in Deed Book No. 2, page 517. Also, William E. Goff, by deed dated November 24, 1866, Deed Book No. 3, page 74, appears to have conveyed a lot in same locality to Geo. H. Cunningham, Able Strader and Jeremiah Lewellen, Trustees, for Spencer Township and their successors in office, lot No. 2 on the Town Plat.

At once a frame weatherboarded building was erected near the rear of this lot, leaving a fair sized play-ground in front and eastward. Within a very few years an addition was added to this building forming an L to it; and Spencer had a two-room school house. This house, enlarged, served the town many years.

SPENCER INDEPENDENT DISTRICT.

The educational spirit increased and by Act of the Legislature, 1877, Chapter 71, "Amending chapter fifty-two of the Acts of 1872, enlarged the boundaries of School District No. 9, so as not only to include the town, but include suburbs, enlarging the district to about one square mile, to be the Independent District; and here for the first, the word 'Independent' is part of its name, in these words: 'shall constitute one school district, to be known as the Spencer Independent School District, and the board of education
thereof shall consist of three commissioners, who shall be elected by the resident voters of the district, and have exclusive control of all schools therein. ” Amended again, Acts, 1917, Chapter 71, enlarged the district; gives authority to establish and maintain a library; examine teachers and issue certificates to teach, good for one, two and three years, third, second and first grade. Amended again by Legislature Acts, 1920, Chapter 21, changing Section 8, of Chapter 71, Acts 1917, increasing power to levy to pay bonds, and not exceeding 75 cents on the $100 for teachers fund and 40 cents for building fund.

By the year 1905, the old school house and grounds were far inadequate; and the population of Spencer and its suburbs in 1900, being given in some books, 3,511.

This year the Board of Education purchased from P. C. Adams and Walter Pendleton, two acres of land on the knoll westward from the courthouse, commanding a view of the main part of the then town, its nearest line about one hundred feet from what was then the Spencer and Ravenswood Pike, now North Main Street, its surroundings now known as College Hill. The deed of conveyance to the Board is dated 1905, and recorded in Deed Book No. 26, page 280. The consideration paid by the Board was recited $900.00. On this site the Board, the same year erected a modern six room brick school house at a contract price of ten thousand dollars; Harley D. Wells, a local merchant, being the contractor and builder. To this structure, within about five years, a south wing was added with two more rooms; in a short time another addition of two rooms was made on north west; this building is used now for “the grades.”

THE HIGH SCHOOL.

Elapse of ten years found our school facilities inadequate again, and unsatisfactory. Many citizens chafed at expense of “sending away” their children for the high school course then becoming highly appreciated. On September 5, 1911, as per Deed Book No. 58, page 334, the Board purchased from Harry C. Woodyard, for the sum of $14,500.00, the site of the present (A. D. 1926) high school buildings. Only boundaries are given in this deed, but it is seen that there are about two acres of the ground, and had on it at the time of purchases the elegant dwelling of ex-State Senator
William Woodyard and his wife Isabelle Chapman Woodyard, the daughter of Dr. Henry D. Chapman, mentioned elsewhere in this history, who was the first citizen to build and finish a brick residence in the town, of aristocratic size and finish. A bond issue was voted and carried to pay for this purchase and to erect on the site the first unit and main building of our present high school. It should be recorded here that the students of the schools by their own labor, built the gymnasium building; rough, of course, and hard looking, but it still serves, and has been graced with the State Basketball Tournament, and by teams from several of the State's largest cities.

The boys carried lumber, sawed and nailed, and the girls gave amateur theatrical plays at the Town Auditorium, for money to pay for lumber and nails; at some of these as much as one hundred and fifty to two hundred dollars was raised. Miss Sara C. Bishop, daughter of the author of this, then a teacher of music, she conducted one of such theatricals; she turned over to the authorities the profits from which were one hundred and fifty dollars.
An addition of several rooms has been made to the first building within the last three years.

The Board deeming the play grounds of the High School inadequate, on the 15th day of November, 1919, bought of Robert H. Beckley, a resident citizen, the lowlands now called "The Athletic Field," paying therefor the sum of four thousand dollars. This we see in the county records in Deed Book No. 83.

The city's schools now employ twenty-four teachers; its school youth numbering nine hundred and thirty-eight, are listed as follows for year 1927:

- Enrollment in the High School: 301
- Enrollment in Junior High: 115
- In the graded school: 522

**CHURCHES OF THE CITY OF SPENCER.**

No meeting house for public worship was erected here while the place was Cassville or New California.

The first public church building was built on Church Street just before or at the close of the war of the Rebellion, by devout members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The first structure
gave way to a larger building on the same ground about the year 1880; this, in turn, was razed in the year 1914 and replaced by the present brick church with its crennellated tower, lead glass windows, long pews and pipe organ, was completed and dedicated on July 4, 1915. Present membership is three hundred and fifty.

M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH.

Methodist Episcopal Church, South, on Beauty Street.

The M. E. Church, South, on the south side of Beauty Street, was erected the same year the lot was conveyed to it, the year 1875, the lot having been conveyed to it by Mary Pool and her husband P. L. W. Pool, by deed dated 14th day of April, 1875, recorded in Deed Book No. 6, page 222; J. B. Wolfe, A. A. Smith, M. B. Armstrong, W. W. Goff, D. W. Chapman, H. D. Goff and J. E. Goodwin, Trustees. This was a frame building of the English chapel style, with the heavenward pointing spire on its belfry. This building was remodeled in 1926, stuccoed and the spire left off; the belfry finished with a crennellated top; a basement banquet and assembly room, spacious and convenient, was added. This church membership is 144 (1927).
This church was organized by a visiting preacher. The lot was conveyed to its Trustees: H. F. Gibson, John B. Thompson, A. G. Bailey, A. B. Wells and C. C. Smith, Trustees—by B. D. Williams and Clay C. Smith, by their deed dated 22nd of September, 1874, and is seen of record in Deed Book No. 5, page 681. This church is on Market Street; then, as yet, in the residence portion of the city. A frame and weatherboarded building of the chapel style was at once erected, and served until the year 1907, when it was razed and the present brick structure erected. When the old building was sold and torn down, the elders and trustees reserved the bell, an article of pure bell-metal, its bronze predominating; it was the gift of some Philadelphia persons. No church bell in the city has such sweetly inviting tones.

The present beautiful little brick church, was erected in the year 1923. Its four memorial windows of leaded glass were the gifts of the children of the persons thus remembered, namely, A. G. Bailey and Emma, his wife; James Vance, M. W. Kidd and Rebecca, his wife, on the sides; and the front one, C. C. Smith and Margaret A., his wife. The emblems on these windows testify the veneration of these donors and their belief in the immortality of the soul and the comforting promises of the Christ.
The membership of this church has not grown as it should have grown; its membership has never exceeded thirty persons.

**BAPTIST.**

The Baptist people of the town were the first to have an organized congregation, as hereinbefore mentioned, their first meeting house was erected on the northeast corner of Main and Church streets—now covered by the Riddle three story, brindle brick building, occupied, first story by the Roane County Bank. This first building was destroyed by the "First Fire" with other buildings of three squares of the town October 21, 1887.

They were welcomed into other churches of the town until they built another meeting house, which was commenced in 1891, as indicated by their purchase of a lot for the purpose. By deed of conveyance by Martin W. Kidd and Rebecca, his wife, dated the 30th day of June, 1891, Deed Book No. 20, page 149, they acquired, for the sum of four hundred dollars, the lot on which the present church now is, situate on the north side of Main Street, midway of
the first square northwest of the court house and opposite the
Bishop Avenue leading to High Street. The building then erected
was deemed inadequate by the year 1924, and it was remodeled as
to its whole interior, and the gabled canopy over the main entrance
was the only exterior change.

In this improvement they finished beautifully the large basement
as a place for festival or church dinners; added a choir loft, and
baptismal font to the rear of the right-hand end of the pulpit plat­
form, where the immersion is done in view of the congregation;
they reseated it throughout, putting in modern chairs. In this deed
of purchase of the real estate they created a new board of trustees,
as named in the deed. They are William Woodyard, J. G. Schilling,
J. W. Danalson, H. B. Hughes and John C. Cleavenger; none of
these are yet living except John W. Danalson, whose home is now
at Ravenswood.

This church owns a commodious parsonage for its minister’s
home, situate on Spring Street, Bartlett Addition; purchased from
H. B. Hughes, whose conveyance of it bears date, 1st day of July,
1916—Deed Book No. 75, page 79—the price paid being three thou­
sand dollars. The trustees named are C. F. West, M. D. Bishop,
Dennis Rhodes: “Trustees and their successors in office of the
Spencer Baptist Church, of Spencer, West Virginia, as a Parson­
age.” The communicant members of this church at this time, 1926,
There had long been members of this denomination residing in the town but they commenced their first church house in the year 1891, built it and dedicated it 1892. Located in a good part of residence portion of the town, second square from the court house, on the southeast side of Market Street. The conveyance to them, dated 4th day of August, 1891, Deed Book No. 21, page 591—by William Woodyard and Isabelle, his wife, recites the price paid as $450.00; the grantees named are G. W. Holswade, W. H. Giles and M. F. Lewellen, trustees. On the same lot soon after dedication of the church the congregation erected a commodious parsonage. The church edifice was a good frame building with cupola and bell, a side apartment for Sunday school use, well seated with long comfortable benches; it was for some years the most beautiful church building in town, in the style of the English chapel, enlarged.

This church now deems this building too small, though it seats comfortably about 250 persons, and have decided to raze it and build in its place a new and larger building of stone and brick in all the elegance and commodiousness present-day architects command.

Since writing the foregoing the new church has been built, its reputed cost about $35,000, and was dedicated by elaborate ceremonies on Sunday, March 6, 1927, the dedicatory sermon was by H. L. Elderdrice, president of Westminster Theological Seminary. The church has a membership of 245 souls.

Christian Missionary Alliance Church, North Main Street.

THE CHRISTIAN AND MISSIONARY ALLIANCE.

This is a society "Incorporated under the laws of the State of Ohio," maintains a preacher and conducts a worship in the Metho-
dist manner. It has a meeting house on north side of Main Street just west of the Baptist Church; this was erected in the winter of 1919-1920. By an agreement with C. F. West dated 9th day of October, 1919, of record in a deed book in the county clerk’s office, the corporation may own the lot and church building on it. It is a one-story with a large unfinished basement. A well attended Sabbath school is conducted here by this church. Its members now number 75 souls.

FIRST FRATERNAL ORDERS IN SPENCER.

ANCIENT, FREE AND ACCEPTED MASON—1869.

Moriah Lodge, No. 38, A. F. and A. M., was the first of this great mind improver system organized in this territory; its lodge room and place of assembly being in the Town of Spencer; it remains the only Masonic Lodge of the City of Spencer.

Its charter issued by the Grand Lodge of West Virginia bears date, November, A. D. 1869, A. L. 5869.

Its first officers were William Downtain, Worshipful Master; William Petty, Senior Warden; John G. Schilling, Junior Warden; Arthur G. Bailey, Junior Deacon and Grand Pursuivant, and William Woodyard, Tiler.

The following men became members while the work of organizing was going on: Dr. John Brown Thompson, William Brown Gibbs, of Reedyville, Captain John W. Spencer, John F. Goodwin, Hiram W. Goff, these last two being farmers living near Spencer; Roland Petty and Dr. Hezekiah K. Shumaker, of Reedyville; William C. Morgan, Patrick Murry, James S. Gandee, Christian Frederick Holswade, John Solomon Brannon, and Benjamin Dye. This is what is known as “A Blue Lodge,” confers degrees, first, second and third, or “Master Mason.”

A few of the members of this Masonic Lodge own the building in which is the Lodge Hall, on the corner of Church and Main Streets; this is designated the “Masonic Building Assn.”
INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS, I. O. O. F., 1887, NO. 101.

On the 24th day of March, 1887, came from Ravenswood Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 15, Joseph A. Petty, Dr. John Sayre, E. W. Brown, Ed R. McGugin and Ephraim Wells, who with W. W. Campbell, a "sojourner brother," met in Spencer and went into Lodge session in the Masonic Hall, loaned them for the purpose, and at that meeting organized the I. O. O. F. Lodge of Spencer, W. Va., which they and its charter members named "Campbell Lodge"; its charter came in due time: Number 101 of the State of West Virginia.

The names of those charter members of this lodge, I. O. O. F. of Spencer are John Wesley C. Armstrong, attorney, John Huddleston, James M. Cleavenger, Charles C. Cleavenger, Millard F. Lewellen, George W. Hundley, county clerk then, Thomas H. Chapman, Arthur Boreman Thorn, teacher, residence Reedy; John A. A. Vandale, attorney and George F. Cunningham, attorney.

The first officers of this lodge were J. W. C. Armstrong, Noble Grand; John Huddleston, V. G.; Charles C. Cleavenger, Treasurer, and George W. Hundley, Secretary.

This Lodge No. 101 has flourished ever since; it owns its own hall for meetings and banquets, situate on Main Street; a three-story brick structure, erected in the year 1925, on a lot it had owned for some years, and off which they removed the old wooden building that held the site since the year 1884.

This lodge has been the parent of other lodges, viz: Newton, Walton, Linden, Reedy, Red Knob in Harper, and Reedyville. Its present membership numbers 155, with 30 applications pending: an Arnoldsburg delegation.

J. O. A. M.

A Lodge of Junior Order of American Mechanics was organized here and was flourishing about the year 1892.

K. OF P.

Knights of Pythias, Spencer Lodge, No. 55, was organized here June 10, 1890. Grand Chancellor E. A. Frost of Wellsburg, as-
sisted by the degree team of Othello Lodge, No. 51, of Ravenswood, among them Otto B. Wetzel, who soon afterward became a permanent resident here. The first officers installed for Spencer Lodge were:


This K. of P. flourished in the year 1911, joining energies and capital with Haymon H. Robey, the lodge built their present, 1927, commodious and sufficient meeting hall fronting on Main Street, bearing in letters four feet long, "K. OF P."

---

THE SPENCER ROTARY CLUB—1920.

S. Paris Bell, one of Spencer’s resident lawyers, was the leader in formation of the Rotary Club of Spencer; its membership to be one from each profession and business by classes of the city.

This club has flourished ever since its organization; its members assemble and dine—banquet—I believe they call it—once each week, discuss desirability of sociability and candid, open friendships. These banquets are served by the Ladies’ Aides of the several churches of the city, these taking by turns this opportunity of adding to the funds of their respective churches. The Rotarians paying liberally for the service. The club retains a membership of sixty men.
SINCE THE END OF THE WAR OF THE SECESSIONS, PROGRESS AND FIRST THINGS.

Here resuming our narrative of episodes and events at the close of the War, where we broke off and followed the schools and churches down to the present time, we go back to the dates 1866 and 1867, omitting here such things as are better said in the chapter on the county as a whole.

"Peace, dear nurse of arts, plenties, and joyful birth" now ruled the day for reasons ruled the mind and had, as John Milton says, "her victories no less renowned than war."

The boom in the petroleum oil production and shipments from old Burning Springs in the adjoining county of Wirt, by 1870, was felt in Spencer in several ways: Leasers and land speculators appeared on its streets; money became plentiful for two to four years; the spirit of barter and trade waxed, the returned merchants refilled their abandoned stores and new ones were built; the returned regularly enlisted Union soldiers had come back with five hundred dollars "bounty money," each, and many soon obtained another five hundred, that the foresight of a grateful government wisely gave; they were ready spenders; the joy of witnessing the wife's gratitude was strong, oh, glorious sentiment! They spent, they bought.

Calicos thirty cents a yard; this and the cast iron cooking stove—"a step-stove"—was the choice. It was a kind of stove in which wood, sticks fifteen or sixteen inches long, was used for fuel, the front half of its top being some six inches lower than the rear half; these later were displaced by a larger stove called the "flat-top"—these were the merchant's leaders; such stoves were sold at about thirty-five dollars each.

Soon money was scarce, the nearest places where merchants could borrow were Point Pleasant, Parkersburg, Clarksburg or Charleston; the merchants used Parkersburg, but for one reason the farmer always found a more ready and indulgent help at Clarksburg—its dealers bought his horses and cattle.
Money became so hard to obtain and its purchasing power so great by the year 1873, that good cows were bought and sold as low as sixteen dollars, and a good workhand labored on the farm at fifty cents a day; it was common for husky young men determined to labor and to save, to take work at sixteen dollars per month, his board and lodging in the home of the employer, included. Numerous small farms of this county were purchased in this way, the employer selling the land to his laborer by a bargain under which about eighty per cent of the earnings was applied as a payment on the land; nor was this a bad servitude by any means; when the purchaser had paid a greater part of what he owed, he usually married some young woman of his associates who gave a helping hand.

At this date there were only three considerable stores in the town; they were Williams & Smith (Benjamin D. Williams and Clay C. Smith) in their brick building on the corner of Market and Main Streets the firm’s stock about $4,000.00; Abram Bowman in his large wooden building on the northwest corner of same streets, having a stock of about $2,500.00 and L. D. Simmons on the south side of Main Street opposite the center of court square, his stock about four thousand dollars.

The drug store of Dr. Thompson had given way to the larger one kept by Chapman & Bailey—D. W. Chapman and Dr. A. G. Bailey—it was the first regularly furnished drug store in the town, neat with its shelves filled with long rows of bottles decorated with their shapely gold bordered labels proclaiming contents in Latin contractions such as “SYR. GIN. ZIB,” “P. RHEI.,” and “HYD. C. CRETA,” meaning now, syrup of Zanzibar ginger, powdered rhubarb and refined chalk, respectively. Just outside the door hung the ancient sign: Pestle and mortar of the craft; the inner “holy” contained the real instruments: Pestle and mortar and a pill tyle: a tyle on which materials for pills were kneaded, rolled into size and cut into lengths by its scale marked on one edge, for those were days in which they made their own. Also days in which there were no effectual restrictions on what, or how much of anything the drug store sold; so, their biggest sales were of whiskey, of which there was usually two or three barrels in stock.
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

The town slowly but gradually grew; an occasional new residence was erected; within this decade (1870) substantial frame dwellings were erected—the first by C. C. Smith; next Addison A. Smith built his home on the southwest corner of Market and Beauty Streets and L. D. Simmons built his new dwelling on the promontory on the northwest side of Main Street, at eastern border of the town; these were all ten-room homes finished and painted in the style of the day, having large front yards or lawns, in which the women of the household kept flowers and shrubberies of many and beautiful varieties; always the hardy lilac, hibiscus and syringa; the grounds about the dwellings were laid off in imitation of large grounds of the typical southern home; the grounds about the Dr. Henry D. Chap­man home, especially, contained some two-and-a-half acres of such improved and well-kept grounds, and about the small but neat little old-fashioned cottage of Abram Bowman, there was kept about one acre in which were specimens of every ornamental shrub, flower and grass then known, including a huge bunch of the tall pampas grass from South America. There was also a tall grass (about 20 inches) called “Sweet grass” which, when the grounds were newly mown freighted the air of the neighborhood with its fragrance of new-mown hay enhanced with a sweetness as of some Oriental perfume. It is a tenacious grass, some of it yet grows on the author’s dwelling lot near the Bowman place and on the bank of the Spencer High School grounds.

Business was at its lowest ebb about 1873, when a long looked for business commenced—sale of the great timber of the forest; a mar­ket for oak and poplar opened at Parkersburg and sub-dealers came up from the Little Kanawha, and gave contracts unlimited as to quantity, but severely limited as to price and class of timber (de­scribed in the chapter on the county); this promised ten years’ industry.

The general stores replenished and enlarged their stocks of goods, financing was easy, buying lively, for the local cutter made ar­rangements with the merchant to honor his orders issued to work­hands as part of pay, and they were not hard to please in quality or price of goods under such “accommodation,” because the merchant always left such a buyer to believe that he was so important that
the merchant deemed it an honor to serve him; so the Spencer storekeeper waxed well-to-do in those days.

THE FIRST STEAM FLOUR MILL.

In the year 1878 Benj. D. Williams and C. C. Smith, mentioned elsewhere as Smith & Williams, though Williams always lived at Ravenswood, erected the Spencer Flour Mill with a saw mill attachment, of capacity of daily output of 50 barrels of flour and 20,000 feet of lumber, to which a year or so later was added a furniture factory by Washington Huddleston; this was equipped with machinery such as turning lathes, planers, moulding cutters, sandpaperers and borers, all run by power from the "big mill" boiler and engine; these were the talk of the surrounding country and furnished many an evening entertainment at the fireside of a farmer who had just returned from Spencer with his wagon load of flour for family use, in which talk he unconsciously awakened and fed a desire in the women of his audience to possess one or more of those elegant walnut or cherry bedsteads, tables or bureaus Huddleston was making. They worked only four or five cabinetmakers in this establishment and their substantial product found a ready market in the surrounding country. While these facts are being written the writing machine sits on one of those tables made in that factory: the table of a bedroom set. This furniture factory flourished for about twelve years; some of its workmen quit it and started a smaller business of the same kind "on their own hook." Later it was abandoned, the lathes, planers and some other parts of its machinery are yet in use in the Spencer Planing Mill, on the northeast corner of Church and Court Streets. The mill itself flourished until invention of the "Roller Process" showed it out of date, was improved by Edward Little by installation of rollers; then it had several owners in succession, its last owners being Millard F. Lewellen, J. Dempsey Seaman and Lee Seaman. It was completely destroyed by fire in the year 1907, and was not rebuilt. Dayton Rhodes's Ford-Shop warehouse now (1926) occupies the mill site.
FIRE! FIRE!

October 21, 1887, the town endured its first fire scourge. This is a date from which many an inhabitant yet reckons time in such words as "just before the fire." "It was since the town burned." This fire commenced—cause unknown—in the rear of the large old hotel building on the southeast corner of Main and Market Streets, sweeping eastward, licking up half the block, including the general stores of L. D. Simmons, Addison A. Smith, clothing store of Adams & Goff, the Masonic building on the corner of Main and Church Streets, with many lesser businesses in between these named; thence crossing Church Street it consumed a corner business building, two good residences and the town's principal hotel, a new building owned by the Chambers family; thence crossing Main Street it wiped out two residences and the Baptist Church on the corner of Main and Church Streets, having ere this ignited the old court house, a brick and stone structure, two stories, the lower of which was of cut stone and long referred to as "fireproof." The fire caught in a high slatted belfry built of wood, inflammably dry, also the heat from the burning square, though some one hundred and twenty feet distant, shattered out the window glass, firing the window casing and window blinds. Not much fire, easily put out at that stage, but the town had not even a bucket brigade or other means of fire fighting at that time, besides when four-fifths of the town was afire, consternation reigned; notwithstanding, all the record books of the circuit clerk's office and of the office of the clerk of the county court were carried out by some thoughtful citizens, lead by John A. A. Vandale, the then prosecuting attorney. However, much of the order books of the county court's first twenty years were destroyed, and the papers of suits on file in the circuit clerk's office were not saved; this latter to a layman may seem small loss, but the lawyer finds it irreparable; so much of the records of suits recite: "the court finds the lands described in the papers of this cause" or "said special commissioner shall convey the lands described in the plaintiff's bill and its exhibits." So, the papers of the suit being gone it is difficult to ever establish in a land title suit, that the land in question is the same tract or part of it, which was once by a court awarded.

In the county clerk's office all land books containing record of tracts, and assessments of taxes thereon for all years of the county
prior to the year 1877, were destroyed; these could be replaced by copies of the same books always on file in the State Auditor's office; but it has as yet, not been done.

Our interested reader! If you have never lost your home or business by fire, think a moment! for years afterward one sustaining such a loss, every once in awhile, needs some paper or other thing he knows he once had, only to butt up short against the painful recollection, "Yes! I once had it, but it went up in the fire."

"Phoenix like," within about three years after the fire these three squares, and the court house were rebuilt. In each case with an improved and better building; of which only the court house is now standing, because in November of the year 1896, the same squares were again swept clean of all buildings, and this time extended farther eastward and consumed the New Spencer Hotel at the first turn in Main Street, with two dwellings further on; thence crossed to the north side and caught in some small wooden store buildings; thence on the eastern side of these it burnt out the handsome brick dwelling of Jennings B. Casto, then a justice of the town, since mayor at least once; thence the fire passed to the three-story brick building on the northeast corner of Main and Church Streets, erected only three years before, by the author of this book, in which were the savings of the first ten years of his young manhood; this building being so completely demolished that its walls fell, on cooling. Here the fire fiend's feast concluded. On this last named site now stands the "Riddel Building," housing the Roane County Bank on its first floor, a machine shoe-repair shop in the basement, its second and third floors used as office buildings, including the home office of the Heck Oil Company. The time of this fire is an epoch from which, in conversations among old residents, dates are recollected in such remarks as: "It was just before or after the last fire."

This decade of the eighteen hundred and eighties must not be closed without some reminiscence of the times; for a view of the town as it was then enables us to better understand the progress made during the next following decade. At this date the pike to Ravenswood had fallen into bad condition; the town's United States Mail was carried from Ravenswood by "Hack" in summer time and horseback in winter seasons. However, at most there were seldom as many as two bags of it; store goods and everything not manu-
factured in the county was freighted over this dirt road, usually by farmer’s teams; there never was a regular stage coach for travelers on this road, all persons not having horses of their own here, obtained transportation in “The mail hack.” But in the year 1883, the old pike was let to contract, and put into repair as a toll road, of this, however, we have written as part of the County History. In this decade, four several weekly newspapers were established, one instead of the other, successively; we describe their vicissitudes and end—except one—in our paragraph, “The Newspapers of Spencer.”

Roane Court House built, 1859. Destroyed by fire, 1887. Drawn from recollection and an old photograph the property of Ephraim W. McKown, Jr.

BANISHING THE HITCHRACKS AND COWS AND PIGS FROM THE STREETS—PROGRESSIVES AND REACTIONARIES.

We here resume our story of the town as of the time of the arrival of the railroad which brought other things besides passengers and freight, one of which other things was a little civic pride; year 1892.

The town’s progressive citizens asked the county court by way of a “petition in boots” that it remove the old hitchracks around
court square, and take down its enclosure of high wooden palings, offensively conspicuous, those palings being four inches wide, as high from the ground as a tall man's chin, sharpened to acute angle and painted white. The court at once agreed; thumb in mouth, indicating doubt and misgivings, ordered the wooden fence removed but to be replaced with a "beautiful" iron fence; the hitchracks? Never! The county court order book No. 6, page 269, shows the contract let to W. N. McGuire to furnish and complete this iron fence at the price of $1.07 per lineal foot; from dimensions of the Square, it appears this fence cost about one thousand dollars, and was completed in the year 1893.

It presented a formidable menace. Iron pickets having lance points of the broad ornamental, escalloped mediaeval pictures; being less than four feet high, these pickets invited cattle of drovers to jump over; few succeeded in clearing it at a bound, so occasionally a fine steer was ruined from being caught on "the court house picket"; the fence multiplied opposers to its existence, and was removed about the year 1900, when the hitchracks went with it, and the grounds about the court house became a passably well-kept park; fine ornamental shade trees planted after the "First Fire" now being of a size to be truly ornamental.

About the year 1894 the town elected for its mayor, William H. Bishop—author of this—then a young lawyer just returned from the West to this this home county, full of visions of many beautiful towns he had lately seen, no picket fences, no cows and pigs in the streets, beautiful lawns lying open to the streets. So municipal ordinances were at once enacted forbidding pigs at large in the town at any time and forbidding owners of cows to allow same to remain at large "during the night time."

These ordinances brought down on the head of the hapless mayor a storm of objections, worded for the most in unrestrained invecitive, with declarations that these "fool ordinances" would not be heeded; a few small fines, imposed and collected, cleared the streets of animals at large; this was followed by abandonment of the many picket fences, which as fast as they needed repairs were cleared away entirely and never rebuilt.

This same year and this same mayor purchased for the town out of its public funds the first glazed drain and sewer tile—this was about one hundred and fifty joints of fourteen-inch tile and was
laid commencing near the west corner of Main and Church Streets, carrying the surface drainage of the whole square, then solidly built up, across and under Main Street, instead of an old culvert of ill arranged flagstones, one of which had given away making a hole two feet wide, four feet long and two feet deep in the center of the street. These first joints reached half way to the creek, were well laid and remain in use to this time, having received many connections and been extended to the creek. One old grumbling taxpayer said to another, so the mayor might hear: “Just like burying our money deep in the ground; every joint of it must have cost more than a churn.”

It goes without saying that this mayor was not re-elected at next election; but he was again elected some ten years later, and again shocked the conservative reactionary sense of economy. This time he “wasted about two hundred dollars of the public moneys” in a foot bridge across Tanners Run on Main Street. For many years a foot bridge consisting of two long logs laid side by side with boards about eighteen inches long nailed on them crossways, reached by flights of steps at each end, had served so many years that one log had sagged more than the other and it was an acrobatic feat to make a safe crossing even when the boards were dry. These logs and boards were cleared away and abutments of stone, quarried of equal thickness, were built and a long span of sawed stringers were laid on; on these a floor four feet wide was laid, and hand rails constructed on both sides, with approaches on nearly the same level of same width; it was a safe crossing at all times for old and young; the commendations of habitual users of this bridge overbalanced and took all the bitterness out of criticism.

A first-class concrete bridge with sidewalks on both sides, now spans this stream and carries over it, Main Street in its full width. Same being now part of State Road No. 14, Charleston to Parkersburg.
The first newspaper published in the county was "The Roane County Appeal," 15th day of February, 1877, Mark M. Rockhold, editor and proprietor; Rockhold came here from Wirt County, the home of his parents. He was a young man, already knew typesetting and something of the business of making a county paper before coming here. This paper continued to make its weekly visits to the homes of its subscribers until January, 1879, when it was removed to Elizabeth and continued there as "The Wirt County Appeal."

A county paper then had a hard time to survive; the people would not subscribe; the populace were newspaper readers; the big newspapers of New York, Philadelphia, Washington and Cincinnati, especially the old Cincinnati Times, were pretty generally taken.

But there was a general practice of neighbor borrowing from neighbor his newspaper; and the remark was likely to be made by one asked to subscribe for his county paper, "I know about all that is going on in the county."

"The Index" was the name of the second venture in Roane County journalism. Thomas Chapman, a native citizen of Spencer, started this paper in the spring after the "Roane County Appeal" ceased, 1879; this was a four column folio sheet, containing only news of local happenings, and soon suspended.

"The Interior," first "At your service" to the people of Roane County, in the year 1880; this the third "Permit us please, to publish you a newspaper" was by Richard P. Barnes and Watson Warren who came here from elsewhere, already deemed "good newspaper men." Warren soon sold his share to Barnes and started a paper at Grantsville, which he christened "Warren's Sunbeam," having started this paper, he went to Parkersburg and worked there on a Parkersburg paper, and next was heard of as publisher of "The Evansville Review." Barnes continued to issue the "Interior" and winning the people to reading this county paper until 1881, when he died and the press and material left by death of Mr.
Barnes, passed into the ownership of P. C. Adams, Dr. A. R. Parsons and Ezra E. Parsons, citizens of the town. They employed Edward Critchlow and Thomas Chapman; these men ran the paper until in the year 1882, then R. Rex Rohr and Henry A. Smith became the purchasers of the press and material, subscription list and all. These gentlemen rechristened the paper, making its title "The Weekly Bulletin."

This old style hand press printed one page at a time; such a press consisted of two cast iron plates of the size of the sheet, fixed horizontally in an upright frame having sprawling legs and feet to keep it upright, the upper plate movable, hoisted up away from the fixed one by a great hand lever; the galleys of type for the page held in a frame were laid on this fixed plate; on a nearby table was a similar plate on which the ink was spread; a hand-roller about as long as the frame of type was wide, held in a frame, was now passed over the type face, the blank sheet laid on and the lever pulled, brought down the upper plate, slightly padded, which pressed the sheet firmly on the type and one page was printed; "press days" were talked of as days of strenuous tasks. The paper for the week’s issue was already printed on one side when purchased; the matter being things of general interest; this was called "the patent side."

"The Weekly Bulletin" was continued under that name for about thirty years; however Mr. Smith had in a short time sold his interest to Mr. Rohr, and he plodded on doggedly insistent; put in a small job work press; built a home for his paper business on his lot; improved the press equipment; bought a power press; replaced it by one run by a gasoline engine, raised the number of his subscription list to about eighteen hundred; he went, himself, to public meetings in all parts of the county and solicited subscriptions, incidentally collecting from delinquents; he sold out to John Kirk, one of his typesetters, about the year 1903.

Mr. Kirk broke its decade of political reticence and let it be understood that its policy was strictly democratic; the "patent side" was succeeded by stereotype columns, by some called "boiler plate"; he soon put in a big cylinder press run by a gasoline engine, and foot power job presses, and continued until about the year 1920, when he sold the plant and all to a company of citizens, the principal one of them was Daniel M. Pendleton; and about this
time the name of the paper was changed to its present name: “The Roane County Reporter,” in this name it has continued regularly to this the good year 1927, with its divers owners and several different editors; its present editor is Mr. Harry Darling, lately from Indiana, and its present owners are native born townmen: Ralph W. Casto and another young native born of this county, Okey R. Harris.

“The Roane County Record,” the fourth venture in the newspaper business in Spencer, and the first Republican “organ” and so outspoken; this was by Edwin H. Flynn in the year 1888; the county for twenty years next past had been democratic by such a large majority it was supposed that a paper avowedly Republican could not survive, but William Woodyard, Sr., and others of the county took shares in the venture and the national government was in the hands of Republicans and Mr. Flynn “got the post office;” the asylum for the insane was established here, the railroad came; oil and gas were discovered; population increased, and with all these the subscription list grew; both newspapers appeared prosperous; Editor Flynn built for himself and wife a modern brick residence in town situated on the corner of Market and Beauty Streets, its rear to the business part of the town, its front facing the best residences of the town; this went up in flames within a year or so.

Mr. Flynn encountered other discouragements. Ex-Senator E. W. McKown bought a (then) modern though second hand power roller press known as a “Flat Bed Press,” and started a “Republican Organ” which he christened “The Spencer Times,” its first issue came out the last of the year 1911, or first of 1912. This ran for about one year, then Samuel A. Simmons, a onetime clerk of the circuit court, and for a few years cashier of the Traders Trust and Banking Company Bank, resigned his bank job and purchased both these Republican papers, subscription lists and all, and he rechristened the amalgamation “The Times-Record”; he purchased a lot and on it made a permanent home for “The Times-Record,” flourished greatly for about eighteen months; put in the first linotype-machine brought here at a cost of $2,700.00 and also put in the first “Web Press” at a cost of $1,500.00; his subscription list raised to about three thousand; but—came a fire that destroyed the whole plant, including his list of subscribers; he rebuilt, and continued until 1920, when he sold the plant to Harry C. Woodyard—
the same who served so many terms in Congress from here—and Harry’s two sons, Edward D. and Henry C. They improved the plant with another linotype machine and other new presses, and have just completed an installation of a Duplex 16-page press, built especially to order of the Record publishers.

FIRST BUSINESS TELEPHONE ABOUT THE YEAR 1883.

At this date newspapers and periodicals had much to say of the wonderful advantages of telephones; some progressive citizens of the town proposed the town should have a telephone; already the Town of Elizabeth was connected up with Parkersburg, so it was proposed the telephone from Spencer to Elizabeth be routed down Spring Creek by way of Burning Springs, thence to Elizabeth. A company of citizens of the town divided among themselves the probable cost of purchase of the “Boxes” and erecting the line, calling such obligations “shares of stock in the telephone company.” The new company quickly raised the necessary funds, erected the line and installed their sending and receiving box in the store room of Bailey & Chapman; Dr. Arthur G. Bailey, apothecary and physician, chief mover of the enterprise was voted office and business manager; fees to users: twenty-five cents and fifty cents the message of so much time or so many words. However, the business men of the town and county had a habit of long standing—possibly hereditary—of great reticence and secrecy in business matters—besides they were suspicious that someone might impersonate their party called and thus entangle them. The first telephone was not a paying business, it did not reimburse for upkeep. Shippers of cattle wanting cars placed at Parkersburg for their proposed drove, were known to come to town, paying livery and hotel bill of $2.50 awaiting an answer from a letter from the railroad managers as to cars, rather than pay the fifty cents for message by telephone; of such is too much conservatism.

Within five years there not being sufficient funds to keep up repairs, poles were down, line broken and neglected, long pieces of the wire were taken by nearby residents for use as clothes lines; thus ended Spencer’s first experience with the telephone. About 1887 came two gentlemen of Elizabeth, called the “Badger Brothers,” and erected on the same route a line for business use; they struggled along with it for two or three years, and finally sold it
to a company of gentlemen one of whom at least, was a resident of Spencer, calling themselves the West Virginia Telephone Company. The Badgers were said to have made a fair profit on their time and investment on this sale. Later, about the year 1893, The Bell Telephone Company acquired and suppressed this West Virginia phone; and are yet here, raising the price for a private phone for one dwelling, within the last fifteen years, from one dollar per month to two dollars and fifty cents per month; and long ago all classes of persons have deemed the phone not only convenient, but an abiding necessity. There are now in use in the City of Spencer two hundred Bell Telephones, including both private and business phones.

THE CITIZEN’S TELEPHONE.

About the year 1900 the citizens of the county began the building and use of neighborhood telephone lines, a little later they associated themselves into a cooperative undertaking for maintaining a Central in the town, this they established, and maintained their office at the small outlay of twenty-five cents per quarter as dues paid by each keeper of a phone either in or out of town; they now call themselves “The Citizens Telephone Association,” there are four hundred phones of this kind in use in the town alone. An up-to-date central is maintained and its service in the town is satisfactory, in most cases, where not too many “party lines,” the service is just as good as the Bell service. They have an efficient and public spirited board of managers, serving without pay, except as to the president, secretary, and operatives of its central. One becomes a member of this Citizens Telephone Company by applying for it, agreeing to furnish and maintain his own phone—in home or business—and paying for installation and his quarterly dues for maintenance of the central and public lines. At this date, 1926, the dues are three dollars per quarter for home or private use of his own “box” and three dollars and fifty cents for one in his business house. With this phone any citizen calls for any one in the county, or an adjoining county, gets his person and no fees are asked, unless it has been requested that a messenger be sent to get the party wanted.
TELEPHONE BUSINESS SYNDICATED.

We here quote from the "Semi-Centenial History of West Virginia"—Callahan. "The American Telephone and Telegraph Company constructed the Cuyahoga Falls-Charleston line through to Charleston about 1897. From this time until the latter part of 1901 there was no development by any of the Bell or associated companies, but from 1895 or 1896 until 1901 the independent companies were very active through southern West Virginia, and many exchanges were constructed, including Charleston, Huntington, Point Pleasant, Spencer, Weston, Buckhannon, Sutton, Hinton, Alderson, Ronceverte and Lewisburg; also Elkins and the surrounding territory. Many toll lines were also constructed in different sections of the State by independent companies." * * *

"During the year 1903 the Point Pleasant-Ravenswood-Belle-ville toll line and the Ravenswood-Spencer toll lines were constructed, connections being made at Bellville with the Central District and Printing Telegraph Company, making a through line from Point Pleasant to Parkersburg. In 1904 exchanges were constructed at Ravenswood and Ripley, and the exchange at Spencer, which was constructed several years previous by a local company and sold to the Central District Printing Telegraph Company, was purchased by the Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company."

From the Central District Printing Telegraph Company the "Bell Phone" business passed, 1924, to the name "The Chesapeake and Potomac Telephone Company of West Virginia"—"C. & P."); the "Bell" poles in the City of Spencer were branded in 1925-26, "C. & P.".

This C. & P. Telephone Company printed its first directory having in it Spencer patrons, dated April 15, 1926.

This Spencer directory has in it Ravenswood, Ripley, Duncan, Parkersburg, Belpre and Elizabeth.

The company maintains in Spencer three "pay stations" slot-in-box arrangements.

Also, it maintains three booths for long distance; of these, one is kept in the McKown Hotel, one in the Arlington Hotel and one in the Sinnett & Wright drug store.

At these long-distance booths are kept for use of patrons four directories—Charleston, Clarksburg, Huntington and Wheeling.
Rates from station to station are printed as ten to fifteen cents. For other calls these are added in a way that a message of minimum time, the "initial" five minutes, from Spencer to Charleston, Huntington, Parkersburg or Clarksburg, is forty-five cents; fifty to sixty to the cities of the East.

The Charleston directory gives names at the following places: Clendenin, Madison, Montgomery, Nitro and St. Albans.

The Huntington volume gives Kenova, Mason City and Point Pleasant.

The Clarksburg, gives Buckhannon, Elkins, Grafton and Weston.

Rates for private phones in the City of Spencer are two dollars per month, and for business phones, two dollars and twenty-five cents per month.

**PLANING MILLS AND LUMBER YARDS.**

The first planing mill of the town was that built in connection with the First Flouring Mill described on a preceding page, where in the year—about 1883—Washington Huddleston put in machinery of every necessary kind, including a large circular saw and equipment for sawing into boards and square timbers, any sized logs that might be brought in from the then untouched forest, its capacity about 20,000 feet per day; this machinery was detached from the flouring mill about the year 1893 and placed in the present "Spencer Planing Mill" by the son of Washington Huddleston, whose name was William. This last planing mill is on the lot at the northeast corner of Church and Court Streets, its lumber yards adjoining the railroad sidings. Clerc Parrish is proprietor and manager.

**THE SECOND PLANING MILL AND LUMBER YARDS.**

About the year 1920, The Spencer Brick Company, composed of Charles Meredith, Arthur Thomasson and C. Holt Rhodes, all citizens of the town, erected their planing mill and lumber yard, on lands adjoining the north end of the high school grounds. Both these concerns deal in and keep for the trade every kind of building material, and the Spencer Brick Company also does contracting business of cement work and road and bridge building.
THE FIRST BANK.

It has been hereinbefore remarked that banking facilities of the town were inconvenient and vexatious; this condition remained until about the year 1889, when John Claypool, lately an employee of a Charleston bank, appeared, and proposed to some of Spencer’s citizens that he would organize a bank for the county, its banking house to be in Spencer; he is said to have received scant encouragement, though he proposed that a capital of twenty-five thousand with his acquaintance of banking methods and bank managers of the State would enable him to commence business of sufficient breadth to be of great help to the town’s business.

He set out into the surrounding districts in search of subscribers to stock of the new bank; by force of his explanations and assurances the stock was fully subscribed and the twenty-five thousand was raised to fifty thousand. It was supposed there was little money in the county, citizens could hardly find a loan even at ten per cent. However, the old stockingfuls were dragged forth, and even some iron safes were found, especially one may be mentioned here: This farmer and stock raiser, possessed of a thousand acres, who could have subscribed the whole fifty thousand, by much figuring concluded he could take a few shares, which he did. His name lent encouragement; though his bank stock earned ample dividends, he did not relinquish his notion of handling his own, and when he died some ten years later, and his executors broke open that same old iron safe, many thousands of dollars were found in it, old bills, dates of which showed them of those in circulation during the first three or four years after the civil war; the bills had been smoothed and laid in straight bunches and tied tightly, and had lain so long in that condition unhandled, that the bills adhered and moulded into cakes and blocks which could not be separated without destruction of the money, so it was rumored at that time; we never learned whether or not this money was saved by some manner. The stock subscribed, at the first meeting of stockholders Clay C. Smith was elected president, and Spencer had a bank, and the people began learning their first lessons in the practice of keeping their
money in a bank, which practice undoubtedly received an impetus from the iron safe experience we have just related. But turn to page 393 further on, under paragraph headings: "More Banks."

THE RAILROAD CAME OR WAS Fetched.

In the year 1890 the building of the railroad from the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad line at Ravenswood (then called the Ohio River Railroad) thence to Spencer commenced, and by the latter part of the next summer was finished to Spencer, called "The Ravenswood, Spencer & Glenville Railway," this was brought about mainly by William Woodyard, a resident of the town and State Senator at that time, whose activities enlisted the attention of Johnson N. Camden—very shortly afterward—one of our State's United States Senators, and a man high in the ownership and management of the Ohio River Railroad.

The help rendered by Roane and Jackson Counties is shown in the chapter on the county itself, where some lessons in finance and value of corporation stocks may be learned.

At last Spencer felt itself out of the woods and in intimate connection with the outer world; at the same time the Spencer State Hospital for the Insane was located here. One naturally supposes there was a great boom in the prices of real estate with these material prospects, but no boom came; great enthusiasm on account of the railroad reaching the town, was manifest in many ways; for several years crowds of as many as a hundred and fifty, on many occasions, went to the little planked up-and-down station to greet the arrival or departure of each train, scarcely a half dozen of the crowd having any other interest than that of satisfying a craving just to see it come and go.

Rents for buildings and prices of real estate advanced just a little.

ADDITIONS OF BLOCKS OF LOTS WERE LAIEd OFF AND RECORDED.

WOODYARD ADDITION—1891.

Cow pastures and hay lots were laid off into streets and lots. The first recorded of these was by William Woodyard; this Woodyard addition was made in the year 1891, and is two blocks of lots on the southeast side of the south end of Market Street; they are numbered one to ten fronting on Market Street and eleven to
twenty, inclusive, on an extension southward of Church Street, which this recorded plat thereby dedicates to the town; this plat of the Woodyard addition is of record in Book of Plats No. 1, page 103.

**Duling Addition—1892.**

The next, being the fourth addition to the town, is the blocks of lots numbered from one to nineteen situate on the northwest side of North Market Street and adjoining the railroad; this addition was by Charles F. Duling, 1892, and is called the Duling Addition, recorded in Book of Plats No. 1, page 99; he generously named the one new street thus laid off, Bowman Street, which name at that time was information as to where this addition lay; this Bowman Street extends from Market Street thence to the high school athletic grounds. The hay lot out of which these nineteen building lots were made was purchased the same year by Mr. Duling at the price of one thousand dollars.

**Bartlett Extension—1900.**

The fifth addition of a block of lots added to the town—though at the time almost all outside of the corporate limits,—was one of some ten or twelve lots called in deeds of conveyances "Bartlett Extension." It is located on the first "bench" up the hill from Market Street on the west side of the town, reached by the street intersecting Market Street on its west side at the Methodist Protestant Church building, which street is now known as Bartlett Avenue from Market Street up the hill thence to Spring Street; this block of lots was accommodated with two streets also named in conveyances, the first or eastern one, Claude Street, the other, for a fronting of the western row of lots, is Spring Street; the plat of this addition is not found of record in the Book of Plats in which it has been a custom not to record, but just paste in the plat; some say this plat was once in the book; and that during a controversy when the Fair View Addition was laid off into lots and streets its promoters made two of its streets to meet and be extensions northward of Claude Street and Spring Street, for which accommodation the Bartletts demanded of the promoters of the Fair View Addition, compensation, and erected for a few days barriers across Spring and Claude Streets, at the end of which two or three days
the controversy was settled; the laying off into lots and streets and selling lots naming such streets, dedicated them to the public use, plat of record or not.

**COLLEGE ADDITION—1903.**

In the year 1903, "The Spencer Improvement Company," a corporation—Jerome W. Stewart, President, purchased the Wine farm in which had been laid off and built upon, the Spencer school building now called the "Grades" and laid out the whole acreage into streets, avenues, alleys and lots, 131 in all, in blocks designated on the plat of record in Book No. 1, page 108, Block I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII, "College Addition;" of these lots numbers one to ten, inclusive are in Block No. I and lay fronting on West Main Street, at that time designated "Spencer and Ripley Pike; all others lay on the hill to the northward.

The principal street the company named "Chapman Avenue," Dr. D. W. Chapman having built the first good residence on the hill, called his outlet to Locust Avenue of North Main Street "The Avenue." The first principal street on the hill is named "Spencer Avenue;" this intersects a street at the northwest corner of the school lot and extends full length of the whole addition; the next street on the north and parallel to Spencer Avenue is called "Summit Avenue," separates Block VII from Block VIII; farther to the northward of Summit is a shorter street called "Goff Street." More than three-fourths of all these College Addition lots, now have residences on them.

**GEORGE W. HOLSWADE ADDITION—YEAR 1906.**

By a plat dated August 18, 1906, spread on Book of Plats No. 1, at page 118, George Washington Holswade dedicated to the town, streets and avenues of a tract of some six or seven acres, lying across what was called Spencer and Walton highway, but now appropriately designated South Market Street, because his "Capital Street" is an extension of Market Street from what is known as the second concrete bridge across Spring Creek, at which place one traveling from center of town, first enters this Holswade Addition. On each side of this South Market Street and parallel with it are two other streets of this Addition, designated on the
map, Maddison Street and Jefferson Street. It is divided east to west by Martha, Virginia, Maple and Park Avenues.

Mr. Holswade also did the valuable thing to the town when he laid off and set apart here, on the sunny end, a small park, which he names on the map, "Washington Park." Here for the last three summers, the children of the City of Spencer have had their play grounds, attended usually by some one designated by the athletic director of the high school. There is water provided, croquet grounds, slides, swings and handpower merry-go-rounds.

FAIR VIEW ADDITION—1908.

In the year 1908, a company calling itself "Spencer Real Estate & Development Company," W. H. Fisher, President, purchased the seven-acre field of pasture lands that includes all the top of the hill west of and overlooking the town, its nearest lots being within one tier of lots of Main Street; this includes the high point on which was thrown up earthworks as a fort used by Confederate besiegers of the town in 1862.

This land the company laid off into streets, avenues and alleys, and "Blocks Nos. I to XIV" inclusive, in all, sixty-two lots.

The most conspicuous street is one commencing at the southeast corner of the addition as a continuation of Claude Street of Bartlett Extension, thence northward intersecting Circle Avenue. A street intersecting south side of Circle Avenue pitches down the hill southward and intersects Spring Street mentioned in Bartlett Extension; between the two eastward blocks is a short street called by mistake "High Street"—mistake because there are two other streets of that name in the town, one of which "High Streets" was made use of by the Platter as extension of his own thoroughfare which he named "North Beauty" because Beauty Street intersected it.

This addition is now (1926) built up solidly on all its three-fourths nearest to the city. This plat is of record in the office of the county clerk in Book of Plats No. 1, page 122.

HASSIG ADDITION—1908.

This "Hassig Addition" is situated on the northeast side of the city and on north side of the Spencer and Glenville turnpike.
It was outside of the town until it was advanced to the City of Spencer, in which charter the new boundaries include most of the tract of land out of which blocks of lots were carved and conveyances of them located them as "in the C. E. Hassig Addition to the Town of Spencer." There are streets and alleys, but we have failed to find a plat of this addition and the names of streets are only found by references to deeds of conveyances. Mr. Hassig purchased the tract of land from Cordelia and J. B. Hovey, January 9, 1908. The first lot sold was a parcel of one acre and thirty-two poles to George Wilson, in 1910. Charles E. Hassig was a resident of Spencer for some ten years; kept a store and served one term as mayor of the town.

IRA BARTLETT ADDITION—1909.

This Addition, with its streets and avenues, was laid off by Ira S. Bartlett in the year 1909, and is composed of some twenty building lots, on a bench of the hillside, at the farthest southwest side of the city. It made use of Bartlett Avenue on its north side; gave a street on its west side which made use of and is an extension southward of Spring Street; next it gave a street through its center from east to west designated as "Morgan Court." Also it has a narrow street extending clear around all lots fronting on Morgan Court.

I. I. RILEY ADDITIONS Nos. 1 AND 2—1914.

By plat recorded June 4, 1914, I. I. Riley, then a citizen of the town, laid off half his pasture lands into lots and streets, plat recorded in Book of Plats No. 1, page 141 and plat 2, page 136. These additions lie on southwest border of the town, reached by Barlett Avenue commencing at Market Street, thence up the hill to Spring Street, which last a street of same name makes an extension intersection of a street designated Water Street, though on the hill. There are Blocks No. 1 and No. 2; the first contains lots Nos. 1 to 10, the second block, lots Nos. 2 to 7.

Riley second Addition contains 55 building lots, reaching around and beyond the city waterworks reservoir; there, already, we find some five or six little homes erected and occupied.
H. D. WELLS ADDITION—1914.

By plat recorded July 18, 1914, Book of Plats No. 1, page 142, Harley D. Wells laid off into streets, alleys and lots a plat of ground situate on Ravenswood and Spencer pike,—now called North Main Street—and is the first tier of lots on the north side of the "Pike." Of these lots Nos. 1 to 10 inclusive front on the "Pike." The one street thus dedicated, he names Demming Street, this being the baptismal name of the youngest of his two sons. His oldest son, Pernus, has erected an elegant home on one of these lots; a ten room house of concrete with a side garage to it, of the same substantial looking material.

BOWMAN HEIGHTS ADDITION—YEAR 1917.

This year the Bowmans—devises of A. Bowman, deceased—laid off into lots all the pasture lands of the old village estate, including the old home site and vacant space once the garden, fronting on Main Street, cornering on Main Street and Bishop Avenue which, running up the hill, connects Main and North Beauty Streets; called Bishop Avenue, because Wm. H. Bishop built the first residence upon this end of Beauty Street; then (1892) not connected, with old Beauty and was designated in deeds of conveyance of lots, High Street. Too many High Streets!

This Heights Addition has in all, lots numbered from one to seventy-four, commencing at extreme distance back from Main Street. This plat extends Beauty Street clear around the hill through this ground to the hollow. This plat is found of record in Book of Plats No. 1, page 159.

ADDITION OF ALVORD—YEAR 1917.

The Legislature of West Virginia, Acts 1917, chapter 121, passed February 20 of that year, in force ninety days from passage, advanced the Town of Spencer to that of "The City of Spencer;" "when ratified by a majority of the votes cast within the boundaries of said proposed city."

This election was duly advertised and held on the fourth Tuesday of June, 1917. Its result showed the Act ratified. And Spencer became a city. The boundaries recited in the Act included the Town Alvord all and singular the appurtenances thereto belonging
—with liability for its debts. This was the largest of all additions to Spencer.


This was possibly the most unique town in the United States. It was a town without a single store, church, school house, post office, or factory. But it organized in due form, elected its officers, built its own little wooden jail—had several in it some times,—laid and collected its levies, applied its funds to improvements in wooden walks, in short, functioned for fourteen years, and until the City of Spencer embraced it as its welcome part, fourth Tuesday of June, 1917. But it had a saloon for the long and unhappy space of one year, second year of its existence, duly licensed to sell beverages and intoxicating liquors at retail. This was the first and the last saloon of the county, within the period of the requirement of National, State and County authority.

This saloon proved itself unsatisfactory to the inhabitants of the county, the Town Alvord itself, and its owners and promoters as well. A few men who before that, had owned and maintained a small home of peace and plenty, now indulged in too much drink; and the comfort of travel on our county roads was spoilt; for always before this, man, woman or child might travel without fear of molestation by night or day, but while that saloon did business, rowdy gangs of drunken men and even boys were not infrequent on the highways far and near, by night or by day; no one knew just when or where they would be encountered, or what behavior they would indulge in toward persons met, or to inmates of dwellings in isolated parts near the road. All such being none other than our own former sober, safe and courteous inhabitants,
or their sons. Yes, the old time saloon was a bad thing! We record it here not from malice or ill will to any concerned, but because it may in some future age serve as information and a warning.

SCHILLING ADDITION—1919.

By plat recorded May 29, 1919, in Book of Plats No. 1, page 162, the residue of the once highly improved and well kept grounds of the Dr. Henry D. Chapman residence (the High School site being the other part) was laid off into residence lots and put on the market by the usual auction lot sale.

There are some twenty or more of these lots; first tier fronting on what was for some years called “Locust Avenue.” Though it was just the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike, the Chapmans had maintained a row of locusts shielding the grounds from the westering sun. In center of this yet stands the old home, a brick of two stories and some fourteen rooms.

The streets thus dedicated to the town are designated First Street and Second and Third Streets. These are the streets leaving Locust Avenue, Main Street at right angles, thence to the High School grounds. The Board of Education is said to have had to give a “round sum” for lot No. 13, because these streets were laid off purposely so that a lot must be purchased if the High School should get a street nearest and direct from its grounds to Main Street. So lot 13 was purchased by the Board of Education and made a street. The thoroughfares between lots which lay parallel to Main Street are designated “Avenues.”

FAIR GROUNDS PARK ADDITION—YEAR 1921.

By plat recorded April 4, 1921, Book of Plats No. 1, page 172, what was long known as the “Tanner Bottom,” later as the “Fair Grounds,” shows this ground laid off into blocks A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H and I; the lots of these blocks designated as lot No. . . . . of Block No. . . . . . The streets thus dedicated to the town are named on this map, the principal one cutting through the middle of the grounds, “Central Street.” The promoters here took advantage of an old street called Elm, fronting one tier of lots on this. This gave two tiers of lots, one fronting on Central, the other on Elm, with alleyways between. Their avenues, designated First
to Fifth inclusive, cross these streets at about right angles, from Elm to the creek.

SIMMONS WAR GARDEN ADDITION—YEAR 1922.

By plat recorded March 23, 1922, pasted in Book of Plats No. 2; page 16, Harvey J. Simmons put on the market lots numbers one to thirty-seven inclusive; the principal street, designated as 30 feet wide, is not named on the plat; there are alleys and avenues, none of which are given names on this plat. The Addition, however, is well named; because, during the World War, when the leaders were all preaching economy and labor of the hands, Captain Simmons (Mr. Simmons was mustered out of the Spanish American War, a captain, having served as captain in the Philippines) announced that any townsman who would, might have a garden to tend on this hill free of rent or charge; he, the captain, would also furnish commercial fertilizer for such as might think the land not so fertile as desired. Not much fertilizer was called for because the ground is a fertile place. Several clerks and others of the center of town took advantage of this offer and many raised splendid crops, especially of roasting ears and potatoes.
THE FIRST STEAM FLOURING MILL “ROLLER PROCESS”

After the first “Steam Flouring Mill” was destroyed by fire, in the year 1907, mentioned in preceding pages, the Town of Spencer had no “breadstuff mill” for a short time only. In the year four citizens of the town: Phillip C. Adams, A. J. Knotts, Gay M. Sergeant and Giles Edwards put some funds together, purchased the then vacant lot, on north side of Main Street at the west end of the bridge spanning Spring Creek and at once erected the flour mill ever since known as “The Spencer Boiler Mills.”

This mill, in all its parts, was of what was then called “The Roller Process.” This meant that the centuries-old silica flint or French stones: huge discs about thirty-six inches in diameter and eight inches thick, were discarded, for the keen, small steel rollers that ground the grain faster, in more varieties of fineness and were easier controlled and kept in good working order than the stone buhrs.

As the method of grinding the grain was so greatly improved over the old way, so were the machinery and method of separating the flour from the bran and delivering it in several grades where wanted, improved.

This Spencer Roller Mills has flourished ever since, so far as it could, the farmers have ceased to rely on their own raising of grain, and buy most of their breadstuffs from stores to which it comes from the mills of the North West. Seeing this, the Spencer mill added a grain and feed importation and sales business to the plant. Mr. Adams, Mr. Knotts and Mr. Edwards have died and Mr. Sergeant acquired the shares left by them and yet conducts the business, and is sole proprietor and manager.

FIRST THEATRE—1897.

When Harley D. Wells enlarged his furniture store building situate on north side of Main Street in first square west of Court Square, by additions of two large rooms adjoining, he laid off and designed the space of the first floor above the ground floors for a
theatre, reached by a ten-foot wide stairway from the unusual ten-foot wide concrete pavement he had laid at his front. (This was the first concrete sidewalk of the town.) This theatre he made in the model of the larger ones of the cities, as then seen, with a gallery and six boxes next the corners of the stage, each of which boxes seated four persons; put in chairs throughout and had a seating capacity of six hundred. He finished and furnished small but usual dressing rooms for actors and stage help; procured a scene painter and had scenery made of the usual kinds: woodlands with waterfalls, streets and parts of city buildings, knights and Greek figures. Dell Douglas was this painter. Poor Dell! He worked as one only works on something he loves; stayed a year or more after his work was completed, and on the same floor, finally died of a lingering illness in a front corner room under the gallery, finished as a commodious bachelor’s quarters.

This theatre was liked and patronized by the public, and proved a hit for the stock companies who came. It was a paying house every time, and always made a pay-day for the manager of the troup, as indicated by the actresses always being seen to go shopping in the town after each play, and before leaving. This continued until the movie became its rival, then Mr. Wells sold his scenery, some other furniture and the street arch that bore the sign “Wells Theatre.” This same arch spans the same street about seventy-five feet nearer the center of the city, bearing the sign, “Auditorium Theatre,” now owned by Hamond H. Robey, mentioned hereafter as the man first to serve the public with electricity.

**FIRST PICTURE ENTERTAINMENT—THE MOVIES—1905.**

The first public entertainment by use of moving pictures, says my encyclopedia, was in the year 1896; not saying where, but it had reached Spencer by the year 1905. Hamond H. Robey fitted up the longest store room on Main Street, by providing it with long benches, a coop over the door, close the ceiling, housed his machine, and the pictures were thrown on the white-sheeted rear.

The name used by everybody was “The Nickelodeon,” suggestive because admission was five cents.

The pictures were jerky, hopping figures; smooth connection of movements one into the other had not then been attained. And
any story or episode was very short: like two bandits laying logs on the railroad track and stopping the train; no more. Galloping horses scenes were much used. The first attempt to assist the imagination with these was by having a hidden person rattle blocks in crescendo or diminuendo of noises to represent the distances imagined of coming or going; also some kind of a “chu-chu, chu-chu, chu-chu” was made to accompany the trains.

Then came the “talking” and “singing” pictures; for these, a phonograph was synchronized with the movements of individuals in the pictures. This was difficult and not so valuable as supposed; besides sometimes words came after mouths were seen tight shut. The price of admission was now raised to ten cents. “Nickelodeon” was gone.

While those films were cheap and obtainable, Reedy boasted a picture show, to which all the country-side came especially on Saturdays. The crossroads place beyond Walton known as “Ambler” in the edge of the oil fields had its “Nickelodeon” for a year or two.

Then came a National organization of producers and the price of admission was raised to twenty-five cents. But better pictures were shown; short stories illustrated; then long ones; sacred and educational.

The Wells Auditorium Theatre—Harley D. Wells—was provided with a screen on its stage. And some good films were shown. Soon he retired from the theatre business, and Mr. Robey acquired the whole field. In the year 1911 he erected the first building designed for the sole purpose of “movies” and theatrical plays; on a lot fronting on Main Street. This served until the year 1925, when the whole room and front were remodeled, enlarged by extending the room farther rearward, a larger and better stage for “the legitimate” performances by a moderately large troop of living actors.

This was provided with “modern opera chairs” and seats, six hundred and sixty-one. And some times is over crowded. Admissions vary; thirty-five cents being the lowest and usual; sometimes more. Pictures that are usually run at two dollars and fifty cents admission in Charleston, Parkersburg and other cities often get here later at half that price for admission.
National organizations of "Censors" has added much to prices for these "the poor man's entertainment."

Will H. Hayes, a national figure, is said to receive a salary as president of the National "Movie Board" exceeding that of the President of the United States (1924 to 1927).

FIRST NATURAL GAS FOR LIGHT AND FUEL—1898.

The town’s records for 1908 and some other years having been destroyed by fire, we can infer here from the date of the Natural Gas Company’s franchise issued by the county court for use of the high ways of the county, in which to lay its pipe line for bringing gas to town, which is dated November 16, 1897, county court Order Book No. 7, page 215, and from recollections of citizens of the town that the first natural gas used for light and fuel in the municipality, was in February, of the year 1898.

By the first of February, 1898, the American Development Company, successor to the McCalmont Oil Company, an association of men of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, a Mr. Dennison, local manager, was completing its mains in the streets of the town and offering to consumers its gas at the price of twenty cents per thousand cubic feet, measured by its meters installed by the company for each consumer, or eighteen cents per thousand if paid on or before the tenth day of the month. This McCalmont Oil Company struck this first gas in its well in Harper District, and preparatory to starting "with a clean slate" reorganized itself under the corporate name of "American Oil Development Company."

It did business and served well under discouraging circumstances for three or four years, then sold and conveyed the plant to the Charleston Natural Gas Company. It likewise served a few years and sold and conveyed the plant to the United Fuel Gas Company, which has been serving ever since, with few changes in its local managers, Miss Margaret Huddleston being chief clerk in the office here. A few years after the United Fuel Gas Company commenced its service Godfrey L. Cabot of Boston, great carbon-black producer, obtained a franchise of the town and became a formidable rival in service of gas to the town, intercepting a rise in the price of gas to consumers threatened by the United Fuel Gas Company, a large number of persons and businesses are yet served by the Cabot lines.
One, in these days of experience and knowledge of the beauty, cleanliness and comparative safety, and cheapness of natural gas at the price offered by the first company bringing it to town, naturally supposes the town's inhabitants greeted its advent with delight and hastened with applications for it; but not they; not then. Also, there had been much discouragement of the people as to prospects of fuel for the future; it constituted one of the arguments advanced by a bargainer for purchase of real estate, in words like these: ‘‘You see, there is no fuel; the small veins of coal in the county costs too much to work’’ ‘‘Freights on coal brought over the railroad are and forever will be the high short-haul rates.’’ To which some times a seller was heard to retort: ‘‘The Jackoaks on these hills will grow fast enough to forever keep us supplied with the best wood fuel man ever burnt.’’

The writer of this history was mayor of the town at the time and was appealed to, and employed by the company to solicit applications for gas. Many who declined to ‘‘have anything to do with the explosive stuff,’’ some times added remonstrances at it being allowed in the town at all; also shortly afterward a gas explosion at the company’s well which injured, slightly, an employee, added to the fear in town. Again there was a report that somewhere in Ritchie or Wood County three-quarters of a mile of gas main in its ditch being covered, exploded, splitting and riggling out of the ditch the whole distance with destruction of everything near it. The meters set the first year could not have exceeded in number fifty within the whole town. Again, this mayor was not reelected. Our gas service today is most excellent, deemed indispensable; is never insufficient for the largest buildings or factories. This Harper District field was exhausted within five or six years, but other great fields apparently inexhaustible, have been tapped. This we further see in the chapter on the County. An explosion of natural gas does the queer thing sometimes. An inexperienced employee of the company lighted a match ‘‘to see if the meter was leaking because he smelt gas;’’ this meter was set in a closet on the second or third floor of the Traders Trust & Banking Company building on Market Street. The explosion that resulted from this lighted match in the hand of the man peering at the meter, blew the closet door off its hinges, across the hallway, smashing against the wall; blew out the windows of the front of the building
down into Market Street; but—it did not injure the man at the meter in the center of the explosion. No one in Spencer has ever been killed or seriously injured from a gas explosion.

MORE BANKS—ROANE COUNTY BANK.

The first seven or eight years following the coming of the railroad were years of sufficient prosperity of the town and county, to encourage organization of a second bank for the community. Thereupon Geo. P. Stone, Harry C. Woodyard and Edward H. Bailey, the last a son of the Dr. Arthur G. Bailey several times mentioned in these pages, and thirty-five other citizens of the town and county, subscribed shares of stock for a new bank, which was incorporated June 30, 1898, with a capital stock of twenty-eight thousand dollars and privilege to increase this capital stock to $100,000. It was soon flourishing. Replies to inquiries now (1927) have the following responses:

Resources, $946,913.00. Depositors carrying checking accounts, number 2,000 persons. Nine hundred persons have savings accounts in the bank.

TRADERS TRUST AND BANKING COMPANY BANK.

By charter dated 27th day of March, 1903, this bank came into existence; Ira S. Bartlett, Albert S. Heck, C. D. Springston and nineteen other citizens of the town being the incorporators; its capital stock forty thousand dollars with privilege to increase same.

These enterprising gentlemen at once purchased a lot on northwest corner of Main and Market Streets, removed the old Abram Bowman wooden store and dwelling building and within a few months erected and completed the pretty “brindle brick” and stone, four-story building with a corner entrance, which yet houses its business and is the most conveniently located of Spencer’s banks.

Its published assets (1927), $717,000; persons having checking accounts, 2,250; number of savings accounts, 1,200.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF SPENCER
COMMENCED BUSINESS 1912.

Subscriptions to the stock of this “The First National Bank of Spencer,” were obtained by Thomas Albert Hartley. He had been
a clerk for a few years in the Roane County Bank, of Spencer, in which he had learned banking principles and the financial holdings of citizens of the town and country.

Two or three days sufficed to raise the required fifty thousand dollars; in short, any one of three or four of these first subscribers could have furnished the fifty thousand, without shifting investments or hypothecating securities.

The Bank's United States Certificate of authority is dated 13th day of January, 1912; authorized capital, fifty thousand dollars, may increase its capital stock as provided by law. It has a surplus (1926) of fifty-five thousand dollars.

Its first president was George W. Holswade, John M. Baker, Esq., vice-president, and Thomas A. Hartley, cashier.

The bank soon received its fifty thousand dollars of currency, crisp new, unsigned bills, which were from time to time signed by the bank's officials, "G. W. Holswade, President," and rapidly went into circulation. "Spencer money!" It was not a foolish pride, such exclamation, but a just pride in the prosperity of our city. Its officers, managers and stockholders are all native born citizens. Its present officials are, William M. Looney, president; F. E. Vandale, vice-president; John W. Looney, cashier. The John William Looney above named is a grandson of the Robert Looney of Looneyville whose farmstead was Spencer's rival for location of the county seat.

This bank's growth from its beginning to this (1927) is more fully realized from observance of the following facts:

Assets and resources, $1,150,000; number of depositors carrying checking accounts, 4,000. The above numbers do not include depositors in the savings department, and those patrons having deposits on interest-bearing certificates of deposit.

T. E. VINEYARD & COMPANY, LOANS AND DISCOUNTS

This institution began as a private venture by Mr. Thomas Elbert Vineyard, about the year 1904. He made small loans to the poor fellow who had no security nor endorser as guaranty of repayment. His son grew up to business age and capacity. Mr. Vineyard's health failed; he retired and the institution was incorporated by the name "T. E. Vineyard and Company;" its charter dated 9th day of July, 1924. Authorized capital, $50,000.00. The
names of the charter stockholders: T. E. Vineyard, Presley Vineyard, R. W. Casto, Richard Vineyard, F. K. Vineyard and Ora S. Vineyard, the last named being Mrs. T. E. Vineyard, who, we are informed, is president of the institution since beginning of the year 1927. Other banks of this county are given in Ch. V, Reedy, and in Ch. VIII, Walton.

FIRST WHOLESALE STORES.

SPENCER GROCERY COMPANY.

The first wholesale business was a grocery business commenced about the year 1893. Philip C. Adams, Ira S. Bartlett and some other citizens erected a large wooden building on west side of Market Street on the corner lot next the railroad right-of-way, and at once filled it with car load lots of groceries, canned, packed and barreled stuffs of kinds going with that sort of trade. They did business as "The Wholesale Grocery Company" until about the 29th day of May, 1903, the business, including the real estate, was sold and conveyed to the "Spencer Grocery Company," a corporation, its principal movers being Millard F. Lewellen, Vernie Lewellen, his wife, C. S. Vandal and I. I. Riley. The company’s charter of incorporation is dated May 29, 1903; authorized capital stock, fifty thousand dollars. It is still doing business in the same building, enlarged and improved.

ROANE GROCERY COMPANY.

The Roane Grocery Company was incorporated on the 25th day of August, 1919. Its incorporators: Ephraim W. McKown, John E. Fairfax and four other citizens of the City of Spencer; capital stock fifty thousand dollars in five hundred shares.

This company at once purchased a lot on the eastern corner at intersection of Church and Court Streets and in the same year erected a two-story concrete block building fifty by one hundred feet in dimensions, and within the year had it full of goods and a good business going; John E. Fairfax, general manager, sending goods into all the surrounding counties. Fairfax died in the year , and since his death, E. W. McKown has had charge of the business,

THE TOWN GETS WATER WORKS AND SEWERS, FIRST BONDS 1903.

For sixty years every fire was attended by disaster and conser-
nation; bucket brigades, it was admitted, were ineffectual. The disasters of 1877 and 1895, pressed their lessons. The imaginary terrors of "The Judgment Day," as pictured by the old time "hell fire" preachers, was mild as compared with the real terrors in the town when the court house bell broke the sleepy stillness of the night with its deep toned proclamation: Fire r r r r ! Fire r r r r ! Fire er er er er ! Streets immediately filled, if at night, by tousled terror stricken people ready to help; help, that sometimes added more to destruction than to salvage. The untrained fireman does such unlooked for things as hurling from upper windows fragile furniture, mirrors and china, then carrying in his arms far from the fire a load of old clothes. Again, there is often among such, a man or two, whose judgment, command and activities saves from loss that which appeared hopelessly doomed.

CRYSTAL WATER & POWER COMPANY.

Records and circumstances indicate some kind of a gentleman's agreement in the early spring of the year 1903, by which the municipality would take part in erection of a waterworks plant as a stockholder of the incorporated company that would proceed with the work of erecting the plant and constructing a reservoir, the municipality at the same time to construct a system of sewers for the town, to enable it and its inhabitants to make unstinted use of the water.

Accordingly, on March 5, 1903, the common council ordered an issuance of its bonds to the amount of six thousand dollars "to provide water for fire protection and install a system of sewers for the town," such bonds to be of the denomination of one hundred dollars each. On May the 4th of this year the Chrystal Water & Power Company of Spencer, was incorporated by citizens of the town: Phillip C. Adams, Albert S. Heck and seven others; capital stock $25,000.00; its objects stated thus: "For establishing a complete system of water works for the said Town of Spencer and portions of the District of Spencer adjacent. (2) For constructing and maintaining a plant for the manufacture of ice, and for cold storage."

Minutes of the Common Council of the town, under date of June 15, 1903, show the bond issue ratified, and the bonds sold at a premium, making total proceeds of bonds the sum $6,467.40.
Minutes of a meeting on August 10th, following, show the town, as a corporation wholly discouraged in its hope to build a water system for itself, and orders, that of the bond issue, four thousand be invested by purchase of forty shares of the capital stock of the Chrystal Water and Power Company, and that the other two thousand four hundred sixty-seven dollars and forty cents of the bond issue be used in a system of sewers for the town.

The Chrystal Water & Power Company now made further purchases of real estate on which to erect their plant on lower Church Street, and a plat of ground on the highest hill to southwest of the corporate limits on which to construct a reservoir. All this was done in reasonable time and laying of mains in the streets proceeded with. The first machinery proved too light and was discarded or traded in on larger machinery, the laying of mains and material, cost much more than was estimated, and the end of the first year found the water company in need of funds; so its board of directors decided to raise funds by issuing of bonds of the Chrystal Water & Power Company in the sum of $15,000, and sell them. It executed and recorded a trust deed on all its plant and holdings to secure the payment of these bonds and "semiannual interest thereon at the rate of six per cent, payable in gold," with further provisions: That the Union Trust & Deposit Company of Parkersburg, Trustee, "in default of payment of said interest for the space of six months, the principal to become due," and said Trustee to sell said property—in the City of Parkersburg."

About six years later default in payment was made and the Chrystal Water & Power Company's plant was sold to the highest bidder in the City of Parkersburg under the trust deed above mentioned, on September 12, 1912. The people of Spencer knew of the pending of this sale, but it was rumored that the Chrystal Water & Power Company was so largely behind in its finances; besides, the default in even the small matter of payment of interest made the whole debt payable. The town could raise no such sum, inasmuch as it was already indebted up to the constitutional limit. Thus was lost the town's investment of its $4,000?? If loss it can be called; the water works was supplying the town amply with the now indespensible water; its fire plugs on a dozen corners, mute servants ever ready, and would continue to supply water whoever might be the owners of the Spencer Water Works. The
same persons continued in charge and management after the sale mentioned, but under the new name in a new charter dated 10th day of April, 1911, "The Spencer Water & Ice Company." Ever since, we have been adequately supplied with water and ice, and have lived under the comforting assurance that in case of fire there is water at hand; especially is this felt in a lower rate of fire insurance since the city has purchased its modern equipment.

WATER WORKS AND ELECTRIC LIGHT PLANT PASSED FROM LOCAL OWNERS 1927.

The newspaper, Times Record, in its issue of second week in February, 1927, carried the following head lines: "West Penn Closes Deal for Spencer Water Co. Monday for $275,000."

Then followed this: "The good will, equipment and franchise of the Spencer Water & Ice Company passed into the hands of the Monongahela-West Penn Public Service Company here Monday afternoon, when George M. Alexander, president of the company, of Fairmont, closed the deal for the purchase of all the stock. The West Penn Company paid $275,000 exactly for the plant which supplies Spencer with water, ice and electricity.

"The new company was most interested in the electrical end of the business, and it is thought that eventually a high tension line will be extended from Parkersburg or Weston, in which towns the West Penn Company operates.

"The check for $275,000 drawn in favor of H. C. Woodyard, O. R. Hardman, John Kirk and S. P. Bell, by the Monongahela West Penn Public Service Company and deposited in the Roane County Bank, was the largest ever passed through local banking channels, it is believed. The resources of the local bank climbed to over $1,125,000 Monday owing to the unusual increase."

For the first ten years after laying water lines in the town some seven or eight water hydrants "fire plugs" were deemed sufficient for fire protection; now the city uses thirty-eight of these.

The electric dynamos of the water works plant light the city homes, business houses and streets. It is interesting to contemplate the course of improvement in street lights. Thirty-five years ago the kerosene lamp, constituted all Spencer's street lighting. Then came a dozen glass sided boxes, high on poles, in which were set a dim gas jet; served to the streets in the same glass box on a pole; then
came the electric arc lights as shown under the subject "Electricity" elsewhere in this volume. In the winter of 1926 and 1927 the city purchased and erected "Boulevard" lights for all its streets and discarded the old "Arc" lamps. These "Boulevard" lamps are on metal poles, in curb or sidewalk. The city electric lights now consist of 41 six hundred candle power lamps and 109 one hundred watt lamps.

FIRST PAVED STREETS, SECOND BOND ISSUE, 1907.

The increased traffic on the streets and results of efforts to keep highways passable by macadam on a soil such as that of Spencer, done out of our native stone in pieces of a hundred feet or so in the worst places, by this year 1907, had convinced the people of the town that nothing but a good thick surfacing of concrete overlaid with hardest brick would be satisfactory.

Condition of streets in February and March was deplorable. Groups of men prying a stalled wagon or dray out of a mudhole was a daily scene. On a bright sunshiny day about the first of February such a group was seen in Main Street less than three hundred feet from the court house, laying their hands in mutual assistance dragging from the middle of the street an animal, one only knew to be a horse after he had been dragged out and onto Mr. McIntash's lawn, and then only after willing helpers in the old time spirit had scraped the mud off him with pieces of goods boxes, and lifted the discouraged beast erect on his trembling wobbly legs.

At a meeting of the common council on the 7th day of February, 1907, present E. H. West, mayor, and H. D. Wells, A. C. McKee, B. N. Bray, C. F. West, A. J. Bowyer; C. F. West was elected as recorder, it was decided to do some paving of streets in a permanent manner. Accordingly, a bond issue of ten thousand dollars, of which nine thousand dollars was to be expended in grading and paving and the other one thousand dollars to be used in repairing streets; these bonds to draw interest at six per cent and payable thirty years after date. The election on the question "for bonds" and "against bonds" was duly held and the result shows about eighty-seven per cent of all the votes cast were "for bonds." The annual election of officers of the town for ensuing year was held th day of March and resulted in a new mayor and council:
Theodore R. Simmons, Mayor, and Dr. A. R. Parsons, recorded of the council, in charge of the municipal affairs. The bonds ratified, were at once sold at a slight premium, bringing the sum of $10,600.00. This the council decided to invest just as stated in the notice of the proposed issue; commencing at the railroad crossing on Market Street.

Harley D. Wells, a merchant of the town, was awarded the contract for grading and paving at the price of $1.84 per square yard. The contract itself is not found in the minute book but we get this price from a recital of action of the council under date June 15, 1907, viz: "Paving of Main and Market Streets now under contract at $1.84 per square yard ** abutting owners to pay the one-third of contract price."

The paving is now seen in use after nineteen years of as heavy traffic as any paving was ever subjected to, and shows that the materials were good and work well done. It is not certain that any repairs have been necessary to this date, 1926; repairs have been made, but such have been made only where the original work had been broken to get under for purposes of laying or repairing a gas or sewer line; such places constitute the only rough or uneven places now encountered. The specifications under which this grading and paving was done, were rigidly adhered to. The concrete mixture was one part best cement, three of sand and five of crushed stone; spread on six inches deep for base; on this was laid the surface of "Spillman Blocks;" these were a vitrified brick three inches thick, four inches wide and nine and one-half inches long; in this work, set on the concrete base, edge upward, the surface finished by slushing interstices between the bricks with cement poured on and spread with a broom.

This nine thousand dollars of the bond issue completed paving and curbing of Main Street from its short curve east of Church Street to Tanners Run, and Market Street from the railroad station, thence to its intersection with Bartlett Avenue at the Methodist Protestant Church. Laborers were paid the sum of one dollar and fifty cents for the day of ten hours. Following this first paving, each year all the available revenues of the town were applied to paving of the kind just described. Church Street was the next to be graded and paved; then East Main Street to the iron bridge; then Market Street from the M. P. Church to intersection with
Church Street Avenue; then West Main Street again got attention and the concrete bridge over Tanners Run was built, and Main Street paving extended still further westward, until in the year 1912, this West Main Street, called Spencer and Ripley Pike, was paved to the corporate limits in that direction; next, in the year 1914, North Main Street, then called indiscriminately, Locust Avenue or Spencer and Ravenswood Turn Pike, was curbed and paved to the then corporate limits at the "Fill." Since last date mentioned, paving has gone steadily on each year, so that now (1926) there are about three miles of streets well graded and paved with concrete. The reinforced concrete bridge carrying Market Street over Spring Creek to Front Street at the railroad depot was built by the county court year 1923 at a cost of $13,878.00. For the reasons why the county built this bridge, see History of the County, Chapter I and pages 128-9, this work.

SEWERS.

Not much sewer pipe was laid out of money of that first bond issue of year 1903; but some was laid. Commencing in Main Street a sewer of 17 inch glazed tile was laid in west side of Market Street, thence to intersection of Market and Bowman Streets, and thence in Bowman Street emptying into Tanners Run. Also, with same sized tile, sewer was laid in Main Street from Market Street, thence eastward along the square to near Church Street where it was connected with the first tile drain laid in the town; that, in lieu of the old curbstone culvert across Main Street, mentioned heretofore in this chapter. These sewers were for both sanitary and surface drainage, and intakes constructed accordingly. So under this 1907 bond issue and out of subsequent levies laying of sewers has been kept right up with the extensions of paving; always designed by intakes and tappages, to serve both for surface water and sanitary drainage from houses.

ELECTRIC LIGHTS—1914.

The first electric light and power service to the Town was by Haymon H. Robey. Some time in the first part of the year 1914, Mr. Robey, a young citizen of the town, having engaged in the business of maintaining a moving picture show, and needing electricity, having for some time used a small engine, now added an-
other of seventy-five horse power, to his plant, decided also to furnish electricity to the public for lighting.

By action of the common council of the town, under date of August 18, 1914, he was granted a franchise to use the streets for his poles, and to furnish electricity to the public, which he at once proceeded to do. He met with the same slowness of the citizens in acceptance and use of electricity, that they had before manifested against the telephone and use of natural gas. He must have electricity for his movie, so he quietly ignored the indifference and went on patiently furnishing power and light to such persons as cared to use his electric output. Bobey sold out his plant to a Mr. Wieland who came here from somewhere in the West. Weiland enlarged the plant, moved it to a new location, on east side of the creek; operated for two or three years and then sold out to the Spencer Water & Ice Company, which company moved the plant into their water and ice plant on Church Street; installed larger dynamos, enlarged every part of the electric machinery, and extended the service; now (1927) electricity is deemed a necessity and is in general use in this city for light, heat and power. We are informed that its electric output now produces the better half of the company’s income.

FIRST AUTOMOBILES ON THE STREETS.

Against the year 1912, automobiles were attracting attention of the governing body of the town.

From the beginning, incorporated cities, towns and villages contained provisions in their charters or by general legislative acts giving the municipality power to regulate use of vehicles on the streets; and incidentally to impose a license tax on vehicles used for hire. Except as to a few of the State’s turnpikes, it was not until the year 1917 that the State began to see the necessity of a more extended power over highways.

But the Town of Spencer in the year 1912 enacted an ordinance requiring lights on and regulating the speed of automobiles on its streets.

In the year 1915, another regulation was enacted by the town council, requiring that automobiles shall be provided with lights when on the streets at night.
On July 6, 1916, these vehicles were sufficiently numerous on the streets to be considered by the town council as imposing on their owners a special duty in the use of the streets, and some extra obligations as to costs of their maintenance; thereupon the council passed the following regulations:

"Be it ordained, That no person without a Town License therefor, shall maintain or operate an automobile or vehicle of like nature within one mile of the corporate limits of the Town of Spencer.

"It is further ordained, That a tax of two and 50/100 dollars shall be collected for every such license so issued to maintain or operate such automobile, or vehicle of like nature within said one mile limit.

"The above tax is imposed to raise funds to pay the principal or interest on street paving bonds, issued in 1907. * * *"
"It is further ordained, That any person violating this ordinance shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and on conviction thereof shall be fined not less than one dollar and not more than ten dollars."

The foregoing ordinance points to the sagacity of the people, and intimates their forethought as to the importance of the automobile. Yet it now seems that they should have seen something more of the probabilities of numbers of wanderers that now throng our highways, and impossibility of local authorities controlling alone such vast numbers.

THE FIRST GARAGE AND SERVICE STATION—1915.

Dayton Rhodes and T. Albert Hartley were the first resident automobile sales agents. Dayton soon took over the business, their specialty being the Ford make. Dayton remodeled the old brick on Main Street in this year, 1915, and put in full service and a stock for repairs and upkeep of Fords. It was for the times, of a spaciousness that seemed to the casual observer too large for the needs of the town in the next twenty years; now only eleven years have elapsed and he has been obliged to build another building of even greater capacity than the first, and the two are now insufficient. Other large garages have been added to those of the town, notably that of Samuel A. Simmons on Market Street, a thing of some
beauty and much convenience. Byron Morford completed one on Main Street, 1925, having two floors of 4800 square feet space each.

Two others of about equal capacity of that of the Morford have been completed this year (1926).

This year, 1927, is graced with completion of the well located and up-to-date Gasoline "Filling Station" of the A. S. Heck Oil Company. (Now, August, The Boice-Heck Service.) It is located on south side of Main Street, in the first square west of Court Square, in the open court between the oil company's office building and the street; it is one of the kind you swing off the street to, and has that much appreciated open space about it where several cars can wait in ease their turns to be served; the usual rest rooms and toilets are in the base areas of the large office building.

PHONOGRAPH AND RADIO.

The phonograph introduced itself among us slowly, diffidently. We met it first in the big circus at Ravenswood in about 1884. Concealed in a box out of which were conductors, the rubber points or plugs on the end of each was inserted in the ears, then you listened and heard "far away real human voices, as if the spirits were conversing." One young man from Reedy said, in describing

![Home Stretch](image)

Views of the races on the race track of Spencer Fair Grounds, year, 1914. Note the automobile to the right of center.
it to an acquaintance: "It's ghostly; I'm afraid of the d—d thing."

But the phonograph (talking machine) came on apace. It improved in usefulness rapidly, and against the year 1914, they could be heard everywhere in the town.

Great orations and finest of music were dispensed by them during the first years. They improved language and gave better ideas of what good music is. Many were sold and distributed throughout the county; with large manufacturers of records of every class at a small price, great variety was indulged in. One person asked: "How are your new neighbors?" Answer: "They are of Shantyboat or slums antecedents." I have seen one or two of them, says the questioner and formed a pretty good opinion of them. Reply: "I have not seen any individual of the family yet, but I hear their phonograph day and night." So, the character of its owner was spoken by the phonograph. Large numbers of phonographs are now sold and used in the county; cabinet makes, ranging in price from one hundred to two hundred and fifty dollars each.

THE RADIO, WIRELESS.

The radio or "wireless" telegraph came among us slowly, but persons impressed were hopeful and presistent in buying and discarding. The great impetus fastened itself on the people in the years following the World War (1918, 1919). Carl Holswade established a sales place in town about the year 1920. The baseball news came broadcast first. But it should be said that the first real service was the broadcasted reports of the proceedings of the stirring Democratic National Convention in New York in the year 1924. Though the "Static" or cat-fight noises that break connections was frequent and exasperating, there was real service greatly appreciated.

Many "radios" are now (1926) in use in the city and county; great boons to those confined to their homes. Grand opera is heard; the marine bands of New York and cities of the Great Lakes; great speeches of public men, and numerous lectures both from platform and from the offices of educators. One of these is the International Sunday School lessons explained and commented on each Saturday evening.
Looking across Market Street westward: Left, McKown Hotel; on the right the Traders Bank. Note three “mushroom” traffic lights in street, put in in year 1926.

HOTELS OF THE CITY—1927.

In their places in chronological order of this history we have mentioned all the “taverns” and hotels of former times as they have increased in size and numbers from the single place with its bell on a high stake in front and spacious barns in the rear, where fifty to one hundred horses were cared for on occasions, to the times when accommodation for horses was not a part of the hotel business.

There is now in the city some eight or more licensed hotels—not mentioning boarding houses and restaurants—where from ten to a hundred or more get food and lodging, or living, as it is called where a family or an individual makes his home in the hotel.

The first hotel of brick construction with water, heat and light in modern arrangement, was erected by Clay C. Smith on Main Street near the corner of Market Street, about the year 1903, it was called the “Grand Hotel;” it was somewhat over large for the town of that date; was sold and conveyed by the C. C. Smith heirs to P. C. Adams, Giles Edwards and A. J. Knots in May, 1907, they anticipating an oil “boom” in the county; it was destroyed by fire in autumn of 1914.
Spencer's second hotel, of brick construction and modern appointments was erected on Beauty Street by Isaac I. Riley; this passed through several changes by diverse owners; was remodeled and became Spencer's Hospital, mentioned elsewhere, closed as such and reconstructed by Mrs. Sarah E. (Flesher) Lowe and her son as 'The Lowe Hotel' about the year 1925; it is flourishing yet—1927—and is noted for its well-keptness and excellent cuisine.

The site and ruins of the old Grand Hotel were purchased by Ephraim W. McKown (then Ephraim, Jr.), May of the year 1915. He at once reconstructed and enlarged to four stories, having the pressed brick front, and christened it, 'The McKown Hotel,' this appeared to flourish; was sold to Homer Lowe and his mother S. Elizabeth Lowe, and by them run for some years; was purchased from the Lowes by Ephraim W. and Keren McKown in the year 1924; and they, commencing in the year 1925 purchased all the lot between the hotel building, as then, and Market Street, and added the extension to Market Street, 1926-27. Thus completing the McKown Hotel as now, 1927, known; which is modern in all its
parts and equipment; is four stories besides the basement, and has eighty rooms besides its lobby and mezzanine.

This enterprize was capitalized by an incorporated company, its charter dated July 3, 1925. H. R. Adams, R. L. McCulty, Russell Keith and E. W. McKown, incorporators.

Commencing as an investment of nine thousand dollars as the "Grand Hotel," it is now deemed one of one hundred and fifty thousand; it gave its formal opening on the evening of the 27th day of May, 1927,—about seven hundred guests and patrons were present, of which four hundred dined at seventy-five cents the plate.

Many were business citizens of other cities of the State here for the occasion; one orator said, "Looking over the people here one might think himself in a section of Parkersburg from the number here from that militant center."

View from Market Street northward across Main Street. Alvord section in the distance, 1927. Automobiles parked in against court square on the right. Note electric traffic signals over street intersection. Boulevard lamps. Also State Route 14, and State Route No. 5, on telephone pole.
Spencer’s Chamber of Commerce, Organized January 20, 1927.

Spencer has had an informal organization called “The Board of Trade” ever since the first bond issue for paving. It functioned mainly by way of influence through committees appointed for conferences on allocation of funds to be expended by the town and county.

The Spencer Chamber of Commerce of the present was formed on January 20, 1927, by an assembly of the city’s leading business men. It expects to function as similar chambers of commerce of such other cities as Spencer.

Harley D. Wells, furniture dealer and undertaker, was elected first president, and Ralph W. Casto, bank cashier, temporary secretary.

Last view of Main Street before it was paved, 1907-8.

The Learned Professions First to Last.

Of the Dentists.

Neither Cassville nor New California had a resident dentist. Spencer did not have a resident dentist within its first twenty-five years. Practicing physicians in those early days were equipped with the necessary implements to relieve a sufferer from an offend-
ing tooth; for other dental necessities the people went to the cities; Cincinnati being the most favored. However, there were itinerant or visiting dentists who took ‘‘impressions’’ and on next visit supplied the toothless waiter with a new set of teeth, that were usually of such workmanship and material as to serve for the remainder of the life of the person for whom made.

The first resident dentist to open a dental ‘‘parlor,’’ ‘‘office,’’ or whatever the place where a dentist works on his client’s teeth is called, was Daniel W. Chapman, a native of the town and one of the Chapman family, elsewhere mentioned as pioneers of the city, opened his well equipped dental office on Main Street in the year 1874. He was still doing praiseworthy work so late as 1924. These fifty years do not constitute an unbroken period of such service, however, for within that period the doctor tired more than once, and at one time gave a few years to the drug business; at another, a year or two in general merchandising, always returning to his dentistry. Anaesthetic drugs for ‘‘painless’’ dental work became popular about the year 1885.
The next resident dentist was Alonzo L. Crislip, who opened his office here about the year 1902, and continued his work until his death, in the year 1914.

Dr. D. W. Petty and Frances, his wife, came here from Point Pleasant about the year 1905, practiced about eighteen years, leaving here May, 1923. He was a graduate of the Ohio College of Dental Surgery, and was Secretary of the State Board for a period of eleven years.

Ray Morford and his brother, Ralph Morford, natives of the county, commenced here, the former about the year 1901, then moved from here to Grantsville; the latter, Ralph, in the year 1914, he is here yet. These young men were graduates of first-class schools of dentistry. Next came Chester A. Cryslip, son of the Alonzo, before mentioned, worked with his father, and established himself in 1914. Harry H. Camp opened his laboratories in the year 1911.

These last three named are all graduates and are the city's present dentists, each has well-furnished suites, with x-ray and all modern implements and chemicals belonging to dentistry.

Dr. Frank Birtcher, native of Roane, graduate of one of the national dental schools, opened his first office here about 1901 to 1904, removed from here to Point Pleasant.
The first resident physician was Henry Nelson, who arrived in the year 1855; he also opened a general store, which for some reason the historian of Hardesty's designates as "The first man to engage in the mercantile business."

Dr. Henry D. Chapman, student of Williams College, graduate of Berkshire Medical College; born at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, 1799, died at Spencer in the year 1870, commenced here about the year 1856; was the district's member of the State Constitutional Convention, 1863.

Dr. B. F. Pricket was the third physician to arrive, settling here in 1856; purchased the two or three acres of land between Court Square and the creek, and built a nice residence—for the times—on the corner opposite the northwest corner of Court Square as soon after laid off; he refugeed at commencement of the War of the Seccessions and never returned.

The fourth physician was Dr. Arthur G. Bailey, who with his then recently married wife, Emma Phelps Bailey, commenced their
long and useful lives here in the year 1858; he is the same mentioned in the history of the county as surgeon of the 10th Virginia Confederate Cavalry. The names of these two are in one of the memorial windows of the Presbyterian Church here.

Next, Dr. Brown Thompson—a son of William W. Thompson, a resident, two or three times a Justice of the Peace—a young graduate of a medical school, commenced here about 1859. He gave the town and county many years of efficient and highly appreciated service, practicing some forty-five years here.

Then came Dr. Robert G. Hall, then Dr. John E. McQuain about the year 1891. Dr. McQuain opened and maintained the first hospital for accommodation of such as fell sick at hotels or for other reasons needed a physician's and nurse's care. McQuain, however, removed to Parkersburg about the year 1914.

Dr. Elmer H. Dodson, of Lewis County by birth, became a resident physician of Spencer in the year 1897, having been appointed first assistant superintendent of the Spencer State Hospital for the Insane here.
In that service he continued until the time of his death, in the year 1911. He is the father of the lawyer, Raymond Dodson, listed among the lawyers of Spencer, and the father also of Dr. Ross Dodson, and of the younger Dr. Brooks Dodson. These young doctors are graduates of Louisville Medical College. Dr. Ross's first service was as an assistant physician at the Spencer State Hospital for Insane until 1927, and the outbreak of the World War, in which he at once enlisted; was soon assigned because of his experience, to the corps of psychoanalists; he is now in the same service with the Veterans' Bureau at Charleston, West Virginia. Dr. Brooks Dodson, enlisted in the military 1917, and has continued in the United States service, attained the rank of captain, and was (1926) one of medical staff stationed at Buffalo, New York, and now (1927) on staff of Government Hospital at Cristobal, Colon.

About the year 1904, came from Jackson County the Staats brothers—Dr. Charles O. and Dr. Harlan H.—the latter in company with Drs. S. G. Bull and A. T. Gordon, organized the first City Hospital fully equipped with x-ray and other modern necessities of pathology and surgery, with provisions and beds for twenty patients at any one time; had its organized staff of physicians and did such service as saved much money and inconvenience for the people of the town and county, including many from adjoining counties. This hospital building was the then new brick on Beauty Street between Church and Market Streets, erected first for a hotel. The 'Riley Hotel' above mentioned as a hospital was sold to the Methodist Episcopal Church and was operated two or three years in that name; then closed and sold, and again became the Lowe Hotel, 1926.

Soon, about 1922, Dr. A. T. Gordon and Dr. S. G. Bull organized 'The City Hospital' and built and furnished an ample building, with twenty-two beds, situate on the corner of Beauty and Church Streets; it is fully equipped for all kinds of surgery, and does work equal to the best obtained anywhere, in every class of surgical operations—appendicitis, hysterectomy, rib resection for relief of pneumonia, and mastoiditis.

There are five general practitioners resident here, who commenced: Dr. Calvin Camp, 1919; Dr. Elijah Goff, 1897; Dr. Ben A. Smith, 1917, a practitioner of several years then; Dr. Winter
and Dr. Holly L. Casto, 1905; all maintain well equipped offices and in general service both in and out of the city.

LAWYERS THEN AND NOW.

The first circuit court is mentioned in the chapter on formation and commencement of the county government; also mentioned, there were celebrated lawyers who were at once admitted to practice in the court; Andrew Waugh first State’s Attorney.

The first resident lawyer here was John Duval, arriving from Greenbrier County; Samuel G. McCulloch, from somewhere in Ohio by way of Point Pleasant, became a resident here in the year 1866, had a wife, purchased a residence and lived here some ten years.

The next resident lawyer was John G. Schilling, a son-in-law of the Henry D. Chapman, often mentioned in this work; he became prominent in the business affairs of the town. In his office at least three young lawyers—one of whom is the writer—began Blackstone under his sagacious teaching. He was a reserved but kind and an exceedingly skilful instructor; he always said: “Find that in——”
naming the book, "you can't quote me in court with much benefit to your case." He was delegate for Roane County in the 26th Legislature of West Virginia, 1903; died at his fine home in Spencer in the year 1905 "at 69 years."

Then came Augustus M. Campbell, about 1878, a young man native of the county, soon was elected prosecuting attorney, and practiced here about ten years, going from here to Sistersville, thence some years later to California.

Next and about the same time, Absalom B. Wells made his home here, opening a law office in name of Brown and Wells, Ex-Judge Robert S. Brown, his brother-in-law, of Ravenswood, being the other member of the firm. Wells practiced here until about the year 1893, when he obtained a position in the U. S. Land Office, Washington, D. C., sold his property in Spencer soon, and remained in Washington, where he died about the year 1923.

Prominent, and yet remembered with respect for his ability as a lawyer, was John Wesley Chapman Armstrong, a son of the M. Benson Armstrong, a citizen of the county mentioned in the history of the county, in connection with many of the important affairs of the county and a State Senator in the Legislature, 1872; was a resident of Reedyville. J. W. C. Armstrong, his son, became a resident lawyer here in the year 1879; he was not an orator, but his clear reasoning and fine judgment in any supposed paradox of the law commanded obedience to his view of the point. He died here in the year, (about 1908).

John A. A. Vandale, a native of this county, descendant of the pioneer settlers on Spring Creek: the Vandals and Boggs's, his mother being a daughter of Adam Hodum, a pioneer preacher.

John A. A. Vandale came to the bar about the year 1878, was prosecuting attorney of the county three terms—twelve years. He was noted for his oratorical accomplishments; the tone and modulation of his voice were such that any audience sat enraptured so long as he cared to talk, regardless of his subject matter or opinions on matters discussed. He died at Spencer in the year 1905.

David A. Brown, a native of Jackson County, made his residence here and commenced practicing law in the year 1879; was prosecuting attorney of the county one term; he later moved to Ripley, where he died about the year 1912.

William L. Starkey, a native of this county, was admitted to the bar here, in the year 1888; practiced some ten years.

Walter Pendleton, a scion of the Old Virginian Pendletons, became a resident practitioner here about the year 1886; soon became a law partner of A. B. Wells; married Mr. Wells’s sister-in-law, Nelle McMath; was financially successful; died in the city of Havana, Cuba—West Indies—in the year 1922; his body was brought home and is buried in a cemetery at Parkersburg, West Virginia.

Edward Corder, descendant of the Barbour County Corders, a native of this county his mother being the daughter of the pioneer William Roach, of Reedy; he came to the bar next after having served a term as County Superintendent of Schools; admitted to the bar in the year 1883, served four years as chief clerk to the Secretary of State, Wm. M. O. Dawson, governor; afterward returning to Spencer. He was noted for his extraordinary
memory, and ability to recite and quote; he died here about the year 1916.

Squire Earley Boggess, was born in Jackson County, West Virginia, son of George Boggess, farmer resident on the Rovenswood and Spencer turnpike not far below the Jackson-Roane county line; grew up there on the farm; became a school teacher of Jackson and Roane; was elected and served a term as a justice of the peace for Reedy; studied law at home, took a finishing course at the West Virginia University in the law department, B. L.; located in Spencer in the year 1901 and opened an office with J. W. C. Armstrong, Esq., the firm name being Armstrong and Boggess; was elected and served one term—four years—as prosecuting attorney of Roane County commencing two or three years after coming to the Roane County bar. Married Miss Lucy Bailey, daughter of Dr. A. G. and Emma (Phelps) Bailey, residents of Spencer; of this marriage one child was born named Emma Niel. Mr. Boggess died in the year
1922, leaving surviving him the above named wife and daughter. He was noted for his careful and painstaking work.

Raymond Dodson, a son of Dr. Elmer H. Dodson, long an assistant superintendent of the Spencer State Hospital, came to the Spencer bar in the year 1903, then only about twenty-two years of age. He practiced here until about the year ______, when he went into the office of the United Fuel Gas Company, at Charleston, West Virginia, as one of the company’s title attorneys. He soon removed his family there, and is yet there in the same work.

Okey J. Chambers and Bailey Chambers, brothers and sons of the pioneer Chambers and Ferrells of Smithfield District, their mother being a Ferrell. Both are graduates of the State University department of law. They were admitted to the bar at the same time. Bailey never gave up his preference for the farm, and Okey J. after practicing about ten years quit the bar, went into the lumber business for a year or two, then from that answered the urge to devote his spirit and his talents to the preaching of the Gospel of Christ; entered the ministry of the family church—the Advent Christian, in which service he is now giving his best and his all.

Edgar E. Staats was a resident of the bar here for some five years, came from Jackson County; served one term as prosecuting attorney of the county, 1908 to 1912; removed from here to Parkersburg, where he now practices.

H. Creed Ferguson, a brother-in-law of E. E. Staats, became a resident lawyer here about the year 1919, then a young man, with his bride, Anna Staats; he was soon elected prosecuting attorney, served two terms, 1913 to 1919; built a neat cottage home during the time, at end of his official terms sold out and removed to Charleston, where he is now a resident, practicing member of the city bar.

John W. Lance, a native of Roane County, came to the bar by way of study while a justice of the peace in Spencer; was elected to the office of prosecuting attorney and served from the year 1920 to 1924. He died in the year 1926.

The names of the present resident members of the Roane County bar are:

John M. Baker, S. Paris Bell, William H. Bishop, Jacob M. Harper, Grover Foster Hedges, Amos E. Kenney, Daniel M. Pendleton, Thomas P. Ryan and William St. Clair Ryan, the last two being father and son, respectively. Of these, the living—myself
being one—I make no comment; let us hope that some future historian may do justice to the talents, character and personal worth of each, after each has had all the opportunities his life’s span affords.

JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURTS OF ROANE COUNTY AND THEIR TERMS OF OFFICE—FIRST AND LAST COURTS HERE.

Date of first sitting—Name—Residence—Circuit or District:
1856—October 20—George Summers—Charleston—17th Circuit; 9th District, Virginia.

1858—October 18—David Comus—Winfield—17th Circuit; 9th District, Virginia.


1862—May 17—James H. Brown—Charleston—18th Circuit; 9th District, Virginia.
1868—March 12—James W. Hoge—Charleston—7th Judicial Circuit, West Virginia.
1868—May 12—George Loomis—Parkersburg—6th Judicial Circuit, West Virginia.

Robert S. Brown continued to hold as regular judge of the Tenth Judicial Circuit until his last term, November, 1872; James W. Hoge of the Eleventh Circuit, holding the August term, 1869, and August term, 1870; George Loomis, of the Ninth Circuit holding the November term, 1869, and James M. McWhorter holding the August term, 1872; all, it is observed, during the official term of R. S. Brown.

1873, March 3, Joseph Smith, Ripley, of the Seventh Judicial Circuit, then composed of Jackson, Kanawha, Mason and Putnam;
he held through his term signing his last order on our docket September 23, 1880. James Monroe Jackson, of the Fifth Circuit, resident of Parkersburg, W. Va., held the September term, 1874, during Joseph Smith's official term.

1881, March 15th, Robert F. Fleming, Sixth Judicial Circuit: Gilmer, Calhoun, Roane and Jackson; first resided at Glenville, soon taking his residence at Ravenswood; he held his last term here, December, 1888.


William Asbury Parsons, residence Ripley, elected 1903, served eight years, his last order here is dated September 19, 1912.

Walter H. O'Brien, residence, Ripley, elected judge for the Fifth Judicial Circuit composed of Calhoun, Jackson, Mason and Roane, 1912, entered his first order in vacation, January 6, 1913; was elected for a second term, and is now (1926) Judge of the Circuit Court of Roane County of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, yet composed of the above named counties.
Albert S. Heck family residence in north suburb of Spencer; erected, 1926; finished, 1927.

Entrance to Heck residence on left. Campbell Wayside Inn, formerly the Country Club, on right.
Suburban homes in North Spencer. Left, Mrs. Mary Bowman; right, Captain H. J. Simmons.

Distant left, Grove about the A. S. Heck residence.
Views of a small section of Spencer's North Cemetery with its first mausoleum completed and first used February, 1927. Of reinforced concrete, double doors of bronze, 140 cripts.
A FOREWORD TO CHAPTER X.

The peruser of this Chapter Ten, will be more pleasantly entertained, and his appreciation of family names greatly heightened if he will familiarize himself with the derivation and meaning of prefixes and suffixes that occur so much in family names.

Ofttimes a mere addition to the suffix plural is all the difference in the names of unrelated families: as Park and Parks; er and or Saxon and Latin suffixes, respectively, suggest action, as Harper, one who plays a harp; either suffix means also man.

Other times the change makes no difference, as in Vandal and Vandale.

Sometimes we have multiples in the names such as seen in “Pendleton.”

Occasionally the name is a combination of two nouns, one of which is possessive in meaning, though not always in the possessive form: As “Carrickhoff” and “Osborne”; the first word suggests “from or of a mound or hillock in Carrick, Scotland;” the latter, “Osborn” being two Celtic words meaning “children of God.” Also, Dalrymple, being compounded of dal or doll, a field and rymple uneven, two Celtic words.

So, the parts of names tell us much.

Ap, a Welch prefix meaning son of, or descended from.

Ben, an Arabic prefix meaning “a son of.”

de or du, French or German, meaning “of or from.”

fon or von, German, meaning “of or from.”

Mac or Mc’, Scotch or Irish for “son of.”

O’, Irish for “grandson of.”

In a book entitled “Origins of the English People and of the English Language,” by Roemer,” we find, page 316, the following:

“By Mac and O;
You’ll always know
True Irishmen they say;
For if they lack
Both O and Mac,
No Irishmen are they.”
Roemer, the author says the foregoing is from a manuscript in Latin dated about A.D. 500; and is not wholly correct. Somewhere in this same book above quoted, it is stated in substance, that after the victories of King Alfred the Great which he won over the Danes by aid of Brian Boru, King of Ireland, that Brian Boru in imitation of King Alfred, ordered that all his subjects take double names indicating family connection for purposes of inheritances, and that this order was not obeyed by many of his subjects of Danish or Welch descent, they being of the enemy races. Thus we may have an Irishman or Scotchman without his Mac or O.

The O of many Irish names in America has not been used in several generations: Such as the Leary and Riley families.

Affixes or suffixes are used much more than prefixes; each has an original meaning, suggesting a calling or vocation, or an ancient place of residence of some prominent ancestor, or tribe or clan to which he belonged, or came from. A number of these prefixes frequently found are: a, ay, ea, ey, oe, a Norse (Norway, Denmark) root, meaning an "island" that is of the island of, as Kelley, Riley, Whitney; bee, beck, beek, Norse and Dutch word-roots, meaning "a stream." Steinbeck is literally "stone stream."

ben, a Gallic rot in English words meaning "head."

Bue, bury, burgh, Teutonic, meaning a "small fortified height," seen in the name Canterbury.

by, a Danish word meaning "farm, dwelling, village," as Canby, Stokesby.

dal, dol, Celtic words meaning "a plain."
dale, dall, Dutch-Norse forms meaning "plain."
den, Celto-Saxon, meaning "a deep wooded ravine;" Ogden means of or from the ravine of Og.
dhu, Gallie-Scotch, meaning "black," Roderick Dhu.
din, dinas, dins, Welch, meaning "hill or fortress.
dun, dwr, Celtic meaning "water."
gill, a Norse word, in English meaning "ravine."
ham, with its modified forms: hem, heim, home, han, hen, am, em, en, om or um, are Friesian or West German roots meaning "an inclosure."

haugh, hough, a Norse root meaning "a sepulchral mound, such as are numerous in Scotland; these have been much modified in spelling, such as Huff or Hoff."
Hausen is a Westphalian suffix used there instead of "en" or "ham."

-ing is a Teutonic suffix indicating family relation, as seen in the common words saplin, gosling, Duling; descendants of the same grandfather have used it "en" and "ing," as Dulen of Sutton, and of the Kanawha, Duling.

kil, kill, Gallic root in Irish or Scotch words meaning "a hermits cell."

kirk, Norse root meaning "a church"; seen in Scotch words, like Selkirk, or alone, Kirk.

lea, leigh, ley, Anglo-Saxon roots meaning "an open space or forest glade."

llan—sometimes a prefix—is Welch, meaning "an inclosure, a sacred place, a cemetery."

lleven, a Gaelic word which in names of rivers means "deep, still pool."

pen, a Welch root, in mountain names means "head."

port, a Latin root, in English meaning "harbor."

re, rhe, Gaelic, meaning "swift."

rhos, a Welsh root meaning "a moor, open space."

ros, a Gaelic word meaning "a headland."

ton, toun, tun, an Anglo-Saxon suffix meaning "an inclosure."

thorp, torp, tourp, a Danish suffix which in English and French words means "a village."

vill, ville, to French words means "field," as "Somervill" holds its French; "Summerfield" is English.

ware, were, Anglo-Saxon roots meaning "inhabitant."

wic, wich, Anglo-Saxon, meaning "place."

wick, Norse root in names means "a bay, a creek."

worth, Anglo-Saxon, meaning "a homestead."

wy, gwy, in Welsh words means "water."

yard, Anglo-Saxon root, meaning "a place fenced in," or "guarded."

Now, these prefixes and suffixes are sometimes alone, the name; or sometimes are found in multiple combination, like in Pendleton and in Huntington.

No one should change the ancient spelling of his name; see what Carrickhoff or Karrickhoff or Ingraham suggests.
CHAPTER X.

HISTORY OF FAMILIES OF PIONEERS OF ROANE COUNTY; THEIR MARRIAGES AND MANY NAMES OF THEIR DESCENDANTS WITH ANECDOTES ILLUSTRATIVE OF THEIR CAREERS AND CONTRIBUTIONS TO PUBLIC WELFARE.

The sources of the author's information for this chapter are in most cases an interview with a member of the family mentioned; biographies in Hardesty's History, being a book containing an outline of United States history, of Virginia, West Virginia, and a group of counties including Roane, Jackson, Calhoun and Wirt, in which is written a dictate biograph of each subscriber, of date 1883. Also from records of conveyances in Roane and adjoining counties out of which Roane was made.

Dates of marriages in quotation marks are taken from marriage records; these records made prior to year 1882 do not give ages of the parties.

ADAMS:

Andrew Jackson Adams, later Captain Adams, came with the Bishops and Harpers to Pocatalico, "about the year" 1843; he was one year older than the John Bishop, father of the author of this book. I can state correctly that Andrew J. Adams was born in Pike County, Kentucky, in the year 1829, son of a highly respected young Virginian and his wife, both of whom died there in Kentucky. We have no information as to the given names of his parents or of the events that left him an orphan, too young to preserve the history of his parents. He was fourteen years of age when he came to this Pocatalico country and made his home among the Bishops or Harpers as he choose; always received at the fireside or dining table with the other boys of the family; when the jeans or linen in the loom was having yard after yard added day by day as women of the household worked and sang "Andy's share was always counted among the necessary yards to weave; so with the tanner and
the shoemaker of the family." Andy's shoes or boots were counted with the rest.

After the breaking up of the Bishop family, elsewhere related, Andy went with the larger Bishop boys to Ripley, in the adjoining county, there he and the Bishop boys worked for a short time carrying brick on the brickyard; next we know to relate is that at the age of twenty-three, Andy has a contract to build a certain section of the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, through Cassville (later Spencer); again about the year 1853, he is a construction contractor building parts of the Ravenswood and New California turnpike in Jackson County; here he courted and married his wife, Eliza Pickens, daughter of John and Mary A. (Lawrence) Pickens, of Mason and Jackson Counties; one son was born to Andrew and Liza (Pickens) Adams, his name Phillip Curry Adams; he is the same P. C. Adams so often mentioned in the history of the business of the City of Spencer.

On the outbreak of the War of the Secessions "Andy" Adams enlisted as a private November 26, 1862; in Co. H, Third Regiment, W. Va. Volunteer Cavalry. Promoted 2nd lieutenant Feb. 19, 1863; 1st lieutenant Feb. 15, 1865; in place of A. W. Adams, who was transferred; promoted to captain April 20, 1865; mustered out June 30, 1865. In this war service he steadily rose from subalteran ranks to that of captain, with which commission he was mustered out of service at the end of the war. He at once went into business of divers kinds, at Ravenswood, West Virginia, the main one of which was that of a hardware store; about the year 1875, he came back to Roane County with his wife and son, Phillip C., transferring also all his business to Spencer, and as shown by reports of committees of the county court, was an active participant in the county's public business for some seven to ten years, during which time he returned to the haunts of his boyhood days and bought some three hundred acres of land, part of the old Bishop-Josiah Hughes place, and there built the best farm house of the time in the district and tried to become a farmer; cleared many acres of the then still untouched forest, employing more workmen than the natives there had ever seen in one gang; the wife and son liked it all, and settled themselves, keeping up the farm and raising the best herds of cattle of the district for some fifteen years. Captain Adams' business in town kept him there; from whence he finally went to Minnesota and never returned; died and was buried there about the year 1912.

Phillip Curry Adams, son of the Captain A. J. Adams above mentioned, married Mollie J., daughter of Hezekiah and Jemima Miller, of Lower Spring Creek, on the 27th of June, 1886, his age 28. To Phillip C. and Mollie J. Adams were born and by them reared in the Town of Spencer the following named children: Ernest E., Ruth, Harry Rudolph, Hubert S. and Phillip C. junior.
ADKINSON: Of Reedy.

James Adkinson and his wife Margaret (Templeton), whom he had married in Marietta, Ohio, she a daughter of an early settler on the Little Muskingum River, with some of their first children, acquired a large tract of forest land on Colt Run of Left Reedy Creek, about the first of the decade, 1850; made here the average sufficient farm for the times. And here brought up their family of four sons and four daughters, their names, Sarah, Eliza, Nancy, Mary Ann, Charles, George, James Jr., and Leander Loch.

Marriages of some of the above sons and daughters:
Sarah married Thomas McGraw, December 12, 1864.
Eliza married Bert Dalrymple, see name Dalrymple.
Nancy and Mary Ann's marriages we do not find.
Charles, son of James and Margaret Adkinson, married Miss Sarah Evilsizer, in Roane County, May 10, 1879.
George and James's marriages not found.

Leander L. Adkinson, son of James and Margaret, his wife, was born in the year 1858; on November 12, 1880, married Miss Elizabeth Nester, of Tanners Run of Spring Creek.

Leander L., in recent years has become wealthy from petroleum oil income; has acquired the old Roach farm on Middle Reedy, or nearly all of it; where he yet lives, holds stock in the banks of Reedy Town and does his part as a good citizen. To Leander and Elizabeth Jane (Nester) his wife, have been born and by them brought up three sons and three daughters, all or most of them have married and have families.

ANDERSON: Of Reedy.

Ezra D. Anderson, veteran of the Civil War was born on Sandy, Jackson County, West Virginia, 1847, died at Reedy, year 1926; was one of the family Anderson, pioneers of the middle Ohio River valley; he was a son of John and Betsy Ann (Boice) Anderson; enlisted as a soldier in the Union forces and served through the Civil War.

At once on return from the war in the year 1865, he united in marriage with Mary Jane Powers—his blue uniform his wedding suit. Mary Jane was a daughter of Elihu Powers, a noted man of his times in Jackson County.

These newlyweds made their home on Sandy not far from Sandyville for the first eight years of their wedded lives; purchased a tract of forest land on Staats Run of Middle Reedy and moved themselves and family on it in the year 1873. There brought up their family of seven sons and two daughters whose names given in order of respective births are as follows:

William Hezekiah, born 1866; John D., Remus E., Denzil, Charles B., Edward Hayes, Randolph D., Irene Jane and Ida May. The first wife having died, Ezra married Miss Lummie Starcher, of Spencer, West Virginia; of this marriage one child, the daughter, Icy, was born.
Of this family, William Hezekiah, is an ordained minister of the Gospel, and Remus E. has been for many years the popular baggage master of the B. & O. train on its run between Spencer, his home and Parkersburg or other points on the Ohio River division.

ANDERSON: Of Western Reedy District.

Ezra Engle Anderson was born and brought up in Wetzel County, West Virginia; there united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Masters, born in Green County, Pennsylvania. Lived the first eighteen years of their married lives in Wetzel County; came to Roane County in the year 1893, their family, two sons and two daughters, with them; the eldest then about seventeen years of age. They purchased a farm near the head of Longs Run and Buffalo Fork of Mill Creek, and settled there for their permanent home.

The names of their sons and daughters are as follows: Daniel Harvey, born in the year 1876; Florence, born in the year 1882, married here, John Tatterson; Cynthia Bell, born 1884, married Albert B. Payne, son of Ebenezer Payne; Richard Ezra Anderson was born in the year 1888.

Of this family the son Daniel Harvey, now referred to as the Rev. Dan Anderson, is most widely known. He studied for the ministry and was ordained and admitted a member of the West Virginia M. E. Conference, in the year 1916, and placed in charge of the Mount Union circuit on head waters of Reedy. Has ever since continued in the ministry. He is married and has a family.

ARGABRITE:

Isaac and Betsy (Swope) Argabrite, both Virginians, married in Greenbrier County, western Virginia, came to these parts and settled on upper Middle Fork of Reedy about the year 1844; with them or born soon after their arrival were their three sons and three daughters: George, Jacob H., Floyd, Amanda, Elvira and Rebecca, all of which children grew up, married near and raised families, of which read on:

George Argabrite, son of Isaac and Betsy, married Emily (Hardman), then widow of John Ingraham, with three children: Hugh, Alice and Lyceurgus, the last born December 26, year 1853; the names of the children born to George and Emily Argabrite are Ella, wife of Thomas Snow; Fannie, wife of E. Swazy Ball; Rebecca, wife of Dempsy Parsons; Mary J., wife of John Roberts; and two sons, Romeo and William Argabrite.

Jacob H. Argabrite, son of Isaac and Betsy, married Alice, daughter of John and Emily (Hardman) Ingraham; the names of the children of Jacob H. and Alice Argabrite, in order of their ages are Fleetwood, eldest, born April 20, 1865; Homer Elliott; Ida, wife of Oscar Hunt; Benjamin D., a graduate physician now of DePoy, Kentucky; Merit French, now a merchant and restauranteur of Spencer, and Emma, wife of Homer Thompson, of Spencer, electric engineer of the Spencer Water & Ice Company.
Floyd, son of Isaac and Betsy Argabrite, died some years ago leaving two sons, William and Cola, both now of the City of Spencer.

The three daughters of Isaac and Betsy are, Amanda, wife of Thomas Simmons; Elvira became the wife of Henry Greathouse, and Rebecca married John Erran Greathouse.

Martin Argabrite, born in Greenbrier County, came to these parts with his brother Isaac, in the eighteen-and-forties; he was a pensioner of the war of 1812; he married.

Of the children of Martin Argabrite we can name here Diana, who married William Burdette; Kellis, who married Jinnie Hardman; they have left one son, Okey Argabrite, who now (1926) lives at the old home place above Peniel with his wife, a daughter of Miles Board, of Jackson County; and Wiley W. Argabrite, who married Mary Showen; this is the Wiley W. Argabrite mentioned in the history of the City of Spencer, in which he appears to have owned a tavern about the time of the Civil War.

ARMSTEAD: Pioneers of Hurricane Creek.

James Miller Armstead and his wife, Jeanette (Davis) Armstead, both of Fluvana County, Virginia, with four first born of their children, came to Hurricane Creek, of Big Sandy waters, about the year 1846, having purchased, or soon acquired a tract of five hundred and fifty acres of forest lands lying on Hurricane; attacked the forest in the way of all other pioneers, had health and good sense, and theirs was the noted place for thirty years; a part of this tract remains the property of a descendant of theirs.

The names of the sons and daughters of James Miller Armstead and his wife, Jeanette (Davis), given in order of their births, are as follows:

James Alfred, never married, died a bachelor at eighty.

Susan, married John H. Campbell; he died leaving one child, a daughter named Irene.

Sarah A., married Robert Wright.

John, Mathew and Joseph, three sons enlisted as soldiers in the Confederate service, 1862 to 1865, all died leaving no posterity.

Thomas J., also served through that Civil War and married Cynthia Prudence Parker, May 13, 1868.

Benjamin F., born on Hurricane in the year, 1848, married Miss Frances Ellen Naylor, daughter of John M. Naylor, year 1872; they settled on Hurricane and there reared the following sons and daughters: John R., Benjamin H., the person giving the writer this information; he married a Miss Lola B. Ashley. The daughters of Benjamin F. and Frances E., his wife, are Nort E., wife of James Carpenter; Jeanette Ellen, wife of Benjamin H. Ashley; Bessie Evans, and Mrs. Ruby Ethel Myers.

Elisha Norton was twice married, first to Isabel E. Oxier, 1874; she died leaving some children; Frances A. ("Sis"), wife of Milton I. Oxier, married year 1874. Jeanette married Van Patten.
ARMSTRONG:
Hon. Matthias Benson Armstrong, born in Lewis County, western Virginia, February 10, 1820, a son of John J. P. and Margaret (Jones) Armstrong, who settled in this part of Reedy country in the year 1843. Matthias B. Armstrong's name is seen connected with much of the earlier business of the village later becoming the City of Spencer. He appears to have been a resident of the villages New California and Reedyville; when the County of Roane was formed; the first county court convened in his residence; he was thrice married, the second wife died childless; the names of the children of Matthias B. and first wife, Nancy (Rader), in order of their births, are William H., 1844; next Newton B., John Wesley Chapman, lawyer, mentioned in the chapter of this work: History of the City of Spencer, in list of lawyers of the town; and Florence M. Armstrong. For his third wife Matthias B. married Louisa, daughter of Elijah and Nancy (Lewis) Flesher, formerly of Lewis County, but of Jackson County at time of marriage of Matthias B. and Louisa; he held the office of county surveyor of Roane County, four years, and served one term, year 1872, as State Senator for Fifth Senatorial District, at which time his residence was Reedyville.

Newton B., son of Matthias B. Armstrong, married Miss Almeda McCarty, November 2, 1869; Newton B. Armstrong was prominent in the county for some fifteen years, 1875 to 1890; dealt in timber; served as assessor of the county one term. To Newton B. and Almeda, his wife, were born and reared one son, Chapman and several daughters, whose names we do not know.

ARNOTT: Of Spencer and Spencer District.

William Arnott and Adaline (Lowe) Arnott, his wife, with a large family of children came here to Roane County in the year 1854, from Monroe County, where both had been born and were married.

He was a son of a Henry Arnott, a Scotch settler in eastern Virginia. For ancestry of Adaline see Lowe.

The names of their children stated in order of births, "to the best of recollection" of Henry M., a son, are as follows:

Elizabeth, William Thomas, Henry Mathew, Ellen, Cornelius Pendleton, Virginia, Rebecca, Clark and Eliza.

Their marriages and residences at sometime:

Elizabeth married William German, lived at Long Bottom, Meigs County, Ohio.

William Thomas, married Isabelle Danalson, in Roane County, May 12, 1866; made their home on Spring Creek; reared the following named children: Dr. Ulysses G., of Point Pleasant; Reverend Forest Arnott; Romeo F.; Ess; a daughter, Otie, wife of Ernest West of Spring Creek; John, a business man of Spencer; and Orville, teacher awhile in Roane County, clerk in store Charleston; died there, year 1927.

Henry Mathew Arnott, son of William and Adaline, married Matilda McMullen of Spencer, August 28, 1868; they lived many years in
Spencer; he was a wagon maker and proprietor of a shop at intersection of Main Street and Ripley turnpike, now Rex Arnott’s garage site. To Henry Mathew and Matilda, his wife, were born and by them reared the following named sons and daughters:

Estey Cole, resident of Clay County.
Roxie, who is wife of John W. L. Kyer, of Ravenswood.
Belle, wife of Nathan Cunningham, Moundsville, W. Va.
Hayes E., married Miss Starkey, always residents of Spencer.
Melissa, wife of J. Otis Summers, native of Roane County, now resident of Charleston.

H. Rex R., married Mida Cleavenger, May 14, 1903; he is proprietor of the Arnott “Chevrolet” Garage, Spencer.

Jeannette, married Leonard Schnofer, resides at Marietta, Ohio.
Dorothea, married John Hall, their residence Akron, Ohio.

The other six children of William and Adeline (Lowe) Arnott, all married and made their homes in Meigs County Ohio; their names as follows:

Ellen, married Levi Wagoner of Long Bottom.
Cornelius Pendleton, lives at Racine.
Virginia, married Benjamin Hamilton, Meigs County, Ohio.
Rebecca, married George Allison, of Antiquity, Ohio.
Clark, married and made his home at Antiquity, Ohio.
Eliza, married a Mr. Jackson Lack, of Antiquity, Ohio.

AYERS:

Buenos Ayers, one time resident of Reedy, grew up on eastern head of Mill Creek, was born in Ritchie County, western Virginia, April 30, 1848, son of Jeremiah and Eleanor (Campbell) Ayers. Jeremiah Ayers was an old time schoolmaster, sagacious, a little impatient with old illiterates of those he met; by this lost much of his due as a citizen; for his son, Buenos, he hoped for high attainments in his ancestral profession and encouraged him in every way. Buenos attended Marshall College at Huntington, came forth to Roane County about the year 1873, and organized a “Subscription School,” a kind popular at that time. Professor Nash, author of “Nash’s School Grammar,” was in Roane at the same time, taught at Walton and at Spencer. Buenos taught several such schools at Reedy Town, and two on Middle Fork; on Middle Fork for a reason that will appear presently; he was an enthusiast and did much to make popular the advantages of good education, even college education. June 18, 1874, at her home on Middle Fork, Buenos Ayers married Minerva Jane, daughter of Andrew B. and Mary (Stewart) Chancey; Andrew B. Chancey owned a big farm of some three hundred acres, in fine condition, well stocked, and his was a popular family; had been deputy sheriff and was an active citizen. On her marriage the father, Andrew B., gave and conveyed to his daughter Minerva Jane the upper end of his farm, with the usual “horse, saddle and bridle,” a cow and calves; this land lay near the home of the author of this work, only one small farm between. On his wife’s lands Buenos built the first pre-
tentious frame house on the Middle Fork, rivaling that of his father-in-law. Soon was elected superintendent of schools of Roane County, which office he filled with ability and satisfaction years 1875-1877; many of what is now “Roane County's first crop of teachers” trace their inspiration to the work of Buenos Ayers. While in this official school work he studied law at home under direction and tutelage of old lawyers at Spencer and was soon after admitted to practice, but did little of it; about the year 1880, he with his family removed from Reedy and became residents of Ripley, West Virginia, where he practiced law some, was a commissioner in chancery of the circuit court; was elected as a justice of the peace and served that office one or more terms of four years; died there as also—possibly—did Minerva Jane, his wife. Buenos had some brothers and sisters, the names of these we can give from recollection—long years—in order of their recollected ages, are, Jefferson, a Confederate soldier; Elizabeth (“Lizzie”), a school teacher, who became the wife of Robert E. Lee, and resided at Shirtsville, Wirt County, many years; Ballard, of whom we venture no recollection, and Gelia, the youngest, who united in marriage with Rex Roland Rohr, in Spencer, the 28th day of January, 1885; his age 28, her age 23; he was editor and proprietor of the Weekly Bulletin, the county's leading newspaper at that time. This couple resided in Oakland, California, the last we knew of them, to which State they went from Spencer many years ago.

Of the marriage of Buenos and Minerva Jane Ayers were born three children: Minnie L., December 10, 1876; Nora F., September 18, 1881; and A. J., July 14, 1875.

BAKER: Of Curtis District.

Aaron Baker, born in the State of Maine, March 17, 1812, son of Aaron and Hannah (Smith) Baker, both of Maine; in Noble County, Ohio, 7th day of April, 1842, he and Sarah Jennings of that county were married; of this, five children were born: Hanna, David N., Elizabeth Jane, Ruth and Gamaliel. For a second wife Aaron Baker married Emily Jane McMun in Sharon, Noble County, Ohio, February 28, 1858, she being a daughter of Isaac and Maria (Moore) McMun; of this marriage, ten children were born, five sons and five daughters, all in Noble County, Ohio. Their names in order of dates of their births are: Aaron W., Lydia M., Cordelia A., Elmer Ellsworth, James Grant, Isaac A., Martha F., Mary Viola, died at two years, Margaret Luella, and Henry Clarence Baker. H. Clarence yet resides on the old farm just above the post office Clarence in Curtis District. Aaron Baker, the father above mentioned, came to this part of Roane County in the year 1881; he was a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; gave of his time and means to building and support of his church, while clearing away the heavy forest and making the farm and home. But for a short mention of the above facts of his life found in Hardesty's History to which he or some member of his family subscribed, name and memory of this
good citizen would have been lost to the public; he has been dead so long, only two or three of the oldest citizens remember him. His children seek no public mention.

BAKER: Of Reedy, Spencer, Jackson County.

The first person of this family name to pioneer in these parts was John Baker, who came to the lower Reedy Creek about four miles below “Three Forks” in the early part of the decade, 1840’s, having with him his wife, whom he had married in Randolph County, western Virginia, to whom was born at Horseshoe Bend in Randolph County, Elijah, of whom we can authoritatively say further, as follows:

Elijah Baker was born October 4, 1815, at Horseshoe Bend, Randolph County, Virginia; married Miss Nancy Wolfe. Elijah dealt in real estate; bought, moved on, and sold and moved off; thus he and Nancy had first homes at divers places on Reedy, Mill Creek and lastly on Big Sand Creek, flowing into the Ohio at Ravenswood.

While living on Reedy two miles above “Three Forks” their son, Dallas Monroe, was born September 19, 1846; sometime after this Elijah and family moved over on Big Sand Creek, above mentioned, settling on a large tract of land, near the half-way between Ravenswood and “Three Forks of Reedy” through which lands ran the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike, skirting a wide flat knoll on which he built the family residence, having a cross-roads store on the opposite side of the pike. Here for several years his was the best farm between Reedy and Ravenswood, until younger men, the Dawkins and Hutchinsons outstripped him.

During the Civil War Elijah Baker counseled all to keep in the paths of honor and chivalry, whether an enlisted soldier or guerrilla, Union or Secesh, and risked his life in that service as often perhaps as any who bore arms at the front.

A service he performed in that line for the mother of the author of this book, her name Sarah (Roach) Bishop, of her we write here, as an instance of the war-times service of Elijah Baker; a kind we only read of in stories of times “When Knighthood was in Flower;” this is it in part:

It was near the close of that internecine war, late in the year 1864; the strife in Roane County waxed to such heights that reprisals and avengements were being resorted to; the Confederate armies in Virginia were in dire need of the very necessaries of life. Every soldier on furlough or “A. W. O. L.” from that naked and hungry army came with letters for the folks at home, and braving all vigilance of Union scouts and home guards with which the county at that time was well covered, made his way, usually at night, to the home of the parents of his comrade at the moment yonder in Virginia or faraway South, gazing on the pitiless stars and praying that “mother will receive and feed my distressed and hungry comrade.”
Orders from Union authorities had been given to home-guards to destroy all residences in which aid and comfort was habitually given "Rebels."

A few farm houses had been destroyed under that order. The farm home of Delilah Roach was designated next; she being a widow, of whose family three sons were obnoxious,—one, Jesse, with Lee's army, two others at home, garrulous and vindictive; receiving and feeding continually "skulking Rebels;" a term of imprisonment in Camp Chase had not cured nor detered. That home was the house in which mother was born, her only home, her husband, John Bishop, at the time trudging in the ranks on the Potomac, a volunteer of the Union army.

It must not be done! It shall not be done, said Sarah (Roach) Bishop, as she waited at the boat landing at Longbottom, for the next packet for Ravenswood. At Ravenswood, some friends carried us—I was then approaching five years old and with mother—out to William Flesher's, then the owner of the big water mill at what is now Silverton. The next morning we were taken into Elijah Baker's wagon and carried to his home,—half the distance of the whole journey,—cared for there until the next morning, when Elijah again brought out his wagon and carried us to Reedy, delivering us there into the care of old William Stewart, a kindred spirit in war philosophy. From Three Forks two miles further, and we were at grandma's.

The family home was saved. But there was tragedy. (See paragraph in the Chapter, "The County In the Civil War.")

A further word and the reader will more fully appreciate how unusually chivalrous was the service of Elijah Baker. Something of what others were doing:

Just a day or so before we arrived at William Flesher's, a child had been killed while playing on the little veranda of a house near Flesher's, by a shot fired from the top of a nearby hill; "mistook the child for the dog," was the opinion of some. Only a few days before, a shot from the woods of a near hillside on Elijah's own farm sped so close him, under such circumstances, that the action of the shooter bore no other interpretation that that murder was intended. Elijah was a large man, broad and erect with a large beard and pink cheeks; deep, low pitched, strong voice and serene countenance; his beard was full, heavy and gray, when I last saw him, which was about the year 1884.

Elijah and Nancy (Wolfe) Baker reared only one son; his name, Dallas Monroe Baker, born on Reedy, September 19, 1846; married Mary E. Johnson, near Sandyville in Jackson County, West Virginia.

Mary E. was daughter of John Johnson, born in Ramsy Parish, Essex County, England, December 14, 1814, and came by way of Canada to New York, stopping for awhile at Chestfield in that State; there he married Miss Barbara Carr, born at that place. John and Barbara, his wife, with Mary E., came to Sandyville, Jackson County, in the year 1854 or 1855.
To Dallas Monroe Baker (and wife, Mary E.) were born and by them brought up the following named children:

First, John Maurice Baker, Esq., November 22, 1872; married Jessie Riley of Jackson County, West Virginia, September 19, 1899; commenced married life in that county and served one term (4 years) as prosecuting attorney of Jackson County, then moved to Spencer (see Chapter, this book, "City of Spencer"). To John M. and Jessie, his wife, were born and by them brought up one son and one daughter; their names, Clay Baker and Mary Baker. Both have married and gone forth.

Second, child of D. M. and Mary E. Baker, is Della, who married Captain Lee Knotts, in Jackson County, West Virginia. He was raised to his captaincy in the World War, 1917-1918, and is at this date abroad in the military service of the United States.

Third, child of D. M. and Mary E. Baker, married Mr. Robert LeBlanc.

Fourth, Mary G., married Reverend H. A. Spencer.

Fifth, James Elijah, married Anita, daughter of Doctor W. L. Craig.

Sixth, Ida B., married Anderson Johnson.

Seventh, Charles Edgar Baker, born at Sandyville, Jackson County, West Virginia, November 20th, 1886; married Ninera, daughter of Daniel and (Riley) Dawkins of Jackson County, West Virginia. Charles Edgar was elected sheriff of Jackson County, 1924, for the term commencing next following, and is now, 1926, serving his county as its sheriff.

BALL: Of Curtis District.

James Alfred and Elizabeth (Elliott) Ball,—he, born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, December 11, 1837; she, in the same state and county, June 1, 1835,—came from there to Curtis District, year 1874, purchased lands on the Spencer and Ripley turnpike where it crosses the divide between Reedy and Mill Creeks. With J. Alfred and Elizabeth came their three sons: Elroy S., Orville P., and Hudson O., the last of whom died in 1878. This family soon made a good farm and entered into the citizenship of the district and county. J. Alfred was most active in Curtis and Reedy Districts, serving one term as a constable of Curtis District; and did his part as a promoter of interest in churches and schools.

Elroy S. Ball, son of J. Alfred and Elizabeth above mentioned, was born in East Finley Township, Washington County, Pennsylvania, October 24, 1863; married Fannie, daughter of George Argabrite of this district and have a large family; taught school in his younger days; has been elected and served five terms as a justice of the peace of Curtis District, and owns and lives on the old "home place."

Orville P. Ball, son of J. Alfred and Elizabeth, was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, September 4, 1870, married Anna Fouty—a neighbor girl—they have three daughters and one son. Russell Ball,
born in Curtis District, May 16, 1905, is now linotype man in the work of the Times Record, a newspaper of City of Spencer.

BALL: Of Left Fork of Reedy.

About the year 1873, the two brothers, Major William Ball and Samuel Benton Ball came to Reedy. Major was tall, finely proportioned; S. B., inclined to the shorter and more rugged; both blonds of the brown hair and beard. They were born in Gilmer County, West Virginia, sons of Robert and Lucretia (Martina) Ball, descendants of colonial families of those names, early settlers in the Monongahela Valley.

William, the elder, served with Lee's armies in Virginia during the Civil War, when he was advanced to the rank of major; hence "Major Ball." These brothers engaged in the timber business on the Little Kanawha and its tributaries. Their business brought them to Reedy, where Major William united in marriage with a Miss Sallie Conrad. He became owner of the better part of the Mordecai Thomasson-Ben Riddle farm on Left Reedy; was prominent for fifteen years, 1875 to 1890; no children were born to Major Ball and his wife.

Samuel Benton Ball, son of Robert and Lucretia, his wife, married twice; first, on April 17, 1873, to Miss Victoria Armstrong, daughter of Lenox Armstrong of Jackson County, West Virginia, one time sheriff when Reedy was part of Jackson County. Acquired a large farm on Left Reedy, his home; was elected and served one term as member of the County Court of Roane. To S. B. and Victoria (Armstrong), his wife, were born in Roane County, two daughters and one son. Their names in order of their respective ages are: Minnie, Frank Lenox and Ida.

Minnie is the expert court stenographer in Spencer; Frank L. married Miss Blanche Tallman, 6th April, 1910; his age 30, hers 24. She was a daughter of Samuel and Rosa (Seaman) Tallman of Right Reedy.

Ida united in marriage with Holly H. Burke—neighbor—29th July, 1905; her age 21; his age 24. They live at Parkersburg.

Victoria, the first wife of Samuel Benton Ball having died, he united in marriage with Miss Myrtle Armstrong, on 4th day of October, 1888; his age 47, her age 30. She was a sister of the first wife. The farm at this time comprised nearly four hundred acres, well furnished home and much live stock. He died in the year 1908. The family yet holds the farm.

Of the marriage of S. Benton and Myrtle (Armstrong) Ball, were born and became citizens, four children whose names respectively, are Beulah A., Brooks, Eugene and Nina. Beulah A. and Brooks are still single; Nina married Mr. Paul Lukens, born in Pendleton County, West Virginia, and Eugene was killed in service in France in the World War.
BARNES:
Edgar W. Barnes was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, October 3, 1833, the son of John and Frances (Vincent) Barnes, Virginians by birth. Edgar W. Barnes, now an M. D. and a graduate of one of the Eastern schools of medicine and surgery, came to Roane County about the year 1856 or 1857, for it is observed that on May 28, 1857, he and Eleanor, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth Hughes, were wedded. She was born in Marion County, Western Virginia, April 8, 1838. Two young people these were. He twenty-four and she nineteen. Dr. Edgar W. Barnes so far as we can learn was the first regular practitioner of medicine to locate in Harper District. He enlisted and served through the Civil War as a Confederate soldier. In the year 1880, in an interview, he mentioned with some pride his farm on which he resided and from which he attended to the duties of his profession. He and Eleanor raised only the child; Leslie D., born January 1, 1862; Married M. Starcher June 11, 1883.

BARR:
Dr. Thomas Barr, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (O'Connor) Barr; the father, Thomas, was born in Edinburg, Scotland; the mother, in Dublin, Ireland. Both died in Lynchburg, Virginia, he in 1851, she 1853, Thomas, Jr., subject of this sketch, being nine years old when his mother died. Dr. Thomas Barr was born in Amherst County, Virginia, March 15, 1844; he does not tell how or where he grew up in his biography dictated to Hardesty's about the year 1883. Enlisted in the Confederate army, 1862, Co. K, 14th Va. cavalry; as observed, he was only twenty years old when he enlisted. As the Virginia cavalry furnished its own mounts, he must have been a young man of promise. He served through this war, coming out unscathed. In Greenbrier County, August 22, 1866, he married Allie F., daughter of John and Mary (Hyde) Kincaid; three years later they arrived in Roane County, their first born with them; they made their first home at Peniel on upper Reedy; from which point the doctor went out plying his profession, soon gaining a good reputation as an efficient and kindly physician.

He makes no mention in his biography where or when he obtained his medical knowledge; he was liked and succeeded. After a few years at Peniel he moved his family to Reedy where he lived for some years in the neatest and best kept residence of the village, the leading physician for nearly ten years. About the year 1884, the family moved to the State of Colorado.

To Dr. Thomas Barr and Allie F. (Kincaid), his wife, were born in years prior to their departure for Colorado the following children: Harry W., September 14, 1868; Charles C., February 4, 1870; Otey H., December 11, 1872; Willy G., October 24, 1877; Walter B., August 21, 1880; Emma G., December 21, 1882. Though there is not one of this estimable man's family in this State, and maybe not one will ever see this, oblivion shall not claim them.
BATES:
Franklin E. and Elizabeth (Kesler) Bates, his wife, came from Fayette County, West Virginia, about the year 1857, and settled on a tract of forest land on lower Reedy not far from “Three Forks” in the same year. He was a veteran of the War of 1812; enlisted and met his death in the Civil War. They had some sons and daughters, the first two or three of whom were born in Fayette County, Western Virginia. A daughter, Margaret A., married Jacob M. Leasher, December 6, 1867. A son, John H. Bates, married Miss Fluvana McClung in Roane County, March 4, 1872; she a daughter of Mortimor M. McClung and wife, of near Reedy. A daughter Fannie married and made her home “back in Fayette County.”

The children of Margaret A. and Jacob M. Leasher were several sons and daughters; of these are remembered George, Roland and Cyrus. There were some daughters, but we fail to get their names.

BATTEN: First of Spring Creek.
The first of this family name “Batten,” was William J. Batten, his wife, nine sons and one daughter came from Hackers Creek, Lewis County, West Virginia, and settled first on what is now the high school grounds. William J. Batten was a blacksmith or day laborer. His wife who came here with him died, and soon afterward he married Catherine Runnion, March 12, 1857. Of this marriage were born six sons and five daughters; of the above twenty-one Battens we have much general, but little sufficiently specific information to write here. All married and settled in Roane County. The son of the family best known in the Town of Spencer, was William H. Batten who married Rachel Harper, daughter of Henderson Harper of Poca. These were the parents of a William, Jr.; Joseph; Perry; Lee, and Louis, the youngest.

BECKLEY:
The first of this family name residents of Roane County were the Rev. Neville Craig Beckley, his wife, who before marriage was Miss Elizabeth Lore of Raleigh County, and their three children, Alfred C., Emma J. and Robert H. The family arrived here from Fayette County, in the year 1874, the Rev. Neville C. having been sent here by the Methodist Episcopal Conference to take charge of the work here in Roane.

The Methodist Episcopal’s strongest locality at that date was upper Middle Fork of Reedy in Curtis District. Here Reverend Beckley located his family and made their home, from which he went out in the surrounding country and preached his religious faith and for years urged on communities the value of Christian religion; during which time he laid the foundation for a strong church in the county, the full fruition of which occurred under his successor, the Rev. C. H. Lakin,
who saw an increase in church buildings from one, that at Reedy, known as “Fleshers Chapel,” to a dozen or more scattered about the county, including one in the Town of Spencer. Reverend Neville C. Beckley died at Charleston, where he was taken suddenly ill while on his way to a new appointment in Fayette County.

The history of the Beckley family is an illustrious one; a National history of no small import, and of the State of West Virginia none more important. Lewis’ History of West Virginia devotes a little more than four pages to General Alfred Beckley, founder of Raleigh County, the county seat of which is “Beckley,” that perpetuates his name. He was the father of Neville Beckley, our citizen preacher above mentioned.

We have room here for only an outline of the history of the Beckley family, and we reduce that outline to the following facts:

The first of the name gaining public notice was a John Beckley, clerk of the national House of Representatives during the presidency of Washington, the elder Adams and Thomas Jefferson; Mayor of the City of Richmond, 1783; member of the Board of Aldermen; Secretary of the Virginia Constitutional Convention, 1788, and the first Librarian of Congress: died April 8, 1807. Of the family John Beckley left, we will write here of one only, General Alfred Beckley. He was born on Capitol Hill, City of Washington, 26th of May, 1802; and, as observed, was a fatherless child at five years of age. He says, “My mother removed to the City of Philadelphia with myself, a boy of five, her only child; she lived in Philadelphia till some time in May, 1814.” “While in Philadelphia I was sent to several schools of repute.” “We removed to Frankfort, Kentucky, in May, 1814.”

“In 1819, Mr. Monroe, then president, and a warm friend of my father, on application of my mother, through Gen. William Henry Harrison, gave me the warrant of cadet of the United States Military Academy at West Point, N. Y.” “On General Harrison’s invitation I became an inmate in his family at North Bend for six months, availing myself of the instruction of General Harrison’s private instructor to his children.”

“I graduated on the 1st day of July, 1823, number nine in a class of thirty-five.” * * * “I served thirteen years honorably in the United States army; two years of which was in Florida, 1824-1826.” This was in the Seminole War; six years arsenal duty near Pittsburgh; two years at Fort Hamilton Narrows, N. Y.

In the year 1836, General Alfred Beckley married Miss Amelia Neville Craig, daughter of Neville Craig, Esq., editor of the Pittsburgh Gazette, and at once resigned his commission as an officer of the army.

After this marriage and resignation he set out with his wife and mother for Fayette County, Western Virginia, for the purpose, as he says, “To improve a body of unsettled stony lands for my widowed mother and myself lying in the southern part of Fayette (now Raleigh) County.” (There were several hundred thousand acres of this land, we are told.) In the volume “History of Fayette County,” by Peters &
Garden, 1926, the value of this Beckley land is mentioned on page 546. “Sold for $3,000; now worth $150,000.” “In 1849, the General Assembly of Virginia, elected me as Brigadier General of Militia, creating for me a new district.”

When the Civil War broke out General Beckley was ordered out, and had to go, as we must surmise, against his sentiments, for he later resigned his commission and General Floyd disbanded the Virginia militia. General Beckley became a prisoner with the other citizens of Raleigh Court House when Colonel Hays took the place in 1862. General Beckley was paroled. The son, Neville, subject of this sketch, enlisted and served in the Union army.

To General Alfred Beckley and Amelia Neville (Craig), his wife, were born several children there in Raleigh, the new county formed by his enterprise, in the year 1850; its county seat, “Beckley.”

The names of these children were: John Isaac, William, Henry, Alfred, Jr., and Neville Craig, the Reverend Nevil C., who became the citizen preacher of Roane. The old General after the death of Amelia N. C., married a second wife whose name we do not have, and of this marriage were born: Webster, Stewart and Mariah.

Of the children of the Rev. Neville C. Beckley we should here say: Alfred Craig married Leona A. Sleeth, of Middle Reedy, 14th August, 1877, “of age.” We do not have the record of the marriage of Emma J. Robert Henry married Mary Wine, daughter of Richard Wine of Spencer, April 4, 1881, “consent of parents.”

Robert H. and Mary, his wife, made their life’s home here in Spencer. For many years he plied the trade of house and sign painter; of later years he has kept a store of general supplies for such work, including paintings, pictures, wallpaper, etc. To Robert H. and Mary (Wine), his wife, were born: J. Walter, James, Melissa, Neville, William B. and Howard.

BELT: Of Upper Spring Creek.

In a “History of Our Western Border” by Lucius C. McWhorter, which deals mainly with the early settlements of Marrison County, it is stated that the “Belts” of the pioneer people were descendants of a certain Captain “Broadbelt” of the Revolution, and one branch of these descendants dropped the first syllable and called themselves just plain “Belt,” and another branch of the family tree used the name in the form, “Bent,” and in those names conveyed lands, married and signed papers.

Hedgmon Belt and his wife Sarah Ann (Nichols) Belt were the first of the name to settle in Roane County, and came here from Lewis County, Western Virginia, where Hedgmon was born, March 16, 1833, son of Delana and Hester, (Golden) Belt, natives of Fauquier County, Virginia, who settled in the Monongahela Valley, Delana having served in the War of 1812. Sarah Ann, the wife of Hedgmon, was born in Lewis County, Western Virginia, May 16, 1833, married Hedgmon there January 15, 1856. She was a daughter of John and Nancy
(Bailey) Nichols, born in Harrison County (the part later Lewis County); the former, 1807; the latter, 1812. Both the Belts and Nicholas were in Roane as early as 1865. The Belts made their home farm on head of Charles Fork, Spring Creek.

To Hedgmon and Sarah Ann (Nichols), his wife, were born and by them reared the following named children.

Challenge F., born 1856, married Miss Gay Arnold; D. Scott, 1860; John Christoy, 1862; Sheridan P., 1866; Emma A., 1867, married John C. Tuttle; Jacob M., born 1870; Henry W., 1872; Della A., 1874; Hedgman David, September 30, 1876; and Cammie, 1878. Cammie married Rossel Garrett Thompson, son of F. Marrion Thompson of upper Spring Creek, 24th April, 1900; her age, 21; his, 24. Hedgman D., of above, married Miss Blanche Eva Hinzman, March 1, 1905.

BENT: Of Head of Spring Creek.

George Bent and his wife Elizabeth (Mitchell) Bent, who had united in marriage in Lewis County, Western Virginia, came to these parts with several of their first born children about the year 1849; acquired a large tract of forest land on the head of Spring Creek, next the divide, and through which State Route No. 14 now passes; there made their home, brought up their family, and completed their span of life.

Their children were nine sons and four daughters whose names are, John, Eli, Vanburen, Jerome, Archelleus, Tarleton, Columbus, Arista S., Dempsey and James A.; Susan, Melissa, Elizabeth, and Amanda.

Of these we have the further information.

Jerome and Archeleus were soldiers in the Civil War, Confederate volunteers, and killed in battle near Richmond.

James A. Bent, born in 1855, and for twenty years has been a resident lawyer of Elkins, Randolph County. He is author of “Bent's Digest,” the first digest of decisions of the Supreme Court of West Virginia.

Eli V. Bent, son of George and Elizabeth Bent, his wife, was born in Lewis County, Western Virginia, January 9, 1839; stayed with the old farm in Roane; was prominent in public affairs of the county for twenty-five years; elected and served one or more terms as a justice of the peace of Spencer District, some time in the 1880's; spoken of as “Squire Bent;” was ever a devout attendant of his church, the Methodist Protestant. His body lies in the cemetery of Hebron Church where he attended through many years of his life. He was twice married. First to Miss Catherine Cox, November 15, 1859, she a daughter of the early settlers, Isaac and Sarah (Nisely) Cox. We do not have the names of their children, if any. Carterine having died, Eli V. united in marriage with Miss Julia Smith, September 28, 1890. She was then 23 years of age and a daughter of James J. and Emma (Rogers) Smith of Big Sandy. The joint labor of Eli V. and Julia built the new frame farm dwelling and improved many fields. There they brought up their family, one daughter and two sons, whose names are Melissa, Kenna M., and Claud S.
Melissa married Pat A. Engle, of Geary District. (See family name, "Engle.")

Kenna M. Bent married Miss Ruby Snodgrass, 25th October, 1916; his age then 22, her's 20. They, with their children, have their home in the City of Spencer, in which he is one of the club men and business men.

Claud S. Bent married a Miss Moss; he also lives in Spencer, being an engineer at the Spencer Water and Ice Company plant, now the West Penn Electric Company.

BISHOP: Among pioneers of Pocatalico, later Reedy.

This is the family of the author of this book. Each of the Colonies had an ancestor of a notable of this name as appears in American Biographies.

We can trace our ancestry no further back than to the country on the head waters of the Roanoke River, Virginia. There, in a section then Montgomery County, George Bishop married Miss Ann Boothe, about the year 1776. George and Ann made their first home where married; later passed further westward and lived in what later was Russell County, Virginia, in which place the younger ones of their children were born and reared. The names of all—Rachel, Nancy, Margaret Pauline "Polly", Sarah Ann, John, James and two daughters whose names are lost to us, they being she who married a Mr. Lester, and was mother of that James Lester, popular horseman of near Ripley, years 1850 to 1870, the other of unremembered name, she who became the wife of Moses Hunt and lived in Russell County, Virginia, some years before and after the year 1830. Further of these:

Rachel Bishop married Armstead Harper in Russell County, and came to the Pocatalico country among its first settlers.

Nancy married David Keen in Russell County, about the year 1825. These are the parents of that James Keen, early settlers in Geary District.

Sarah Ann married Charles Drake, in Russell County, about the year 1830. They came soon to Big Sandy and their spent their lives and reared a family. See name, "Drake."

John Bishop, son of George and Ann (Boothe) Bishop, married in Russell County, Virginia, Miss Elizabeth (Mutter), born "in Virginia," father said; yet from the name Mutter and possession by the Bishops of an old leather bound Bible printed in Low Dutch, in which are recorded in English, names and births of "Mutters," we are persuaded this great-grandmother was of the settlements of the Shenandoah Valley, a daughter of a German or Flemish family, they were weavers of fine fabrics. However, the Bishops were of dark complexion, the women handsome brunettes. In the Bishop family was handed down a special knowledge of fine metal working, such as excellency of tempering tool steel, alloying, welding and chasing; knowledge, which if properly commercialized would have netted a fortune. An incident in point:
when the Huffmans or McGrews of Parkersburg and Elizabeth mill
fame, invented the band-saw about the year 1868, the great ribbon of
steel on striking a hard knot, would break or sever itself where it had
been joined; they had heard of John Bishop's skill in metals and came
to Long Bottom, Ohio, where he (John Bishop II) then had a barrel
factory, and got him to go with them to their mill and join or weld
their refractory band saw.

He did this for them and handed them the formula for the mere re­
compense of twenty dollars. In the meantime Pittsburgh men who had
visited and admired the bits, planes and edged tools of his factory, all of
which he had made and tempered with his own hand, had obtained and
carried away to their steel works at Pittsburgh all John Bishop knew
of working of steel; not having paid a cent for it. His notions of the
"cavalier bountiful" overrode the more practical.

Returning to the family tree:

John and Elizabeth Bishop, his wife, lived most of their married
career on Big Sandy about where Pikeville is now; to them were born
there the following sons and daughters: Aaron, Ann, George, John,
Moses, Rachel and Cydnie, born respectively, within the years 1822
to 1842.

In the year 1843, John and Elizabeth, with their family migrated to
this Pocatalico River; she fell sick here and died in a short time after
arrival. The older girls kept the pioneer cabin home a few years, marry­
ing and leaving one at a time. The pioneer home was sold and John
with his younger two boys and two daughters next have their home at
Minersvill, Ohio; in the meantime John has united in marriage with
Miss Susan Utt; of this marriage, were born one daughter and two
sons; their names: Caroline, Wilburn and Melvin D., now (1927) of
Ravenswood, W. Va. For marriages of the older members of this family
of John Bishop I, see Chapter IV of this book.

Rachel Bishop married John Blackburn in Jackson County; lived
during the Civil War in Ravenswood and were of the first home builders
and home owners in the City of Huntington, where both died leaving
some grandchildren: Blackburans. Cydnie married Lewis Anderson, son
of "Andy" on Strait Fork Sandy, three miles east of Ravenswood, spent
their lives there.

Moses Bishop married Eliza Lester on Reedy, daughter of John Lester
(first) and ................ (King) his wife, about the year 1853; they made
their first home at Pomeroy, Ohio, where the wife and mother Eliza
died about 1868, leaving the following named children: Mary, Harvey,
Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Wilk or Wilkin W. Moses then and there made
another marriage; this time to a Miss Martha Campbell; this was right
after the close of the Civil War, and the family made their residence
for some years following at Long Bottom, Ohio, where the family grew
up and scattered. The last we heard of Wilk, he was a resident and
established hardware dealer in Los Angeles, California. Of Moses's
second marriage a daughter named Nora was born at Long Bottom.
John Bishop, son of John and Elizabeth Bishop, father of the author of this compilation and book, was born in Pike County, Kentucky, on the 19th day of February, 1830; married on Reedy, year 1854, Sarah Roach, daughter of William and Delilah (Carney) Roach, pioneers on Middle Fork of Reedy, at that time. They made their home first at Murraysville, where John was the blacksmith for the great Jack Flesher board yard there. He enlisted as a volunteer in the Union Army and served through it—up the Kanawha and over into Virginia, through most of the battles and was of the western wing of the Army of the Potomac when General Lee surrendered. He returned; his family in the meantime having moved over into Long Bottom Village. Lived here until 1870, then brought us all to Middle Reedy where, on mother’s inheritance of the Roach farm we became farmers all; John bought adjoining pieces of lands and made a good farm. The sons and daughters of John and Sarah (Roach) Bishop, named in order of their births are as follows: Charles Remington, Frances Roxana, William Henry, Elizabeth “Libbie,” Jesse Edmond and Ettie May. Their marriages: Charles Remington married Miss Palmira Jane Candler of Reedy, January 16, 1875, she a daughter of John W. Candler of Right Reedy. Remington and Jane’s residence now (1927) is Cottageville, West Virginia, where he has been railway station agent for fifteen years; they have reared two daughters whose names are Nannie (Mrs. Jesse Straight now), and Pearl (wife of Reverend Nida).

The daughters, Frances Roxana and “Libbie,” died in youth; their tombstones mark their burial places in the cemetery at Long Bottob, Ohio.

William Henry Bishop, son of John and Sarah (Roach) Bishop, was born at Murrayville, December 14, 1860; had first primer lessons in Ohio schools at Long Bottom; was sent to subscription schools at Reedy; became a school teacher in Roane’s corps; principal of the Town of Spencer schools, 1884-1885, studied law at Spencer under John G. Schilling and J. W. C. Armstrong, was admitted to the bar 1885; attended Peabody Normal at Nashville, Tennessee, 1886-7; was three and three-fourth years instructor of civilization to the Pecos Apaches of New Mexico; returned 1890; resumed practice of law in Spencer, here married Miss Gertrude Duling, July 7, 1892 (see family Duling); was elected and served one term as prosecuting attorney for the county; one term, 1924-26 as delegate for Roane County in the State Legislature; is author of two books on State Municipal Law; and is author of this county history.

The children of William H. and Gertrude (Duling) Bishop are Monad A., born in Spencer, June 19, 1893; graduated from Marshall College, Huntington; taught school; married Mr. Raymond A. Lee, October 3, 1914; he served overseas in the World War; was mustered out a second lieutenant; is now captain in the reserves. Sarah Christine, born May 10, 1900; graduated from Spencer high school; took courses in music and art at Cincinnati Conservatory; taught in the public schools; mar-
ried Mr. Cecil O. Snyder, of Bedford County, Pennsylvania, at home in Spencer, August 6, 1924.

Ettie May Bishop, daughter and youngest child of John and Sarah (Roach) Bishop, was born on Reedy, 1871; was sent to Marshall College, Huntington, West Virginia, became a teacher; married James A. Criss, of Harrison County, West Virginia, in Spencer, on the 22nd day of March, 1893; her age 22, his 27; they made their home in Sutton, Braxton County, West Virginia, where she was a teacher for some terms, and there died, 1909, leaving an only child, his name Harry Bishop Criss; he served overseas in the World War; returned carrying some small pieces of shrapnel in the thick of his thigh, yet not adjudged a cripple or invalid.

Jesse Edmond Bishop, youngest son of John and Sarah (Roach) Bishop, was born at Long Bottom, Ohio, 1869; was a “store keeper” at Reedy a short time; married Miss Martha Curfman, June 15, 1893; his age then 25, her’s 18; she was born on Lower Reedy, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Cain) Curfman, Mary being a daughter of Rev. Thomas H. Cain the pioneer preacher of Reedy history. J. Edmond and Martha have resided in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, the last fifteen years; they have brought up one child, a son, Carl Bishop.

BLOSSER: Of Reedy pioneers.

Henry Blosser, son of a colonial family who settled in Pennsylvania prior to the Revolution, is first known as a frontier soldier in defense of the fort at Wheeling; at that place he married Miss Isabell Stewart in what is now Green County, Pennsylvania; she was a sister of William and Charles Stewart also stationed at or near Wheeling; all these with their wives and children came to “Three Forks” of Reedy, arriving about the year 1816, acquired lands adjoining that of the Stewarts, and there lived out their allotted years.

To Henry and Isabelle (Stewart) Blosser, his wife, were born and reared two sons and two daughters, whose names and marriages are as follows:

Robert, who married Susan Murray, 1857, he then thirty-five years of age.
Isaac, whose marriage we do not know.
Matilda became the wife of Neddie Greathouse of the pioneer family of that name near “Tanners Crossroads.”
Jane married Peter Conrad, Sr., of lower Reedy.
Isabelle married Arnold Starcher of Henry Fork country.
Robert Blosser of the above family is the man who lost his life in the tragic mill explosion, related in the History of Reedy District: Chapter V.

To Robert and Susan (Murray) Blosser, his wife, were born the following children:

John H. married Miss P. Jane Straight, daughter of James A. Straight, of Spring Creek country, May 1, 1884; his age 26, her’s 18;
he lived many years at Reedy; was partner with S. B. Seaman, Jr., in erection and running the first steam flouring mill at Reedy.

Peter married Miss Olive L. Board, 7th August 1887; his age 25, her's 23; "At Good Hope Baptist Church."

Robert C. married Mary Wyatt October 14, 1894; he then 31, she 23 years of age. "At the bride's parents home."

Susan C. married Charles F. Gough of Reedy; September 1, 1882.

BOARD: Of Curtis District.

Board, William M., 1830-1914, son of John Board an early settler of the adjoining county, Jackson, married for a first wife Susan Waybright; they made their home for the first several years in Jackson County; the names of the children of William and Susan, mentioned in the order of their ages, are Emma Jane, who married Hugh Ingram, son of John Ingram of the same neighborhood.

Ernestine, who married Sase Hardman; Hon. Michael Thomas, married for first wife Elenora Curry, of this marriage three daughters were born: Minnie Bell, Sadie and Myrtle; for a second wife Michael T. married Dora Winter, of this marriage no children are living. Michael Thomas Board lived many years on upper Reedy; was elected and served as a member of the House of Delegates of the State Legislature, thirty-second session, year 1915.

We do not have the names of all of this family.

For a second wife William Board married Mary Hess; of this marriage seven children were born, whose names in order of their births are Thomas James Board.

Second child: Reverend Benjamin T. Board, he married Annie, daughter of C. Columbus Kelley, of Curtis District. Reverend Benjamin T. Board has for several years been a highly respected member of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal Conference.

Fourth child of William and Mary (Hess) Board is Viola, she married Asbury Reed. Sixth child, Nora, who became wife of William S. Roberts. Seventh, Lakin Board, married Mary, daughter of Frank Wolfe; Lakin became owner of the old William Board home farm, where he now is living and prospering.

All these Boards were public spirited and influential in their neighborhood; William Board settled there about the year 1872; soon a neighborhood M. E. Church was built, next a parsonage on lands donated by William, and that became the center of the M. E. Church business of the whole district and so remained for twenty-five years.

BOARD: Among first settlers of "Three Forks" of Reedy, 1816. See Chapter V.

Patrick Board, this pioneer, came to "Three Forks" 1816, with his wife, whom he had married in Green County, Pennsylvania, about the year 1804; this is inferred from a biograph of Joseph Stewart of Reedy, which states he, Joseph, was born in the year 1820, son of William and Mary (Board) Stewart, she a daughter of Patrick Board.
The names of the children of Patrick Board and wife were: Mary, William K., Alexander Sandy, and Gamaliel. We have not definite knowledge that Gamaliel was a son of Patrick and wife. Of Patrick’s family we say further:

Mary, the daughter, as above said, became the wife of William Stewart.

William K. Board, was twice married; his first wife a Miss Smith. The wife I knew of was born Nancy Flesher, daughter of Dempsy P. Flesher and wife, the early settlers at mouth of Cains Run. William K. Board was a born cavalier of the religious turn; was a preacher of some ability; but he depended on his farm which he made on Folly Run, a mile from Three Forks. He had given great attention to the best language; and in this he was so nearly alone, his doffing his hat, his bowings, gesticulations and especially his I-N-G endings in pronunciation of words, was mimicked by the waggish for merriment.

The sons and daughters of William K. Board and his wives were Jefferson, Sarah R., wife of Alfred Berry; Nancy Elizabeth, wife of Albert G. Gough; Julia Ann, “Tip” and Dempsy; these all married and reared families. W. Dempsy Board married Miss Margaret Staats on the 27th of March, 1878, she a daughter of John and Margaret “Peggy” (Carney) Staatts, earliest settlers on Staats Run of Middle Fork of Reedy.

Alexander Sandy Board, son of Patrick Board and wife, was born on Reedy, December 12, 1816, died there May 22, 1880. He united in marriage with Miss Rebecca Stutler, born in Harrison County, March 15, 1822, daughter of John and Mrs. (Carder) Stutler, his wife. See name Stutler.

Alexander Sandy and Rebecca Board made their best and last home on Right Fork of Reedy, on a good farm lying across the Revenswood and Spencer turnpike, one-half mile west of “Three Forks.” He was an enthusiastic Methodist and noted as a best singer; we hear excellent voices of his grandchildren and their children, resident now (1927) in Spencer. His was rated the best farm of that Right Reedy for twenty years.

To Alexander Sandy and Rebecca, his wife, were born and by them brought up the following children:

Thomas, Margaret, wife of Daniel Roberts; Christopher C., Josiah Nelson, Lemuel H., Colonel Pogue, Marietta, wife of Silas B. Seaman, Jr.; and Marshall Alexander C.

Their marriages other than above given:

Christopher C. Board, son of A. S. and Rebecca, above, was born on Reedy, September 21, 1848, married Miss Susan C. Seaman in Marietta, Ohio, on November 27, 1866; she was born February 14, 1848, daughter of Silas B. and Margaret (Burddette) Seamon, of Right Reedy. Christopher C. Board was ordained a preacher of the M. E. South Conference, and served several circuits in adjoining counties for some years.
To Christopher C. and Susan B. Board, his wife, were born and by them brought up the following children: Joseph S., December 8, 1867; William D., August 1, 1869; Margaret R., October 1, 1871; Jennetta C., February 14, 1874; Alexander F., December 17, 1875; Lake B., April 19, 1878, and Marvin A., December 1, 1880. These have married and also have families; Joseph S. was first a school teacher, then a carpenter; had his home in Spencer many years where he married Miss May Dulin and they have brought up a family; their names, from memory are Lakie, now Mrs. Munson; Lena, Willa, Brooks, Dulin, Albert, Edwin, Bruce and James.

Josiah Nelson Board, son of A. Sandy and Rebecca, his wife, was a school teacher, one of the first under the free school system; a good one; the author of this was one of his pupils at one term; an excellent teacher of vocal music of great tenor range; he married Miss Flora Ann Stewart, January 25, 1881, she a daughter of William P. and Annie, of Reedy Town. See Stewart. Josiah N. and Flora, his wife, acquired the Board senior farm and he ran it some years, then removed self and family to the State of Ohio; on the Sciota or Muskingum. We do not have the names of their children.

Lemuel H. Board, son of A. S. and Rebecca Board, married Miss Isabelle Samantha Chancey, March 5, 1875, she the daughter of Squire Roswell R. Chancey, of Middle Reedy. I have not the names of their children of whom I know there were three or four.

Colonel Pogue Board, son of A. S. and Rebecca, married Miss Emma Paine, in Jackson County; they made their home on a part of the parental lands for some few years, then sold and went elsewhere.

Marshall Alexander C. Board, son of A. S. and Rebecca Board, married Miss Ella M. Hardman, December 3, 1886; he then 21, she 21. He engaged in farming; later sold his patrimony and went to Calhoun County and engaged in farming; they reside there yet; he has been elected and served at least one term as sheriff of Calhoun County.

BOGGS. James, John, Pioneers. See Ch. VII.

BOGGS: Of Geary District.

Henry Clay Boggs, son of James A. and Susan (Cutlip) Boggs, was born in Braxton County, western Virginia, on the 23d of January, 1845, descendant of the old Virginia family of Boggs's, of which we have only meager information; he had at least one brother, James M. Boggs, a lieutenant in the Confederate service of the Civil War, 1861-65.

Henry C. Boggs married Sarah Ann Elizabeth, daughter of John S. and Nancy A. (Hayhurst Garee) Boggs, in Marion County, western Virginia, May 18, 1865; they came to this county and settled on upper Big Sandy in the year 1868; later in their lives this family acquired and made a farm out of woodlands in Smithfield District of Roane. Henry Clay Boggs sought no public office, just worked and reared his family, striving to make each a respectable citizen. Of this marriage were born eight sons and four daughters as follows: James C., 1866; Susan E., 1867; Mary A.,
1868; Luther S., 1870; Joseph J., 1872; Robert E., 1873; Nancy A., 1875; Isaac E., 1877; Margaret A., and Charles M., twins, 1879; Clarence C., 1882, and Garee, 1884. Garee Boggs was a prominent young school teacher, 1910 to 1915; and Isaac B. Boggs was county superintendent of schools, term 1915 to 1919.

BOGGS: Of Smithfield.

James R. Boggs was born in Greenbrier County, western Virginia, May 22, 1800, son of John, born in Ireland, and Susan (Drinnen) Boggs, his wife, a Virginian lady; John claims to have had five brothers in the battle of Point Pleasant. James R. was twice married; first wife, Harriet Walkup, and their children were Susan, John Nathaniel and Mary J. James R. Boggs's second wife was Lacy Ann O'Brien, whom he married in Gilmer County, western Virginia, year 1845, and with his family came in the next year and settled on Middle Henry Fork, then a part of Gilmer County.

To James R. and Lacy Ann (O'Brien) Boggs were born, on Henrys Fork, Walter D., 1847; Sarah, 1849; Melinda, 1852; Caroline, 1854; and Mary J., 1858.

Of this James R. and Lacy Ann Boggs family we write further:

Thaddeus Boggs, the son, succeeded to the home lands on Henrys Fork, and was long a well known man of the county; he was born "on Easter Sunday," 1835; on outbreak of the "Civil" war he enlisted in the 34th Virginia Infantry, transferred to the cavalry of the Confederate forces; was two months a prisoner at Wheeling; four months at Fort Delaware, and two months at Point Lookout—captured each time; returned unhurt.

In the same year of his return, 1866, Thaddeus Boggs married Susan Webb, of his own neighborhood, yet born in Washington County, Virginia, in 1840; to Thaddeus and Susan were born five children as follows: Melissa, 1866; Alice, 1867; Anderson, March 22, 1868; George W., October 17, 1872; Rebecca, 1877.

Melissa became the wife of Rev. Wilbur Spencer; Anderson married and lives in Smithfield District; George W. has been a resident of Columbus, Ohio, for several years.

Later in their lives this family acquired and made a farm out of woodlands in Smithfield District of Roane.

BONNETT: Of upper Pocatalico and Spring Creek. Descendants of Jesse Hughes, the famous Indian scout of "Border Warfare."

Jacob Bonnett, son of a Jacob Bonnett of the Bonnett family figuring in Indian atrocities committed on the intrepid settlers of the Monongahela Valley, was born in that valley, and there united in marriage with Martha Hughes, daughter of the famous Jesse Hughes.
Soon after marriage they came “West” and settled near Uriah Gandee’s about the divide between the Kanawhas, within the years 1824 to 1830; there made their life time’s home, and there brought up the following sons and daughters:

Mansfield, Perry, William Gandee, Harriett, Elizabeth, and Nathan. All we know of these several children of Jacob and Martha (Hughes) Bonnett is that all grew up and made homes—the average substantial farm home of their time, and were all industrious and respected citizens; all married here in what is now Roane, except Perry Bonnet, who was killed when a young man in the battle at Cloyds Mountain in the Civil War.

These marriages were before the formation of Roane County and will be found recorded in the marriage books of Jackson or Kanawha County. But we are told that William Gandee Bonnett married Miss Missouri Ellis. Harriett Bonnett married Laban Shouldis of Flat Fork. Elizabeth Bonnett married William Shouldis and Nathan Smith Bonnett married Miss Minerva Hopkins on September 15, 1871.

BOOTHE: In western Harper District.

Matthias Boothe, farmer, whose farm and home is in that part of Harper District extending over and including head waters of Mill Creek, is the more extensively known member of this family at the present (1927).

Ancestry:

Two brothers, James Boothe and Charles Boothe, both born in Russell County, Virginia, sons of Joseph and Susanna Boothe, his wife, came into the country of the Pocatalico at what is now Lower Harper District, about the year 1836; one of these passed on to Mason County, on the Ohio, in a short time. Both these have some descendants in Jackson, Mason and Roane.

Matthias Boothe is married and has brought up a family of several children. He probably married in Jackson County. I do not have the names of these children.

We are informed that Matthias is the youngest of the family and that he had two brothers whose names were Julian and Joseph N. Boothe. Joseph married Matilda Cunningham, 1869.

Of women of this family we get the following names from the Roane County marriage records:

Rebecca Boothe to Moses R. Whited, December 22, 1858.
And the following whom we do not know:
Mary Ann Boothe to James Wilson, year 1856.
Mary Ann Boothe to Eli Jackson, January 2, 1857.
Margaret M. Boothe to John C. Lockhart, June 1, 1859.

BOWYER: Of Curtis District. One son spells the name “Boyer.”

The father, mother and six or seven children of this name Bowyer or Boyer, came from Roanoke, Virginia, and settled in Curtis District about
the first of the decade, 1850; the names of these sons and daughters of this family are:

Sarah, who married Henry (Fuzzy) Parsons and were the parents of a Travis and a Ballard Parsons, juniors.

Malinda, married John Coast, of Jackson County.

Andrew — "Bowyer" married Malinda, daughter of Joseph Carpenter of Reedy; this is the Andrew J. Bowyer of the History of the County and City of Spencer; once a justice of the peace in Spencer; also was a deputy sheriff of the county; these: A. J. and Malinda were the parents of James E. Bowyer, who married Rawlins.

James married a Miss McGraw.

Rebecca, wife of a Mr. Cain, of Reedy.

Martha, who married "Dick" Stutler, of Reedy.

George W. was born year 1852, on Reedy, married August 31, 1872, Emizette, daughter of Josiah Miller of Reedy, whose father was Samuel Miller, the pioneer; this George W. was the youngest of this Roanoke family.

To George W. and Emizette (Miller) Boyer were born five sons' and two daughters:

Okey N. Boyer, married 1870, Melissa F. Roberts of Upper Reedy; he 31, she 27, and daughter of Daniel Roberts.

William A. Boyer married Angeline, daughter of Jeremiah Miller, 9th October 1892; his age 19, her age 21.

Jonathan Alonzo Boyer, married Stella Conley, 1903; his age 29, her age 24; she the daughter of Benjamin Conley, of Flat Fork.

Nellie married Charles E. Rader, son of Martin Rader, on Left Reedy, 9th February, 1896; Charles E.'s age 20, Nellie's age 18.

Clark W. married Miss Flesher, of Reedy.

Robert Fleet married Mary J. Wilson, 17th July, 1907; his age 26, her age 21; she was a daughter of Abram Wilson, of upper Spring Creek.

Lelia A. married Nester Anderson Whited, 17th July, 1912; his age 27, her age 25. He was a son of Ransom Whited.

BRADLEY: Of Upper Spring Creek and Smithfield. Member of the County Court of Roane.

Early Benjamin Bradley, son of Charles Lewis and Ruhama (Greenleaf) Bradley, was born on upper Mill Creek near Gay—United States post office—May 13, 1899.

Ancestry:

James Bradley settled in Jackson County, possibly before the year 1845, coming there from Rockbridge County, Virginia. He married Miss Nancy Rhodes in Jackson County, she a sister of Peter Rhodes, pioneer miller of Harper District. These, James and Nancy (Rhodes) Bradley, are the parents of the Charles Lewis Bradley, first mentioned.

Charles Lewis and Ruhama (Greenleaf), his wife, brought up the following named six sons and seven daughters: Frederick O., Early
Benjamin, Thomas, John, Kenney, Homer, Erney and daughters, Dora, Emma, Lydia, Mary, Vada, Rhoda and Merlie.

Early Benjamin Bradley, son of Charles L. and Ruhama (Greenleaf), his wife, married in Roane County, Miss Dora Walsh on the 13th day of May, 1899; his age then 25, her’s 17; she a daughter of John Mac Walsh and wife, of upper Pocatalico, below Looneyville. Early B. and his wife acquired lands near the place of marriage and made them into a good farm on which he and his family have lived ever since. He was elected by the people as a commissioner of the County Court of Roane County in 1924, commenced his duties January 1, 1925, is now serving the public. The family of Early B. and Dora, his wife, consist of five sons and four daughters.

BRANNON: Solomon. See Ch. VI.

BUCHANAN: Of Spencer District.
Joshua Buchanan born on Fishing Creek in Ohio County, West Virginia, about the year 1831, came with his parents, William and wife to Wood County, West Virginia, when a young man; while a resident of Wood County Joshua Buchanan married Elvilda Buchanan, who was born in Noble County, Ohio, about 1832, daughter of a Buchanan family of no known relation to that of William Buchanan, father of Joshua.

Joshua and Elvilda made their home in Wood County for many years during which time all their five sons and three daughters were born.

This family all came to Roane County about the year .........

The names and marriages of these Buchanan sons and daughters are as follows:

Lazarus "Elias," married Lillie Victoria, daughter of Lee Chambers, of Smithfield, the 7th of April, 1901; his age 41, her age 41.

William Henry died in youth.

Uriah Lytle married Emma, daughter of Thomas R. Conley, of upper Spring Creek.

Alexander L. married Gertrude Kieffer, daughter of Andrew Kieffer, of Smithfield, March 23, 1902, his age 32, her age 22.

Alexander L. was elected and served one term as a justice of the peace of Spencer District.

To Alexander L. and Gertrude (Kieffer), his wife, were born in Roane County, eight sons and two daughters; their home farm is in Smithfield District.

John S. and Sarah A., son and daughter of Joshua, first named, died, neither having married.

Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Joshua and Elvilda, married William Whetzel Short, of Spencer District. Rebecca Viola of this first family was thrice married; first two husbands died, her last being Ruben Reynolds, of Spencer District.
BURDETTE: Of Left Reedy in Curtis.

Ellison Burdette, pioneer of above locality, was born in Monroe County, West Virginia, and came to these parts when a young man in the first of the 1830's; married Annie H. Thomasson, January 4, 1838, daughter of John P. and Nancy Thomasson, of county history; settled on lands at the forks of the roads half mile below Reedyville; the Gilmer, Ripley and Ohio turnpike later built through his lands and past his dooryard; was for twenty years a prominent personage as owner of a good farm and first class citizen.

To Ellison and Virginia (Thomasson) Burdette were born and reared there on the farm the following children:

Nancy C., who married Fletcher S. Riddle, year 1856, with whom she made her home in Ritchie County.

Mary, who married a Mr. Boyd and went to Ohio.

Matilda married Joseph Hardman; they went West.

Virginia (in name "Dinia") married George Hardman, the 23rd of October, 1867; they made their home in Calhoun County.

Rebecca became wife of Abram McCoy.

Pleasant Hyder Burdette, the only son of Ellison and Virginia (Thomasson) Burdette, succeeded to the home farm; married Violina Bennett, March 19, 1873, to them were born and reared two sons and three daughters:

John E., whose career we do not know.

Abram, who married Lummie Chapman, the 20th of February, 1910; his age, 24, her age 22; they moved to Ohio.

Martha Ellen.

Vernah, who became the wife of Cyrus Andrew Leasher, on the 16th of August, 1905, her age 19, his age 25.

Mattie, yet single.

ELIJAH BURDETTE, of Middle Reedy in Curtis District located on lands and made the farm now the County Poor Farm; he was prominent from years 1845 to 1868, or thereabout; we have no data as to whence he came or of his wife's family name; but at that home they reared several daughters, and two sons named Morgan and William C., the latter married Josephene Kyger March 1, 1869; now long a farmer and stock man on Right Fork Sand Creek, in Reedy District.

BURDETTE: Of Middle Fork in Curtis District.

Two brothers of this name appear to have come here about the same time; their names, Richard and Elijah. Of their marriages and families we have little information. Next following we give such as we have:

Richard, "Old Dick," as pioneers usually called him because of a grandson being known as "Dick Burdette," was a sporting man and particularly a horse fancier, bought, sold, traded and raced in any settlement that had a horse it cared to match against his; attended the horse races regularly at New Orleans; his career ended, he left in that neighborhood
a son whose name was Thompson Burdette. Information of Thompson's career is more meager than that of his father; yet he left a son on the ancestral lands whose name is Perry Dixon Burdette, born about the year 1850; he married in Curtis District Miss Mary Ellen Miller; they made their home on the Spencer and Ripley turnpike near Peniel some twenty-five years, farming and trading.

To Perry D. Burdette and Mary E. (Miller), his wife, were born and grew up five sons and three daughters. Their names in order of births are as follows:

Camden Josiah, Lycurgus C., Thornton Cadmus, Georgia, Roy Teddy, Clyde, Flossie and Eupha.

Of these we can write further as follows:

Georgia married Kenna Ivens, residents now of Gay, West Virginia. Flossie married Charles S. Knopp, of Liverpool, West Virginia.

Eupha became wife of V. L. Douglass, they reside in Spencer District. Lycurgus C., while but a boy enlisted in the United States Army, became Sergeant of Battery C, First U. S. Artillery, and was one of the few of that battery who survived the historic Galveston Flood, of September 8, 1900. His story of the awful night, and of his clinging to a square of flooring of some wrecked building which he seized as it passed, and on which he was washed ashore, would be a small volume of itself; he is now a resident of the City of Spencer with his wife and family; he got a broken shoulder and crushed collar bone, permanent injuries, in that Galveston catastrophe; a generous government gives him a United States pension of twenty-five dollars a month.

BURDETT: Of Spencer.

St. Clair Burdette, born in Monroe County, Virginia, about the year 1824, married Octavia Kincaid in Meadow Bluff, Greenbrier County, West Virginia, in first years of decade, 1840; moved to Fayette County, next to Grass Lick, Jackson County, 1862, then came to Roane, settling on upper Flat Fork of Poca in Harper District. To St. Clair and Octavia Burdette were born nine children. Of these, five were born in Fayette County, and the four younger were born in Jackson County. The names of these given in order of their ages (by Jiles N. Burdette, a son) are as follows:

Charles, who married Jane Gandee, daughter of George Gandee, son of Uriah, of Gandeeville.


Sarah married Jonathan R. Reed, of Flat Fork.

John Asher, died in youth.

Jiles Numern, see further at end of this.

Martha, married Crittenden Coon, of Higby.

Ellen, died in youth.

Alice, married Joseph Fields, of Flat Fork.
George, married Julia Suck, daughter of the feed and mill merchant at Silverton, Jackson County, West Virginia.

George entered the Christian ministry in his early manhood, choosing his place with the United Brethren; he has long been spoken of as the Reverend Burdette; has been president or moderator of their General Conference; he is now (1926) resident minister of a United Brethren Church in Huntington, West Virginia.

Of Jiles N. Burdette, of the City of Spencer, we write further: He was the fifth child and third son, as observed above; born about 1859; married Martha Ellen Hildreth, of Spring Creek, October 30, 1882, at the home of the bride's parents, William Harrison and Sallie (Hickman) Hildreth. Jiles was ordained a minister of the Baptist Church in the year, 1886; preached to churches of his charges in Jackson, Roane, Wirt and Calhoun Counties for a period of about ten years, then returned to his trade-house carpenter; was long a prominent A. F. and A. M. and became a permanent resident of Spencer about 1902.

To Jiles N. and Martha Ellen, his wife, were born the following named children, in order of their ages:

Maud, married Harvey J. Simmons, of Spencer, on November 14, 1904.
May, married Earl Simmons, garage and auto dealer of Spencer at this time (1926).
Sallie, married Frank Turnbull, of Colorado.
Clyde L., married Katherine Arnett, 5th June, 1919, his age 28, her age 19; she is a daughter of Hayes Arnott.
Otho and Hugh, both unmarried young men of Spencer.
Abby, married Lyle Chapman, of Huntington, West Virginia.

BURDETTE: First of the name in Reedy.

Willis Burdette and his wife, born Miss Boon, "a direct descendant of the famous Indian scout, Daniel Boon," says Mrs. Isabell R. (Burdette) Hardman, her granddaughter, were both born in what is now Monroe County, of Virginian parents; were married in Monroe County and several of their oldest children were also born there. Lived in Greenbrier County in 1817, then came to the "Kanawha Licks," Malden; lived in Kanawha County a while, and are settlers on Middle Fork of Reedy shortly before the 11th day of January, 1829. I am able to be thus specific, because on that date Silas B. Seaman and Margaret Burdette, a daughter of Willis Burdette, were united in marriage on the Middle Fork of Reedy, then in the jurisdiction of Wood County. Margaret J. was born in Monroe County, December 19, 1809, says Moses Seaman, her grandson, in his biograph in Hardesty's History; the same is given by Chris C. Board in his biograph in the same book.

Willis Burdette and wife spent all the remainder of their lives on Reedy. Their children must have all been born before they came to Reedy, for as observed Margaret J. was married there at twenty years of age. The names of these children of Willis and wife were as follows:
Elihu, Lovel, Parkson, John, William and Margaret J.—Seaman. Further:

Elihu and Lovel each married while that part of Reedy was under jurisdiction of Wood, Wirt or Jackson; we do not have their records here; each made a home and farm, and reared a family. As to Parkson and John, we know nothing at all.

William Burdette, son of Willis and (Boon), his wife, was born in Greenbrier County, West Virginia, September 7, 1817; worked at the Kanawha "Licks"; there married Miss Elizabeth Doolittle, about 1822; moved with his family to "Cassville"—Spencer—1849; lived here until 1869, when he with all his family, two sons and nine daughters, except two, Sallie and Elizabeth R., removed to Clay County, Missouri. Sallie had married Jeff or "Jeffrey" Simmons, Elizabeth R. had married Cassett Hardman: See family name Hardman.

BURKE:

Robert Peter Burke and his wife, who before marriage was Miss Amos, both natives of Culpepper County, Virginia, arrived in the Town of Spencer about the year 1860, having with them one son, the son's name Lewis Hamilton, and two daughters, and soon, 1861, purchased a lot and erected on it their home on the northwest corner of Market and Beauty Streets.

He was a first-class carpenter and builder and a man needed; he was also a devout Baptist. They lived here many years, during which time two sons and two daughters were born, their names James, Roberta, Elizabeth and William E.

The wife and mother died and sometime afterward R. Peter, returned to Virginia and united in marriage with Miss Elton Rebecca Amos, a sister of his first wife; she was at once a devoted mother to her sister's children.

Later Robert Peter purchased a farm far up on the Charles Fork of Spring Creek, mostly still in the virgin forest, and there with his family made his abode for the remainder of his lifetime. He went out from here on his missions of Sabbath school and church work to which he was so greatly devoted. When he died he bequeathed to the church five hundred dollars to be paid out of his savings or personal property, the real estate he left to his wife and children.

To R. P. and Elton Rebecca (Amos) Burke was born and reared only one child, a son named Lemuel Judson.

Lewis Hamilton, eldest son of this family, became a young school teacher—at a very youthful age. The blood of the cavalier surged swift and hotly through him; in February, 1880, he was united in marriage with Miss Julia A. Riddle; to them was born one son, Holly H. Burke. He married Miss Ida Ball, of Reedy, July 29, 1905.

All the other sons and daughters of Robert Peter Burke married and established homes and families in this county.
**BUTCHER:** Of Smithfield District.

James A. Butcher and Martha (Smith) Butcher, his wife, arrived here from Ritchie County, West Virginia, in the year 1875; a deed to James A. Butcher for 114 acres of land lying on Hays of Henrys Fork bears date 1875. In this year these Butchers with some children settled on this branch of Henrys Fork and soon cleared away the forest and made a good farm. Of their family born in Ritchie or in Roane after coming here, we can give names as follows: Mary C. and Floyd, both died; Isaac B. married Myrtle Boice, died leaving five children—their names, Fannie F., Annie and Ella Florence, each married in Ohio and make their homes there; Hoyt R. married Anna, daughter of Samuel Starcher, of Henrys Fork, and continues the family name here on the paternal lands.

James A. Butcher, ancestor above, is remembered as an enthusiastic attendant on all communications of the Masonic Lodges.

**BUTCHER:** Of Reedy and near Spencer, 1858. Ancestry:

Joseph Butcher and Eunice Fisher, descendants of early settlers in the Monongahela Valley, were married in Lewis County, near Weston, about the year 1830. Inferring from recorded ages of their oldest children, began their wedded life there as farmers; they were parents of three sons and three daughters, whose names were Wilson, Margaret, Lucinda, Matilda, John Webster and Joseph A.

The father, Joseph, having died in Lewis County, the widow, Eunice, married a Mr. Badget; of this union one son and one daughter were born; names, George Bollin and Elizabeth, "Bettie."

All this family—married and single ones—came to Roane County and established their respective homes in the year 1858 or 1859. Wilson Butcher, not married, died of wounds received as a Confederate soldier.

Marriages of the others of the family:

Margaret Butcher, born in Lewis County, January 1, 1839; in the same county married John Flesher about the year 1859; he was a son of George Flesher, who made his home on Left Reedy, one mile above "Three Forks." Of this union two sons are remembered, Andrew L. and William Flesher. See Flesher.

Lucinda, married Peter Bush about 1854; they made their first home on Tucker Run of Left Reedy, next on Main Left Reedy, three miles above "Three Forks." Their children—remembered—were William, George and a daughter. This is the Peter Bush mentioned in Chapter V. as the distiller of brandies.

Matilda married Harrison Rexroad of Lewis County.

John Webster Butcher, son of Joseph and Eunice, his wife, married in Lewis County, Miss Eliza Glaze. See name Glaze. John W. and Eliza made their home on the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike about three miles north of Spencer; there made out of the forest a farm of comfortable production, and there reared their family of three daughters and three sons, whose names and somewhat further are:
Mary Lucinda, who became a popular teacher, married Napoleon B. Hoff. See name Hoff.

Sophia Eunice, married Charles Thomas Mitchell 1878. See the name.

Charles Henry, yet at the old homestead, or near it, was born in 1859; married Miss Gillie Elizabeth Barr, a neighbor's daughter, on November 9, 1881; they have reared two sons and three daughters.

James Madison Butcher, son of John W. and Eliza (Glaze), married Miss Mary Esta Looney, on December 17, 1882; she a daughter of Lewis W. Looney, of Walton District. See Looney. He was a good carpenter and worked here several of his first years; and a find of petroleum oil on his lands, about 1915, made further labor unnecessary; their home now is Kent, near Akron, Ohio. We are told they are parents of seven sons and seven daughters. Success to them all.

Everett, youngest son of John W. and Eliza, married at 23, Miss Martha Argabrite, 21, on November 25, 1896. Died, leaving one son and one daughter.

Joseph A. Butcher, son of Joseph and Eunice, his wife, was born in Lewis County, "1845, died 1887." (From his grave stone in Roach Cemetery) Married Miss Phoebe Buckby, likely in Jackson County. Her parents lived near the Jackson boundary line at the time. Their children were Lewis and Sarah. The home of their married lives was on Middle Fork of Reedy.

BUTCHER: Of Middle Forks of Reedy, 1882 to 1919.

Nicholas F. Butcher, was born in Lewis County, West Virginia, in the year 1835. We have no information as to his parentage. He was a recognized brother of the James Addison Butcher mentioned in Chapter VI: Smithfield District, as husband of Mary Ferrell, sister of State Senator Thomas Ferrell, and who served as a Confederate soldier through the Civil War, while Nicholas F. served through that same war a volunteer in the Federal Army.

After that war Nicholas F. tarried in Greenbrier County, married there the wife who came with him to Reedy, and died there, childless. Afterward, on May 22, 1888, Nicholas F. Butcher, age 45, united in marriage with Phoebe S. (Buckby) Butcher, age 29, she the widow of Joseph A. Butcher, deceased. He sold his lands and thenceforth was father of the household and liked by his step-children.

To Nicholas F. and Phoebe S. (Buckby-Butcher), his wife, were born and reared two sons and one daughter; their names Paul, Walter and Lotis.

Paul lives at the old home place and has been a teacher in the primary schools of the State for some years.

CAIN: Among the first settlers of Reedy.

Thomas Cain was born in New Jersey, son of a colonial family that arrived there from Wales. He gave one of his sons the name "Teign,"
suggesting Devonshire, England. Thomas grew to manhood in New Jersey and there married a Miss Hary Horner, and he and this wife came farther west and settled and lived for a short time in Green County, Pennsylvania, and from Green County came to Reedy in the year 1817, settling a mile or so below the “Thee Forks” on or at the mouth of the small branch of main Reedy Creek ever after called “Cain’s Run.”

Thomas was a man of some education and was the first school teacher to assemble and teach the youth of the “Three Forks.”

To Thomas Cain and Mary (Horner) Cain, his wife, were born and by them reared there on Reedy, seven sons and four daughters, whose names in order of their births, sons and daughters separately, are: Alfred, Thomas H., Teign, Gamaliel, John W., James and Dr. Daniel; Mary, Rachel, Margaret and Nicie. We are told further of this family by S. J. “Dutch” Cain, son of Thomas H. and grandson of the pioneer Thomas Cain, that: Alfred Cain, son of the pioneer Thomas, married Mary Corbet, for further see their family names last of this Cain article.

Thomas H. Cain, son of Thomas and Mary (Horner) Cain, began preaching in the two or three social centers of Reedy country when he was only seventeen years old; in Hardesty’s History of Roane County, it is said that Thomas H. Cain, a baptist minister organized a congregation at Reedyville in the year 1840. He was an active minister of the gospel as shown by Roane County marriage records down to the eighteen hundred and eighties. When a young man Rev. Thomas H. Cain married Miss Elizabeth Dye, of Reedy country; to them were born and by them reared five sons and four daughters; their names as follows: Dissoway (Duisossoway if same as his material grandfather Dye), Thomas, Jr., Elijah, Samuel, who married Rebecca Bowyer, Alfred Jr., who married Lizzie Ann Bates; Delphia Jane, at 17 married David Enoch, 21, January 8, 1857; Mary Ann, married Samuel Curfman, December 27, 1858, and Elizabeth who married James Curfman, August 18, 1865. The mother, Elizabeth (Dye), having died, Rev. Thomas H. Cain, for second wife, married Miss Sarah Morris, daughter of Isaac Morris, then resident of Wirt County; of this marriage were born and reared two sons, their names George and Stonewall Jackson; the latter being nicknamed “Dutch.” I do not know the career of George, but S. J. “Dutch” on the 3rd day of November, 1889, married Marietta Doolittle, of the Doolittle family of Reedy, the marriage record having it: “Dutch Cain and Etta Doolittle, his age 22, her age 19;” they settled first on a farm below Reedy and lived there until the year 1900, at which time they became residents of the Town of Reedy, where “Dutch” keeps a watch and clock repair place with a barber shop in connection with it; he also owns and rents some residence properties in Reedy. To “Dutch” and “Etta” (Doolittle) Cain, his wife, have been born, and yet with them one son, now about twenty-one years of age, and three daughters all younger than the son.

Teign Cain, son of Thomas, the pioneer, leaves no record of himself in Roane County; also Gamaliel and James Cain leave us no informa-
tion; Daniel leaves a record of himself in Wirt County history, as
"Daniel Cain, M. D., born January 22, 1828, son of Thomas and Mary
(Horner) Cain;" married Letitia Sheppard September 7, 1851; made
their home at Zackville, Wirt County, West Virginia.

John W. Cain, son of Thomas and Mary (Horner) Cain, married Miss
Eliza Conrad; they reared no son or daughter, but he was the most active
business man of this pioneer family of Cains; he is the John W. Cain,
partner of Albert G. Ingraham, as builders of the first court house of the
county; he and Louisa Ann, his wife conveyed as a gift, the church lot
near Reedy "on Cain's Run," to the Baptist Church of Christ called
Good Hope, party of the second part, to have and to hold as long as
they maintain on it a house of worship; done August 8th, 1859.

Of the daughters of the pioneers Thomas and Mary (Horner) Cain,
we are told that Rachel married a Batten; Mary married Thomas Lee;
Margaret married Wilson Sheppard and Ncic became the wife of
Johnathan Sheppard of Wirt County.

Returning to the first name:

Alfred Cain, born about the year 1815, son of Thomas and Mary,
pioneers, married Miss Mary Corbet, of the Reedy country. Alfred was
popular and prominent in county affairs for fifteen or twenty years;
studied law, practiced some, especially in the courts of justices of the
peace; was one time sheriff of the county, sometime in the 1870's. To
Alfred and Mary (Corbet), his wife, were born, at Reedy, three sons and
six daughters, their names: William, killed in mill explosion.

George R. married Mary J. Simmons, August 29, 1870, died soon after­
ward, leaving a son and daughter: Trace and Ethel Cain.

John W. married Sarah Eliza McCarty, of Reedy, July 26, 1860; they
made their home in Spencer for some years; Louanna, a daughter, and
William, a son, are remembered of their four or five children.

Rachel married Henry Knopp; Margaret L. married Hampden Par­
rish, of Jackson County, November, 1873.

Mary Jane married Staats Parsons, of Jackson County, West Vir­
ginia, made their home for awhile in Spencer, later in Jackson County.
To them were born four sons and one daughter; her name Lora Cath­
erine, 1878, married G. M. Sergent, of Spring Creek, later of Spencer,
in year 1900; they have one son, Ewel Sergent. Their home and business
is in Spencer. See Chapter IX of this book, City of Spencer. Of the
other two daughters of Alfred Cain: Harriett and Elizabeth, I have no
information, but we see on the marriage records of Roane County,
"Gamaliel Board to Sarah I. Cain, September 2, 1868."

CALDWELL:

The Harper District farm which had most distinction for a decade
next following the Civil War, was that of Joseph F. Caldwell, situated
between the mouth of Trace Fork and Big Creek, containing 359 1/2 acres;
a great acreage of this was cleared of its heavy timber and brought into
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

a high state of cultivation; about the year 1880 it had made its owner, Joseph F. Caldwell, spoken of as one of the county’s wealthy men; this farm was long known as the “Caldwell Place,” and by recitals in a Deed of Release, by Andrew Board of Greenbrier County, West Virginia, “To Joseph F. Caldwell and his mother Matilda, and three sisters: Janett, Caroline and Frances,” dated 1867, we are informed that about the year 1844, William Hanford Caldwell, whose wife was Matilda Crawford Caldwell, died in Greenbrier County, West Virginia, and had apportioned his real estate among his children, placing this 359½ acres on Poca then Kanawha County, in the care of Andrew Board, Trustee, “until all said children should become twenty-one years of age,” about the year Joseph F. Caldwell reached the age of twenty-one, the above mentioned Release of this patrimony was made and all the beneficiaries arrived here; Janett soon married Daniel Stover Looney; Caroline married W. Parrott Ferrell and Frances married, first Z. C. Ellis and on his decease she married James Hammond; this we get from a chancery suit in which Joseph F. Caldwell becomes the owner of Frances’ share of the old Caldwell “place.”

The children of Joseph F. Caldwell and Rosanna (daughter of Robert Cleek) Caldwell, his wife, whom we can name here are William R., Clinton H., Joseph E., Perry W., and Dr. Mark Caldwell; the names of the daughters are Annie, who married Irven F. Conley; Matilda, who married Dr. D. William Shirkey, and Martha who became the wife of John Hively.

CALLOW:

John R. Callow and Elizabeth (Hitt) Callow, his wife, came to Reedy in the year 1883. He was born in the Isle of Man, April 18, 1784, son of Robert Callow, and arrived in the United States in time to serve and did serve as a soldier in the War of 1812. Elizabeth (Hitt) was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, April 2, 1790; there she and John R. Callow were married about the year 1820. Of this marriage two sons were born and came with their parents to Reedy. Their names, George W. and Elijah; of these we write as next follows:

George W. Callow was born in Fauquier County, October 26, 1822; on April 2, 1846, he married Sarah M. Flesher, born in Lewis County, western Virginia, July 5, 1826, the daughter of George A. and Sallie (Connolly) Flesher, of the old families of Flesher and Connollys of the Monongahela Valley; George and Sarah M., his wife, commenced their wedded life on Reedy and soon made a substantial home for themselves on Left Hand Fork about a mile from Three Forks. To George W. and Sarah A. were born five sons and six daughters, named as follows: Mary E., born 1847, died in youth; Melissa J., 1848; Mahala, 1854; Sarah C., died in youth; Emily S., 1863, and Ruann, a twin with the son Albert, born 1866. The names of five sons are William A., born
1849; Charles W., 1852, lived in Cass County, Missouri, about 1880; Elijah Jr., 1856; Henry F., 1861, and Albert twin of Ruanna, 1866.

Elijah Callow, son of John R. and Elizabeth Callow, above mentioned, was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, 1825, came to Reedy with his parents as stated, 1833; married July 15, 1852, Mary C., daughter of Jacob C., and Sarah (Walker) Smith, born in Kanawha County, western Virginia, 1833, Jacob Smith having settled on Reedy on his lands adjoining the Callow lands about the year 1852, this being then a part of Wirt County.

Elijah and Mary C. Callow, his wife, began their wedded life on part of the paternal lands and proved skillful farmers and good citizens; of this wedded life six sons and four daughters were born, named, George A., born 1854; William V., 1857; Jacob C., 1862; Jefferson H., 1866; Andrew C., 1873, and John R., 1875; the daughters' names were Elizabeth A., 1853; Mary P., 1860; Charity Ann, 1868, and Magnolia, 1870.

George W. Callow and Elijah Callow both served as volunteers in the Confederate Army of the Civil War, and both endured imprisonments and hardships of that awful war. At home again they enjoyed prosperity, contributed to church and schools, and had the unstinted respect of all their neighbors to time when they were gathered to their fathers.

CAMP: William, pioneer. See Chapter VII, Spencer District and Chapter IX, City of Spencer.

CAMPBELL: Of Spencer.

John Chambers Campbell, Sr., and his wife, Anna, natives of Franklin County, Virginia, with their family of three sons and three daughters, were the first of this name resident of Spencer. John C. Campbell and his wife were married and lived for a time in Franklin County, Virginia. We infer from a statement of a grandson, Mr. Cork, that Rebecca, his mother, a daughter of John C. Campbell, was born in that county.

They, John C. and wife, came to Clarksburg, West Virginia, where they resided for a time, from there to Glenville, West Virginia, thence to Spencer, shortly after the “Civil War”—about the year 1868. This date we infer from a marriage record, a daughter, Annie B. to Henry Depue. John C. Campbell was a lawyer, but in failing strength of limbs, he acquired the large old frame hotel situate on the corner of Main and Market Streets, the principal hostelry of the town then, conveyed to the wife and family by John G. Duval and others, 2nd April, 1869, and carried it on for some years; was elected and served a term or two as a justice of the peace. They educated one son as a physician and one as a lawyer. They were Presbyterians in religious sentiments. As the name indicates, they were of Scotch descent; the men all blonds.

The names of the children of John C. Campbell, Sr., and his wife are as follows:

Mary Louise, wife of Milton Norris, Glenville.
Anna Belle, married Henry Depue of Spring Creek, September 26, 1872. See name Depue, Chapter VI, this work.
Rebecca Lupton, married James Cork in Clarksburg. See name Cork. After his death, she married Capt. M. W. Kidd.
William C., physician, married Miss Prudentia Lewis (See name, Lewis), January 10, 1882; they made their home on Long Ridge beyond Walton; reared several children.
John C., Jr., married Miss America Simmons, December 30, 1872.
Benjamin W. We have nothing of his career.
Augustus M., as a gay young lawyer, was Roane's first resident prosecuting attorney; married first, Miss Annie Wilson, 1882, he about twenty years of age then; he made a second marriage here, and was parent of some children; on expiration of his office he went to California.
Of the children of John C. and America (Simmons) Campbell, we recall the following: Mary, who married J. Claud Bartlett (widower, age 44) on September 4, 1898; her age then 24 years. They made their home in Spencer several years and to them were born one son and one daughter.
Ashby, wedded somewhere in the State of Ohio, a Miss of Swedish extraction; he acquired the John C., jr. and America's home farm and live here yet, 1926.
Rebecca, daughter of John C. Jr., and America, his wife, wedded William Wyley Schwender, at her home, on November 2, 1904; her age then given as 24, his 25; they resided here some years then moved to Ripley. They have several children.

CANDLER: Of Reedy District.
John W. Candler was born near “Three Forks” of Reedy, about the year 1828, son of William Candler and his wife, Elizabeth Seaman Candler, who was a daughter of David Seaman first of the name among pioneers of Reedy, sister of Silas B. Seaman. This William Candler, father of John W., was a trader in produce on the Ohio River, and was accidently drowned in that river on one of his trips about the time of the birth of John W., the only child of himself and Elizabeth (Seaman), his wife, who also did not live to old age. John W.'s home was always with or near his uncle, Silas B. Seaman, on Right Reedy.
He married Miss Elizabeth J. Napp, daughter of a family of that name of Mason County, about the year 1850. They made their home on a tract of five hundred acres of land lying one mile from “Three Forks” up on Right Fork; attacking the then unbroken forest, they made and maintained a good home, from whence they went forth into the neighborhood affairs, he always performing a conspicuous part. He was a large man and convincing talker, a rare humorist at times; ever a teetotal abstainer from use of intoxicants, in a time when drinking it, even to excess was popular, even with his uncle and relatives. He was devoted to the Methodist Episcopal Church and liberal to it with his time and earnings.
To John W. and Elizabeth (Napp) Candler were born two sons and five daughters. Their names and marriages as follows: Palmira Jane married Charles Remington Bishop, of Reedy, February 16, 1875, her age 23 or 24, his 20. Albert, next child, died. Susan Victoria, married William Leary, of Reedy, January 10, 1883. Martha M. married Lafayette W. Headley, December 5, 1908; his age then 53, born in Pennsylvania; her age 45. Thomas A. married Esther Leary, on Middle Fork, March 22, 1891; his age given 23, her's 20. These now (1927) reside in the State of Missouri. Delilah Elizabeth, married Benj. Franklin Riddle, of Middle Reedy, August 7, 1892, her age 24, his 33. Sarah Candler was the youngest of the family.

CANTERBURY: Of Walton District.

Zadoc Canterbury, first of the name here, was born in Monroe County, Virginia. There he married Miss Marcina Snow, about year 1840; to them were born one son and one daughter, their names, Caroline and John D.

Zadoc, with his wife, Marcina and their two children above named, came to McKown's Creek of Pocataligo about the year 1859, acquired a tract of land and made a good home half mile east of Walton. The daughter, Caroline, born in Monroe County, Virginia, September 25, 1843, married Frederick Gandee, of Gandeeville. See name Gandee. John D. Canterbury, son of Zadoc and Marcena, married Miss Martha Jane Hively, on 29th day of August, 1870. They made their permanent home on or near the old Canterbury land.

There were other Canterburys, but I do not know their antecedents, nor family relations.

Eli Canterbury, married Kate Chapman, March 5, 1873. James Canterbury married Darthalia Thompson on March 31, 1880. There was a Henry, Sr., and Henry, Jr.

Calvin Canterbury married Miss Mary Jane Ellison, a daughter of Samuel Ellison; made a home here and brought up the following children: Ohley, "Oley," who married Bertha, daughter of Elijah Igo, of Geary District; Ohley and Bertha have their farm home on Cotton Tree.

Ballard Canterbury, son of Calvin and wife, lives in Kentucky, and another son, John Canterbury, lives in Logan County, West Virginia.

CARPENTER: Thomas, James, Walter. See Ch. VII.

CARPER:

Nicholas Carper and Sarah (Nida) Carper were the first of this family who came to this country; arrived here in the year 1858, both descendants of old colonial families of Virginia; they appear to have began wedded life in Giles County, in which county their eight sons and two daughters were born, all of whom came with them to Roane County.

Nicholas soon purchased a tract of three hundred and ten acres of land lying on Shaver Fork, which Beverly J. Taylor conveyed to him in
fee simple by deed, dated 28th July, 1868. Over their heads and all about
them, a heavy forest "its mighty branches tossed"; an ideal place for
such a family of boys: Alkanah, the eldest, then a lad of ten years. The
dominating impulses of this parental pair of pioneers were to make a
best home and contribute to making a most moral neighborhood, the
latter to be accomplished by support of the Baptist Church, both lived to
see full fruition of their hopes.

The names of these children of Nicholas and Sarah mentioned are
Alkanah W., Clifton H., Calahan C., Miles M., Shelton V., Charles W.,
James Ballard, Harvey R., Almira and Martha.

Alkanah W. Carper was born October 15, 1839; on November 22,
1865, he married Mary J., daughter of John and Frances (Cochran)
Smith, a pioneer preacher, having come here from Nicholas County,
western Virginia, in which county Mary J. was born (see Smith); of this
marriage three daughters and four sons were born, all in Roane County,
Sarah F., September 22, 1866; Orpha M., October 30, 1866; John N.,
June 24, 1871; Stella A., August 25, 1873; Joseph N., August 8, 1875;
William L., May 3, 1873; James G., August 30, 1880. Alkanah W.,
familiarly called "Kane," served with the Union soldiers three years of
the Civil War, Company B, 9th W. Va. Infantry.

The foregoing names of children is copied from Hardesty's History,
and its correctness must be doubted as to names of children. A marriage
record in county clerk's office has this: "Nelson J. Carper to Ocie Os­
borne, March 30, 1904; his age 27, her age 22."

Clifton H. Carper, son of Nicholas and Sarah (Nida) Carper, was
born in Giles County, Virginia, year 1843. In Roane County, December
9, 1867, he married Prussia, daughter of Mordicai and Margaret (Great­
house) Stackhouse, who came here from Jackson County, western Vir­
ginia; of this marriage were born three sons and three daughters: Wood­
ville G., July 7, 1869; Shelton E., January 4, 1871, died in youth; George
A., April 3, 1873; Mary G., February 12, 1876; Prussia E., June 22,
1878, and Lillie O., June 24, 1881. Clifton H. Carper was a Union sol­
dier, Co. B., 9th W. Va. Infantry; taken prisoner at Cloyd Mountain,
escaped soon and joined his company; his hardships of this is the thrill­
ing episode of his life.

Miles M. Carper, son of Nicholas and Sarah (Nida) Carper, born
December 14, 1846; married Jane D., daughter of William and Priscilla
(Samples) Paxton, in Clay County, December 28, 1871. To this union
were born five sons and one daughter: Walter V., January 6, 1873; James
M., June 2, 1875; Christopher C., April 2, 1877; Wm. H., died in infancy;
Freddie, born June 9, 1881, and the daughter, Lillie B., September 17,
1883.

Shelton V. Carper, son of Nicholas and Sarah his wife, was born Jan.
8, 1851; in Roane County, June 17, 1877, he married Susan J., daughter
of Dusossoway and Mary A. (Patton) Ledsom, in this district. Their
children are Ocia B., born Oct. 13, 1878; Rama D., Dec. 13, 1880, and Oka
P., April 18, 1882. Sallie married Josiah King; Pruda married Geo. W. King; Robert F. married Lizzie Hively and Roy married Bertha Nida; both these sons live on the old home farm.

Shelton V. Carper was above the average of citizens in common sense; was elected and served one term as Delegate for Roane County in the State Legislature, twenty-ninth session, 1909.

Calahan C. Carper ("Cal"), son of Nicholas and Sarah (Nida) Carper, was born in Giles County, Virginia—one of the older sons of the family—and came to Big Sandy, now Geary District, with the family; for wife he married Rachel C. Taylor, daughter of "Henty" Taylor, March 29, 1869—name of wife and date of marriage taken from the county marriage records.

Of this marriage we can name the following four sons and four daughters:

Charles, Ephraim, Waitman, George, Cynthia, Dora, Mollie and Stella.

Further:

We do not have the names of wives of Charles and Ephraim Carper of above family.

George married a daughter of William Knight.

Waitman married Charity Drake, daughter of Newton Drake of the Drake family of Geary District.

Mollie became the wife of Jackson Knight, son of William P. Knight, of Left Hand of Sandy.

Stella married George W. McCroskey, son of William C. McCroskey of Big Sandy of Geary District.

James Ballard Carper was born in Giles County, Virginia, August 13, 1855, son of the Nicholas and Sarah (Nida) Carper, first of the Carpers in Roane; came to this county with his parents in 1858; married in Roane County Rebecca, daughter of Alexander Justice and his wife of a Russel County, Virginia, family of the name Justice.

Harvey R. Carper, born in Giles County, Virginia, year 1857, son of Nicholas and Sarah Carper, first of the name in Sandy country, married Savanah Cook, born in Roane County, April 11, 1873, daughter of Barnabas S. and Sarah J. (Truman) Cook, at the home of B. S. Cook, her father, at mouth of Left Hand, August 15, 1888. Of this wedded life of Harvey R. and Savannah were born the following named sons and daughters: Otis Gay, 1889; Clara Ethel, 1891; Molta Ray, 1895; Anna and Amma, twins, 1900; Romie Carl, 1902; Hazel died in infancy, and John Edward, born in 1912.

Soon after marriage, Harvey R. and Savannah made their home on a farm adjoining the B. S. Cook farm, and have lived there ever since, and their children were born there.

We find no record of the Almira, daughter of Nicholas and Sarah Carper. But we find in marriage record that a Martha E. Carper married James H. Goad, September 14, 1868. Marriage records of that date do not show births, age or parentage of the parties to the wedding.

These are descendants of Johnathan Casto of the pioneers of Jackson County, in the ramifications of whose family tree we find no one sufficiently interested to help us. However, we find by Roane County marriage records that Captain William Gandee, born in 1813, when a young man married a Miss Margaret Casto, and they continued their part of the Gandee family at Gandeeville; and this accounts for other early settlement of Castos on the waters of the Pocatalicos. We note other marriages such as: John B. Casto to Eliza Lowe, January 15, 1868; and John B. Casto to Phoebe Taylor, March 19, 1871; the information for the marriage licenses given by Alex Taylor.

There were in this locality several brothers and sisters of above named John B. Casto, all of whom married and made homes and reared families, scattered from the Town of Spencer, in which are descendants, clear across the country to Mason and Jackson Counties.

Some of the older of these Castos served as enlisted Union soldiers throughout the Civil War. See the rosters of enlistments given in Chapter I of this book.

The sons of Levi and James served in the Confederate Armies, enlisting from Jackson County.

CASTO: Of Spencer—City. Descendants of pioneers of Jackson County.

Definite information of this family commences with the careers of three brothers all born on the Buckhannon River of the Monongahela, in the decade, 1785 to 1795; their names Levi, Johnathan and James, the latter two of the brothers were soldiers of the war of 1812.

Levi while an unmarried young man came to Mill Creek in what was afterward Jackson County, West Virginia, “in the year 1812,” says his son, Dr. Absalom in his biograph in Hardesty’s, and married about 1816, Miss Hannah Carney of the same place and they settled on Mill Creek.

The other two brothers, Johnathan and James, on return from the 1812 war, “settled in Jackson County,” says Benjamin Franklin Casto, a son of Johnathan and Magdalene (Westerholt) Casto, “in the year 1816.”

James Casto, the third brother, married in Jackson County, Miss , and settled on Grass Lick, made a large farm there and he and his wife there reared ten children, whose names, as our informant, Jennings B. Casto, gives us them are as follows:

Elmore, William, Nathan, Mary, Minerva, Riley, Nicholas, George, Charles Carney and Robert Casto. Of these:

Charles Carney Casto, son of James Casto and wife, married in Jackson County, Miss Martha Stewart, in 1859; she was a daughter of George Stewart, son of a pioneer Stewart of Jackson County. Charles C. and Martha, his wife, acquired a tract of 312 acres of land, in forest then, lying on upper Mill Creek near the mouth of Frozen Camp Creek; here they prospered and reared six sons and four daughters whose names are as follows: Jennings Bell, Rosie Catherine, Thomas L., Minnie B.,
Robert A., Holly Lee, Perry Asbury, John Riley, Maud and Fannie. These are named in order of their respective ages; their respective marriages are as follows:

Jennings B. Casto married Miss Sallie Smith, daughter of Clay C. and Margaret (Goff) Smith, of Spencer, 1899. To Jennings B. and Sallie, his wife, were born one son and two daughters, whose names are Vora, Corinne and Clay Clayton, now a physician in Columbus, Ohio. Always made their home in Spencer, where J. B. conducted for some years a mercantile business. He was elected and served one term, four years, as a justice of the peace; also served one term as mayor of the town.

Rosie Casto, daughter of C. C. and Martha, married in Jackson County, West Virginia, Dr. Alexander R. Parsons, later many years a citizen of Spencer; they had no child.

Thomas L., son of Charles C. and Martha Casto, married Miss Drusilla Brown, born in Harrison County, at her parents' home on Middle Reedy, June 3, 1886; his age 22, her's 20; they later made their home in Spencer, where they reared two sons and two daughters whose names are Coy, John, Rosie and Drusilla.

Minnie B., daughter of Charles C. and Margaret Casto, at her home in Jackson County, married Martin K. Goff, of Spencer, date we do not have. They made their home in Spencer District; we can name of their children, Rosa, married and lives in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and Erline, wife of Wilbur T. Lowe, of City of Spencer, married August 15, 1919.

Robert A. Casto, son of C. C. and Martha, commenced business as a young man in Spencer, married Miss Margaret Smith, in Spencer, March 30, 1894; his age 23, her's 35; she was born in Barbour County, West Virginia, a sister of Joseph M. Smith, long a jeweler in Spencer. To Robert A. and Margaret ("Maggie") his wife were born and reared in Spencer, one son and one daughter, their names, Ralph W. and Aubra E., now wife of J. Chris Looney.

Holly Lee, son of Chas. C. and Margaret Casto, became a graduate physician and surgeon, settled in Spencer, married Mary McMahon (then widow O'Brien), August 12, 1906; his age 32, her's 28; she and her first husband were parents of a daughter, her name May, now wife of Frederick McIntosh, jr., hardware merchant of City of Spencer.

Maud M. Casto, daughter of Charles C. and Martha, his wife, married in Spencer, Dayton Rhodes. (See Rhodes.)

Maud M. Casto, daughter of Charles C. and Martha, his wife, married in Spencer, Dayton Rhodes. (See Rhodes.)

Fannie Casto, youngest of the foregoing C. C. Casto family, married in Jackson County, Charles Conner, they have two children. Perry and John R. Casto died not having married.

After death of the first wife, Margaret, Charles C. Casto married Minnie Moss of Reedy (she then a widow of Callow), daughter of Robert and Eliza (Rhodes) Moss; the record date of marriage, September 17, 1891; his age 52, her's 22. One child was born of this marriage, a son named Kenna Casto.

CHAMBERS: Jacob S. and Leander. See Ch. VI, Smithfield.
CHANCEY:
Hiram and Elvira Chancey, young husband and wife settled on Middle Fork of Reedy about the year 1820. Died, she about 1854, he 1858.
Where and when either was born we have not been told. From recollections of remarks made by their children, they came from New England or Pennsylvania, by way of Marietta and Ravenswood on the Ohio River.
He was a steadfast Wesleyan in religious notions and a preacher of that creed.
They came with a title or at once acquired a title to a tract of three or four hundred acres of forest land adjoining Willis Burdette and William Roache's lands on the Middle Fork of Reedy; they visited and kept up acquaintance with people of Ravenswood and upper Mill Creek countries of Jackson County. He was a man of an education a little better than the average pioneer, and was influential there for forty years.
They reared a large family of children; of these we can give the following names:
James, Elvira, Calvary, Roswell R., Irene, Andrew B. and William Alexander. Marriages and families of these:
James married in Mill Creek country and made his home there and reared a family.
Elvira married a James Hartman; went West.
Calvary married a Miss Westfall, prior to formation of Roane County, and they made their home and reared a family on the Middle Fork of Reedy; they had one child, his name Andrew; this wife having died, Calvary married Rebecca Hall about the year 1850, and brought her to his home; their children's names are Samantha Jane, David H. Alexander, Alice, Millie Catherine, Clifton, Calvary Mede and Isaac.
Roswell R. Chancey, son of Hiram and Elvira, pioneers, married Miss Violetta Meadows, daughter of Rev. Meadows, and sister of Andy Meadows, resident many years on Steer Creek Gilmer County, West Virginia.
They made their home on part of the ancestral lands on Middle Fork of Reedy. He "took to learning" and was prominent in his neighborhood and the county for a space of twenty years, 1855 to 1875. Was scrivner for his neighborhood, a justice of the peace of Reedy District one or more terms; member of the County Court of Roane County; active and liberal in contributions to his church, Methodist Episcopal.
They reared three sons and two daughters whose names in order of respective ages are, Jacob Tichnell, Rose (died), Samantha Bell, Hiram Irven and William Hannibal. Of these we write further:
Jacob Tichnell married Miss Sarah Alcinda Graham, on September 8, 1874; she a daughter of Joseph Graham. (See Graham.) They made their home near; and to Jacob T. and Sarah A., his wife, were born and reared Nina, wife of Elisha McCutchen, married August 28, 1802; Nevil Lakin and Joseph.
Nevil Lakin Chancey, son of J. T. and S. Alcinda, became a young school teacher; married Miss Roxie McClung of Reedy, May 29, 1897, ages 21 and 20; was elected and served two terms as county superintendent of schools of Roane County, 1902-1910. Has for several years last past been superintendent of schools in Mingo County, West Virginia.

Samantha Belle, daughter of Roswell R., married Lemuel H. Board of Reedy. (See “Board.”)

Hiram Irven, son of Roswell R. and Violetta, married Miss Mary Florence Mcgraw, December 23, 1887, his age 27, her age 17.

William Hannibal married Mary Delana, October 19, 1883, his age 23.

Turn back to Hiram, pioneer:

Irena, daughter of Hiram and Elvira, married George W. Fore. (See “Fore.”)

Andrew B. Chancey, son of Hiram and Elvira, his wife, was born 1830; about 1850 married Mary Stewart, daughter of William, pioneer at Reedy. They made their large farm second one above “Three Forks” on Middle Fork. He was prominent in affairs of the county twenty years; deputy sheriff, stock man and good farmer. The children of Andrew B. and Mary (Stewart) his wife, were Minerva Jane (see Ayers), Harvey and Susan; Susan married William G. Ayers, November 9, 1884, her age 20, his age then 22; they made their home in Gallopolis, Ohio.

Wm. Alexander Chancey, son of Hiram and Elvira, pioneers, married Miss Sarah Ann Rhodes, October 6, 1856, she the daughter of Samuel and Parthena Rhodes of Middle Fork of Reedy; William A. was killed by accident at a “Barn Raising” at about middle life.

The children of Wm. A. and Sarah Ann Chancey, named in order of ages, are: Cora Lelia, Jane and Martha. Cora Lelia married Leroy M. Eagle, February 26, 1877.

Martha and Jane Chancey married, and went away.

CHAPMAN: Dr. H. D. See Chapters, County and City. Hiram, see Chapter the City of Spencer.

CHAPMAN: Of Smithfield.

Henry and Nancy (Williams) Chapman came from Putnam County, western Virginia, and settled on Henrys Fork, near where Linden now is, in the year 1855; of their family we here can name only the one son, Sylvanus G.

Sylvanus G. Chapman, son of Henry and Nancy (Williams) Chapman, was born February 29, 1854, in Putnam County, West Virginia; he was a volunteer soldier of the Confederate armies for two years, commencing 1862; at home again, on July 12, 1867, Sylvanus united in marriage with Henrietta B. Young, born in Kanawha County, June 17, 1850, she being the daughter of Benjamin Strader and Lucinda (Huffman) Young, who came to this part of Henrys Fork in 1853. Charles F., the father of Benjamin S. Young, was a noted Indian spy of “Fort Jones.”
To Sylvanus and Henrietta B. (Young) Chapman, were born eleven children on the farm on Henrys Fork, their names: Mary Alice, 1868; Martha J., 1869; Benjamin F., 1870; Fannie E., 1872; Carry B., 1874; William S., 1875; Lucy D., 1876; Lotta V., 1878; Henry, N., 1879; John G., 1881, and Henrietta D., December 29, 1882. Of this family we write further:

Mary Alice, married Charles McMillan of Henrys Fork.

Martha J. married W. Mac Samples, of Geary.

Benjamin F. married Mina, daughter of John J. Board, of Tariff; to Benjamin and Mina (Board) Chapman was born one daughter, Lena B., December 11, 1898; she graduated from Spencer High School Normal Department and took one year in Mountain State Business College at Parkersburg, West Virginia. She is now (1926) bookkeeper and stenographer for Time Record, newspaper, Spencer, West Virginia.

Benjamin F. Chapman died March 20, 1900.

Ella, daughter of Sylvanus G. and Henrietta B. Chapman, married Edward Goodwin of Ravenswood.

Bell married Samuel F. Sarver, son of Hon. John Sarver, of Smithfield District.

William S. Chapman, served two years in the Spanish-American War; married Rhoda Wright.

Lucy Chapman married William S. Rishel, farmer and merchant of Linden.

Lottie Chapman married George Sarver, later Hon. George Sarver, he having served a term in the State Legislature.

Henry Nelson Chapman, married Jennie, daughter of W. Scott Simmons.

John Gideon Chapman, married Mary Simmons.

Dottie Chapman married Mr. O. Hutchinson.

CHENOWITH: Of Reedy.

Ira S. Chenowith with his wife and possibly the first born of their children, made their farm home near the head of Right Fork of Reedy, on the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike, three and a half miles west of the village of Reedy; here attacked the forest and made their home, possibly before the Civil War.

He was, may be, relative by marriage to John Stalnaker, who had his home at the head of the other fork of Right Reedy; Mrs. Stalnaker being a Chenowith by birth. Ira S. Chenowith was the first farmer of that creek to abandon the log house and build a new frame dwelling. "Lives in a white house," was an expression tinged a little with envy in those days—about 1875. He was an active man of good judgment, successful for that time and environment. He encouraged me, the writer of this, by assuring me it was worth while to get an education. On the pike, among a number traveling to the county seat, Spencer, where on that day was a mass convention to nominate candidates for county offices,
the company selected me to make a nominating speech, placing the name of Ira S. Chenowith, of Reedy, as a candidate for commissioner of the county court. I made the speech, he was nominated, and won in the general election; was president of the court for one year; his name appears on the records of the court for the years 1885 to 1889, with those of William D. Kelley and Almarine B. Jackson.

At the farm on Reedy, above mentioned, Ira S. Chenowith and his wife ended their course of life.

To them were born and by them brought up the following children, named in order of ages: Martha J., James O., Mary A., Job, George M., Bertram ("Bert"), and Clay.

Martha A. married Albert Hutchinson September 17, 1867.
James O. married Miss Alice Lance September 7, 1876.
Mary A. married Gallatin J. Hamrick December 15, 1885.
George M. married Nora McClung December 13, 1891; his age 24, her's 24, she a daughter of M. A. McClung, of Reedy.

We do not have the marriages of Job, "Bert" or Clay.

CHEWNING: See Ch. VI, Smithfield District.

CLEAVENGER: Of Reedy and Spencer. See Chapters I and IX.

Bailey Cleavenger and his wife Lydia (McDonald) with one or two of their first born children were the first of this family name here.

Bailey was born—maybe—in Barbour County, western Virginia, in the year 1821, son of a William Cleavenger, one of three brothers—William, Samuel and Edmond—who came to Barbour County from Pennsylvania; William having died in Barbour County leaving one daughter and this son Bailey. The daughter grew up there and married a Mr. Cole; the son, Bailey, was reared by his uncle, Samuel Cleavenger. He married Miss Lydia A. McDonald in Harrison County, she a daughter of the family McDonald, pioneers of Harrison County, a sister of Judson McDonald, long a well-known citizen of Lewis and Harrison Counties.

Bailey and Lydia A., his wife made their first home in Barbour County, and came to Reedy in the year 1853, acquired a large tract of land on the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike four miles from Spencer toward "Three Forks"; spent their lives there, and reared their family there.

He was one of the first of Union soldiers, volunteers from these parts; was killed near his home the next year. See chapters of this book first above referred to.

The sons and daughters of Bailey and Lydia A. (McDonald) Cleavenger are the following, named in order of their respective births:

Moses, Sarah Jane, James M., Tabitha A., Charles C., John C., and William H. Their marriages and something further:

Moses Cleavenger, son of Bailey and Lydia A., his wife was twice married; first wife, Miss Mary Elizabeth McKinley, whom he married on March 11, 1875, she was born November 30, 1853, a daughter of
Thomas and Catherine (Neal, of Wood County) McKinley, settlers on Bear Run Spring Creek, soon after this marriage.

Moses and Mary Elizabeth made their home on part of the family lands on Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike, lived out their lives spans there, changed many acres of heavy forest into fertile fields; maintained a substantial home and there reared their several children whose names are as follows: Ada, Catherine, Mida and Clyde C. Ada remains single, the others married. Catherine ("Kate") married Henry C. Taylor, of Roane, on September 6, 1917, her age 35, his age 35.

Mida married Rex Arnett, of Spencer, May 14, 1903; her age 19, his age 21.

Clyde C., became a resident of Spencer, while yet a young man, clerk of a bank; was elected and served a term as clerk of the circuit court, and re-elected to the same office for the term commencing 1923, and is yet serving; he united in marriage with Miss Faye Lawson, of Gandeeville, October 22, 1921; his age then given 31, her age 23.

The mother, Mary Elizabeth (McKinley) having died, Moses married Mrs. Verna ("Louverna") Riley (widow Sinnet), September 6, 1894, his age 47, her age 34; of this marriage came a daughter named Anna, who married a Mr. Chaney.

Sarah Jane, daughter of Bailey and Elizabeth Cleavenger, married Isaac M. Glaze. See Glaze.

Tabitha A. married Nicholas Simmons, December 1, 1875. See Chapter VII.

James M. Cleavenger, son of Bailey and Elizabeth A., his wife, was born in Barbour County, western Virginia, July 1, 1849; was accepted as a volunteer soldier in the Union service, Co. D, 7th W. Va. cavalry, not quite fifteen years of age at time of enlistment; served in the Virginian battle fields until the close of the war, escaped unscathed. He married in Barbour County, West Virginia, on November 18, 1874, Miss Elizabeth Dorcus Hamrick, born in Augusta County, Virginia, March 26, 1847, daughter of Dr. Graham and Margaret (Whitner) Hamrick, residents of Barbour at time of this marriage.

James M. and Elizabeth Dorcus, his wife, made their home in Spencer, where he, through his long years of activities carried on various business and held public offices; here they brought up their family, and here this wife and mother died; James M. is yet a citizen often seen on the streets. The names of their children in order of births are: Estella, died not married; Elsie, yet single, and George Girty.

George Girty married a Miss Bessie Heck, on April 7, 1904, his age given 22, her's 22; she was born in Jackson County, West Virginia, a daughter of Henry Heck—third Henry of that family name, later and at this time a resident of Spencer. George Girty died a few years after this marriage, leaving one child, the daughter, Dorcus Cleavenger.

Charles C. Cleavenger, son of Bailey and Lydia A., his wife, was reared on Reedy; taught school, was elected by the people and served one term
as clerk of the County Court of Roane County; his term is distinguished by the beauty and legibility of his pen-and-ink records. He united in marriage with Miss Nancy ("Nannie") C. Mitchell, of Spencer, November 29, 1876—ages not given then. (See family name "Mitchell.") They made their home in Spencer. After expiration of his office he became a large dealer and shipper of live stock; he died after birth of their sixth child; the names of these: Robert Charles, Mason, May, Bertha and Carrie "Dock" and Nell. These all married except Mason and Bertha, who are yet single; the others made their homes elsewhere.

John C. Cleavenger, son of Bailey and Elizabeth A., stuck to the farm on the turnpike; married on March 5, 1877, Miss Flora J. McKinley, of Reedy District then, born October 28, 1855. daughter of Thomas M. and Catherine M. (Neal) McKinley. John C. died in early middle life. Of the marriage of John C. and Flora J., were born and reared the following sons and daughters: Blanche, Bessie, Alma, Rosie, Winnie, Brice and Paul.

William H. Cleavenger, son of Bailey and Elizabeth A., was twice married: First to Savena Crislip, daughter of Asby Crislip of Reedy, on October 9, 1882, he then 21, she younger. Of this marriage a son was born, his name Ernest; went to Colorado. His second marriage was with Miss Maggie Miller of Spring Creek, on March 27, 1887, his age 26, her's 18; several children were born of this marriage. We have not their names. They all have chosen homes elsewhere.

COMBS: Of Henrys Fork and Spencer.

The first of this family name making a home here were Sallie (Sergent) Combs—widow—with her six sons and six daughters; this widow was a sister of J. Madison Sergent of Spring Creek and David, Jr. and Henry D. Sergent of Johnson Creek of Pocatalico.

Cullen Combs, of old Virginia parentage, in Russell County, met and married Miss Sallie Sergent, daughter of David Sergent and wife. Cullen and Sallie acquired and made a large farm situate on the River Clinch, well stocked and highly productive at time of outbreak of the Civil War, but at the close of that war denuded, desolate and in debt. Cullen sold it and moved to a place in Kentucky; there discouragement and ill health drove him back to Russell, where he died in the year 1866, leaving surviving him the wife, Sallie, and the sons and daughters first mentioned. She with all these came to Roane for a home near her brothers; in the year 1870, purchased lands on upper Henrys Fork, made her home and ended her days in peace and comfort.

The names of the Combs, sons and daughters, given here in order of ages, as near as William David, one of them remembers, are as follows:

Eliza, who married George McFarlan; William David (see at end of paragraph); Frederick, married a Miss Christian, of Kentucky; Thomas, married Miss Helmick in Roane; Julia Ann, married Presley E. Vineyard (see Vineyard); Virginia, married in Morgan County, Kentucky;
John Miller, married Miss Julia Tallman, February 2, 1878 (see name Tallman); Mary married John Jones of Cotton Tree, Walton District; Angeline married James Perry, went to Kentucky; Beverly married thrice, lived in Fayette County, West Virginia; Fielding ("Fied") married Miss Snodgrass.

William David Combs, now (1927) of Spencer, son of Cullen and Sallie (Sargent) Combs, his wife, born on the Clinch River in Russell County, Virginia, November 20, 1844, came to Roane County in the year 1870; on February 8, 1872, united in marriage with Miss Mary Jane Trout, who was born May 12, 1854; they made their home on head waters of Henry's Fork in Smithfield District, and there made and maintained a comfortable farm home, and brought up and gave to the citizenry of Roane County, seven sons and five daughters, whose names, given in order of ages are as follows:

Ferdinand, L. Dondine, Jeanette, who united in marriage with "Flem" Steber in the year 1903, at Parkersburg; Board, Roy D., Oscar, Frederick F.; Eliza and Harry each died before marriage. About the year 1915, William D. and his wife Mary J., purchased a home in Spencer, where they live in ease, their hard-earned lands being in the oil field yields ample income for their declining days.

CONLEY: Of Harper District.

Jeremiah Conley and his wife, Delilah (Davis) Conley, whom he had married in Harrison County, came here in the year, 1859, and made their home in a good part of upper Flat Fork Valley, next that of Stephen Starcher. The Conleys continued to beat back the forest and buy more lands near or adjoining, until at one time they owned some five hundred acres, the half of which was in cleared fields. The children of Jeremiah and Delilah Conley whom we can name here, are Irven F., John Marshall, and Benj. F. Conley, and Esta M., who married John B. Wright, September 10, 1896, his age 27, her's 27.

Irven Fletcher Conley, born in the year 1859, married Annie, daughter of Joseph F. and Rosanna Caldwell, of the Caldwell place above the mouth of Flat Fork, on the 15th day of January, 1896; Irven F. and Annie C. have brought up two daughters, Gladys and Reva. Gladys married Dr. Cloyd E. Cox, a practicing physician now located in McDowell County, West Virginia; Reva became the wife of Orville Reed, and they now reside in Charleston, West Virginia. Irven F. yet owns a large part of the old home place.

John Marshall Conley, son of Jeremiah and Delilah Davis Conley, sold his possession here some fifteen years ago, 1910, or thereabout, and went to Boulder, Colorado, where he now resides.

Benjamin F. Conley, son of Jeremiah and Delilah (Davis) Conley, married Annie, daughter of William Riley, pioneer, of Flat Fork; Benjamin F. died about the year 1896, leaving surviving him nine children, all yet living though the lapse of time since the father's death is
now thirty years; their names are James W., residing near Reedy; George Ferdinand, Elsie, wife of Louis O. Steinbeck, of Charleston; John Isaac, who married Icy, a daughter of Dr. L. A. Rader, of Gandeeville; Robert, a farmer near Cincinnati; Stella, wife of Alonzo Bowyer, of Harper District; Okey Columbus, not yet married; Ord, married a daughter of Jacob Gandee; Coy Calvin, married Velma, daughter of John M. Looney, of Johnson Creek, Walton; and Hetty, wife of Rex Key, of Countsville, Harper District.

COOK: Of Geary District.

Barnabas Snow Cook was first of this family name who made a home in this county; he came shortly before the Civil War. He was born in Kanawha County, western Virginia, June 10, 1832, son of Rev. Barnabas Cook and Christianna (McCune) Cook, his wife, he was a pioneer of Kanawha County, coming to Kanawha from New England. Barnabas Cook, Sr., served as a justice of the peace of Kanawha County, one term as its sheriff, and used much time preaching the Christian gospel over a period of twenty-five years; the marriage records of Kanawha of that period are strewn with his name and reports of marriages. The History of Calhoun County shows that he and Lorenzo Dow preached at Arnoldsburg in the year 1820. He reared five sons: Barnabas Snow, Peter M., Simeon, Timothy and Saul; all served as soldiers on the side of the Union in the War of the Secessions; only Barnabas Snow and Peter M. Cook, of this family ever made their homes in Roane.

Barnabas Snow Cook united in marriage with Sarah J. Truman, September 7, 1851; she was also born in Kanawha County; they lived first in Calhoun County, later in the Town of Spencer, where he plied his trade of shoe and boot maker; at that time owned an acre lot lying on the west side of Market Street, cornering on Market and Beauty Streets, thence southward, and included the part now the Presbyterian Church lot. To Barnabas Snow and Sarah J., his wife were born ten children; their names: Caroline, 1853; Ellen, 1855; Bennett, 1857; Columbus, 1860; Barnabas (III); Ulysses G., 1866; Edwin M., 1868; Everett, 1871; Savannah, 1873 and George W.

Caroline married Ephraim Sergent, 1878.
Bennett married Sarah Sergent, 1880.
Columbus married Melissa Sergent, 1883.
George W. married Rachel J. Kiser, July 23, 1883.

Savannah married Harvey R. Carper, May 16, 1888, her age 16, his age 30; Barnabas married Mary J. Nida, January 6, 1887, his age 24, her age 18; Ulysses G. married Alice J. Nida, July 12, 1888, his age 30, her age 17; Edwin M. married Elizabeth Shamlin, May 8, 1892, his age 26, her age 17. All these have reared families, some of them large ones.

COOPER: Dr. Francis W. Cooper, of Reedy, its first resident physician, 1887.
Dr. Francis W. Cooper came to “Three Forks” about the year 1867, from upper Meigs County, Ohio, near Athens.

He was a graduate of one of the National Schools of Medicine; tall, straight, blond with a flowing, almost red beard, which parted and streamed back past the sides of his elegant body as he rode against the wind. He was a familiar figure on all Reedy’s roads for nearly twenty years. He served rich and poor with the same promptness, skill and care. An eight-mile ride on a winter night by him was expected, and I never heard of an expression of dissatisfaction from him or from those he served. He was the family physician at our home—home of the parents of the author of this book.

He was addicted to over indulgence in drinking of intoxicating liquors when at public gatherings of a business or political purpose; he had many enemies made by his biting retorts—often in epigram—to those keepers of morals (of others than themselves) with which all communities ever were harassed and ever will be. He had an impolitic impatience with ignorance in that strange intellectual who succeeds financially, and seldom hesitated in showing such a one his ignorance and making of him an enemy of the kind who mopes away and nurses revenge. He was thrice married. First to a Miss Spicer, who died, next with Miss Melissa J. Stewart, at Reedy, July 14, 1869, she a daughter of Joseph Stewart, son of the pioneer William Stewart. One child was born of this first marriage, her name Oheplia; she grew up here, went to her father’s people in Ohio and was lost to recollection. The wife Melissa having died, Francis W. soon united in marriage with Miss Pruda Boice, daughter of a family of the name, residents of Seaman Fork of Reedy.

They made their home at a crossroads at the head of upper Left Reedy, which the doctor facetiously named “Windyville.” He practiced from this home for some fifteen years.

Of this third marriage some children were born; two are remembered here as young men about the year 1894. Their names, “Fritz” and “Don.”

CORDER: See Chapter VII, Joseph Corder.

John Corder was born in Barbour or Lewis County, western Virginia, 1821, son of Joseph and Jane Corder, grew up there and married Miss Rebecca Thompson; they came to Sand Creek and settled not far east of Sandyville, where Joseph A., the son, was born on July 4, 1854. At the same time or within a few months at least Rebecca died.

In the year 1856, for a second wife, John Corder, 35, married Miss Mary Roach, 26, daughter of William and Delilah (Carney) Roach of Reedy; they acquired a tract of land on head waters of Elk Fork of Mill Creek about what is now the boundary line between Jackson and Roane Counties, and felled the forest trees and made a home in which were born their following named five children: Charles, Edward, born November 16, 1859 (of City of Spencer later), Malinda (“Linnie”), born
1861; Eliza, married Albert Parsons of Spencer, and Delilah usually called "Lilah." The wife, Mary (Roach) Corder, died on November 5, 1868. On January 16, 1874, John Corder, for a third wife, married Mrs. Sarah Ann Chancey (nee Rhodes) at that time widow of Alexander Chancey, deceased, of Reedy. John Corder died in the month of December following. Of this marriage a daughter was born but we do not have her name; she was brought up by her mother or her half-sister, Mrs. Leroy Eagle, long a resident of Parkersburg.

CORK:

Jacob Frank Cork, lawyer and business man of Charleston, West Virginia, now, was the first and only of this family name in Roane County; was born in Clarksburg, W. Va., April 2, 1857, son of Captain John James Cork and Rebecca Lupton Campbell. (See Campbell, ante). Captain John James Cork was born in Lewiston, Va., November 9, 1831, died December 2, 1864. Rebecca Lupton Campbell was born 1830, in Franklin County, Virginia, daughter of John C. and ................. Campbell, died in Charleston, West Virginia, 1922. Rebecca L. and her son, J. Frank's residence in the Town of Spencer, commenced when John C. Campbell and his family became residents here. On June 9, 1882, Rebecca L. Cork and Captain Martin W. Kidd, of Spencer, were united in marriage, and made their residence here until the death of Captain Kidd.

The "Kidd" memorial window in the Spencer Presbyterian Church was donated to the church by Rebecca L. and her son, Jacob Frank Cork at the time of erection of that church, of which church they had long been members. Though residents of Charleston at the time, their religious sentiments were still with the village church; the bodies of Captain and Rebecca Kidd lie buried in the Spencer cemetery, Rebecca having died in November, 1922.

Jacob Frank Cork, of above paragraphs, graduated from Glenville Normal School, 1874; taught school in Roane County; attended Fairmont Normal; entered West Virginia University 1879; had its B. A. degree 1883, LL.B. 1884, M. A. degree 1884, admitted to the bar at Spencer 1884, where he first practiced law; chief clerk of State Department of Free Schools with B. S. Morgan, superintendent, appointed to the post by Governor Flemming; did much in construction of the then infant free-school system. Miss Harriett Adelaid Chevalier became the wife of Jacob Franklin Cork in the year 1880; she was born April 25, 1857, daughter of Major Arthur H. and Susan V. Chevalier, residents of Parkersburg at the time of the daughter's marriage with Mr. Cork. They took up their residence in Charleston when Mr. Cork became part of the State's Free School force; where they have lived ever since, Mr. Cork resuming practice of the law after his term of office as school man expired. He is reputed to have prospered as such a city pioneer should, and is one of Charleston's wealthiest men at time of this writing.

To Jacob Frank and Harriett A. (Chevalier) Cork, have been born and by them brought up three sons and two daughters: John Rolfe April or August 6, 1882; Virginia Chevalier, May 19, 1886; Helen W. and Don-
ald Lupton (twins), September 12, 1891, and Edward Chevalier, March 21, 1896.

COTTLE: Of Curtis and Reedy Districts:

First of this family name here, were seven sons and two daughters, children of William and Abbie (Rader) Cottle of Greenbrier or other southeastern county of western Virginia; they came, two or three of the older sons first, about the year 1854 or 1855; their names in order of respective ages are:


Their respective marriages and so much as we know of each follows:

Charles Cottle, married Miss Minerva Stewart, a daughter of William and Mary (Board) Stewart, at Reedy, at that time a part of Wirt County; they made their home at Reedy, Charles being a farmer and carpenter. The names of their children in order of births are:

Safrona, Mina, Fannie, Major J., Harry C., and Ollie.

Safrona married John Watson, November 12, 1880.

Mina married George Burgess, July 6, 1892, her age 26, his age 26; one child was born, her name Beulah.

Fannie married Andrew Alderman, February 3, 1889, her age 19, his age 22.

Major J. married.

Harry C. married Miss Stella ("Estella") Buck, then of upper Reedy, May 6, 1900, his age 26, her's 26.

Ollie married J. H. Craig, November 27, 1900, her age 24, his age 23.

Davis S. Cottle, second son of William and Abbie (Rader) Cottle, married Miss Emily J. Armstrong, August 5, 1867, she a daughter of Matthias B. Armstrong, of upper Reedy.

They made their life-time home on lands on Middle Fork of Reedy at and near Peniel, where they carried on a crossroads store for sometime in connection with their farm.

To Davis S. and Emily J., his wife, were born and by them reared the following sons and daughters:

Homer H., Clarence V., William B., Paul Festus, Newman, Louise, Davis Smith and Grace. Their respective marriages so far as we find on the county records are as follows:

Homer H., age 26, to May Taylor, 25, June 2, 1895.

Clarence V. married Fannie Vandevender, daughter of Allen Vandevender.

William B., we have no record.

Paul Festus married Miss Maggie Fetty, September 14, 1899, his age 22, her age 18, she a daughter of Middian Fetty of Reedy.

Newman, not married.

Louise, married Wm. Park Smith, of Reedy, May 21, 1905, his age 25, her age 21.
Davis S., Jr., and Grace are yet young persons not married.

Michael Cottle, third son of William and Abbie, married a Miss Jane Parker; we have nothing of their careers.

Allen M., fourth son of William and Abbie, married Miss Nancy E. Board, February 23, 1870, she a daughter of A. Sandy Board and wife of near “Three Forks of Reedy.” Allen M. was the efficient blacksmith many years in the village, where he and Nancy E. made their life’s home. To them were born and by them reared three sons and three daughters whose names in order of ages are as follows: Camden L., Cadmus G., Allie, Vaught, Icy and Lucy. The marriages of these appear:

Camden L. to Fannie Seaman, April 16, 1899, his age 24, her age 21. Cadmus G. to Ethel Lester, October 18, 1911. Allie, 19, to Robert Coe, 21, March 1, 1896. Vaught, no marriage. Icy, no marriage. Lucy, we hear, married some gentleman in the State of Ohio, and lives in that State now.

Samuel Price Cottle, son of William and Abbie (Rader), while a young man married Miss Florence D. O’Hara, of Reedy, daughter of James O’Hara, on February 5, 1871. S. Price and Florence, his wife, made their home on the upper Middle Fork of Reedy and farming was their life’s work; to them were born and by them reared the following named children: Charles Clinton, Thomas Camden, Pauline and Jessie L. Of these:

Charles Clinton married Miss Flora Ferrell, then of Roxalana, Roane County, on the 11th day of February, 1897; he was a traveling salesman, but died while yet young. To Charles Clinton and Flora (Ferrell) his wife were born and by them reared two children, sons, their names E. Brooks and Samuel Price Cottle. The last home of this as a united family was at Spencer; here the boys graduated from the Spencer High School, and went to the State University; we hear that one is now a practicing physician in Morgantown, West Virginia. Thomas C., above named, married Miss Olive Scott, of upper Reedy.

Richard (“Dick”) Cottle, sixth child of William and Abbie Cottle married a Miss Thorn in Wirt County; we do not have their career.

W. Scott Cottle, seventh of the family of William and Abbie (Rader) Cottle, his wife, became a blacksmith and had a shop for sometime at Reedy; he married Miss Flora A. Seaman, November 9, 1884, his age 31, her’s 21; she was a daughter of David Seaman. W. Scott also in later years became a farmer. We do not know whether or not they have a child or children.

Nancy (“Nannie”) Cottle, one of the two daughters of William and Abbie (Rader) Cottle, married Charles Fouty, October 1, 1880; she was killed on Market Street, Spencer, 1926, by an automobile; she left some children we are told.

Of Margaret Cottle, daughter of William and Abbie, we have no record.
COX: Of Smithfield and Walton.

Isaac Cox and Mary (Nicely or Knisely) Cox, his wife, were natives of the Monongahela Valley, married in Lewis County, and came to upper Flat Fork of Pocatalico in what later was west Smithfield District about the year 1844; to them were born in Lewis County two sons and seven, eight, maybe ten daughters, of whom Lucinda became the wife of Samuel M. Tallman, May 23, 1851; other names we do not have, but some or all of them came to Roane County.

The names of the two sons were Isaac, Jr., and Washington.

Isaac Cox, son of Isaac and Mary (Nicely) Cox, married in Roane County, Phoebe Frances Daugherty, January 10, 1856; we have no record of their daughters, if any; their sons were Washington, James Madison and Charles Lewis Cox. Further:

Washington Cox, son of above family, married Rachel V. Wilson, January 24, 1859; she was the only daughter of William R. and Elizabeth (Wolfe) Wilson, resident at the time of marriage, on upper Spring Creek. Washington and Rachel V. settled on the head of Rush Creek of Poca; he acquired there some eight hundred or more acres of land, and in his twenty-five years of industrious life they cleared and made into grassy fields about five hundred acres; for this twenty-five years—1880 to 1905—"Wash" was a devoted Mason communicant of Moriah Lodge of Spencer, and never missed. He was an extensive stock raiser. To Washington and Rachel were born five or six daughters and only one son, his name Jacob; he married a Roane County Miss, and they have left some children.

Of the daughters of Washington and Rachel V., we can name, Myrtle, who married Walter J. Falkner of Spencer, and Julia who became the wife of William H. Harlow, now of Spencer.

James Madison Cox, son of Isaac Sr., and Mary (Nicely) Cox, has been twice married; the first, February 15, 1882, to Miss Cerilda Summerfield; of this marriage several sons and daughters were born. His second marriage was with Josephine Fisher, April 21st, 1900, his age 38, her age 34; to them were born two sons and one daughter. The home of this family is on upper waters of Poca, next the Kanawhas divide and Spencer District.

Charles Louis Cox, son of Isaac Cox, Jr., and wife Frances (Daugherty) Cox, was born in Roane County, and has been twice married; his first wife, Dorinda Jane Cutright, with whom he married, March 8, 1880; she was a daughter of Elmore Cutright of upper Spring Creek; to Chas. Louis and Dorinda Jane, were born one child, his name Curtis Cox, now married and resides on upper Spring Creek. The second marriage of Chas. Louis was with Angie Frances Hughes, then widow of Robert Hughes, deceased, to whom she had been married as Miss Angie Frances Ferrell. This last marriage was on January 22, 1922, his age 62, her age 60.
COX: Pioneers of Reedy, Flat Fork, Charleston, Spencer.

We have not searched out the relationship of Isaac Cox pioneer of upper Spring Creek and Phillip Cox subject of this sketch; both, however, came from the Monongahela Valley about the same time.

Phillip D. Cox was the first "crossroads" regular merchant at "Three Forks" of Reedy. (See Chapter V of this book.) He is said to have cut out the bridle path across the divide between Middle Reedy and Pocatalico, thence down one branch, yet known as "Cox's Fork." He is said to have visited Reedy often as an itinerant trader from Lewis or Harrison County, several years before establishing his store and bringing his wife, Catherine, and their children there. He died there about the year 1855.

John Greenleaf (see name Greenleaf) married the widow Catherine, and he was administrator of Phillip D. Cox's estate, and guardian of his heirs.

The names of the sons and daughters of Phillip and Catherine Cox, his wife were: David, Sarah, Mark, Sr., and Mariah; most of these married and made their homes in Roane County.

David Cox, son of Phillip and Catherine, married Rachel A. Raines, on January 24, 1870; she a daughter of Raines of Coxs Fork of Poca. Their children were Florence, Mark, Jr., Joseph, Perry, Thomas Floyd, Ezra Monroe, Otto Jennings, Nathan Dennis, William Ray, and Nellie May.

Perry Cox, son of David and Catherine (Raines) Cox, married Miss Martha Anderson, on October 9, 1903, his age 25, her's 21, she a daughter of Alexander Anderson and Harper, his wife. Perry is the popular automobile merchant of Spencer at this time (1927).

Sarah Cox, daughter of Phillip D. and Catherine, married Isaiah Boggs.

Mark Cox, son of Phillip D. and Catherine, married Miss Annie Bradley, in Jackson County. Mark was a popular teacher for some years. Their children are Howard, who married Martha Westfall; Artemius W. Cox, proprietor of A. W. Cox Department Store, Charleston, West Virginia, 1915 to now, 1927; Ayward Cox, who married a Miss Shuldis, and Nellie Cox, who married Kinney Gande.

COUNTS:

Silas B. Counts, the son of Isaac Counts and his wife who came from Russell County, Virginia, and settled in Jackson County near the head of Higly country sometime in the "early forties," having married Lavinia Hughes, daughter of Josiah Hughes, Sr., therefore a sister of John and Thomas Hughes, Sr., purchased from his father-in-law, Josiah, Sr., a large tract of land covering the head of Trace Fork, 1870, a year later he obtained a part of the "Slaughter land" on the head of Big Creek, later a small tract from A. J. Adams adjoining his other lands; within ten years he was spoken of as having one of the best farms of that part
of Harper District; "a stock man and a money lender." "The Counts with the great beard." In later life he kept his beard clipped. Lavinia having died, he married for a second wife Josie Ferrell, daughter of William Parrot Ferrell, Rev. John H. Smith, officiating clergyman, as shown by his certificate of record dated 7th day of October, 1896. About they sold all their holdings here in Roane County and took up their residence in Parkersburg, West Virginia. Silas B. Counts had two brothers: Cain and Wade, who were frequently mentioned in business and gossip of this part of the county.

CRAIG: Of North Spencer District.

Winfield Scott Craig was born in Noble County, Ohio, in the year 1846; married in that State, Elizabeth Jane Ward, who was born in Washington County, Ohio. These two came to Roane County in the year 1876; purchased a tract of 326 acres of land, all in the forest except about three acres; this lay between Little Creek and Main Spring Creek about two miles north of Spencer, and on this land he made his home at once and there set an example of industry and frugality of great value to his neighborhood.

He worked early and late; made and used the last old-time solid wooden-wheeled wagon seen in Spencer; on this, drawn by the last ox team of the country used for the purpose he brought his produce to town for sale, about each week for twelve years. Within ten years his was a good farm; fields had been cleared and fencing done; in the year 1900 he erected a commodious farm dwelling, and was deemed prosperous and progressive; was a member of the Board of Education of Spencer District for some successive term along about 1892 to 1912.

Oil and gas was found on his farm about the year, 1913, small producers but encouraging so that the Craig field is considered a substantial one; he died in the year 1925, and was buried in the cemetery on the farm at this date showing about two hundred acres of cleared and cultivated fields, done by this industrious family.

To W. Scott and Elizabth Jane Craig were born and here grew up the following sons and daughters: Henry Wilbert, 1876; Florence, 1879, married Mac Hiex; Fred E., 1879, he is founder, owner and publisher of the Reedy News, a weekly newspaper; James Andrew, 1882; Lydia, 1884, married Clay Goff, son of Geo. F. Goff; and Addie, born 1886, married Robert C. Hall, farmer of Pennsylvania.

CRISLIP: Of Reedy and Spencer.

Jacob Crislip and Elizabeth, his wife with several children born to them while residents of Harrison County, on the Monongahela River, were the first of this family name here; they had acquired a large tract of land on upper Left Reedy Creek in what later was included in Curtis Magisterial District. The date of this must have been in the first of the decade, 1850.
It is seen on records of conveyances that Jacob and Elizabeth, his wife under date, May 31, 1862, conveyed unto A. West, Jr., 315-acre tract of land on Left Reedy in exchange for the Mill property of A. West, Jr., being three and a half acres "on Spring Creek adjoining Jesse Tanner’s survey," on the south side of the "base line." How long he ran the mill or whether Jacob and family came to reside here at the mill, we do not know; if they did, they soon returned, for there on the upper Reedy was the Crislip home and neighborhood for forty years; from there their sons and daughters were married; two sons, Lemuel and Asby carved larger farms out of the paternal lands, and continued the Crislip prestige there for twenty-five more years and there both died and were buried. They were loyal to the Union through the Civil War, and devout Methodist Episcopalians in church affiliations.

Lemuel Crislip, son of Jacob and Elizabeth, his wife, was born in Harrison County, western Virginia, October 16, 1822; married Miss Salina Peck, born March 11, 1825; of this marriage several sons and one daughter was born; however, we are able to name two only: Cyrus A. and Olive. Of these further:

Cyrus A. Crislip, son of Lemuel and wife, married and made his home many years on part of the old home farm; later moved to Spencer; was elected by the people and served one term as delegate for Roane County in the State Legislature, twenty-second session, 1895; served as United States postmaster at Spencer a term of four years, later moved to Upper Meigs County, Ohio, and died there.

Cyrus A. Crislip and wife brought up two children, a daughter and a son, their names, Sallie O., who married John H. Kincaid, on April 10, 1908, her age then 22, his age 33; he was born in Fayette County, West Virginia; of this marriage two children were born; they have their home at or near Coolville, Ohio. Romeo R. Crislip, son of Cyrus A., and wife, was twice married first to Miss Ocie Morford; of this union a daughter was born; his second marriage was with a Miss Wine.

Olive Crislip, daughter of Lemuel and Salina Crislip, was wife of John A. A. Vandale, attorney of Spencer, West Virginia. They brought up three children in their home in Spencer, Earl, Laura and Geneva; all long ago gone elsewhere.

Asby Crislip, son of Jacob and Elizabeth, his wife, was in age next to the brother Lemuel; he married Miss Mary Timel, or Timmel, daughter of Frank Timel and wife, the German teacher and musician mentioned in Chapter IX of this book.

Asby and wife made their home on the broad good lands at the mouth of Stover on Left Reedy; on account of their fine farm and home, and contributions to their church, they were popular for twenty-five years; they brought up and sent out a successful family; their names in order of births as remembered by the writer, Savena, Alonzo L., Estella, Addie, and Maud, whose marriages and somewhat further we give:

Savena, when quite young united in marriage with William H. Cleaver, October 9, 1882; of this union is the son, Ernest Crislip, a busi-
ness man of Colorado. Savena's second husband was David A. Brown, with whom she married on June 10, 1886; her age then 20, "his age 31, a widower;" of this marriage two have been brought up, Charles and Nell.

Alonzo L. Crislip, son of Asby and Mary, his wife, became a dentist; made his home and business in Spencer; married Miss Katie L. Bond, December 23, 1901, his age given 33, her's 18; they brought up two daughters, Frankie and Mary K. (See Chapter IX, History of The City of Spencer.)

Addie Crislip, daughter of Asby and Mary, united in marriage with William Huddleston, of Spencer, May 1, 1898, her age 25, his age 30, made their home in the Town of Spencer; his career is shown in Chapter IX. They brought up two daughters, Ophelia and Pauline.

Alice Crislip, daughter of Asby and Mary, married Okey J. Chambers, Esq., February 16, 1896; she then 20 and he 25 years old. (See List of Attorneys, Chapter IX and Chapter VI.)

Estella Crislip united in marriage with Albert S. Heck, June 15, 1898, her age 24, his age 25; he was born in Jackson County, West Virginia. (See Chapter IX.) They have brought up, in Spencer, three daughters and one son; their names, Ardis, wife of Byron Morford; Estel, wife of Dewey Perkins. (See family names, Morford, Perkins). The son's name is Henry Heck; a daughter, now nine years of age, called Carrol.

Names and marriages of other Crislips well known residents of the upper left Reedy whose family connections the writer does not venture to give:

Luther Crislip to Melissa Riddle, September 21, 1870.
Daniel W. Crislip to Mollie Cummings, August 20, 1881.
J. M. Crislip to Florence Armstrong, February 8, 1879.
Daniel W. Crislip to Myrtle Peck, widow, December 9, 1906, his age, 33, her age 23.

Note: Ages were not entered on marriage records in Roane County prior to 1882.

CROSS: Of Spencer since year 1870.

Elmer Elsworth Cross and his family first of the name here. Their ancestry:

Waid Cross was a son of a family of Crosses, colonists of Connecticut, having married in Connecticut and lived there for sometime, he with his family came to the Ohio about the year 1802, and settled as pioneers on the Little Muskingum River about two miles above Marietta, then a neighborhood center of several families all from New England.

Waid Cross and his wife reared only one son, his name, Lucius Cross; he grew up at the pioneer home there and married Miss Thirza Stanley, in the year 1822, she a daughter of Timothy Stanley of Revolutionary fame.
Lucius and Thirza soon disposed of the farm on the Little Muskingum and removed down the Ohio to Racine, acquired a large tract of forest lands lying about two miles back from the river, and on it began an ancestral home; cleared many acres and made them into fertile fields; a notable farm by the year 1832; in which year they built a ten-room frame dwelling, at that time deemed the best home in Meigs County. There Lucius and Thirza, his wife, reared their family—five sons and four daughters—and completed their spans of life. The names of their children given in order of births are:

Abigail, born about 1823, married William Curtis.
Eliza, born about 1825, married William Carson.
Muriel, born about 1827, married Wesley Hayman.
Lucius, Jr., born about 1830, married Elizabeth Reynolds.
Timothy, born about 1833, married Miss Jones.
Waid, born about 1835, married Addie Miles.
Davis Barker, born about 1837, was thrice married: Miss Carpenter; Miss Becknell; Miss Amanda Batey.
Edwin, M. D., born about 1839, located in Chicago.
Lydia, born about 1841, married Thornton Mallory.

All the above marriages were in Meigs County, Ohio.

Lucius Cross, Jr., son of Lucius and Thirza (Stanley), his wife, grew up there on the farm described, and in the year 1858 married Miss Elizabeth Reynolds in the village of Racine. He acquired a part of the home-farm and on it, on Bowman’s Run, built the “Cross” water grist mill, with improvements and equipments for making fine bread stuffs deemed “up to date” really in advance of the times.

Lucius and Elizabeth there reared their family and finished their careers. Their children were five sons and two daughters whose names are:

Elmer Elsworth, Edwin Lucius, Alban Benton, Oscar Groo, Hayman Joy, Jessie Floy and Julia Bessie. Of these:

Elmer Elsworth Cross, son of Lucius, Jr., and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Cross, his wife, was born on the farm described, January 24, 1861. Educated in the schools there and Normal at Syracuse. Grew to manhood there, learned the miller’s trade, as well as quality of, and dealing in live stock.

“Striking out” for himself, he acquired the St. Dennis Flour Mill at Ravenswood and ran it for some years. In the meantime he united in marriage with Miss Emma M. Gould, at Ravenswood, October 19th, 1891. She was born at Mannington, West Virginia, December 10th, 1870, daughter of William H. Gould and his wife, at time of marriage of the daughter, residents of Ravenswood, West Virginia.

In the year 1911, Elmer E. Cross sold the St. Dennis Mill and purchased a stock farm of four hundred and twenty-five acres in Roane County, lying two and a half miles north of Spencer on the Spencer and Ravenswood turnpike—now State Road No. 14. Settled the family there and all are yet there.
To Elmer E. and Elizabeth M., his wife, were born and by them reared
the following three sons and two daughters:
Chester, Zana Merle, Charles Gordon, Lucius Stanley and Madeline
Elizabeth.

CUMMINGS: Of Walton District.
Hugh Cummings and Catherine (Armentrout) Cummings, his wife,
both of old Virginia families, with some children, came from Monroe
County, Virginia, and settled in the Pocatalico country in the year 1854.
Hugh Cummings, Sr., the father of the above named Hugh, the pioneer,
was born in England, came to America and served in the Continental
Army of the Revolution.
We have no information of any (except the one son) of children of
Hugh and Catherine (Armentrout) Cummings, that son was Hiram
Cummings, born in Monroe County, Virginia, August 7, 1824; on
September 11, 1845, he was united in marriage with Emaline Dodd, in
Monroe County; she was born in Botetourt County, Virginia in 1824,
the daughter of John and Sarah (Stone) Dodd, his wife, who also came
and made their home in Roane County, in 1871.
Hiram Cummings and his wife, Emeline (Dodd) Cummings, first made
their home for nine years in Craig County, Virginia, where Hiram
served as a Justice of the Peace for nine years before coming to Roane
County, and served as a Justice in Roane County for twelve years of
his life. To Hiram and his wife, Emeline, were born ten children, eight
of whom grew up, married and made homes for themselves in Walton
District; their names in order of their births are:
Martha, March 5, 1850; Clifton B., December 17, 1851; John H. W.,
March 15, 1853; Thomas H., July 8, 1856; David T., January 24, 1858;
Mary L., February 16, 1861; Edward L., August 17, 1863, and Law-
son L., February 16, 1866.
Further of the family:
John H. married Sarah Jane Summers, December 23, 1873, and their
children—as told me by a neighbor of the family—are James, Ida,
Mary Florence, wife of Webster W. Lee; Benjamin H. married Della
Jones, 1913; his age 24, her's 20. She was a daughter of Daniel Jones.
Thomas H. Cummings, son of Hiram and Emeline (Dodd), and others
we cannot be sure of distinguishing on the marriage record, but we
give here what we find as follows:
David T. Cummings to Sarah S. Summers, January 17, 1881; Lee L.
Cummings to Laura Gibson, February 16, 1888; William Cummings to
Malinda A. Harper, November 7, 1876; Samuel E. Cummings to Eliza J.
Dougherty, January 9, 1884; Thomas P. Cummings to Samantha J.
Hill, September 15, 1892, his age 21, her age 17; David T. Cummings
(widower) to Lucinda Summers, November 5, 1891, his age 32, her
age 22, “at the resident of Martin Summers.”
CUNNINGHAM: Of Spring Creek, Spencer, Walton.

These are descendants of the Cunninghams of the Monongahela Valley, mentioned in the “Border Warfare” and other books recounting settlement of the “Western Border and Indian Atrocities.”

George Cunningham and his wife, Catherine (Smith), born in Harrison and Lewis County, Virginia, with some children born while residing in that county, came to this Spring Creek country about the time of building of the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike—1850—bought a large tract of land on that pike, a mile west of “New California” and extending to the head of Tanners Run, there they soon made such a farm as gave them standing and respect among all who came or went. The names of their children, (possibly all born in Lewis County, W. Va.,) were: Pery Green, Marshall, Julia Ann and George Porter.

Perygrine, or (Pery Green), usually mentioned as P. G., married in Lewis County, Miss Eliza Allman; they made their home, first on the home lands on Tanners Run, then awhile in New California; next—about 1868—at Walton, where they died and are buried. Pery G. entered into a partnership with James T. Ward, of Spencer, and they moved to Walton and there opened a general store, for the purpose of handling the marketing of the vast forest of timber then just coming into demand; they traded largely. Pery G. became the owner of large acreages of land.

To Pery G. and his wife, Eliza (Allman), were born, and brought up, three daughter, whose names are Safronia, married Beniah Depue (then Jr.) March 6, 1878; Madora, married Jarrett H. Depue October 1, 1885; Laura, married Dr. Ed Jones, May 11, 1898, she then 21, he, 23.

Marshall Cunningham, son of George and Catherine, his wife, married in Lewis County, W. Va., Elizabeth Bonnett, about the year 1851, made their home on the paternal lands on Tanners Run. To them were born two daughters and a son. Their names: Nancy C., born in 1852, married Mathew Hively, of Walton District; Columbia, wife of George Dougherty, of Walton, and George Franklin Cunningham, who, on growing up, became a lawyer, was one term Prosecuting Attorney of Roane County; was twice married, first wife Miss Belle Thompson, second Miss Clara Allen. Of the first marriage one daughter named Ethel was born; of the second marriage one son and two daughters. George F. and his wife and son moved their homes to Oklahoma about the year 1920. Marshall Cunningham was killed by a political enemy during the Civil War broils, leaving above three children to care of their relatives. Julia Ann, daughter of the pioneers, George and Mary Cunningham, married Russell Alvis and they made their lifetime’s home on Tanners Run and there reared a large family.

George Porter Cunningham, son of George and Catherine (Smith), his wife, was born in Lewis County about the year 1846; came to this country with his parents; married Sarah Jane Ward, daughter of Aquilla Ward, of in or near Spencer, February 7, 1867; being the youngest of the family he succeeded to the ancestral home on Tanners
Run, then yet containing a large acreage; he conveyed to the public a cemetery lot for that neighborhood, also gave a lot for the first school house for the neighborhood and saw the public gratitude give its name to the Hoff family, the place ever since being known as "Hoff Town."

To George Porter and Sarah Jane (Ward) the wife of his youth and his old age, were born Dora, Viola, Irven Ward, Emma O., Arthur, Okey Blaine and Verna; two or three children died in youth.

Viola married Charles Overholt; Irvin Ward married Mary Miller, then widow Huffman, they have two sons and six daughters. Arthur married Viola Criner; Verna married Charles Carroll and Okey Blaine married Florence Greathouse, daughter of Benjamin R. Greathouse, they live near the City of Spencer and have a large family of children.

CUNNINGHAM:

Nathan Cunningham, son of Joel and Mary (Casto) Cunningham, born in Jackson County, August 9, 1839, enlisted in the Union Army, 1861, advanced to place of Second Lieutenant. Married Permelia, daughter of William and Mary E. (Strain) Ray. Made a farm on the Millcreek side just beyond the head of Highy. Nathan was prominent in public affairs for some years next following the Civil War; was a Justice of the Peace eight years; Assessor for the county one term of four years; was assaulted and killed on the public road, in or about the Kanawha County line, by persons whose identity has never been established in any court. His widow, with her eight or nine children, managed the farm for many years after the death of Nathan.

CURFMAN: Of Reedy. Two brothers, James and Samuel.

These we are told came from Greenbrier County to Reedy in the first of the decade of 1850.

Samuel Curfman united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Cain on December 27, 1858, she a daughter of Rev. Thomas H. Cain—see "Cain." Samuel and Mary A., his wife, made their home on Cain’s Run. Farmers; they brought up one son and two daughters. The son, Thomas, married Mattie Beach. Mary married James Bee Lester—see Lester. Martha married J. Edmond Bishop—see Bishop.

James Curfman, the other of the Curfman brothers, married Miss Elizabeth Cain, August 18, 1865, she a daughter of the Rev. Thomas H. Cain—see "Cain." James and his wife made their home on Cain’s Run. We do not have the names of the children—if any—of James and Elizabeth Curfman. Both Samuel and James enlisted in the Confederate army and served through all the campaigns of the Civil War—1862 to 1865.

CURTIS: Of Curtis District.

William Walker Curtis, later Captain William W. Curtis, was born in Lewis County, W. Va., August 29, 1832, son of John and Prudence (Cutright) Curtis. In Lewis County, July 18, 1850, William W. Curtis
and Rebecca Wetzel were married. She was born in Lewis County, June 4, 1830, daughter of David and Regina (Fultz) Wetzel, both born in Shenandoah County, Virginia, and were pioneer settlers in the Monongahela Valley, Rebecca being a near relative of Lewis Wetzel, or "Whetzel," as sometimes spelled, of "Border Warfare" fame, as also are the Cutrights, of the Monongahela settlements.

William W. and Rebecca Curtis made their home in Lewis County for the first six or seven years after marriage, coming to the upper Reedy country in the year 1857.

William W. and Rebecca acquired a large farm on upper Reedy Creek and soon made a home of ample repose for those days. The names of their several sons and daughters who grew up are as follows:

Francis M., born May 7, 1851, made his first home at Alkiers Mills, Lewis County.

Rulina, June 19, 1853, married Thomas J. Hardman, October 13, 1869, made their first home at Peniel, Roane County.

Albert Lee, December 10, 1854, first home at Wolfe Summit, Harrison County.

Martha, lived at Spencer in 1882.

Nathan, born June 7, 1858, married Miss Samantha Elizabeth Lucas, November 14, 1878. She is a native of Noble County, Ohio. Two brothers of her's resided in Curtis District for a time. See at end of these Curtis paragraphs.

A. J. Lyda Curtis, son of Captain W. W. and Rebecca, was born March 14, 1861; married Miss Sarah R. Parks May 7, 1891. His age 30, her's 28.

Albert Lee and A. J. Lyda both became popular preachers of the Methodist Episcopal conference. A. J. L. returns to Roane occasionally on business or to visit his relatives.

L. Ordway Curtis, born September 7, 1879, son of Nathan and his wife, Samantha E., grew up in Roane, a fair product of good ancestry and the free schools; taught school a few terms; was elected by the people and served one term as Clerk of the Circuit Court of Roane; at close of his term launched into the general Auditor's office at Charleston, year 1924, and removed himself and family to the capital city and is yet there.

L. Ordway Curtis and Virginia Ingram, daughter of Lycurgus Ingram, were united in marriage "at the M. E. Parsonage" in Spencer, W. Va. on August 21, 1905. His age 25, her age 20. To this union were born some children, the names of two of whom are Hal and Helen Virginia, both youths yet.
The career of Captain Curtis can be gathered from Chapters I, II and IX of this book, showing how his appreciative contemporaries named a magisterial district of this county in his honor. He was in the Battle of New Creek, August 4, 1864, received his mortal wound there and died on the way home. Some two years later the widow married James Riddle. See "Riddle, James."

CUTRIGHT: Of Upper Spring Creek.

Elmore Cutright, with some of the younger members of his family, were the first of this family name here.

He was born in Upshur County, or on Hackers Creek of the Monongahela, within the years 1815 to 1820.

In a book entitled "Our Border Settlers," or words of that import, by L. C. McWorther, its material based on excerpts from "Border Warfare" and pioneer traditions gathered for him by Judges Henry C. and Marcellus McWorther, and largely the story of Hackers Creek and vicinity, they say this name, now "Cutright," is the pioneer "Cartwright," scribes catering to pronunciation suppressed the "t."

Elmore Cutright married Miss Nancy Wolfe on Hackers Creek, she a daughter of a brother of James R. Wolfe. See name Wolfe.

Elmore and his wife made their home for the first twenty-odd years after marriage in Upshur County, where their family of eight sons and three daughters were born. Leaving there and coming to Roane County about the year 1870, most of the older sons of the family having married in Harrison, Lewis or Upshur Counties, never came here. Elmore was soon known as a breeder and raiser of large cattle.

He enjoyed this distinction for some fifteen or twenty years.

The names of all the sons and daughters of Elmore and Nancy (Wolfe), his wife, are as follows: Nicholas, Granville, Jacob, Asa, Lemuel, Alonzo, Columbus C., James Andrew and Jane, Ellen and Indiana.

Of these the following ones married or made homes here: Indiana married Jonathan T. Wolfe in Roane, June 3, 1878. Ellen had married George P. Lawson and came here. See name Lawson. Jane, married in Roane, Charles Lewis Cox, see his name in its alphabetical place.

Columbus C. married Miss Cynthia Carpenter here, February 19, 1880, they brought up one son and three daughters. Their names: Herbert E. Cutright. The daughters by marriage are Mrs. Howard West and Mrs. J. Rosco Lawrence. See family name, and Mrs. Albert Stephens. See family West, Nancy Lawrence.

James Andrew Cutright, son of Elmore and his wife, came here with his father and the father’s family, likely a married man at the time. His wife was Mary Izabelle Wolfe. They were farmers and made their home in this upper Spring Creek neighborhood. They brought up only one son and one daughter, Elliott D. and Minnie, she married David Dixon.

Elliott Downtain, only son of James A. and Mary Isabelle (Wolfe) Cutright, was born April 10, 1881, on Spring Creek; married, May 9,
1904, Miss Lora Hersman. He then 23, she 21, and a daughter of Jacob and Elton (Camp) Hersman.

Elliott D. Cutright is a stock raiser and farmer.

**DALRYMPLE:**

This name is a compound Celt-Scotch word meaning a rimpled or uneven plain or valley.

The first of this name in Roane County was Jeremiah Dalrymple and his wife, Elizabeth Jane (Snow), both born in Warren County, Pennsylvania, descendant of one of those numerous Scotchmen granted lands for services in the French and Indian War, 1755.

They came here from Pennsylvania, where their five children were born, by way of Ohio, where they lived for a few years, thence by way of Jackson County, and to Reedy, in the years 1875; at that time they were poor, not landowners, but honest, industrious, intelligent to highest degree possible in persons uneducated and without “book larnen,” all of quiet and unobtrusive manners. The names of the three sons and two daughters of Jeremiah and Elizabth Dalrymple are, Andrew J., William, Herbert C., Jane, who married John Stutler of Reedy, son of Christopher Stutler; and Alice, died unmarried.

Andrew J. and William Dalrymple went to Jackson County while young men and we have nothing of their future thereafter.

Herbert Clarence (“Bert”) Dalrymple married Eliza Ellen Atkinson, daughter of James Atkinson of Reedy, year 1877, settled first on Left Reedy; and about the year 1883, bought the 100 acres of forest lands on head of a branch of Left Hand, in Walton District; there he worked twenty years paying for this tract of land in small installments, by labor, having agreed to clear for cultivation five acres of land, at twenty dollars per acre, each year until his debt was paid; he paid all. The names of the children of “Bert” and Eliza, are George, Sherman H., Robert Lawrence, Margaret, and Ethel. “Bert” was born in Warren County, Pennsylvania, November 17, 1851; now seventy-five years old, in business in Spencer, 1926, erect, hale and strong; the type of the tall Scotchman, lean, his once red hair now gray, his skin florid and freckled.

**DALTON:**

The first of this family name who settled here was John Dalton and his second wife Katie, both born in Carroll County, Virginia, and arrived here about the year 1856, with them some sons and daughters. These were children of a first and the second marriage of John Dalton, the name of the children of the first marriage were Joseph and possibly Lyn, the daughter; Serena, who married Isaac P. Taylor, August 8, 1866, and Lyn (Lynn) married Susan Payne, August 20, 1869. We are not sure these last two named were a son and a daughter of John Dalton, but their names appear on the marriage records of the county, and no other Dalton family resided in Roane at that date. Of John Dalton’s second
marriage (and Katie) were born one son and one daughter; their names, Peter and Mary. Of these children of John Dalton, pioneer, we write further:

Joseph Dalton, son of John and his first wife, was born in Carroll County, Virginia, about the year 1848; came with the family here to the Upper Pocatalico country about 1856; married Miss Mary Lesher and they made their home on upper Spring Creek; to Joseph and Mary (Lesher) Dalton were born and grew up two sons and four daughters whose names are: Henry J., Mary Jane, who married a Thomas Jennings; Kate, wife of Homer West; Annie, wife of Lucius Hersman; Hattie, wife of Holbert Hersman, both these Hersmans being sons of Hon. John M. Hersman; and John Robert Dalton married Blanche, daughter of Jacob Hersman of upper Spring Creek.

Henry J. Dalton, first of the family of Joseph, married November 1, 1887, Lizzie Burke, her age 22, his age 22; she was a daughter of Peter Burke, early settler of Charles Fork of Spring Creek. To Henry J. and Lizzie were born one daughter and three sons: Leota, Homer, Orville and Clyde. Lizzie died some year ago, and Henry J.'s present wife was Miss Larena Giles of Taylor County, West Virginia.

DANIELL: Of upper Spring Creek.

The first of this family name “Daniell” to settle here was James A. and Sophia (Weatherilt) Daniell, his wife, and three of their first-born children; both parents having been born in London, England. On coming to the United States they landed in Massachusetts and lived a year or two in that Commonwealth, and came on here in the year 1843, settling on upper Spring Creek about one mile from “Cassville” as then called, now (1926) City of Spencer, the place is yet known as “Daniells Run. Sophia, the wife and mother, died here, in the year 1865.

Henry Daniell, a brother of James A. came to Massachusetts with him; thence here; thence to Mason County, West Virginia, where he married, lived and died, no child of his having been born; thus perished the name in his line.

James A. Daniells was a man of somewhat better education than his neighbors here; we do not have his age, but there are those yet living who have heard him relate his experiences as a drummer boy on the field of Waterloo (1815).

He erected on Spring Creek near Daniells Run and maintained for some years a small water grist mill which served his neighborhood for several years.

The children of James A. and Sophia (Weatherilt) Daniell, given me by Okey J. Daniell in part, and in part gathered from the biograph of James W. Daniell found in “Hardesty’s” and from Roane County marriage records, are as follows:

Charles A., James W., Frank G., Mary, wife of George Springston, Nellie, who married Millard Filmore Simmons, February 16, 1878, and
Susan married Francis Marion Thompson, of the same neighborhood in which her parents lived, September 25, 1866.

Each of the foregoing have established homes and reared families here or elsewhere. Of these we write further, so far as informed:

Charles A. Daniell, son of James A. and Sophia (Weatherilt) Daniell, married here, at Spencer, Edith Wees, daughter of Elijah Wees, member of the first county court, therefore "Squire Wees."

Charles A. and Edith, his wife, made their first home on upper Spring Creek on part of the "home place," where they lived until the year 1880, when they with their family moved to their good farm on Lower Reedy, in Wirt County, West Virginia. Their children reared to adult age, are five sons and one daughter, their names:

Fleet F., who married Amanda Graham, daughter of Richard ("Dick") Graham, of Wirt County.

John K. married Margaret Stutler, daughter of Squire Joseph and Rebecca (Board) Stutler, of Reedy, May 1894, his age 30, her age 23.

Charles A. Jr., married Mary J. Hildreth, daughter of Harrison Hildreth, of Little Creek, September 6, 1887, his age 21, her age 18.

James M. married Dora Fought, daughter of Alfred Fought, of Wirt County.

Okey J. married Ottie Burdette, daughter of Reverend George and Belle (Lee) Burdette, of Wirt County. Okey J. is back at Spencer now, proprietor of a bus line—Spencer to Elizabeth and Parkersburg.

Nettie B. married John Duke, large farmer and stock raiser of Mill Creek, Jackson County. His parents, Michael Duke, Sr., and wife, were long residents of Reedy. Their marriage record must be in Wirt, the county of the bride's residence at time of marriage. And this is all the family of Charles A. Daniells first mentioned.

James W. Daniell, son of James A. and Sophia (Weatherilt) Daniell, was born in Massachusetts, September 18, 1842; came with his parents to Spring Creek country when about one year old—so he says in his biograph in Hardesty's History; married Elizabeth C. Wolfe, a neighbor's daughter, being a daughter of Joseph B. and Elizabeth (Alkire) Wolfe, of upper Spring Creek; here Elizabeth C. was born, March 20, 1845, and married James W., March 24, 1868. They made their home-farm from part of their ancestral lands, and there the following children were born and grew up:

Flora B., December 21, 1868, married Birdsey N. Hughes, June 2, 1901, his age 30, her age 32.

Ella M., October 25, 1871; no marriage record here.

Juno Bird, March 9, 1875; no record.

Zona S., July 20, 1877, married Gilmer C. Sleeth, his age 24, her age 22.

Clyde, born August 4, 1881, married Mary Jane Hildreth, of Little Creek, September 3, 1887, his age 21, her's 18.
Frank G. Daniell, son of James A. and Sophia (Weatherilt) was born on the Spring Creek farm home April 13, 1851, grew up here, educated such as given in subscription schools and home; settled in Charleston, W. Va., year 1872, married Miss Sarah T. Hodges, age about 22, year 1878, she born in Monroe County, Va., a daughter of William L. Hodges and his wife, residents of Charleston, W. Va. at time of this marriage.

Franklin G. some time after marriage engaged in the mercantile business in Charleston, in which business he has continued unto date of this writing.

To Franklin G. and Sarah F. (Hodges) his wife have been born and brought up one daughter and two sons, their names:

Bessie B., born about 1880, married Albert Young of Charleston. They now live in Chicago.

Carl F., born about year 1882, and William born 1884, died at age of nine years.

DAVIS: Of Geary District.

William H. Davis, old William, long a resident and the miller at Osbornes Mills, was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, in the year 1816, son of Mathew S. Davis, soldier of 1812; was there apprenticed to a millwright, and learned that trade; went from there south, from place to place at mill work; came up the Mississippi, Ohio, Great Kanawha, and settled in Kanawha County about the year 1846. There about the year 1853 or 1854 united in marriage with Mary Catherine Hill, born in Kanawha County, 1828. Of this marriage four sons and three daughters grew up; their names, Mathew H., born about the year 1858; Albert Gallatin, 1856; John R., 1865, and William Willis, 1867. The names of the daughters: Adelaid, wife of Fred M. Hinzman; Susan died, and Lucy, who became the wife of J. P. Myers. William H., first named, became proprietor and manager of Osbornes Mills, December 25, 1866.

Mathew H. Davis, above named, married twice, first Ida E. Carder, of Kanawha County. Of this, four children were born. His second marriage was with Sarah E. Rogers, of Clay County, daughter of Levi and Naomi (Skidmore) Rogers. We have no record of Albert G. Davis.

John R. Davis, son of William H. and Mary Catherine (Hill), above mentioned, for several years, taught school and assisted in running the mill—Osbornes Mills.

William Willis Davis, son of William H. and Catherine (Hill) Davis, above, also did his first work as helper about the mill; taught several terms of free schools of Roane County; was conspicuous in the first of the "Teacher's Institutes" of the county at Spencer; married Ella, daughter of Benjamin Hickel, of upper Spring Creek, Aug. 29, 1891, his age, 22, her's 22; of this marriage were born four daughters and one son; their names: Bly, Pansy, Gypsy, wife of Harry Vance of Spencer; Faustine, a Miss at home; and the son, Glenn, now (1926) a young man at home.
Willis W. Davis and wife Ella have a nice farm home on the State road, Spencer to Clay. Willis was Democratic nominee, 1924 campaign, for the office of sheriff.

DANALSON: See Ch. V.

DAWSON:
Albert G. and Villa M. (Reed) Dawson, were born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, he on October 24, 1833, she, November 24, 1833, made their home on upper Middle Reedy in what later became Curtis District, September, 1856; he enlisted in the Confederate service of the Civil War. He is remembered by the oldest citizens yet as the largest man of all the country, though never corpulent; tall and gigantic, he was usually designated as "Big Bert Dawson." Whether "Bert" and Villa M. raised more than one child we can not say. We have a record of one, Columbus Albert, who had the foresight to subscribe for a book, 1882, in which a short biography of subscribers is given. In this is seen "Columbus Albert Dawson, born in Roane County, September 26, 1856, and in this county his wedded life began, Dora B. Wade becoming his wife on the 14th day of March, 1880." Dora B. was a daughter of Otho and Sarah (Wright) Wade, he born in Monongalia County, 1833; she, in Green County, Pennsylvania, 1836. They came as residents of Roane County in the year 1873. To C. Albert and Dora Wade Dawson were born in Roane County, West Virginia, two daughters: Ella Maud, 1883, and Lillie May, 1881. C. Albert Dawson was one of Roane County's first crop of school teachers that came out of the free school system; he taught seven years and was seen at all the first "Teachers' Institutes" of the county.

DEARMAN: Of Harper and Curtis Districts.
The paternal ancestors of the Dearman families of Roane County, were for one generation residents of Loudon County, Virginia (there known as deArman). A more immediate ancestor, Peter Dearman, settled in Harrison County, western Virginia, and died there—at Hackers Creek—about the year 1840; he was twice married. Of his first marriage were born Andrew and Nancy; of the second marriage were Alfred, Elliott, killed in war; Allen, died unmarried; Hannah, and Matilda Jane. These all came to Roane County, the first of them as early as the year 1841. Their marriages and descendants:

Andrew married ; of their children we can name two, Romeo Dearman and Gibson Dearman, the latter long a respected farmer of the head of lower Flat Fork of Poca.


Alfred Dearman, son of Peter Dearman of Harrison County, was twice married. We have no names of any children of his first marriage; for a second wife he married Rebecca, daughter of James Riddle of the chapter of this work: "The County." Rebecca was at the time of her marriage with Alfred Dearman, the widow of Jonathan, son of Leonard
Simmons, having two children named Margaret ("Polly"), later the wife of L. S. Goff, of Spencer, and Joseph Simmons.

To Alfred Dearman and Rebecca (Riddle-Simmons) were born two sons, named Ulysses Lincoln Dearman, now (1926) a practicing graduate physician, with his home and principal office, a hospital, at Town of Reedy; his wife being Jerushia, a daughter of the Mount family of near Reedyville. See name "Mount."

Lonzo Dearman, of this family, is a plumber in the City of Spencer, not married at this time, 1926.

DEPUE: Of Reedy and Spencer. For something about ancestors, See Chapter VII.

Marshall Depue was born January 23, 1833, son of Beniah and Evaline Belmont (Boggs) Depue, at their home on Spring Creek near Spencer. Beniah Depue and the father-in-law, John Boggs, owned about the time of birth of Marshall, several thousands of acres of forest lands on Spring Creek and Reedy. Marshall's education was that of the average alert student of the pioneer subscription schools aided by an occasional private tutor.

At about 26 years of age he met and married Miss Elizabeth E. Jarrett, born February 24, 1841, daughter of Eli and Nancy (Newhouse) Jarrett, then of Jarretts Ford, on the Elk of the Great Kanawha.

Marshall and Elizabeth, his wife, soon made their home on the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike at about the half-way between the "Three Forks" and Town of Spencer. There he owned about twelve hundred acres of forest lands to the clearing of which and making it into agricultural fields, he gave all his well-directed energies for twenty-five years, at the end of which time about a thousand acres were blue grass pasture fields well stocked with the "Big Roane Durham" breed of cattle. He built the commodious farm dwelling on his farm about the year 1881, at that time the largest and best between Spencer and Ravenswood.

He was never a politician or office seeker, but he was elected and served as Delegate for Roane in the State Legislature, Twelfth Session, 1875, and again in the Sixteenth Session, 1881. The widow, Elizabeth E., lives at the old homestead yet—1927.

To Marshall and Elizabeth E., his wife, were born and by them brought up there on the farm three sons, but no daughter. The sons' names, Jarrett H., Mark and Orlando.

Jarrett H. Depue, son of Marshall and Elizabeth E., his wife, was born May 27, 1861; married Miss Madora Cuningham on October 1, 1885; she a daughter of Perry G. and Eliza (Allman) Cuningham, his wife, at Walton, Roane County.

Jarrett H. and his wife "Dora," made their home for several of the first years of their married lives at Walton. After his father's death he came to Left Reedy, acquiring the modern residence situate just beyond the
creek at the railway station—Billings—together with the stock farm above and below it. He has followed his father's love for cattle and keeps large herds of them. He owns twelve hundred acres of cattle fields in Roane and about the same number of acres in Wirt County.

Jarrett is a sportsman of a single love—fox chasing; always keeps a few of the best breeds of fox hounds; always attends the national meet; enters one or two contestants each time, and captured some prizes but not the first as yet; won first prize for the best looking pair of fox hounds at the National Bench Show in 1924.

Jarrett H. and "Dora" (Cunningham), his wife, have brought up three daughters—no son. Their names, Mabel, Ivy and Elizabeth. Further: Mabel married Dr. Alonzo Beagle on October 7, 1907, her age 21, his age 31; he born in Tyler County, West Virginia. Ivy married William R. Goff, M. D., October 11, 1922, her age 31, his age 31; he is a son of Lewis Summers Goff and wife of Spencer. (See Chapter VII.) Elizabeth married Grover F. Hedges, Esq., of Spencer, June 3, 1913, her age 19, his 28. (See name Hedges.)

Mark Depue, son of Marshall and Elizabeth E. (Jarrett) Depue, followed his father in stock raising. He owns tracts of large acreages not far from Town of Reedy; his home place commencing near Reedy Town and extending up the pike toward Spencer. He married a Miss Clark; they have brought up several children. They have their residence in Spencer while their children attend Spencer High School.

Orlando Repue, youngest of the family, died childless.

De GRUYTER: Correctly "deGruyter."

Otto de Gruyter is the first of this name in Roane County. He was born in Moers Dusseldorf, Rhine Prussia in the year 1852; came to America 1870.

Two brothers of Otto, came to America long before he came. Martin, the father of Julius de Gruyter, of Charleston, was here and served in the Civil War, which ended in 1865. The other brother of Otto and Martin settled in Covington, Kentucky, where he was in the job printing business awhile then ran a drug business.

Otto returned to Germany, stayed a year and came back to Charleston, West Virginia, in 1873. He was an apprenticed watchmaker in his youth and a skilled clock and watch man all his life. Near Osbornes Mills he met with Rhoda J. Hill, daughter of Henry Hill, of a pioneer family of that name—distinguished for their pink blond complexions—and on the 4th day of October 1885, Otto de Gruyter and Rhoda J. were married, his age 33, her age not found. They settled in the Town of Spencer about 1912; here Otto died. To them were born one son and two daughters. Their names, Olin F., de Gruyter and Iona and Eunice de Bruyter; they own and manage a jewelry store in Spencer, carrying also chinaware and books.
Olin F. de Gruyter married Maud M. Hersman on the 7th of September, 1913, his age 26, her age 27. She is the daughter of Hon. Alexander M. Hersman, one time Delegate for Roane in the State Legislature.

DODD:

William E. Dodd, a Virginian, came to Pocatalico country, about Walton shortly before the Civil War—1860-65—having with him his wife, their three sons and two daughters, whose names were Thomas A., Catherine C., William Remly, Annie and Peter M. Dodd. Later they settled on Long Ridge next the Kanawha County line.

We have no information as to Thomas M. Dodd; Catherine C. married Jordan Harper of that place; of William Remley we have no record; Annie Dodd married Ed Welch, and Peter M. Dodd, son of William E., pioneer, married Mildred C. Elmore, and they made their life home on Long Ridge; there to Peter M. and Mildred C. were born five sons and five daughters:

Fannie B., who married Perry Jarvis of Little Sandy; Annie E., wife of James H. Rogers, Huntington; William Everett; fourth child died; George Edward, Charles Irvin, Ida M., wife of Silas P. Robinson; Laura C., wife of William T. Hively; Ollie, who married Lewis Vineyard. No children of a second marriage.

Of the above we write further:

William Everett, third above, married first, Eva E., daughter of Isaac L. Summers, son of James, on the 24th day of February, 1904; to them were born three sons and two daughters. Eva E. (Summers) having died, Wm. E. married Darlie Helmic, of Calhoun County, West Virginia; of this have been born two sons and one daughter.

George Edward, fifth of Peter M.'s children, married Ora, daughter of William F. Ryan of Little Sandy, Kanawha County.


DONALDSON: See Ch. VI.

DONOHOE:

Those of Walton District are descendants of an old Virginia family of that name last living in Craig County of that Commonwealth.

Of these, three sons of Major Donohoe of Craig County, Virginia, came to Pocatalico country about the year 1865. Their names: Isaac E., William E., and John Donohoe.

Isaac E. Donohoe died a bachelor.

William E. Donohoe, son of Major Donohoe, married Sarah J. Walker, in Craig County, Virginia, sometime before coming here; to William and Sarah E., his wife, were born sons and daughters as follows:

Isaac A. and Thomas C., both bachelors.

George E. married Emma Mahan.
Eliza J. died, not having married.
William A. died a bachelor at 22.
John D. married Miss Jane Patrick of Roane County.
Robert Walter married Eva Lynch.
Amanda C. died a youth of 13 years, and Mathew Marion Donohoe. Last
of this family, went "West" about the year 1880, then a young man
and not married. Of the above, we state further:
Robert Walter Donohoe, son of Wm. E. and Sarah J. (Walker) Dono­
hoe, was born on July 9, 1860, in Craig County, Virginia, came to Roane,
1865; married Eva A., daughter of John ("Jack") D. and Mary A.
(Jones) Lynch, in Roane County, December 15, 1886, his age 26, her age
15; to John W. and Eva A. were born eleven children, their names are
as follows:
Marvin L., who married Teressa Vicars.
Flore, not married.
Hubert, married Glada Greathouse, daughter of Marshall Greathouse,
of Spencer.
Roy, married Nola Canterbury.
Carrie, married J. C. Pauley.
Ancil, married Georgia Robertson.
Elvie, married Elmer Medley.
Eugene, Mary, Frank and Richard are all youths as yet—1926.

DOUGHERTY: Of Smithfield and Walton. Of Irish extraction, run
to blonds in complexion.

It appears that some brothers and sisters of this name, Dougherty,
came to those parts of the country while it was yet part of Kanawha
County.

There was an Alexander, whose marriage is not on our records.
James W. Dougherty married Miss Barbara Hively, August 26, 1856.
Phoebe F. married Isaac Cox in 1856, a Phoebe married C. C. Paxton,
February 6, 1879; William H. married Emma J. Sergent, June 4, 1885,
his age 22, her age 21; William M. married Miss Vina E. Vineyard,
August 20, 1889; John W. married Lucinda Moore, June 29, 1878;
Elizabeth J. married Samuel Cummings, born in Craig County, Va., the
ceremony was on January 9, 1884, his age 22, her age not written;
a Henry C. Dougherty married Sarah A. C. Neal, October 23, 1879;
the same name to Sadie Naylor, February 3, 1892, his age 50, her's 42;
a Chris C. Dougherty married Janie Swank, lives now on McKowns
Creek; Virginia A. Dougerty married Allen Lewis White, March 27,
1890, her age 22, his age 23. So much obtained from the county
marriage records.

I have been given the following information, except dates, as to
George Washington Dougherty and Harvey Dougherty:
Harvey Dougherty married Ann Hively, daughter of Captain John Hively, their children’s names: Mary E., who married Henry Helper, September 10, 1883; Janie married George Walker; George W. married Viola Cunningham, August 25, 1882; Mathew H. married Isabell Harper, September 24, 1899; Martin married a Miss Keffer; Charles Dougherty’s life we do not know.

George Washington Dougherty married Miss Sarah Ann Hively, September 24, 1859, she a daughter of Captain John Hively. To George W. and Sarah Ann (Hively) were born and by them reared the following sons: Henry A., Howard C. and George Everett.

Henry A. married Miss Dora Looney, November 18, 1886, his age 26, her’s 21.

George Everett married Victoria Fisher, June 25, 1890, his age 34, her’s 19. G. E. was elected and served one term as assessor of Roane County.

Howard C. Dougherty married Miss Stella Kincaid, May 15, 1905, his age 22, her age 18.

DOUGLASS: Of Spencer and Upper Big Sandy.

Reuben A. Douglass and Emma (Douglass) Woodyard, brother and sister, young school teachers; he came about the year 1876. Emma came about the year 1893.

Ancestry, marriages and posterity:

Andrew Douglass, born on the waters of the River Clyde, Scotland, about the year 1822. With a brother (of the same father and mother) arrived in Virginia, 1844, or thereabouts. The brother’s name and in what direction he went has been lost to recollection of Andrew’s family. Ruben A. and Emma J. liked to say, “we are of the Clan of ‘Douglass the Black,’” though neither was at all of complexion so dark as to particularly attract attention. My recollections are that Ruben had blue or gray eyes, Emma of a clean white complexion with black wavey hair and black eyes. They claim kin with that branch of Douglasses who have their annual family reunions in Philadelphia.

Andrew Douglass, first mentioned, made his way over into Harrison County, and there, in the year 1845, married Miss Ruhama Dilworth, daughter of a family of pioneers of the Monongahela Valley. They acquired lands on Elk Creek, near “Romines Mills,” there made of the lands a good farm and brought up their family of four sons and five daughters. They were devout Presbyterians in their religious connections, and Andrew served as a volunteer in the Union army of the Civil War.

The names of the sons and daughters of Andrew and Ruhama, his wife, are: Ruben A., first mentioned above; Columbia, Andrew, Jr., Marietta, Edward, Jennie, “Sis,” Jefferson and Emma J., mentioned above.
Marriages of this family of Andrew and Ruhama:

Ruben A. Douglass was born on the farm near "Romines Mills," year 1847, grew up there and became a teacher in the public schools; came to Roane in the year 1876, here, on October 13, 1877, united in marriage with Miss Mary J. Lewellen, daughter of Jeremiah Lewellen and wife, of Vandal Fork, of Spring Creek; acquired a tract of land near the home of the Lewellens, called the place "Pretty Farm Run" and on this made their life-time home.

From here he went out teaching, was principal of Spencer Independent District Schools in town, one or more terms; affiliated with the lodges, was a Mason, an I. O. O. F. and a Knights of Pythias; elected and served one term as County Superintendent of Schools, years 1893 to 1895.

Ruben A. and Mary J. (Lewellen) Douglass brought up two sons and four daughters; their names: Lewellen Aubra, Rector R., Ethel, Ufa, Vera, Hallie. Of these:

Lewellen A. married Margaret Norris in Parkersburg, year 1914. She was a descendent of the old family Norris of Little Kanawha.
Rector R. married Miss Ruby Mace, July 13, 1923; he 33, she 21 years of age.
Vera, at 20, married Onel McKown, 23, on November 21, 1915.

We do not have the marriage of Ethel or Ufa.

Columbia Douglass, daughter of Andrew and wife, of Romines Mills, first married Granville Row. To them was born and brought up one son and one daughter, Charles and Jennie. Granville having died, Columbia united in marriage with John Tawney, of upper Big Sandy, on November 27, 1901, he a widower, then 53, and she a widow, age 47.

Andrew Douglass, son of Andrew, Sr., and Ruhama, third child, went to Montana, there taught school, married there, returned here and died. The wife returned to Montana. Of this marriage one daughter was born, she is at this time a teacher in Broaddus College.

Marietta, daughter of Andrew Douglass and wife, married Judson Ward, at Mannington, W. Va.; they resided for a time in Spencer.

Edward Douglass, son of Andrew and Ruhama, married Miss Etta Boyles in Upshur County, W. Va. They brought up three daughters and nine sons; lived many years in Roane and died here. This family scattered far and near, only one is now in Roane. Cecil, who married Miss Ingaby Post, April 10, 1910, he then 34, she 24 years of age. She is a daughter of Edward Post and wife, of Spencer.

Jennie Douglass, daughter of Andrew and Ruhama, married in Lewis County, Mr. Price Sidebottom.

"Sis," daughter of Andrew and Ruhama, married in Harrison County, a Mr. .......... Hall, by profession an architect. He died within a few years. They had one son and one daughter, whose names are, Arthur and Mary Hall.
Jefferson Douglass, son of Andrew and Ruhama, married in Harrison County, Miss Ann Harrison. He is the member of this family who yet lives on the old home place near Romines Mills. They have brought up three sons and three daughters, we are told.

Emma J. Douglass, daughter of Andrew and Ruhama, while in her teens, married a Mr. Kelley, who died within the year. Later she taught school and came to Roane County as mentioned above, and taught in the Town School, * * * soon married Harry Chapman Woodyard, son of William and Isabelle Woodyard. He was the B. & O. station agent for Spencer at the time of this marriage. Her life from time of marriage is part of that of Harry C., her husband. He was elected and served many terms in the House of Delegates of the United States Congress. She served as his secretary each term, or thereabout. She was diplomatic and was deemed a good “better half.” She liked her home in Spencer and the Presbyterian church, in warm loyalty to which she brought up her children. See family name, Woodyard.

DOUGLASS: Elisha, Callahill, Isaac W.

These were three brothers who came here about the time of the Civil War. The first two with their wives and families. All three served as soldiers in the Union army of the Civil War.

We must presume they came here from Boone County, W. Va., for Isaac W. married here, Rachel Runnion, June 24, 1897. “His age 42, her’s 22. He was born in Boon County, Virginia,” says the record.

DRAKE: Of Big Sandy, Geary District.

The first were three and maybe four brothers. Drakes, descendants of a Colonial family of the James or Roanoke River in Virginia, members of which moved westward, stopping for a generation or two in Russell County, and from there to this Big Sandy in the decade, 1830.

These first were Isaac, Sutton, Admiral and Charles.

Letters of inquiry addressed by the author of this, to two leading descendants of these Drakes, now prominent in Geary District, remain unanswered. We therefore write in part from “hear-say,” in part from our own family traditions as helped by conveyance and marriage records, and confine all comments to the family of Isaac and Charles Drake.

Charles Drake, born in Pike County, Kentucky, January 29, 1826, was a son of Charles Drake, born in Giles County, Virginia, Feb. 2, 1780, and Clarissa (Jeans) Drake, born in North Carolina, March 28, 1788.

Charles Drake, II, came to Big Sandy country, 1846 or 7, and here on 11th day of May, 1847, united in marriage with Sarah Ann Bishop, born in Pike County, Kentucky, June 9, 1828, daughter of John Bishop, sr., and wife Margaret Bishop, who was born in Russell County, Virginia, 1810, being, it is observed, a sister of John Bishop, II, pioneer of Pocatalico.
Charles and Sarah Ann, his wife, made their home on Big Sandy of Elk, and there brought up children whose names and births are as follows:

William Parrot, Sept. 16, 1850; Marshall G., Oct. 20, 1852; Mahala R., May 11, 1855; Hulda C., Oct. 31, 1858; James Russell, Oct. 16, 1860; America V., Feb. 16, 1863; Newton J., Nov. 24, 1865; and Mary D. M., June 20, 1868. Marriages of this family:

William Parrot to Amanda Patton, Dec. 28, 1871; Marshall G., to Elizabeth McQuain, Nov. 19, 1874; Mahala R., to Thomas McQuain, March 21, 1878; America V. to William F. Wilson, April 13, 1881; Hulda to Jacob Cook, 26, Jan. 3, 1884; Newton J. to Cynthia Kiser, Nov. 20, 1888; Newton J. at 25, to Wonder Hall, May 10, 1891; James Russell, 25, to Sarah E. Meadows, 24, April 12, 1884.

It is observed in the roster of enlistments of volunteers from Roane in Chapter I, of this book, that Isaac, Sutton and Charles Drake joined and served in the Union army of the Civil War.

In his biography in Hardesty's History, Rev. Davidson Ross says he married "Nancy Drake, daughter of Isaac and Peggy Bishop Drake."

George C. Drake, son of "Russ' Drake, married Miss Clara H. Spencer, daughter of George Spencer, of Henrys Fork, Smithfield District, on March 19, 1908. His age 22, her age 20. They made their home on main Big Sandy. He has been a popular teacher in the public schools of Geary District from when a mere boy.


DRODDY: Pioneer of Walton.

Charles Droddy was the first of this name here. His descendants, though several of them grandsons now past middle age, remember all too little of the family history. It is known, however, that the father of Charles Droddy with a wife and several children were settlers on the Red River in Texas; that Charles served as a soldier in the War of 1812, and with Jackson at the Battle of New Orleans, 1814, however, he must have been a mere boy, yet he drew a United States pension as a veteran of that war, down to time of his death, 1865.
Charles Droddy was a “trader” of the kind who came up the rivers and bought hides, pelts, furs, venison and bearmeats for the New Orleans market; though we have no definite information as to what errand dropped him into this Pocatalico wilds about the year 1825, the facts are he married here, Miss Sarah Gandee, daughter of Uriah and Mercy “Massie” (Hughes) Gandee, about the year 1826; acquired a large tract of land on which is now the town of Walton. Made a large and attractive pioneer farm and he and Sarah, his wife, spent their long and industrious married life and reared here their family of four sons and three daughters. Their names: Calvin C., George W., Charles Allman, Christopher C., and Floyd E., Malinda, Mary “Polly,” and Melissa.

Further of these sons and daughters:

George W. Droddy, son of Charles and Sarah (Gandee), his wife, enlisted as a soldier and served in the Federal armies of the Civil War. He married Martha (Mat), a daughter of John M. Jones, of Cotton Tree Creek. After the war they made their home at Walton, and reared two sons. Their names: Augustus and “Buzz.” Augustus, at the age of 24, married Rosie Tanner (Widow Goff), March 31, 1892.

Christopher C. Droddy, son of Charles and Sarah, his wife, was born October 29, 1830, married on Rock Creek, July 3, 1854, Belinda C. Walker, born in Monroe County, W. Va., daughter of Daniel and Catherine (Myers) Walker, natives of Botetourt County, Virginia, who settled on Rock Creek of lower Pocatalico in 1854. Christopher C. enlisted and served as a Union soldier in the “War of the Rebellion.” The home farm of Christopher was made opposite the mouth of McKnows Creek, where he and his wife reared their family of five sons and four daughters. Their names, dates of respective births, and marriages—so far as we know—are as follows:


Calvin C. Droddy, son of Charles and Sarah (Gandee) married Miss Mary C. Counts, of Poca, October 19, 1874.

Floyd E. Droddy, son of Charles and Sarah (Gandee) was born October 8, 1850, married July 26, 1875, Miss Mary C. Harless, born in Montgomery County, Virginia, January 13, 1855, daughter of Ballard and Mary (Snyder) Harless. Floyd E. and Mary C., his wife, made
their life's home near Walton, where to them were born and by them reared the following children: Eva, July 16, 1876; Sarah J., January 16, 1879; Pruella, October 21, 1881. In his biograph in Hardesty's History—1882—Floyd E. says “he has in his possession a pewter tea pot one hundred years old that was the property of Jesse Hughes, the renowned Indian hunter,” his wife's grandfather.

Melinda, daughter of Charles and Sarah (Gandee) Droddy, married Elias Summerfield, son of the pioneer family of Summerfields, of Pointtalico. And “Polly” Droddy, her sister, married Jacob Summerfield, the brother of Elias, above named. We have no information concerning Melissa Droddy, last of the first family of Droddys.

A Walter O. Droddy married a Miss Allie B. Lowe, September 17, 1893, his age 22, her age 18; this from the county marriage records, but we do not have their family connections.

DUKE: Of Reedy.

The first of this family name here was Michael Duke, Sr., and his wife, Sarah, with a family of several children, who came here from west Pennsylvania about 1875.

From recollection of what I have been told by members of the family, the last by John, now (1926) large stock raiser of upper Mill Creek, Jackson County, Michael Duke, the father, was born near Nancy, France, about the year 1825, where Michael's father and mother both died, and the family share of a large manufacturing business of the ancestor Duke and another family was promptly taken away from the orphan Dukes, and Michael turned out alone and penniless, was at first apprenticed to a blacksmith and ran away from his tyrannical master, got himself stowed away on a ship bound for America, landed on the eastern coast at New York or Philadelphia. By reason of his youth and his skill as an iron worker he easily made a good living and made his way by the year 1850 to western Pennsylvania, where he married Sarah , we do not have her family name. To Michael and Sarah were born in Pennsylvania several children.

By 1875 he is in Parkersburg, W. Va., bought of McFarland brothers a tract of 669 acres of land, known as the “Camp Place” of Right Reedy, on the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike, three miles above—west of—Three Forks of Reedy. For this he paid down $500, and promised the residue of the price, $4,000.00, within two years. He met his payments within the time limit and obtained his deed.

As a farmer he was a good one, his observations had been constructive and clear and his methods were those of the Pennsylvania Dutch. He taught the people of his neighborhood their first lessons in reclaiming worn-out, fallow lands, of which the long field on the turnpike was a good example, its fencing long gone, its hillside land of which there was a strip to the run bottom, had been commons since prior to the Civil War—1861—and was washed and cut by gullies made by the drainage from the turnpike. This, within two years, was
a beautiful, smoothe, green meadow under Michael's management. They all worked, his daughters went to the fields, and were the first to teach the natives what girls could accomplish in the fields, the neighbors all about held to the old Virginia notion that the ladies spin, weave and do house work only. He taught his, that factories would do all such, much better and cheaper, and the daughters' time was more valuable expended in other directions.

To Michael and Sarah Duke were born—all but possibly the last child—in Pennsylvania, the following sons and daughters:

Caroline, who married Jacob Ferguson, lived some years—1892 to 1910—residents of Spencer.

Alfred, maybe, married in Jackson County.

Emily married W. A. Buckanan, of near Jackson and Roane County line, June 23, 1884, his age 23, her’s 30.

Elora married Robert W. Seaman, of Reedy, February 20, 1889, his age 26, her age 24.

George Michael married Hallie Goff, daughter of Cyrus Goff, of lower Spring Creek, December 27, 1893, his age 30, her age 24. Michael and Hallie, with their two sons and one daughter, removed to Texas, about the year 1915 or 1916. The names of these sons were Harry and Roy, the daughter’s name Bonnie. They settled on a large farm near Abilene, Texas, where Michael, Hallie and Harry have since died.

Lora married an Otho Gilpin, 1911, his age 24, her age 22.

John, possibly the youngest of the family, married Nettie B. Daniell, of lower Reedy, in Wirt County, daughter of Charles A. and Edith (Wees) Daniell. See name “Daniell.”

DULING: Of Spencer, 1891 to the year 1905.

Charles Franklin Duling, subject of this sketch, was born at Malden—On the Kanawha—March 25, 1840, son of Albert and Catherine (Wilson) Duling united in marriage March 6, 1839. Catherine was born on the Great Kanawha near Buffalo, year 1941, or next year or two following, a daughter of Peter Wilson, well known family of pioneers of the Kanawha Valley.

These Dulings were from eastern Virginia, but at what date they settled there we have not searched out. Descendants of the first settler Duling on the “Eastern Shores” are not to say numerous but most all vigorous and active individuals. They have a family reunion each autumn at Fowlerton, in the State of Indiana, where several of the name who venerate their ancestry reside, highly respected as successful farmers.

The ending, i-n-g, tokens the name as Saxon, yet it may once have been “du Ling,” or had a Celto-Scotch prefix, Dhu. There has been a Scotch influence in the family, shown in the fact that one branch spells the name “Dulin,” and at the same time asserts they are cousins to the family of Albert Duling, of the Great Kanawha.

Charles Franklin Duling, first mentioned, married Miss Sarah Jane Atkinson, born on Elk River near Charleston, a daughter of James
Atkinson and Miriam (Rader) Atkinson, his wife and a sister of their son, George Wesley Atkinson, one term governor of West Virginia, later a judge of the United States Court of Claims.

Charles F. and Sarah J., his wife, made their first home on Elk, near the Atkinson farm, where were born to them three sons and five daughters. In order of respective births: John W., Annie A., James A., Sallie J., Minette, Nell, Gertrude M., Emma and Howard. And on May 26, 1878, Sarah Jane—wife and mother—died.

Eight years after death of the first wife, Charles F. Duling married Annie Conner, widow with one child, Ethel Conner; he soon sold the Elk River farm and moved to Spencer, 1891, all his family except James A. and the four eldest daughters, with him. Here he engaged in the mercantile business with real estate and general trading mixed. John W., the son, a partner with him for a while.

The block of lots fronting on Market Street and Bowman Street, "Duling Addition," is of their doings. Charles Franklin Duling ended his days here, dying of a sudden illness, December 24, 1905, leaving four sons born of the marriage with Annie Conner, the eldest near twenty-four years of age. Their names, Walter, Everett, Irl, Hugh and Milton. Of these, Walter and Irl are merchants at Huntington. Hugh, a professor in the University at Atlanta, Georgia, and Milton, a physician resident now—1927—at Charleston, W. Va.

Of the family of Charles F. and Sarah J. (Atkinson) Duling, John W. married a Miss Mattie Smith, of Virginia. They now reside at Clifton Forge, he a retired employee of the Standard Oil Company. James A. married Talitha Dorsey, and is a farmer in Nicholas County. Howard married Miss Blanche Levitt, of Parkersburg; they made their home in Charleston, W. Va., where he was a wholesale merchant. He died there, in the year 1925. Left the widow and two daughters.

Sallie J., daughter of Charles E. and Sarah J. (Atkinson) his wife, married Nathaniel Cavender, son of an old family of Cavenders, of Elk River. He was one term County Superintendent of Schools of Kanawha County. He died several years ago leaving one son and several daughters.

Minnette Duling married a Dr. Elliott B. Palmer, of Cincinnati. She died soon, she yet lives in Cincinnati.


DYE: Of Poca, part of Smithfield. A different family from that of Reedy.

Robert Dye, Elizabeth, his wife, and their two sons and one daughter, all born in Russell County, Virginia, came from there and settled in
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

Poca, part of what is now Smithfield District of Roane County, in the year 1853.

The sons were John F. and Abram or Abraham; the daughter died in youth.

John Franklin Dye, of above family, married Elizabeth Hall, possibly in Russell County, but they made their home and reared their family here. The names of their children, in order of their birth—a grandson gave me this information—are: Aaron; Mary Ann, married Wilson Jett, December 3, 1880; Margaret, Minnie, William, Jackson, Clark, Franklin and Lee.

Abram Dye, son of Robert and Elizabeth, his wife, first above mentioned, married Louisette Ascue—spelled “Hascue”—in Roane County, W. Va., January 7, 1858. To them were born James M. John M.; Nancy Jane, married Samuel Jackson Hutchinson, March 3, 1887, his age 22, her age 22; Creed F, Lora Emma.

The marriage records of Roane County has it thus: “James M. Dye to M. C. Godby, January 3, 1881”; also “James M. Dye to Melissa Ferrell, April 1, 1886, his age 25, her age . . . .” John M. Dye married Miss Florinda Smith, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Smith.

DYE: Of Reedy.

The Dye family, of main Reedy in Wirt County, but near the Reedy District boundary, was a prominent family, trading and neighboring at “Three Forks” for twenty-five years—1875-1895—of the sons are remembered Dusossoway, Dennis J. and George, yet here.

Dennis J. married twice, first Julia A. McClung, 1875. After her death he married Mary Duke on February 16, 1890, his age 34, her’s 27.

George A. Dye, 23, married Maggie Wyatt, 19, on December 11, 1884.

EDWARDS: Of Walton and Spencer.

Isaac Edwards, first of the name here, was prominent as a miller and business man of Walton for some ten or fifteen years following the close of the Civil War. He served in that war as a Confederate volunteer, under Captain James S. Gandee.

Isaac Edwards was born in Caroll County, Virginia, March 27, 1831, and came with his parents to Kanawha County in his early manhood. In Raleigh County, W. Va., he united in marriage with Emily Jarrell. She was born in Kanawha County, May 22, 1836, the daughter of Madison and Susan (Toney) Jarrell. The children born of this marriage were: Mandeville, September 11, 1853, died within a year; Arminta, May 12, 1855, married George W. Hundley, December 9, 1876; Mathew P. was born September 25, 1857; John L., December 22, 1859; Charles M., March 9, 1863; Giles, March 15, 1865, married Bertha Petty, daughter of William and Melissa (Goff) Petty of Reedyville, this county; William S. was born August 28, 1867.

Giles Edwards, of the foregoing family, settled in the Town of Spencer, about the year 1908; and was one of the three promoters and builders of the Spencer ‘roller process’ flouring mill. His name and
achievements are mentioned in the chapter of this book, "History of the Town of Spencer."

Giles Edwards and Bertha Petty were married on Christmas day, 1893, and to them were born one daughter and two sons. Their names: Irma, who married a gentleman in Kanawha County; the sons: Harley D. and Dewitt, young men, yet single.

Mathew T. married Hannah G. Hunt, July 13, 1880.

ENGLE: Joseph F. Engle, of Big Sandy, first of the name resident in Roane.

Joseph F. Engle was born June 1, 1832, in Pendleton County, W. Va., son of Solomon and Sarah (George) Engle. Some of the Engle family settled in the Monongahela Valley. The George family is prominent in the counties of the Potomac branches.

Joseph F. Engle, first above mention, married Miss Julia A. Hoff, December 14, 1854, in Barbour County, W. Va. She was a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Manner) Hoff, of Loudon County, Va., and was born in Harrison County, W. Va., on April 2, 1833, one of twelve children of John and Elizabeth Hoff, who shortly before Julia's birth had made their home in Harrison County.

Two years after the marriage of Joseph F. and Julia A. they came to Roane County to make, and made their future home, settling in various places until they at last found Geary District the satisfactory place where they lived the remainder of their lives, useful and respected.

To Joseph F. and Julia A., his wife, were born ten children, five of whom grew up and became citizens of Roane. Their names are: Commodore, born June 12, 1858; John H., August 25, 1861; Elidridge, May 13, 1866; Sarah Jane, October 4, 1871, and William H., January 25, 1879. Their respective marriages are as follows:

John H. Engle to Miss Lectra A. Geary, January 23, 1883.
Elidridge Engle to Miss Dora Garrett, December 28, 1897, his age 31, her age 22, "at the residence of T. Garrett."
Sarah Jane Engle to William M. Coon, September 14, 1905. "Her age 34, his age 54. He was born in Wirt County, W. Va."

William H. Engle married Clara E. Tawney, October 18, 1903. "His age 21, her age 18, at the residence of John Tawney."

William H. Engle has been sought and used in public office much in his district, and was elected and served one term, four years, as member of the County Court of Roane; was its president for one year, during which roads were improved and several bridges built.

EPLING: See Ch. V.
FERRELL: William and Descendants. See Ch. V.
FERRELL: William Parrott. See Harper District. Ch. IV.
FIELDS: Of Harper, Curtis, Reedy.

Washington Fields, with his wife, Jennie (Ferrell), whom he had married in Russell County, Virginia, came to Lower Flat Fork of Pocattalico country about the year 1850, having with them six sons and two daughters. Their names: Samuel, Thomas, Henry, George W., Elijah, Rachel and Leah. Further about these:

Samuel Fields, first son of Washington and Jennie, married Miss Mary Dearman, August 18, 1866. She was a daughter of Andrew Dearman, lately—then—of Lewis County, to Samuel and Jennie (Dearman) Fields, his wife, were born, all in Roane County, five sons and two daughters, their names as follows:

- John Wesley, who married Laura L. McCoy.
- Jerome Clinton married Della Naylor, of Kanawha County.
- Cyrus Monroe married Esta Romine, December 2, 1904, his age 28, her age 24.

- Thomas married Lorena Jones. Bowers Fields we do not know anything of. The daughters were:
  - Alice who married John West, April 12, 1885, his age 25, her age 16, and Caroline married a William Westfall.
- Thomas Fields, second son of Washington, married Miss Matilda Kiser, in Jackson County.

- George W. Fields, fifth son of Washington, married Miss Phoebe Kiser, in Roane County, September 3, 1868. To them were born two sons and five daughters, named as follows: Abednego, "A. B." B., who married Miss Louisa Lyons, October 4, 1904; Augustus M.; Rosie, wife of Irven Snodgrass; Leah, Rachel, Maud and Alma.

- Elijah Fields, sixth son of Washington Fields, married a Miss Ruana Moore, in Roane County, November 16, 1872.
- Rachel Fields, first daughter of Washington and Jennie (Ferrell) Fields, married James S. Gandee, November 26, 1872.
- Leah, second daughter of Washington, married Joshua Hammond.

FIELDS: Reese B., of West Harper District. His ancestry and other facts so far as we have obtained them are as follows:

James Fields and his wife Sarah (Garrett), both of whom were natives of Tazewell County, Virginia, where they were married and lived for a few years, came from Tazewell County and settled in "New Kentuck," part of Jackson County, about the year 1845. Their six sons, in order of respective birth, were as follows:

- Tihlman, Reese B., George, John, Frank P., Lightburn. Further of these:
  - Tillman (or Tihlman) Fields married a Miss Roush, of Mason County, and made his home there, and there reared five sons and two daughters; Charles C. Fields, now and for several years past, a resident of
Spencer, is one of those sons. He was born in 1866, in Mason County. Married Miss Ella Francis Kirby, also born in Mason County, year 1865, daughter of a family of Kirbys formerly of Tazewell County, Virginia. They have reared two daughters and one son, whose names in order of birth are, Mabel, who married Creed Perdue; Virginia married A. C. Taylor, both residents of Charleston, W. Va. The son’s name is Charles, Jr.

Reese B. Fields, son of James and Sarah, first mentioned, married Miss Sarah Ann Rhodes, April 26, 1869. They made their lifetime home in western Harper District, and there reared several children.

George Fields, son of James and Sarah (Garrett) Fields, married—likely in Jackson County—and settled in Roane. We do not have his family names.

John, fourth son of James and Sarah, married and settled in Jackson County.

Frank P. Fields, son of James and Sarah, married Miss Samantha Hatcher, June 19, 1880. They settled in North Harper District near Red Knob.

Lightburn, sixth son of James and Sarah, lives in Jackson County, W. Va.

FETTY:

Henry Middleton Fetty, born year 1840, one of five sons of Isias and Margaret (Carmac) Fetty, residents of Lewis County, western Virginia, in which county both of these families, Fetty and Carmac, had lived many years, farmers about Polk Creek on the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike. These Carmacs were of a Maryland family of Carmacs. Mrs. Lucy Dodson of Spencer, W. Va., being a sister of Henry M.

In his thirty-seventh year, October, 1881, Henry Middleton Fetty came to Curtis District and married his boyhood acquaintance, Arminta P. Ruhl, daughter of David Ruhl, then residents of Curtis District. Arminta P. being then the widow of Christian H. Steinbeck, having three sons. Of these, see further on in these pages, name “Steinbeck.” To these boys he was a good father.

Of this marriage of Henry M. and Arminta P. Fetty two daughters were born at the farm home in Curtis, near Clearence Postoffice, whose names are Maggie D., wife of Paul F. Cottle, now of City of Spencer, married September 14, 1899, and Virginia Myrtle, unmarried daughter yet with her father, their home being in Spencer, and she being a stenographer and deputy of the County Clerk Roy L. McCulty. Henry Middleton Fetty, now in his eighty-sixth year, my nearest neighbor, is yet of clear and considerate mind. In his prime of life was an active attendant and financial supporter of his church, the Methodist Episcopal, and was proud of his part in the building of the meeting house and parsonage at Clearence, near his home. At one time took much interest in the political affairs of the county, was elected and served one term as a member of the County Court, 1904-1908, and was
instrumental in getting the first iron and concrete highway bridges in that district.

FISHER:

Ancestry and when they came as given by above named:
Wm. Fisher was the youngest of a large family that came to the Kanawha Valley from near Philadelphia, Pa., sometime between 1800 and 1815. His wife was a Miss Samuels, and their children that I know of were: Greenberry Fisher, Leonard Fisher, John Fisher, Mary Fisher and another daughter, I do not remember name.

Greenberry Fisher was born near Sissonsville, Kanawha County, sometime in the year 1822. He married Miss Julia Koonty and they brought up the following sons and daughters: Elben Clark Fisher, Pleasant Summers Fisher, John Wesley Fisher, William Marion Fisher, Ulysses Grant Fisher, Virginia Fisher and Emma Belle Fisher.

Pleasant Summers Fisher was born near Sissonsville Oct. 18, 1852, and married Miss Columbia Ann Casto, daughter of Jacob Casto and Celia (Winter) Casto.


Romeo H. Fisher, oldest son of Pleasant Summers Fisher and Columbia Ann (Casto) Fisher, was born at Fairplain, Jackson County, W. Va., August 30, 1878, and married Miss Icy Howell, daughter of Columbus Howell of Route No. 7, Spencer, Roane County, Oct. 19, 1910. They settled at Walton where he had been employed two years by the Eureka Pipe Line Co., as an oil gauger and has been living there since. They own a home on Cunningham street and are the parents of one child, a daughter, Eloise Fisher, who is now 14 years of age and was a sophomore in Walton High School during the 1926 and 1927 term.

FLESHER:
All the Fleshers of Roane and Jackson Counties are descendants of the Flesher family, or families, settling prior to the year 1800 in the Monongahela Valley at places included in Harrison and Lewis Counties. From biographs of two sons of the first family of this name in Jackson county, seen in Hardest's History, we gather that Isaac and Elizabeth (Bonnett) Flesher removed from Harrison county and settled on Warth's Bottom in the year 1811, where to them were born William Bonnett Fleshed, in 1822, and Andrew Jackson, born on Mill Creek, January 2, 1827. William Bonnett Flesher married Eliza McKown, born at Mill Creek, 1823, daughter of Gilbert and Lydia (Flesher) McKown, whose parents also came to Spring Creek part of Jackson County in 1811. This is the Wm. B. Flesher who built the large
water grist and flour mill and was himself miller and proprietor for so many years on Sand Creek, three miles out from Ravenswood.

Andrew Jackson Flesher, above mentioned, is the same who settled at Murraysville and there built and maintained for fifteen years the largest boat building and ship yard ever on the banks of the Ohio, in the decades of the War of Secession, "Civil War."

The other Flesher family of Jackson County is that represented by Major Henry Camden Flesher, born at Weston, Lewis County, western Virginia, 1835. He served as a volunteer in the Union armies of the Rebellion, rose to rank of Major, and appears to have come to Ripley as a young lawyer and on September 9, 1869 married Miriam F., daughter of Ephraim S. and Ruami (Wright) Evans, at her father's home on Mill Creek below Ripley. Pauline, wife of Dr. Harlan H. Staatta, some time a physician of the City of Spencer, founder of Spencer's first hospital, is the second daughter and third child of Major Flesher and his wife, Miriam F.

H. C. Flesher, Esquire, was many years a prominent practitioner at the Roane County bar, coming from his home below Ripley.

FLESHER: Dempsy P. of next below "Three Forks."

This is the Dempsy P. Flesher whose "Lane" is mentioned in the boundaries of the County of Roane, dividing Roane from Wirt County.

Dempsey P. was born in Lewis County, West Virginia, son of Adam Flesher and wife, and brother of George Flesher, pioneer mentioned in the next following paragraph; he was a prosperous farmer and popular man for twenty years including the period of the Civil War; a supporter of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Reedy. When the Methodist Episcopal people of the "Three Forks" decided to build a "best meeting house" in Roane County about the year 1866, it was located below the village, on the Main Reedy road, midway between the farm residence of Dempsy P., and the village; they gave it the name "Fleshers Chapel." It was a frame building, weather-boarded and ceiled, and painted white. It was sold, to build in the village of Reedy.

We infer from deeds of conveyances signed by Dempsy P. and recitals in them, that his wife's name was Elizabeth Jones, whom he married in Lewis County, West Virginia when both bride and groom were young.

We gather from recollection, confirmed in part by marriage records, that Dempsy P. and Elizabeth (Jones), his wife, brought up one son and three daughters; their names, Robert, Nancy, Elizabeth and Matilda.

Robert married They left three sons, whose names were Dempsey, Jr., William and .

Nancy married William K. Board; Matilda, Thomas Seaman and Elizabeth, James M. Seaman. (See these names.)
FLESHER: George Adam Flesher, 1798-1878, with his wife, first of the name in Reedy.

He was born in the Monongahela Valley on the date above, son of Adam Flesher, of "Indian Warfare" fame. About the year 1820 he married a Miss Sallie Connolly, born 1798, in or near Weston, Lewis County, West Virginia. They made their home at Weston for a few years, then came to this Reedy country in first of the decade, 1830, acquired a large tract of the then unbroken forest lands lying southeast of the "Three Forks' of Reedy, up the Left Fork commencing within a quarter of a mile of the "Three Forks" and extending onto the Middle Fork, two thousand acres or more; on this they made their home and there prospered. To them were born there and by them reared the following sons and daughters:

William Kelley, Dempsy, John, Matilda, Alitha, Elizabeth, Sarah and Mary. Further:

William Kelley was killed or died of wounds during the Civil War.

Dempsey, born in 1828, learned the trade of saddlery at Weston, returned and married Eleanor C. Murray, daughter of John Murray and they made their home on that part of the ancestral lands on the Middle Fork of Reedy.

To Dempsey and Eleanor C. (Murray), his wife, were born and by them brought up the following sons and daughters: Virginia L., Ida E., Florence, George Minter, John Columbus, Sarah Elizabeth, Sallie Olive, Martha Eleanor and Thomas Daniel. Their marriages are as follows:

Virginia L. married Albert G. Corbet, April 22, 1881.

Ida C. married Hugh E. McClintoc, of Morgantown, 1896, ages 41 and 39.

Florence married Henry C. Seaman, November 11, 1873.

George M. married Mary Murphy, October 6, 1880.

John C., Miss Roxie Lowe, December 9, 1886, his age 27, her's 18.

Sarah Elizabeth married Mathew T. Lowe, March 17, 1884.

Sallie O., married Robert C. Lowe, September 3, 1887, she 19, he 21.

Martha F. married Hoyt Sheppard.

Thomas Daniel, yet a bachelor, lives at Morgantown.

John Flesher, son of George and Sallie (Conley) Flesher, his wife, born 1831, died 1876.

John Flesher, next above, married on Reedy, Miss Margaret Butcher, the 13th day of March 1859.

They made their home on Left Reedy, on part of the George Flesher lands; this John Flesher farm was for many years the largest and best between "Three Forks' and Spencer.

To John and Margaret (Butcher) Flesher, his wife, were born and by them reared on the farm named, three sons and one daughter, whose names were as follows: Andrew L., married Henrietta Sommerville, daughter of Jackson and Sarah (Ott) Sommerville, of Jackson County, Limestone Hill.
Clark and Etta went to the far West when yet young.

Of James, the youngest of this family we have no data.

Matilda, daughter of George A. and Sallie (Conley) Flesher, became the wife of Henry Bushop, of Monongahela Valley. Aitha married Thomas Gough and settled near on the Flesher lands; these are the ancestors of all of the Goughs of Reedy and Spencer.

Elizabeth married Elias Flesher of an unrelated family of Fleshers at Weston.

Sarah became the wife of George W. Callow, of Left Reedy. Mary married Robert E. Lee, of Wirt County, Lees Mills. See "Callow."

FLESHMAN: Of Walton District.

David T. Fleshman and his family were the first of this name here, were prominent for twenty years as introducers and breeders of improved strains of live stock, commencing in the year 1873; theirs is an inspiring example of what industry and good judgment will make out of Roane County lands.

By deed of conveyance dated December 18, 1873, Able P. Sinnett conveyed to D. T. Fleshman his partially improved farm of four hundred acres situate up on McKowns Creek, for the sum of three thousand dollars; how long the Fleshmans had lived here before making this purchase I do not know; the purchase money was in cash down, with a deferred payment which must have been small for no note or vendor’s lien is mentioned.

Within ten years, more than two hundred acres of this land were in bluegrass fields stocked with the best breeds of horses, sheep and cattle that the importers of Greenbrier County and the Ohio Valley handled. "The Fleshman stallion and the Fleshman bulls' were the talk of the county; how much more satisfactory must be such applaudits than those accorded the successful professional man or public office holder! This farm is an oil field now and of the sons of David T., one has followed him as a stock man. We are informed the others have sold the surface to the brother.

David T. Fleshman was born in Greenbrier County, West Virginia, January 27, 1829, son of John and Catherine (Tuckwiller) Fleshman; John Fleshman having been born in Gallia County, Ohio, March 20, 1803, son of Jesse Fleshman, and Catherine, born in Greenbrier County, March 31, 1798, so given in Hardestys. David T. married Miss Sarah S. Dougherty on McKowns Creek, September 28, 1854, she a daughter of James and Phoebe (Gardner) Dougherty; they made their home at first in Greenbrier County, where some, if not all their five children were born. Th names of these and something further is as follows:

Charles W., born June 21, 1858; Elizabeth J., January 14, 1861; James M., August 3, 1863; Henry Howard, May 15, 1866, and Samuel A., August 27, 1878. Of these sons, Charles W. was one of the school teachers of Roane, when the county system was young and popular. He ob-
tained somewhere a special training as a penman, and organized and taught some classes in penmanship for a few years.

Elizabeth J. Fleshman married O. Mac Chambers, at her home, February 8, 1888, his age 26, her age 26. See name “Chambers” Ch. V.

Henry Howard as “Howard H.” married Miss Lulu Jones, of Walton, on October 25, 1891, his age 25, her’s 18.

All the above named children of David T. Fleshman and wife were born in Greenbrier County except Samuel Austin, who was born in Roane; he married Miss Maggie Virena Cromwell on September 23, 1900, she a daughter of Robert and Mary E. (Alfred) Cromwell. S. Austin Fleshman acquired the home farm and continues the business of stock raising.

FORE: Early settler of Middle Fork of Reedy.

George W. Fore, born in Prince Edward County Virginia, about the year 1837, came to the Reedy country about the year 1850, with a small “Show” of the Punch and Judy, and prestidigitor class. On one of these visits he married Irena Chancey, about the above date; she a daughter of Hiram and Elvira Chancey, large farmers and popular people at the time. George W. and Irena settled in a home on part of the Chancey lands, and lived the full span of their fruitful lives there. He had a lame hand and lame foot from infancy. He taught school and was for many years the county’s popular auctioneer.

To George W. and Irena (Chancey) Fore, were born and reared the following children—names from recollection of the author—in order of respective births are as follows: Martha or Tabitha (“Bide”), James D., Elvira, William F., Ida, Thomas Hoyt, George D., Bailey B., Susan and George W., Jr. Further:

Martha married William D. Board, April 15, 1891, her age 30, his 44.
Elvira married E. Adam Fore, born in Southern Virginia.
Ida married Peter Hall, May 2, 1883.
William F. married
Thomas Hoyt married Melissa Seabolt, January 26, 1911, his age 30, her’s 26.
George D. married Annie L. Wyatt, June 18, 1898.
Bailey B. to Martha Wright, February 4, 1899, his age 23, her age, 21; Thomas H. is a prominent school teacher, and George D. and Bailey B. substantial farmers on small farms once parts of the maternal ancestral lands.

FOX:

Jasper Newton Fox, born in Monongalia County, October 10, 1838, son of Martin and Nancy Fox, natives of Prince William County, Virginia. Jasper Newton Fox married Elmira Anderson in Green County, Pennsylvania, year 1858, lived in Monongalia County until eight children were born of that marriage, and with this family came
to Roane County, in 1874, settled on a tract of 230 acres of land lying on Bear Run, which he had purchased just before coming here, all in woods except some small narrow fields along the run. Here in the next ten years following his arrival they made a good farm.

To Jasper Newton and Elmira, his wife, were born twelve children, eight in Monongalia and four after coming here. Of these twelve children only four are yet (1926) living. Their names are, Theodore M., John M., William O. and Joseph A.

Theodore M., born 1861, never married, lives with his brother, John M., at Hartford City, W. Va.

Rev. John M. Fox, of the above family, was born February 17, 1865, has been twice married. His first wife died and his second is yet with him. John M. Fox became a preacher of the Gospel some fifteen years ago, is a Baptist, and is now, 1926, stationed at Hartford City, W. Va.

William O. Fox, a son of Jasper N. and Elmira, was born February 18, 1869, married twice. First wife, Mahala, daughter of Albert Gough, of Reedy, made their home on Bear Run at once. Of this marriage one son and two daughters were born. Mahala died and for a second wife William O. married Glennie, daughter of Alexander Snyder, of Calhoun County, W. Va. One son—died—and two daughters, Chloe, born 1919, and Willa, born 1923, are both with the parents on the old farm.

Joseph A. Fox, son of Jasper N. and Elmira, was born March 27, 1876, married Flora Freeland, of Lower Spring Creek, daughter of Cornelius Freeland. Of this marriage one child, a son, was born. Soon Flora died and Joseph A. next married Corda, daughter of Jackson Walters, of upper Sandy Creek, Jackson County. Of this last marriage four sons and two daughters have been born. Joseph A. Fox has a large part in the old home farm on Bear Run and lives there; one of Reedy's substantial farms.

Jarret N. Fox, son of Martin P. and Anne (Jones) Fox, (Martin P. being a brother of Jasper N. Fox), was born in Monongalia County, Virginia, August 14, 1848; in Green County, Pennsylvania, March 15, 1874, was united in marriage with Mary A., daughter of Philip and Catherine L. (Mauch) McInturff, formerly of Shenandoah County, Virginia, where their daughter, Mary A., was born, 1857. Came to Roane County and settled on his farm on Bear Run, in 1874, coming at same time that his uncle Jasper N. came. To Jarret N. and Mary A. (McInturff) Fox were born, all in Roane County, one son and four daughters, two of which daughters died in infancy. The names of the living are Annie L., born December 22, 1874; Mary A., February 20, 1879, and Ethel A., November 14, 1881. The above Jarret N. Fox was an appreciated Baptist preacher for many years, serving numerous congregations and encouraged building of churches.

Franklin Pierce Fox, brother of Reverend Jarret N. Fox, mentioned above, was born in Monongalia County, western Virginia, June 27,
1854; married in Preston County, 1877, Regina M., daughter of Samuel G. and Martha Sapp. Regina, however, was born in Washington County, Pa., 1861; came to Roane County in 1880, settled on their own farm in that part of Reedy District lying on Spring Creek. To Franklin P. and Regina have been born two daughters in Monongalia County and one daughter and a son in Roane. Their names, Clara M., born February 13, 1878; Bertha Dell, 1879, Ada and Samuel's births we do not have.

Franklin Pierce Fox has been elected by the people and served two terms as a Justice of the Peace of this District.

GAINER: Stock man on Ripley turnpike, father of "Allie" Gainer, business man of Spencer.

Austin Scott Gainer, first of this name here, was born in Barbour County, W. Va., son of Nicholas and Phoebe (Poling) Gainer, natives of the Monongahela Valley, whose later home was in Gilmer County, where Austin Scott, the son, grew to manhood on his father's stock farm.

In the year 1873, in Gilmer County, W. Va., Austin Scott Gainer and Miss Susan Missouri Barnett were united in marriage. She a daughter of the Reverend Allison and Mary (Hickman) Barnett, his wife, of Doddridge County, W. Va.

Austin and Susan M., his wife, made their home in Doddridge County, stock raisers on a farm, where were born all of their children, until the year 1900. In that year they acquired the large farm on Tanners Run, on the Spencer and Ripley turnpike, and established on it the family home. Converted this farm into a good stock farm and has plied the business of raising, buying and shipping live stock ever since.

To Austin Scott and Susan M. (Barnett) Gainer have been born and by them brought up the following named children: Allison Barnett, Nicholas Beeson, Gay, Mary Belle, Dollie, Clarence, Alfred and Granville. Their marriages, further:

Allison B. married in Jackson County, W. Va., Miss Grace Parrish, on April 15, 1903. They have made their home in Spencer ever since, where he has conducted several mercantile businesses in these twenty-four years. Elected and served one term or more as a Justice of the Peace of Spencer District. Mayor of the town of Spencer one or more terms. Their children: Haymond and Clarice.

Mary Belle Gainer married a Mr. Robinson, of Gilmer County.

Dollie married Lewis Bolty in Roane County, January 14, 1903, her age 21, his age 25. Both born in Doddridge County.

Gay Gainer to William E. Donaway, August 18, 1903, his age 24, her's 21. She was born in Roane and he in Wood County, W. Va. He died a few years after marriage and left a daughter, Roxie.

He was born in Doddridge County, she in Roane, daughter of Albert Kelley.

Granville Gainer married Miss Corba Davis, September 6, 1913. He was born in Doddridge and she in Roane County.

GANDEE: Of Gandeeville, first settlers.

Uriah Gandee, first of the name in this country between the Kanawhas, was born in the Monongahela Valley, among its earliest settlers. We have no information at hand as to his ancestors, except those of that family name are found among the Indian fighters and defenders of those settlements.

Uriah married "Massie" (Mercy), daughter of Jesse and Grace (Tanner) Hughes, of the first settlers of the valley. This, the Jesse Hughes of the wonderous fame as a scout, guide and single-handed slayer of Indians; hero of all historians of Border Warfare and Frontier settlements. See "de Hass" Withers Border Warfare, "McKnight," and especially "Border Settlers of North Western Virginia," by L. V. McWhorter, who makes half his title "The Life of Jesse Hughes."

Uriah and Massie (Hughes) Gandee, his wife, came to the upper Pocatalico and made their home near the watershed between the Kanawhas, about the year 1823. They had left the Monongahela Valley some ten years before coming to this safe and satisfactory home. They first settled on the western side of the great Ohio River, on what has been long known as Old Town Flats, at that place their eldest child, William, afterward known as Captain William Gandee, was born in the year 1813. So it is observed that he was a boy of thirteen when they arrived at this place, now Gandeeville. Grace, Massie’s mother, came here after the death of Jesse Hughes, which occurred near Ravenswood, in the autumn of 1829,’ says McWhorter’s, and lived with Uriah and Massie Gandee until her death.

There is much speculation by historians whether Massie or her sister, Martha, was that daughter of Jesse Hughes which was captured by the Indians at her home on Hackers Creek on the Monongahela—1787—and carried away and kept in the Indian camps on Sandusky Plains, where she was surrendered to Jesse Hughes, her father, after the treaty of Fort Harmer, January 9, 1789.

The time of Martha’s capture is a notable one in all histories because it was at the time of the massacre of the families of the Wests, Edmund, Sr., and Edmund, Jr., as told by Withers, was on December 5, 1787. McWhorter is positive in his statements, and adds to what Withers tells, the further information that Martha was the eldest child of Jesse Hughes, and “she was then fourteen years old. When captured she was returning home from the house of John Hacker,” about four miles up the creek, “where she had gone to get a pup.” McWhorter makes the further positive statement that she “was a prisoner two years and nine months.” And “Hughes recognizes her as soon as he caught sight of her in the Indian country.”
The tradition in the Gandee family here is confirmatory of all McWhorter tells, and that of the other historians as well, except that McWhorter's dates and time are the correct ones. Jacob Gandee, grandson of Massie, now living near Gandeeville, adds that the fireside story in the family, which he had heard so often, was that Martha was captured and carried away as told in Histories, and no word was heard of her for the two and more years ensuing. It was believed she was dead, for the Indians had killed other maidens and children and spared none on that foray. That during Martha's unknown existence another daughter was born to Jesse and Grace, his wife, and they named this child Martha as a return of her that was gone; that when the first Martha was restored to them, there were exclamations, "It is the mercy of God!" So the younger Martha was rechristened "Mercy," which, under the old Virginia manner of speech in which the "e" was suppressed and the "o" sounded as "o" in they, the name "Massie" and hence was always so pronounced. This spelling is that given by McWhorter and others.

Martha married Jacob Bonnett, 1792. See family name, "Bonnett."

Other children of Jesse Hughes, brothers and sisters of Massie Gandee, our pioneer mother, are:

Nancy Agnes, married George W. Hanshaw, long a resident near mouth of Straight Fork, three miles out from Ravenswood.

Rachel, married William Cottrell and lived on Hackers Creek many years and after the death of William, came and settled on upper Spring Creek, about six miles from Spencer.

Sudna, married Elijah Runner and they lived near Sandyville, Jackson County, many years.

Elizabeth, married James Stanley and lived on Mud Run, of Sandy Creek, in Jackson County.

Lourania, married Uriah Sayre, lived in Meiggs County, Ohio, on the west bank of the Ohio.

Thomas lived on the Ohio, not far below Ravenswood, and there died.

William, married a Miss Staats, lived a lengthy life on Mill Creek, below Ripley, in Jackson County.

Jesse, Jr., married Susana Mock, in the year 1800.

To Uriah and Massie (Hughes) Gandee, first settlers of Gandeeville, part of Pocatalico, were born the following named sons and daughters:

Jesse, who married a Miss Mary "Dority," May 3, 1829, Rev. Barnabas Cook officiating clergyman.

Sarah, married Charles Droddy, whose name see.

William, afterward "Captain William and Squire."

Lucinda, married Abram Raines.

Cynthia, wife of Henry Runnion, of Lick Fork.

Harriet, or Hattie, wife of Mac D. Ferrell.

James S. Gandee. He was twice married; first wife being Margaret LeForce, the second wife being Rachel, daughter of Thomas Fields, of
Lower Flat Fork. He afterwards, later in life, moved to Jackson County and died not long ago at Ripley. They reared some children whose names I do not have. Except the daughter, Mahala J., who married Noah F. Pence, January 6, 1881. See Pence.

William Gandee, third son of Uriah and Massie, was born in the year 1813, at Old Town Flats, Meigs County, Ohio. Married a Miss Margaret Casto, of the Jackson County Castos. They succeeded to the ancestral home lands or part of them. William was for twenty-five years a prominent citizen here, taking part in all public affairs; became one of the Justices of the Peace of the county, took part in formation and organization of Roane County, sitting as one member of the first County Court. On outbreak of the Civil War was pro-Union as against secession; became a captain of Home Guards, and led his men in defense of and keeping of legal authority in the county during the five years of that awful turmoil, and so behaved as to hold the friendship and respect of even returned Confederates until the time of his death several years after ending of that conflict. He was elected and served in the sessions of the State Legislature, 1871, as Delegate for Roane County.

To Captain William Gandee and his wife, Margaret (Casto), were born and reared three sons and three daughters. Their names in order of their respective births, are: William, Jr.; Cynthia, who married Henry Patrick; Frederick; George W., who was twice married, first to a Miss Green, next to Sarah Shouldis, of Poca; Martha, who married Thomas Marks, of Walton District; Jemima, wife of Samuel Lee, Jr., and Jacob; and Sarah, wife of George W. Damewood.

Jacob Gandee, son of William, still on the old home lands, and the one who gave me the main facts of the Gandee family, married Josephine Snodgrass in 1872. She was the daughter of Isaac Snodgrass, early settler of Big Lick. To Jacob and Josephine (Snodgrass) Gandee have been born fourteen, of whom nine have grown up and become citizens of this county.

Frederick Gandee, son of William and Margaret (Casto) Gandee, was born here, July 31, 1842; married Carolina Canterbury, daughter of Zadoc and Marcenia (Snow) Canterbury, February 2, 1864, in Walton District. Caroline was born in Monroe County, Virginia, September 25, 1843. Frederick was a "Union sympathiser" during the "War of the Secessions," and he says in his biography, dictated to Hardestrys, 1882, "I was in the seven days' battle at Spencer." He means the series of shootings and surrendered in 1862, by Colonel Rathbone to General Albert G. Jenkins, given in this book in the chapter "History of the City of Spencer."

Frederick served in the regularly enlisted ranks of the Union army, 1861 to 1864, was in the battles of Charleston, Cloyd Mountain, New River Bridge, Lexington, Carter's Farm, Winchester, Hall Town, Martinsville, Berryville, Opequon and Fisher's Hill, as a member of Company B 9th West Virginia Infantry.
After the war he was elected and served two terms as a Justice of the Peace of Walton District; was a Delegate for the County of Roane in the 18th Session—1887—of the West Virginia Legislature.

To Frederick and Caroline (Canterbury) Gandee, his wife, were born the following children: Martha M., 1866; Henry D., 1868, died in youth; Lewis W., 1869; Sarah M., 1871; John D., 1873; Mary J., 1876; Jemima A., 1877; Alice M., 1880, and Zadoc William, May 20, 1882.

GEARY:

Mathew Geary, whose family name was conferred on the magisterial district of that name in recognition of his worth as a citizen of the county, was born in County Down, Ireland, May 10, 1791, died in Roane County, West Virginia, January 24, 1865.

He came to America, having his younger brother, John, with him, and landed on these shores about the years 1823-24; within a year after landing the brothers were found at the salt works—Malden, called 'The Licks' at that time, learning the ways of the wildwoods of America. John came to his death by drowning in the Kanawha while working there. On Big Sandy of Elk River near what is now the boundary line between Geary District and Kanawha County, lived John Ashley, a pioneer who came from North Carolina and settled there fifteen years previous to the year 1825, among his family was a daughter, Elizabeth Almira, whom Mathew met, wooed, won and married at her home there in the year 1825; took her back to the Great Kanawha, where his work was and there they began the long and happy married life of successful pioneers, living on the Great Kanawha the first nine years, during which time money was saved and children born; at the end of this nine years Mathew bought a large tract of land—twelve to fifteen hundred acres—lying about and over that part of Big Sandy where is, what for more than fifty years, has been known as "Osbornes Mills"; Mathew and his family at once moved on this land; Almira was now back among her people, the Ashleys.

Among the things soon done by Mathew was the erection of a water grist mill; for this work he employed Peter Darnell, a millwright. His mill and his home at once became the neighborhood center; there were at that time, 1835, some eight or ten families within a radius of five miles. The history of this neighborhood center is part of the history of Geary District, to which chapter the reader should turn, if more interested in the district than in the Geary family.

To Mathew and E. Almira (Ashley) Geary, his wife were born and grew to manhood and womanhood the following named children:

Isabella, July 25, 1835, married Dr. Patrick McKan, 1851; Caroline married Lewis Ashley, pioneer; Julia married Jacob Young, farmer; Salina M. married Dr. Benjamin M. Helsley, then of Clendenin, later, Walton; Elizabeth married George W. Osborne, of Big Sandy; William A. married Estaline Jarrett; John M. married Phoebe E. Carper; Leona Virginia, born August 15, 1847, married John H. Osborne, December 9,
1868, of her neighborhood; America, born Nov. 24, 1849, married Dr. Lewis A. Rader, April 22, 1868; of further concerning the daughters above named, see the names of their husbands in proper alphabetic place.

John M. Geary, son of Mathew and E. Almira (Ashley) Geary, was born at the ancestral home on Big Sandy, March 25, 1837; on the 28th day of December, 1860, he married Miss Phoebe Elmira Carper, born in Giles County, Virginia, June 10, 1841, daughter of Nicholas and Sarah (Nida) Carper, pioneer residents of Upper Left Hand at the time of this marriage. John M. and his wife appear to have divided the distance between the homes of their families and settled on a large tract of land near and about the mouth of Upper Left Hand, soon a neighborhood center, and afterward for the purpose of a United States post office designation was named "Amma," and at this place they made the well known "John Geary Place," and there spent a long and successful life. To John M. and Phoebe E. (Carper) Geary, his wife, were born and reared the following children:

Patrick Vauley, August 16, 1865, married Annie S. Smith, of that country.
Frederick W., born 1868.
Charles Mathew, born 1871, married Elsie B. Riffel.
Amma J., married John H. Parris, merchant of Geary District. See "Parris."
Nora married M. E. Morely, of Geary District, who is a dealer in oil and gas properties.
Myrtle B. married John H. Johnson, skilled workman at drilling oil wells.

William Alexander Geary, son of Mathew and Elizabeth Almira (Ashley), his wife, was born May 5, 1845, at the old homestead, long known as Osbornes Mills; married Miss Esteline Jarrett, born at Clendenin, year 1843, the daughter of Vincent and Caroline (Atkinson) Jarrett. William A. succeeded to the home part of the large acreage of lands left by the father Mathew, and at that home he and his wife spent the long and prosperous life of frugal industry; there they reared their family of eight sons and two daughters, whose names and somewhat further about them we have as follows:

Samuel W. died in childhood.
Annie Silvin , born 1868, married Perry S. Young, March 5, 1893, his age 26; their home is Clendenin; they have three sons and two daughters.
Mathew Byron, born 1871, went West and there married Miss Edna Johnson, of Idaho.
Lewis Melvin, born 1873, yet a bachelor.
Ora Belle, born March 12, 1877, married Thomas E. Vineyard, year 1901; he is of the Vineyard family of Looneyville; also of the City of Spencer; in the chapter of this book: "History of Spencer," see his career. To Thomas Elbert and Ora B. (Geary) Vineyard, his wife, have been born one son and one daughter, their names: Richard, born 1894, and Julia Ann, 1918; their home is in Spencer, West Virginia.
Wehrley B., born 1879, is a merchant of Charleston, West Virginia.

James Morgan, 1881, married Amie Osborne, daughter of Lewis Dranche Osborne.

William Hunter, married Mattie Runnion, of Kentucky; their home is in Ohio.

Okey Jarrett, 1888, married Nellie Belcher, of Clendenin, then; they now live in Oklahoma.

GLAZE:

Henry Glaze, son of a Lewis County family of that name, and his wife, together with several children born to them in Lewis County, came here and settled on upper Spring Creek sometime prior to the Civil War—1861. The names of those children, we are informed, were Marshall, Stephen S., Isaac M., Henry Granville, and Sarah and Eliza.

Stepren S. served as a Union soldier; died in that service.

Marshall married, was killed by Confederate guerrillas at the home of his father on Spring Creek, sometime during the Civil War; he left a widow and at least one daughter, whose name was Henrietta; she married George Hess, son of a neighbor family, February 19, 1880.

Isaac M. married Miss Sarah Jane Cleavenger, of Reedy, April 14, 1866; made their lifetime home on Left Fork of Reedy on lands adjoining the old Cleavenger farm. To Isaac M. and Sarah J. were born and reared the following children: Melvina (“Nellie”), wife of Dr. A. L. Crislip, mother of Dr. Chester Crislip, of Spencer.

Everette W., who married Cynthia Wright, October 17, 1894, his age 25, her age 20.

Emory, yet a bachelor; Carl and B. Hoy, and Effie. We do not have the marriages of the last three—if married.

Henry Granville Glaze, son of Henry, first mentioned, married Miss Arvilla Rogers, September 10, 1868; she was a daughter of Benjamin Rogers of near Spencer. To them were born and reared two sons named Lonah and Onah.

Lonah Glaze married Bertha McClain of upper Spring Creek, the 28th of April, 1898, his age 23, her age 20.

Clair Glaze, grandson of H. Granville, graduated from the Spencer High School in its class of 1918.

GOAD: Of Geary and Walton Districts.

The prominent Goads, as early settlers were John Goad and James Goad: Squire John of Big Left Hand, now on State Road No. 14, and James Goad of Big Sandy near Osborne Mills. All we have of the history of this family is as follows:

Aaron Goad and John Goad, two brothers, born in Floyd County, Virginia, about the years, 1820 and 1822, respectively, arrived in the Big Sandy country about the year 1844, young men seeking adventures “in the West.”
Aaron soon married a daughter of, and made their home on lower Big Sandy; to them were born two sons, named Peter and James, the latter is the James Goad mentioned first in this article. We have no further information as to Aaron and his son, Peter, except that Peter married a Miss Mary Long of Ritchie County, West Virginia.

James Goad, son of Aaron, married Martha Carper, a daughter of Nicholas and Sarah (Nida) Carper, of Upper Left Hand, and they began their wedded life and conquest of the forest near Osbornes Mills, and served out all the remainder of their lives at that place. To James and Martha (Carper) Goad were born three sons and no daughters. The names of these sons are A. W. ("Weck") who married a neighbor's daughter, Eva Osborne.

The second son of James and Martha, named C. Ward Goad, as yet has never married, owns most of the home farm, but is an invalid in a Hospital. The third son, Willet Goad, married Ada Runnion, of the Runnion family of Spencer. "Weck" and Willet are business men of Clendennin, (1926).

John Goad, brother of Aaron, both born in Floyd County, Virginia, as first stated, married Mary J. Taylor, daughter of William and Mahala (Cromwell) Taylor, and they began their married lives on Big Left Hand, as stated. Their home and lands soon attracted attention as the best in those parts.

John Goad was a prominent citizen for many years next succeeding the war of 1861-5; was elected by the people and served one term as Justice of the Peace, about the years 1880 to 1884. John and Mary J., his wife, lived a bountiful life and ended their days on the farm on which they commenced. It is now the home of their son, John.

To John, Sr., and Mary J. (Taylor), his wife, were born and grew up the following named children:

Sarah J., who married Joseph L. Jackson.
Ballard Preston, married Lena Foss, Minnesota.
William also married a lady in Minnesota.
Aaron George married Minerva Stewart, of Reedy. See "Stewart."
Edward Jackson married Katie Howell.
Fannie M. married James K. Robinson, of Walton District.
Albert J. married Nellie Knight, of Iowa.

John, Jr., born in 1876, married Mae Lewis, a daughter of Edward and Mary (McChesney) Lewis, of the southern part of Walton District, in the year 1905. Their home is the ancestral Goad place. To John and Mae-(Lewis) Goad has been born one son and three daughters, all youths yet at home.

George, the youngest of this family, born in 1878, left in the year 1895, to seek his fortune in the West, settling first in Minnesota.

GOFF: William R. See Ch. VII, Ch. IX, and Ch. I.
GOFF: Of Reedy.

Salathiel Goff, of Weston, Lewis County, came to Reedy in 1842, with his wife, Margaret (Flesher) Goff, whom he had married in Lewis County. With them came three sons, John G., Peyton and Alonzo, and three daughters, Elizabeth, born March 17, 1827, married in Reedy, Joseph Stewart, son of the pioneer William Stewart. Rebecca, who became the wife of Josiah Stutler, and Mary, who married Christopher Stutler, brother of Josiah, Sr.

Salathiel Goff owned and made the first of the pioneer farms below the "Three Forks." Dempsey P. Fisher's being a part of this farm. His son, Alonzo, enlisted in the Union cause, 1862, served and was wounded. Peyton enlisted in the Confederate army and served that cause. After that war Salathiel, his wife and two sons, Alonzo and Peyton, removed to Texas, leaving here the three daughters above mentioned and the son, John G. Goff. Salathiel Goff was either grandfather or uncle of William R. Goff, of Spencer.

John G. Goff, of the above family, married Miss Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of William Stewart, pioneer and first settler at "Three Forks of Reedy."

It must be inferred from Roane County marriage records that John G. Goff was born in Lewis County, W. Va., in the year 1825. He made a second marriage, year 1887, to Lavinia Harlow (nee Pursley), his age given as 62, her's 40 years.

John G. and Elizabeth Goff, when first married, lived for a time near Reedyville, later acquired the first farm west of the town of Reedy, where they completed their span of life. They brought up at least three sons; we remember these, their names in order of their ages, Charles, Harvey and Payton Stewart.

GOUGH: Of Reedy.

Thomas Gough, first of the name here, came to Reedy about the year 1835, guessing from the age of his eldest child. He was of French Huguenot descent and from his intrepid disposition must have come from the eastern shores in response to a high spirit of adventure, for he was neither merchant nor soldier at that time. About the year 1836 he married Miss Alitha Catherine Flesher, daughter of George A. and Sallie (Conley) Flesher, of Left Reedy. They obtained a farm out of the Flesher lands and made their lifetime home there.

He was loyal to Virginia in the Civil War, and its armies' trusted scout; chased and fired on so much by Union soldiers of garrisons at Spencer or patrols, and escaped unhit, that it was common remark, "he has a charmed life." For years after the war when anyone picked up a musket ball on Left Reedy his unfailing remark was "There's another bullet that the Yankees fired at Tom Gough."

To Thomas and Alitha Goff, his wife, were born the following named children: Albert, Marshall, Jane, Mary, Pery, Monroe, Jackson, Thomas Jefferson and Florence.
Albert G. Gough, son of Thomas and Alitha G. (Flesher) Gough, married Nancy C. Board, January 5, 1859. She was a daughter of William K. Board, of below Reedy. To them were born the following sons and daughters:

Charles F., Alitha Catherine, Sarah Margaret, Cora Ellen, Anna Letticia, Mahala and Mary Alice. All these married and made homes in and about Reedy at first, later have scattered to other counties and states, except Charles F.

Charles F. Gough, son of Albert and Nancy C. (Board), his wife, married Susan C. Blosser, of Reedy, September 1, 1882; she a daughter of Robert Blosser, killed in the mill explosion in 1866. Charles F. had learned the carpenter trade, moved to Spencer about 1898 and here became a building contractor and followed that for some ten years. To Charles F. and Susan C. (Blosser) were born and by them reared in Spencer, the following named children: Peter Frederick; Ella Jane, married John Newlon of Spencer, January 29, 1911, age 24; Samuel R.; Pearl, who married Orel Riley; Skoval K. married Hazel Gilpin, 1919; Ray Albert, married Ruth Runnion (Widow Lamb), June 1, 1926, and is now a young business man of Spencer, W. Va.; Herman Hugh, and Robert Eugene, this last died in first bloom of young manhood.

Further of the children of Thomas Gough, pioneer:

Jane married Jerrard Cline.

Mary Louise was twice married, to the first husband, William Harrison, Hildreth, April 25, 1878; the other husband being Henry Horton.

Pery, married Sevillia Stewart;

Monroe married, 1881, S. E. Cheuveront;

Florence married Louis R. Davis, 1868.

GRAHAM: Of Reedy.

Joseph Graham and Elizabeth Jane, his wife, arrived on Middle Fork of Reedy, purchased five hundred acres of land and commenced a home on it some time prior to the Civil War. He was a real Scotchman of the thin-faced, slender, straight-limbed, erect type. Elizabeth Jane was of a rather rugged broad featured form. They had been married in Baltimore, Maryland, and one or more of their oldest children were born in Baltimore. They were devout Wesleyan Methodists in religious faith and practice. Their sons and daughters were: Melissa, who married T. M. Irrunner, in 1866; Mary A., who married Richard “Dick” Dulin; David, William, Sarah Alcinda, and Joseph, Jr.

David and William went “West” about the year 1875; Sarah Alcinda, a young girl of winning charm, married Jacob Tichnell Chancey, son of Roswell R. Chancey, September 8, 1874. See “Chancey.”

Joseph R. Graham, youngest of this family, married Miss Margaret (Maggie) E. Davis, of Wirt County. They made their home for some twenty years on the Middle Fork of Reedy, and there reared one son and two daughters; their names: Clarence, who married Alma Fields, in
Wood County; Elizabeth married a Mr. Givens, and Orlie was not married at time we last knew of her. The family moved to and made their home at Rockland in Ohio, just over from Parkersburg, where they have lived for the last fifteen years.

GREATHOUSE: See Spencer, Ch. VII and Ch. IX.

GREENLEAF: Squire John mentioned in Chapter I.

John Greenleaf and his family settled on upper Mill Creek at what is now known as Gay, in Jackson County, "in a very early day," 'is all we can learn from his descendants. Some entries in the county court order books spell or enter his name as "John Greenleaves." Hardesty's History has it so in its paragraph on the History of Roane County; but conveyances and other papers signed by him has it John Greenleaf. His grandson, Virgil Greenleaf, says he never heard of it as "Greenleaves" or "Greanleaves."

The family tradition is that John Greenleaf was born or spent the first years of his manhood on the upper waters of the Little Kanawha. He was living on his farm on Mill Creek when the County of Roane was formed; his family all grown up then, and had married for second wife, Catherine Cox, widow of Phillip D. Cox—mentioned as pioneer merchant of Village of Reedy. See Ch. V, this work.

To John Greenleaf and his first wife, were born and by them brought up on Mill Creek, the following sons and daughters—written here in order of supposed births:

George Riley, Elliott, Seymore, John, Jr., Benjamin, Thornton, Ruhama "Ruie," Caroline and Mary.

Further about these sons and daughters—Greenleafs:

George Riley Greenleaf married Miss Harriett Raines, June 3, 1856. She is a daughter of John Raines of Flat Fork. The newly-weds made their lifetime home on Flat Fork.

To George R. and Harriett (Raines) his wife, were born and by them reared the following sons and daughters: Filmore, Mary M., John Franklin, Virgil H. These all married and reared families most of them on Pocatalico. Virgil H. married Katie Ryan, September 13, 1891. She was a daughter of Rev. Thomas P. Ryan and wife, of Trace Fork. Virgil H. and Katie have reared three sons and six daughters.

John Franklin Greenleaf, son of George R. Greenleaf and Harriett (Raines), married as "Frank"—Miss Martha M. Hunt, February 10, 1884, his age 23, her's 16. He was chief of police of Spencer one time and lived here.

HALL: Of Middle Geary District.

John Hall is a son of Margaret (Drake) Hall, native of Geary District, was born in 1871; married year 1891, Laura Noe, a daughter of Daniel Noe of the Geary District Noes. He was active and early in life took part in all public affairs; was elected and served his district one term as justice of the peace; many times member of the district board of
education; a notary public and scrivener for his part of the county. His farm on Granishe Creek comprises some four hundred acres.

To John and Laura (Noe), his wife, have been born and by them reared five sons and three daughters; their names as follows: Fred, Elbert, Burl and Harry; the daughters: Cloy, Georgia R., and Icy Pearl.

The first three named sons served in the World War; Burl died, after returning, from injuries by poison gas hurled on him at the fighting front.

HALL: Of Geary and Walton Districts.

William and Anna (Fullen) Hall, with their two sons, James and Absalom "Abb", came from Russell County, Virginia, and settled somewhere on the upper waters of Pocatalico in the year 1857; bought some land, cleared and made a small farm home and rearer the children and closed their life-spans here. There may have been a daughter or daughters of this family but we have never heard of them.

James Hall, eldest son of above family, was born in Russell County, Virginia, December 5, 1844; grew to manhood here as above indicated. "In Spencer, February 6, 1867," having just returned from his long service as a soldier of the Union Armies in the "Rebellion" he married Rachel Vineyard, born December 1, 1845, daughter of William and Sarah (Looney) Vineyard. They made their home first on lands near the Vineyards of Smithfield, and later he moved and made his home and farm on head of Left Hand of Big Sandy. To James and Rachel (Vineyard), his wife, were born: Eva, in 1868; Wonder, 1870; Stella, 1872; Susan, 1875; Charity, 1877; James D., 1879, and William V., 1881. The wife, Rachel, having died, James Hall married for a second wife, Nancy C. Justice, a daughter of Captain William Justice, of Left Hand. To them, James and Rachel, were born the following children: Romie Clarence, who married Icy Smith, daughter of the Rev. J. Herby Smith; Annie, who married Robert Burkehart, of Charleston; Brooks, Sallie, Hazel, Cecil, Beatrice; these last five are yet young and none of them married.

Absalom (or "Abb") Hall, son of William and Anna (Fullen) Hall, grew up and yet resides in Walton District; on March 4, 1880, married Rebecca J. Jones, of Walton. After hear death he married Mina Cottle, of Reedy, August 25, 1920, his age 54, her age 42. Mina was a daughter of Charles and Minerva (Stewart) Cottle, and had been formerly married to George Burgess, father of her daughter Beulah. Of the children of Absalom by either wife I do not know.

HAMMACK: Of Smithfield and Walton Districts.

William Hammack and his wife, Sarah, daughter of Wiley Ashley, of Colonial families of Virginia, were married in Kanawha County, year 1822, came to Pocatalico and settled near the mouth of Johnson Creek, about the year 1825. The names of their four sons and four
daughters: St. Clair (by the family pronounced “Sinkler”), Sylvester, John, Andrew; Susan, Rebecca, Cynthia and Catherine. All married young and made home farms in Pocatalico Valleys.

St. Clair married Catherine Phillips of lower Poca, November 24, 1840. Their children whom we can name, are Meredith, Martin, and William Wiley Hammack.

William Wiley Hammack was born May 28, 1854; engaged in public school teaching early in life, taught ten terms in all; took active part in all the first teachers institutes commenced in the county about the year 1880; married Dicy Paxton, daughter of John and Mary (Vineyard) Paxton. Wm. Wiley and Dicy made their life’s home farm on part of the ancestral lands on Poca above the mouth of Johnson Creek; they reared three sons and five daughters whose names are as follows: Henry Lewis, William Clinton, John St. Clair, Laura May, Mary Blandis, wife of Bert E. Summers, near Smithfield line; Lucy Elton, wife of Homer Stump; Eva Susan, wife of Harvey R. Carper, and Mary Octavia, wife of Clary S. Carper.

We have no information on life of Sylvester, John and Andrew, sons of William and Sarah (Ashley) Hammack.

Susan, daughter of William and Sarah Hammack, became the wife of Peter Hammack, the nephew of her father who arrived here a young man from Virginia. Peter and Susan, his wife, made their home on Johnson Creek where they lived a long and useful life. Susan was for thirty years the efficient midwife serving all the surrounding country, the numbers to whom she gave first aid, that arrived to robust manhood or womanhood testifies her efficiency. Of the children of Susan and Peter, we can name, John, Perry and Elizabeth. Perry Hammack was elected and served one term as county assessor, 1904 to 1909. John and Perry owned and operated a sawmill located on Johnson Creek about the year 1900. On an unfortunate day, Perry, working at a log on the carriage while the circular saw was in motion, kicked at a clamp or pointed fastener on top of the log to bend it out of the way of the advancing saw-teeth and his foot struck in such a way that it was seized by the saw-teeth and severed at the ankle joint. This is why he was known as “the lame man” when he was making his campaign.

We have no information as to the careers of Rebecca and Catherine, daughters of William and Sarah Hammack.

Cynthia Hammack, daughter of William and Sarah (Ashley) Hammack, became the wife of Presley Vineyard, senior, and mother of his ten children. See Vineyard.

HARDMAN:

As the name “Hardman” suggests, the Hardmans are of German extraction, from Pennsylvania by way of the Shanandoah, Virginia, and Monongahela country, thence to this upper Reedy; the majority, if not all, members of the family are fair skinned people. We find Thomas Hardman, Sr., mentioned in writings indicating he was among the
settlers coming here from Monongalia Valley in the early forties, first clearing up the land at or about where Reedyville now is.

Thomas Hardman and Rebecca (Goff) Hardman reared seven children: William, John, George, Sase S., James E., Drusilla and Tina, all born before the Civil War (1861). These children all married near and reared families. Of descendants of Thomas and Rebecca (Goff) Hardman, we give here the following concerning them:

William Hardman, son of Thomas and Rebecca, married Diana (Burdett), granddaughter of Martin Argabrite of upper Reedy, and made a large farm next above what is now Peniel; the “Bill Hardman place,” long spoken of as a best homestead. Their children’s names are Thomas, Jr.; John M., married Mollie Fouty; “Sase” I., married Caroline Robey; Rebecca Jane, born 1851, married Thaddeus Kelley of Harper District; Rachel Ellen, married John W. Kelley, a brother of Thaddeus Kelley above named.

John Hardman, son of Thomas and Rebecca, married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Romie of Upper Reedy; the names of the twelve children of John and Sarah are, Orlando, who married Margaret, daughter of John Fields; John Middleton, married Electra, daughter of Isaac Scott of Spencer; Lee, George, Ferd, Robert. Josephine, wife of Lemuel Crislip; Mary Carminta, married S. Columbus Thrash of upper Reedy District, who are the parents of Albertus Lee Thrash, now (1926) cashier of First National Bank of Reedy; Fred Thrash, farmer on the old farm on Middle Fork, and a daughter, Beulah Thrash.

Ninth child of John and Sarah Hardman is Ella, who married Marshall A. C. Board, son of A. Sandy Board of Reedy; Lola and Ada Hardman.

George, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Goff) Hardman; of him we have no information.

“Sase,” son of Thomas and Rebecca Hardman, married Tina, a daughter of William Board, on upper Middle Fork of Reedy. James E., fifth son of Thomas and Rebecca Hardman, settled on Colt Run of Left Reedy.

Drusilla, sixth child of Thomas and Rebecca Hardman, married Captain Albert G. Ingraham (we spell it with the “aham” because thus he, himself, wrote it).

Tina, the second daughter and seventh child of Thomas and Rebecca Hardman, became the wife of Kelles Argabrite, son of Martin Argabrite, of upper Reedy.

Four sons of George W. and Rachel (Goff) Hardman, of Lewis County, later Gilmer County, later Calhoun County, West Virginia, made their homes in Roane County; their names: Sylvester, Casset C., George, Columbus and Orlando. The last named two settled in Reedy District (which see); the first named two, about 1867, settled and improved large farms in Curtis District. George went to Calhoun County. There were thirteen children in all.

Sylvester Hardman, son of George W. and Rachel, was born in Gilmer County, August 22, 1836; married Martha, daughter of George and Susan (Horton) Crow, in Jackson County, West Virginia, on March 20, 1872. George Crow was born in Green County, Pennsylvania, and
Susanna Horton was born in County Queen, Ireland; commenced their wedded life together in Monroe County, Ohio, where Martha was born, January 15, 1844. They came to Jackson County, West Virginia, when Martha was three years old, 1847. To Sylvester and Martha (Crow) Hardman, were born in Roane County, three sons and one daughter, names and dates of births as follows: Ira R., December 18, 1872; Susanna, October 3, 1874; Charles C., June 24, 1879, and Owen Ruby, 1885. Of these children of Sylvester and Martha (Crow) Hardman, we further write:

Ira R. married Miss Hattie Clark; they live at Grantsville, West Virginia at this time (1926).

Susanna married William Brown Petty, of Reedyville, 9th day of May, 1894; his age 24, her age 20. Of this marriage of “Susie” and W. Brown, two daughters were born: Edna, who became wife of Guy Sinnett, hardware merchant of Spencer. The other daughter’s name is Nina, who is a youth yet with her mother, resident in Spencer; the father, Wm. Brown Petty, having died some years ago.

Charles C. married Gertrude, daughter of James B. and Julia (Hoskins) Thomasson of near Reedyville, June 22, year 1904; his age then 25, her age 22. Of this marriage two sons and one daughter are here; their names in order of their ages are, Floyd, Willis and Martha; the first named now approaching manhood; the second, Willis, a youth about 16 years of age, and the last, Martha, about twelve years. Charles C. Hardman succeeded to the old home place, by purchasing shares, and became a prominent sheep and cattle raiser; was a public lecturer for the department of agriculture at time the State took hold to encourage farming. He died at the very highest of his usefulness and popularity in the State. His widow, Gertrude Thomasson Hardman, and the boys, still have the farm and some remnants of the once high bred stock herd that Charles C. had built up before his death.

Owen Ruby Hardman, son of Sylvester and Martha (Crow) Hardman, was born on the Reedy farm in the year 1885; at early manhood came to Spencer and engaged in the produce business, followed that a few years. On September 24, 1913, he married Martha Grace, daughter of George W. Holswade of Spencer History; his age then 28, her age 25. Of this marriage several children have been born, their names and ages we leave for a biographer. Owen Ruby Hardman a few years ago launched into the road and bridge building business, at which he is reputed to have prospered. He is at this time (1926) president of the Traders Trust & Banking Company, bank of Spencer.

This ancestor, Sylvester Hardman, in addition to making a fine stock farm on Reedy, was some years prominent as a purchaser and transporter of timber of Reedy’s b’g forest; also was elected and served one term as State Senator, 21st and 22nd sessions, 1893-1895.

Cassett Hardman, son of George W. and Rachel (Goff) Hardman, was born when their home was on Hughes River, October 8, 1839, so says
his wife; died on Reedy, November 2, 1925. He united in marriage with Miss Isabella R. Burdette, April 9, 1867, in Spencer. She is the daughter of William Burdette (see Burdette). They at once commenced their married life on forest lands on Left Reedy below Reedyville.

He was one of the partnership “Hardman Brothers,” who dealt largely in marketing timber from that locality; theirs was soon an attractive and productive farm; later they erected the second of the good frame farm houses of that creek. Isabelle R., now a widow, still lives there.

To Cassett and Isabelle R. (Burdette) Hardman were born and by them reared the one son and two daughters: Gay, Leota and Sallie. Further of these:

Leota married Calvin Smith Vandal on September 13, 1887; his age then 24, her’s 19. See Spencer District, Chapter VII.

Sallie married, first, Eddie Mount, October 16, 1897; her age then 21, his age 27. Some children were born, and Mount died. Afterward, April 21, 1906, Sallie, widow, married Elzie Cummings, she 26, he 25. He was born in Lewis County, West Virginia. He is noted as having one of Curtis District’s finest farms.

Gay Hardman, only son of Cassett and Isabell, his wife, married Miss Tisha Miller, of lower Spring Creek, on the first day of March, 1896, his age 24, her’s 19; she was a daughter of Hezekiah and Jemima (Vandal) Miller. One son and one daughter was born of this union.

Columbus Hardman, son of George Washington and Rachel (Goff) Hardman, one of the first of the family to settle on left Reedy, married Miss Jennie Hosey in Calhoun County, about the year 1871; they established their home at once on Left Reedy, one-fourth mile above the place now called Billings railroad station; both here lived out their spans of married life, in a comfortable home. They reared only two children, their names Lora and Harry M.

Lora married Thomas H. Depue, November 18, 1894, her age 21, his age 20. He was born in Jackson County, West Virginia; died here.

Harry M. married Miss Ora L. Hamrick, January 5, 1910, his age 26, her age 21. She was a daughter of G. J. Hamrick, then resident farmer near Seaman. See “Chenowith.”

George Hardman, son of George W. and Rachel (Goff) Hardman, married Miss Virginia Burdette, “Dina” the record has it, on October 23, 1867. They made their home in Calhoun County, where they have lived ever since.

Orlando Hardman, son of George W. and Rachel (Goff) Hardman, was born March 8, 1846; married Miss Jennie Thorn in Wirt County, West Virginia, June 20, 1872; she was a daughter of Zadoc Thorn and wife, of Main Reedy below “Three Forks.” They made their first home for some years in Calhoun County; then with their family of several children came to Billings on Reedy about the first of 1896, where he erected on his lands next the railroad station the best residence seen there; he died
there, and there the widow yet lives. His farm when he first acquired it was the tract of more than five hundred acres, called the Hugh Kyger place.

To Orlando and "Jennie" or Virginia (Thorn), his wife, were born and by them reared—as I am informed—two sons and three daughters; their names: Everette, Russell, Lucy V., Rachel E. and Lillie Bell. The girls married at this Kyger and Billings home.

Rached to Edgar S. Harpold, June 7, 1894, her age 19, his age 24; he was born in Jackson County, she in Calhoun.

Lucy V. married John McClung of Reedy, June 20, 1901; their ages not shown on the marriage record.

Lillie Belle married Walter Hugh Ryland, October 16, 1895, her age 20, his age 24; he was born in Richmond, Virginia.

Everette and Dr. Russell T. are at this time young business men stirring mention of themselves sometimes, but whether married or not we can not say.

HARLESS: William. See Ch. VI.

HARMON: See name Summers, Henry and Ch. VII, Walton.


Elias Harold and Barbara (Simmons) Harold, his wife, whom he had married in Pendleton County West Virginia, came to Roane County about the year 1850, with all their family then about grown; their names: Jesse, Daniel, Michael, William and John.

Further of this family:

Jesse Harold, son of Elias and Barbara, married Mariah Rogers (widow), daughter of Robert Ogden, on December 20, 1866; they made their home farm on upper Big Sandy; to them were born and by them reared two sons and one daughter whose names and births are:

Jasper Newton, born 1867; George Carrey, 1877, and America Angelina; she married Newton J. Jarvis.

Daniel Harold, son of Elias and Barbara, was twice married: first to Mary Vaughn, August 30, 1866; of this marriage six children were born. Mary having died, Daniel again married, this time with Salina Hart, on July 17, 1886, his age 43, her age 31; of this marriage were born six children.

Michael Harold, son of Elias and Barbara, married twice; first wife, Miss Elizabeth Ogden, daughter of Osborne and Sarah (Petitt) Ogden, of Big Sandy; of this marriage was born one child only, his name Wesley C., in the year 1872. He is now the Reverend W. C. Harold, popular minister of the Baptist Church; served the Baptist congregations of the City of Spencer, in the first years of his preaching.

William Harold, son of Elias and Barbara, married Debora Cottrell; they have three sons and one daughter.

John Christopher Harold, fifth son of Elias and Barbara, was twice married: first wife, Mary Drake, daughter of Sutton Drake, on March 31, 1882; they had one daughter. Mary having died, J. Christopher
united in marriage, March 7, 1884, with Caroline Hardway, then seventeen years of age; they have reared four sons and four daughters.

Harper: Asa Harper, born in Tazwell County, Virginia (to be distinguished from Asa, born in Russell County, Virginia, son of John and Rachel (Taylor) Harper), settled on the head of Big Left Hand, in what was at that time Kanawha County, now Roane, near its boundary, between the years 1830 and 1840, lived there many years making a good farm and rearing at least three sons; such of his descendants as I have interviewed can not give us the name or family of his wife. This is the Asa Harper—fine engraver, &c. arrested and carried before a judge sitting at Winfield, about the year 1844, to answer an indictment for counterfeiting the coin and bank notes of the money, &c.; an old citizen of Roane, born in Russell County, Virginia, son of a family well acquainted with the Harpers, says he was a boy some ten to fourteen years old and attending court with his father at Winfield at the time of Asa Harper's arraignment; that Harper made a great furore in court when told by the judge to stand up and answer "Guilty or not guilty to this indictment." Instead of answering direct, "he took from under his coat bags of the coin and stacks of new bills; throwing them on the table in presence of a thronged court room, he calmly said: 'Here's my share, judge, cover it with your larger one on which you have grown so great.' 'Sheriff, do your duty!' shouted the judge; 'take that man to jail; Harper, you're guilty of contempt of court! It is this court's order you be confined in the jail of this county to meditate on the gravity of this offense until such time as you have decided to order your action and conduct yourself with the respect due the majesty of the law and this court; at end of which time you may be again brought before this court to answer, first for this contempt.'" Most of the last of these words of the judge, Harper did not hear, nor anyone else, for the bailiffs were doing their duty and rushing Harper out; he was placed in jail at once, "there to meditate and decide a course of action;" but what his meditations and decision were we do not know.

The next morning after, groups of men could be seen here and there earnestly discussing; Harper was gone from the jail; where, how? who aided?

But Harper's relatives and friends were searching for newly broken ground or recently made heaps and piles for his body, believing Harper had been murdered in the night and his body hidden; for several years in succession at intervals relatives from Russell County and from Pike County, Kentucky, and elsewhere not having word from Asa alive, came to Winfield and searched for his remains. And, our informants and we here, do not assert that the Asa, subject of this sketch, is the same Asa Harper of the Winfield court story.
However, this Asa who settled in the then faraway forest at the head of Big Legt Hand, is said to have been a very skilled and beautiful engraver.

The names of the four sons of Asa Harper of Big Left Hand, are as follows:

Jordan Harper, who married Catherine, daughter of the Dodd family of Pocatalico, June 17, 1860; these raised four sons and two daughters, names and dates of birth we can give are thus: George Allen, born 1862, lives on Cotton now; Robert, 1866, lives on Cotton near George A.; James Asa, went to Kentucky some years ago; John Peter, whose residence we can not give. The names of four daughters of Jordan Harper are Malinda, Clara, Oma and Ella.

James, son of Jordan Harper, married Erslie Ann Cooper; Hezekiah, son of Jordan, married Margaret McGraw.


Henderson Harper, born in 1822, son of an Armstead Harper, of Russell County, Virginia, who never came to Poca, and Rachel Bishop, who for a second husband married in Russell County, the Armstead Harper brother of Asa and the other Harpers who came here.

Henderson arrived here about the year 1843, a young man it is observed. He was of medium size, rather deep chested, of the middle weight athletic form, blue eyes and fair skin, and was soon called one of the best hunters and the formidable champion of the rifle at the "shooting matches," which were target shootings at which the rewards to the best at each round consisted of turkey or deer, killed and brought in for the purpose, and first paid for by the contestants by equal contribution. He is the Henderson Harper mentioned in the chapter "The County," as having killed the last of the panthers of Pocatalico country. He was religiously inclined and was a devoted Baptist.

Henderson Harper was married twice, the first wife being Miss Gandee, daughter or granddaughter of Uriah Gandee, pioneer of Upper Middle Poca where Gandeeville is now (1926). To Henderson and his first wife were born one son and one daughter, named: The son, Armstead, the daughter, Mary, who married Clark Green of Poca country. The first wife having died, Henderson married for a second wife Debora Westfall, who was a sister of Noah Westfall, and of Barbara Westfall, who became the wife of Andrew "Andy" Stewart, of Reedy, pioneer family.

To Henderson and Debora (Westfall) Harper were born, (all in Harper District at the large farm-home of Henderson, on the Flats west of Cox's Fork), the following children, named in order of their ages: John L.; Rachel, married William Batten; William P., and Malinda, who married Richard Shouldis, of Harper District. Further:
John L. Harper, son of Henderson and Debora, became a Baptist preacher, which work he followed for many years in Roane and near parts of adjoining counties. In later years of his life he was always spoken of as the Reverend John L. Harper. On September 14, 1869, as shown on the Roane county marriage records, which gave no ages at that time, John L. married Miss Melissa Hopkins, of Poca, she the daughter of Robert and Martha (Stalnaker) Hopkins, residents there at time of the marriage. See "Hopkins."

And they made their home and farm on Cox’s Fork and there reared their family, the names of whom, in order of births are as follows: Mary, who married Silas Ferrell; Robert, a blacksmith by trade; Jacob M., a lawyer of Spencer, who married Bessie Kester, of Belmont, W. Va., year 1901. See Chapter City of Spencer; John Marshall, realtor of Parkersburg, married Miss Ida Monroe, see family "Monroe"; Martha married Dr. Noyes, see name "Noyes"; Lelia married a Mr. Walker; Aldie married Elliott Griffith; Eliza married a Mr. Ryerson, and Virgil is the youngest of the family.

HARRIS: Of Curtis District and Upper Spencer District.

Two brothers, Abram Harris and Barton Harris, were respected farmers of the smaller acres for about ten years—1875 to 1885. Each had a family, but the sons have gone elsewhere and daughters have changed their names in marriage.

HARRIS: Of the City of Spencer. Ch. IX.

Elias Jefferson Harris was the first of this family to arrive here. He with his wife, Nettie Bernice (Reynolds) Harris, with their five children arrived here in the year 1897. He then a minister of the Gospel was assigned to charge of the Methodist Protestant church of Spencer, by the West Virginia annual conference of the church, of which conference he had been a member for some years previous to his assignment to Spencer charge.

We are not able to state just how many years he was preacher in charge here, but he liked it here, and deeming his family in need of more than the ministry could pay, he resigned as member of the conference and went into business on a small tide of general prosperity, soon acquired ownship in fee of a good home in which he and his wife, Nettie B., have brought up their family.

Ancestry:

Elias J. Harris was born August 14, 1861, in Barbour County, son of John J. and Elizabeth (Marteny) Harris. John L. was a son of George Harris, early settler of the Tigerts Valley, who was a son of Simon Harris, of the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia. Elizabeth Marteny, mother of Elias J., was born near where the City of Elkins now—1927—is, a daughter of George Washington Marteny and wife, pioneers. Nettie Bernice Reynolds was born in Barbour County,
daughter of Reynolds and Susan (Cross) Reynolds; there married Elias J. Harris, April 5, 1882.

The names and somewhat further of the sons and daughters of Elias J. and Nettie B., his wife, are as follows:

Ora was born November 6, 1883, married H. H. Robey. See Robey.

Orville was born July 5, 1884, married Miss Eve Cutlip.

Ottyce, born June 12, 1886, married William C. Hershey, October 27, 1905, he then 37 years of age, born in Fayette County, Ohio, and a resident of McAlister, Oklahoma.

Okeley R. was born July 7, 1891, married, and has his residence and business in Spencer, being business manager of The Roane County Reporter, a newspaper and publishing plant.

Orla Virginia Harris, youngest of this family, is a school teacher. She was born June 26, 1896.

HECKERT:

Robert Ervin Heckert, the first of this name resident in Roane County, was born in the year 1856, at Troy, Gilmer County, W. Va., son of Daniel and Mary (Means) Heckert, both born in Gilmer County. Daniel was a son of Adam Heckert, who owned and operated the first mill, at Troy, a water mill later improved by addition of steam power, and was in the family three generations.

Robert Ervin Heckert married Kate, daughter of Mortimer Ireland, of Doddridge County, W. Va., and they came to Roane County in the year 1901, having with them one daughter, Ocie, who grew up here in Roane and married Homer Franklin; since coming to Roane, a daughter, Constance, was born. She is a young school teacher and yet with her parents. Robert and his wife, on first coming to Roane, purchased a farm and lived on it for several years. When he sold it he reserved the oil and gas, and with that and some royalties from wells elsewhere, he enjoys a small income.

HAWKINS: Bent F. See Harper District, Ch. IV.

HEDGES:

The first of this family name in this county was Charles Thornton Hedges, born in Harrison County, Virginia, May 16, 1813, son of Hiram Benjamin Hedges, born in Berkely County, Virginia, son of Charles Hedges, Jr., born in Frederick County, Maryland, 1749, served as a volunteer in the Continental Army of 1776-1780.

Charles Thornton Hedges, first above mentioned, married, August 28, 1838, Nancy C. Boggess, born November 18, 1818, in Clarksburg, daughter of Boggess.

To Charles T. and Nancy C. (Boggess) Hedges were born three children, in Harrison County. They came to Roane County about the year 1850, after which five more children were born. Charles T and Nancy C. Hedges, on coming here, purchased a tract of some 800 acres of land situate on Little Spring Creek. On it and of it they made their home for life.
On the outbreak of the War of Secession, Charles T. being loyal to the commonwealth, enlisted in the armies of the Confederacy as a cavalryman. While at home on a furlough seeing after his family and property, he was killed in his own dwelling by Unionists, whether regularly enlisted soldiers or mere zealots, we are not sufficiently informed to say. At the time he was killed his wife was absent on some errand, and the killers left the dead body there in the house where it lay all night, three little children keeping vigil 'til the mother returned in the morning.

To Charles T. and Nancy C. were born eight children, whose names were: Caleb Boggess; John Franklin, died in the Confederate service; Henry Clay, married Miss Alice Robinson, of Harrison County; Charles Edwin; Mary Jane, married John Drainsfield, of Harrison County; Hiram Benjamin, died unmarried; Albert Otho, married Louisa J. Martin, of Harrison County, W. Va.; Fernando R., married Rebecca Foster, daughter of Thomas and Isabel Foster, therefore a sister of Ella Jane, wife of Charles Edwin, his brother.

Charles Edwin Hedges, son of Charles T. and Nancy C. (Boggess) Hedges, was born in Harrison County, W. Va., May 12, 1852, and came with his parents to this Spring Creek country when about two years old, grew up here; in the year 1883 married Ella Jane Foster, daughter of Thomas and Isabel Foster, of Doddridge County, W. Va.; settled and made his home for himself and wife on part of the old patrimonial lands on Little Creek; taught school during winters and between farming months, for some twenty years.

To Charles E. and Ella Jane were born two children, one of whom died in infancy, the other, Grover F. Hedges, grew to manhood, studied law, graduated at the West Virginia University, LL. B., married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Jarret Depue, June 3, 1913; his age 28, her's 19, lives in Spencer. Charles Edwin Hedges died January 26, 1894.

Ella Jane, widow, married for a second husband, Henry Depue, widower, on June 2, 1895. His age 54, her age 36. See Chapter VII, Spencer District.

HELMIC: Of Hollywood of Sandy.

Abram White Helmic and Bertha (Skidmore), his wife, were married on Big Laurel in what is now Clay County, came and settled on Hollywood of Sandy, about the year 1856, having with them their six children; five more children were born to them after coming to Hollywood. The names of these children as given by Albert Helmic, from his memory (1926) are:

Lillie Jane, wife of Arthur White, of Geary; Alliene and Oliver, both of whom died in youth; Miranda, died at about thirty-five; Albert, first mentioned; Lorania, who married Thomas Combs of head of Spring Creek; Caroline, died in youth; Asa, who married Nancy, daughter of Granville Lance, of Roane County; Almeda, wife of Shelton West, both died in Clay County; Salathial, married Katherine Brannon, died
leaving two children; and Nathan, who married Fannie Waugh; of this marriage came a large family, now living about Charleston, West Virginia. Nathan died at or near Columbus, Ohio.

Albert Helmick, of the foregoing family of Abram and Bertha (Skidmore), married Sarah J. a daughter of John Conley of upper Sandy, year 1876; settled on Hollywood and made their home of part of the old family lands; to Albert and Sarah J. were born there, seven daughters and two sons, named as follows:
- Rosie, wife of Gus Wilmoth, near Newton.
- Ellen, wife of Samuel Tawney, of upper Geary, died.
- Louisa, wife of Thos. Brannon.
- Parthena was wife of Week Drake, she being now dead.
- Millie, wife of Aimer Elmore; Emma, wife of Ernest Sarver, of Smithfield district.
- Bessie, wife of Porter Looney.

HENDERSON: Of Walton District.

Robertus Henderson was the first of this family name who settled in Walton District; he was born in Montgomery County, Virginia, March 16, 1835; shortly after his birth his parents moved to Roanoke, Virginia, where he grew to manhood. We have no information as to ancestry or other members of this Roanoke family. Robertus arrived in Roane County in the year 1860, stopping near Walton; here on the 11th day of March, 1861, he united in marriage with Nancy M. Looney, daughter of the pioneers, John and Phoebe (Huffman) Looney, near Johnson Creek; Robertus and Nancy M., his wife, acquired a large tract of land nearly all still in forest, situate one mile below Walton, made of it a prosperous home and spent the remainder of their lives in peace and satisfaction.

To Robertus and Nancy M., his wife, were born and by them reared the following named children:
- Luella F., February 7, 1862, she married Mandeville B. Snyder; Mary Susan, October 27, 1863, married James H. Dodd, September 18, 1882; Mary Clara A., born December 18, 1866, married David M. Daugherty, December 6, 1888, his age 21, her age 20; Henry M., born January 6, 1870, married Catherine Phillips, February 18, 1892, his age 22, her's 27; Ruth was born May 9, 1872; Giles M. was born June 28, 1874, married Miss Cora Thompson, and they continued the old homestead, or part of it; Lavena D., was born October 1, 1877, married W. P. Humphries; Ross M. was born April 9, 1880, married Miss Edith Garret; Meda M. was born March 20, 1884, married Icy Paxton; Ida M., born August 18, 1886, died 1911.

HENSLEY: Of Walton.

The first of this family name to settle in Walton part of Roane County, was Doctor Benjamin Morris Hensley, born on the Great Kana-
wha twelve miles above Charleston, August 4, 1828, son of Samuel Hensley; first practiced medicine from his office at Clendenin. In the year 1856, Doctor B. M. Hensley married Salina M. Geary, daughter of Mathew Geary, of the farms on Big Sandy in what became Geary district; continued to practice out from Clendenin until the year 1872, at which time the doctor and his family purchased property and established their home at Walton, and there remained throughout the remainder of their lives, both having been dead ten years or more at the time of this writing.

To Dr. B. M. and Salina (Geary) Hensley were born the following named children: Wilfred Howard, died in childhood; William Walter, 1863; Wilton Blakey, 1866; Charles Olin, 1874, and Cynthia Mary, 1859, died in youth.

William Walter Hensley of the above family, married Mary C. Jones, daughter of Isaac Jones, builder of the first improved mill at Walton; they have three children.

Wilton Blakely, in the year 1913, married Minnie, daughter of Jacob Helper of the Johnson Creek section of Walton or Smithfield District; Wilton B. and Minnie Hensley have one son, whose name is William Bernard Hensley. Both William W. and Wilton B., are merchants at Walton, also have farms and are general traders.

HERSMAN: Rev. Mark, James and John and their descendants. (See Chapter VII, Spencer District and Chapter IX, City of Spencer.

HESS: Hiram Hess and his wife, Mary (Fitzwater) Hess, with some sons and daughters, born in Fayette County, or farther east in old Virginia, were the first of this family to settle in Roane County; they came about the year 1852, made their home first on head waters of Poca in what is now Smithfield District. Hiram's son, George, says Hiram Hess was the stone mason contractor who built the stone work of the Gauley bridge destroyed soon afterward in the Civil War. The names of the sons and daughters of the family, so far as we are informed are as follows:

Hannah, who married Solomon Brannon, mentioned in the Chapter: Smithfield District, also in Chapter: Spencer District.

Ephraim, later known as Captain Ephraim Hess, a soldier of the Civil War, 1861 to 1865 (mentioned in the Chapter: History of the County); also served in the war against the Indians known as the Nez perce War. On March 25, 1890, he married Sophronia Murphy, of Spring Creek, his age then 40, her age 20; they have made their home in the far West for many years, where, we are informed, they have reared a family of children.

Evaline, daughter of Hiram and Mary Hess, married Henry Giles, lived many years near and in Spencer.
Frances, daughter of Hiram and Mary Hess, married Andrew Keffer, January 12, 1877.

George Hess, son of Hiram and Mary (Fitzwater) Hess, married, February 19, 1880, Henrietta, daughter of Marshall Glaze of Spring Creek; to George and Henrietta were born and by them brought up the following sons and daughters: Floral, who married Dr. Ross Dodson, December 17, 1919, his age 37, her age 37; they make their home in the City of Charleston, West Virginia.

Beryl, who married George W. Wells, 1915, his age 27, her age 23.

Hobert and Harry, young bachelors; and Kate, who married Howard Marsh.

HICKS: See Ch. VII.

HILDRETH: First of the name in Roane.

Two brothers, Harrison Hildreth and Robert Hildreth came to Roane County about the year 1866, from one of the counties of the lower Monongahela Valley, where they were born sons of William and Mary Louise (Wadsworth) Hildreth of families of those names, early settlers in New Jersey.

Harrison Hildreth married in what is now Roane County, Miss Sallie Hickman, daughter of Lewis Hickman. To them were born four daughters and two sons; their names in order of births: Ophelia, Martha Ellen, wife of Giles Burdett; Mary Jane, and Sallie; the sons' names: Charles P. and Floyd. The first wife of Harrison Hildreth having died he married Miss Nancy Louise Gough, daughter of Thomas Gough, of Reedy, May 25, 1873, and of this marriage were born two sons and a daughter; their names, Rufus, William H. of Reedy, and Ivy, who became the wife of Harry Clark, about the year 1910.

Charles P. Hildreth, of the above family, married Miss Emma May Tyson, December 10, 1885, his age 20 years, her age 22 years. The bride was the daughter of Calvin Tyson, a then prominent man in the affairs of the county, a land surveyor, had served as a justice of the peace and one term as a member of the county court. Charles P. Hildreth has served a term as member of the county court, and his name as president of the court is seen to many of the proceedings of the court when it was building bridges and pressing for a system of permanent highways. Charles and Emma May have reared some children, one of whom is Roy Hildreth, at this time (1926) prominent in the automobile business of Spencer.

Floyd Hildreth, son of Harrison and Sallie (Hickman) Hildreth, of Little Spring Creek, married, first, Melissa J. Taylor, daughter of a Taylor family of his own neighborhood, on the 22nd day of September, 1888, his age 21, her age 21. There appears a second marriage June 1, 1899. Floyd Hildreth to Virena Walker, his age 31, her age 27.

Robert Hildreth, the other of the two brothers, first coming to Roane, married Virginia Depue, daughter of Jonathan Depue (the name once "dePue") of the Little Kanawha country near the Calhoun-Wirt line.
Robert and Virginia, his wife, later moved to their 250 acres of forest lands on Little Creek in Spencer District, where they made a prosperous home. To them were here born five sons and one daughter, their names: Marshall D., Luther C., Jonathan E. and Curtis Hildreth.

HINZMAN: Of Northwest Walton District.

Abram Green Hinzman, farm and home maker of the above locality, was born in Lewis County, West Virginia, son of Perry Green Hinzman and his wife, Sarah Jane (Swisher) Hinzman, both of whom were natives of the Monongahela Valley. Perry G. was a son of Abram Hinzman, who was of a German family and came into the Monongahela Valley from the Shenandoah or Pennsylvania settlements. Perry Green served as a deputy sheriff of Lewis County for eight years, covering the time of the Civil War—1861 to 1865. To Perry G. and his wife, Sarah J. (Swisher) Hinzman were born and reared in Lewis County, four sons and six daughters, one of which sons was the Abram G. first mentioned.

Abram G. Hinzman and Harriet Jane Morrison were married in Lewis County, August 20, 1879, and arrived in Roane County November 6th, same year with intentions—all things being propitious—of making their lifetime home here. Mrs. Hinzman was a niece of Jacob Morrison, of the neighborhood in which they settled—Big Lick; they were not without encouragement. All went well for them. Abram G. was elected and served three terms as sheriff of Roane County, beginning respectively 1900, 1908 and 1920.

To Abram G. and Harriet J. (Morrison) Hinzman were born and brought up there in Walton District, by them, one son and three daughters:

Reverend Ulysses Ray, who married Cora B. Gandee, October 24, 1901, his age 21, her age 18.
Sarah Zay, who married Henry C. Payne, September 3, 1905, his age 22, her age 22.
Blanche Eva, married Hedgmon D. Belt, March 1, 1905, his age 28, her age 18.
Grace Eva, wedded Virgil E. Rogers, of Spencer, December 1, 1917, his age 29, her age 27.

HIVELY: Captain John; soldier of the War of 1812; member of the committee that laid off the county into magisterial districts, 1863.

John Hively, long known in the county as Captain Hively and as Squire Hively, was born in Monroe County, Virginia, about the year 1796, served in the war with England, 1813 and 1814; married Miss Sarah Lake, in Monroe County. To them were born in Monroe County most of their family of five sons and three daughters, who came with them to head waters of the eastern branches of the Pocotalico, where they settled for their permanent home in the “year 1847,” says Mathew Hively, the fourth or fifth son of the family (a twin with Mark) born, he says, in Monroe County, November 23, 1839.
The names of these sons and daughters of Captain John and Sarah (Lake) Hively, given in order of their respective births, as told me by Hilary Hively, a grandson, are as follows:

Christopher, Madison, James, Mathew, Mark (twins), Ann, who married Harvey Dougherty; Virginia, who married John A. Lowery, in this county, “March 27, 1868, Elder John Hively, officiating”; Barbara, who married William Daugherty.

And further concerning the above family:

Christopher, first son of Captain John Hively, married Miss Emaline Jones, May 1, 1859.

Madison was twice married, first, Miss Daugherty; second, Miss Elsie Ferrell; he was father of J. Christopher, Elah and John; Mary, Eliza, and Sarah C., who married George Vineyard, November 9, 1877; they live in Walton.

James, third son of Captain John Hively, married in Craig County, Virginia, a Miss Emelia; returned and settled on Rock Creek about the year 1849, where to them were born and reared seven sons and three daughters, whose names in order of respective births are as follows:

Martha Ann, married John D. Canterbury; Sarah, wife of Madison D. Shafer; John L., married Cynthia Summers; Mary C., Frank Newhouse; George M., Jane Noble; Henry F., Lydia E. Lowe; William L., Mattie Woods; Zuinguillius, Victoria Lowe; Hilery married Eva Taylor, April 15, 1897, his age 27, her age 23; she was a daughter of Ira R. and Mahala (Cromwell) Taylor of Walton District, her name as given by her parents is “Loueva.” Hilary Hively’s farm and residence is on the waters of Cotton Tree; he is the one of this family most widely known.

Hansford Hively, youngest son of James, married Miss Belle Lynch.

Of Mark Hively, son of Captain John, we have no record.

Mathew Hively, fifth son of Captain John, was born in Monroe County, Virginia, November 23, 1839, came to this Pocatolico with his parents in the year 1847; married Nancy C. Cunningham, born in Lewis County, West Virginia, February 26, 1852, daughter of Marshall and Elizabeth (Bonnett) Cunningham; date of this marriage of Mathew and Nancy C., is February 27, 1871; to them were born and reared: Emma K., September 9, 1873, now the wife of “Dot” Whited; George Lonnie, September 23, 1882, married Martha E. Jackson, October 16, 1920, his age 38, her age 33; G. “Lonnie” has succeeded to the home farm and is a prominent stockman of this county. Dr. Howard D. Hively, son of Mathew and Mary C., his wife, is a practicing physician of Charleston, West Virginia.

Ann, daughter of Captain John Hively, married Harvie Daugherty.

Virginia, born November 2, 1883, married John A. Lowery, Sr., on March 27, 1888, in Roane County, “Elder John Hively officiating.”
HIVELY:

Reverend John Hively, a Baptist preacher, long of Walton country, whose name appears to so many marriage certificates in the county records, was a nephew of Captain John Hively, who came and settled on main Pocatalico, just below Walton, in the year 1854.

Rev. John Hively was born in Roane County, York, Virginia, married Miss Arminta Dillon. To them were born eight children, of these, three were born in Virginia and five here on Rock Creek, where they settled and made their home.

John, second son of Rev. John and Arminta (Dillion) Hively, married Martha E. Jackson, June 18, 1866.

William Jackson Hively, son of Rev. John, married Miss Louisa Meadows, daughter of Joshua Meadows—quoting the marriage record—"Father of Louisa present and on consent of father of William J."

This informs us that the bride and groom were under twenty-one years of age at the time of their marriage, which was September 15, 1866. Of this marriage we only know of three children born, a son and two daughters. William Jackson Hively died when these were quite small. Their names are, Edward Hively, a substantial citizen of Spencer District; Anna and Sarah J.

Anna married Dennis G. Wolfe, of Spencer District, June 2, 1892, his age 26, her age 17. Children born of this marriage are, Emma, Lillian and Lucile.

Sallie J., daughter of William Jackson Hively and his wife, Louisa (Meadows), married John F. Short, December 19, 1891, his age 27, her age 18. Of this marriage were born some children whose names we do not have. One, however, is Beulah, wife of Walter A. Carpenter, the present sheriff of Roane County. Their marriage was August 30, 1919. Widower, his age 35, widow (Stewart), her age 23.

Some or all of the four daughters of Rev. John Hively married here in Roane County, but we do not have the names of their respective husbands.

HOBBS: Of Spencer. Deputy Sheriff and Jailor about 1872 to 1878; conspicuous as one of the few persisting in the use of the Cavalier pronunciation of the English language.

This was William Epps Hobbs, married in or near Petersburg, Va., about the year 1842, a Miss Hobbs, both descendant from a family that settled in early Colonial times in Prince George County, Virginia. Seeking health they came "west," living a while in Greenbrier County, thence came to New California about the year 1855.

To William Epps Hobbs and his wife were born and by them reared and given to the citizenship of this country the following named sons and daughters:

Mary Alphana Magdalene, became the wife of George Deverick. December 23, 1871. Made their home in Roane.
Margaret Ann Gee, married J. Lee Radabaugh, July 5, 1873, made their home near Spencer and there reared a family.

Elizabeth Eleander, married Thomas Chapman, of Spencer, August 25, 1877.

The two sons were James H. Hobbs and W. M. B. Hobbs. James H. went to Greenbrier County, married there. His home is now in Ocala Florida. William M. B. went from Spencer to Charleston about the year 1877, established a business, married and has ever since maintained his business home there. He is reputed to have grown wealthy.

HOFF: Of border of Curtis and Spencer Districts.

As Andrew Price, president of the West Virginia Historical Society says, whether this name be spelled Hoff or "H-o-u-g-h," it represents the same descendants of Virginians. Hough, as an Anglo-Saxon word, means a joint. Hoff, a Celtic word for hillock. These Hoffs here are big blonde fellows and may be either Saxon-German or Celtic.

John Hoff and his wife, Elizabeth (Mannier) Hoff, were the first of the name here. He was born September 14, 1799, in Loudon County, Virginia, son of Anthony and Letitia Hoff, in the year 1816. John Hoff married, year 1816, Elizabeth Mannier, born in Monongalia County, Virginia, June 22, 1800. They made their first home in Harrison County. Came to the place on the Spencer and Ripley turnpike, State Route No. 5, in the year 1855. There purchased a tract of about one thousand acres, made their home on it and improved it gradually, leaving it to their children. The first school house built for that neighborhood under the free school system after the Civil War, was situate near the turnpike and named "Hofftown" school house, and ever afterward the place has been designated Hofftown, though no town was ever there, and the "temple of learning" was situated on the adjoining Cunningham lands.

The sons and daughters of John and Elizabeth (Mannier) Hoff are as follows: Anthony, Moses, Elizabeth Ann, Julia A., born in Harrison County, April 2, 1833, married Joseph F. Engle in Barbour County, 1854. See Engle; Robert, Cornelius, Trevor, Elam Doudon.

Further about the above family:

Anthony Hoff, first named son of John and Elizabeth, born September 22, 1822, married Miss Indiana Dilworth, in Harrison County. They at once pioneered their home out of the parental lands, at the head of Tanners Run of Spring Creek on the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, from whence they went out taking part in the affairs of the county, and lived and died there. Their children were Virginia, Napoleon B., Laura, Clay C. and O. Jennings.

Further of these:

Virginia married Hiram W. Goff, September 21, 1868. Napoleon B. Hoff, son of Anthony and Indiana, was one of the first crop of Roane County's young school teachers; was prominent for fifteen years; was elected and served one term in the West Virginia Legislature, sessions
1893. He united in marriage with Miss Mary L. Butcher, March 19, 1878, then neither party being twenty-one years of age. She was eldest daughter of John Butcher, resident on the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike, three miles north of Spencer. To Napoleon B. and Mary L. (Butcher), his wife, were born and reared several children, of these we name here from memory: Estella, Emmett, Flora (now Mrs. Hugh Burgess, of Texas), Hiram and A. Web Hoff, at present—1927—editor and publisher of the country newspaper, "The Lincoln Republican."

Josephine, daughter of Anthony and Indiana Hoff, married Austin Thomasson, December 1, 1881. See name Thomasson.

Laura, daughter of Anthony and Indiana Hoff, married L. Dow Starkey, of Spencer District, March 1, 1879.

Emma, daughter of Anthony and Indiana Hoff, married L. P. Showen. See Showen.

Clay C. and O. Jennings, two youngest sons of Anthony and Indiana, are farmers, citizens of Roane.

Moses Hoff, second son of John and Elizabeth (Mannier) Hoff, married in Jackson County the Widow Bonnett (nee Corder). They made their home in Jackson County, on the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike, two or three miles east of Sandyville. They reared some children there, a son, John Hoff, married a Miss Mitchell, of Spencer, resided here many years, a daughter, Jane, was the second wife of James W. Seaman, near Reedy.

Cornelius J. Hoff, sixth son of John and Elizabeth (Mannier) Hoff, was born November 21, 1827, married Miss Nancy Smith in Barbour County, near Phillippi; brought her here and they made their lifetime home of the average amplitude on the Spencer and Ripley turnpike, on Tucker's Run, Curtis District, on a part of the ancestral lands, from whence they attended church, labored and reared their family of one son and three daughters: George R., Leig, Ann and Martha. Of these George R., on January 17, 1886, married Miss Mary C. Burgess, of Roane County, his age 28, her age 28. They made their home on the turnpike on the ancestral lands. They have one child only, Mrs. Rufus Kyer.

Elim Douden Hoff, eighth son of John and Elizabeth (Mannier) Hoff, married Miss Louise Donaway, of Roane County, on May 12, 1861. They reared one son and five daughters: Ambrose, Ella, Theo, Florence, Columbia and Minnie Bell. The last being the wife of Harvey Allen Thomasson.

A William A. Hoff married a Miss Serena Ward, in Roane County, W. Va., on May 9, 1883. This name not appearing on the memo from which the foregoing was made up. We presume he is a member of this Hoff family not occurring to the writer of the memoranda.

HOPKINS: Of Harper District.

Robert Hopkins and his wife, Martha A. (Stalnaker) Hopkins, were the first of this name to settle in this territory. Robert was born in
Pendleton County, western Virginia, December 23, 1822, son of Lawrence B. and Mary (Jordan) Hopkins; Lawrence B. Hopkins was born in Rhode Island, year 1760, and was a soldier of the Continental Army of the Revolution; Mary Jordan was a daughter of Captain William Jordan of the Continental Army, who lived in Pendleton County when Mary, the mother of Robert Hopkins, was born, 1794.

Robert and Martha (Stalnaker) Hopkins were married June 19, 1851, and to them were born the following named children, all on Flat Fork: Melissa J., June 20, 1852; Minerva S., January 23, 1854; Marshall A. C., April 9, 1856; John L., April 15, 1858; Mary S. M., March 14, 1860; A. J. Floyd, July 17, 1862; Martha E. N., August 7, 1864; James O., July 24, 1867. Of these sons and daughters, further:

Melissa J., on September 14, 1869, married John L. Harper, son of Henderson Harper, of Harper District, later spoken of as Reverend John L. Harper; these are the parents of Jacob M. Harper, Esq., of the Roane County bar.

Minerva S. married N. S. Bonnett, September 17, 1879; began their home in Walton District.

Samantha E. married F. P. Fields, January 22, 1880, and they made their home in Jackson County.

Mary S. M. married George W. Mitchell, April 1, 1880; they lived many years at Cicerone, lower Harper District, and there George W. died in 1926.

Martha E. married C. Lowe, of Walton District, April 2, 1871.

John L. married Sarah E. Shouldis, April 15, 1883, and they began life in Harper District.

This wife and mother, Martha A., died in Harper District, at Flat Fork, September 15, 1870.

Robert Hopkins married for his second wife Mary J. Cleek, daughter of George and Bridgett (King) Cleek, in Jackson County, W. Va., on September 24, 1871; to Robert and Mary J. (Cleek) Hopkins were born four children: Bridgett A., October 11, 1872; George Frederick, July 5, 1874; Margaret E., July 21, 1876, and Zuba M., November 14, 1878.

Robert Hopkins was appointed and served as postmaster at Flat Fork, commencing in 1871. Further of his wife, Martha, see name "Stalnaker."

HOWELL: Of Curtis and Reedy Districts. Larkin Howell and Moses Howell were the first to settle in Roane County; so much of their ancestry and descendants as we have gathered is as follows:

Pascal W. and Eliza E. (Marple) Howell, his wife, were early settlers in Barbour County, West Virginia; they were parents of five sons, whose names were as follows:

Larkin D., born 1834, married, lived on Middle Fork of Reedy from near close of the Civil War till his death, 1891; left no child.

William M., born February 19, 1838; married Miss Elzena Tennant in Ritchie County; they settled at Lone Cedar, Jackson County, and reared a family there.
Jacob, married a Miss Mount, and they settled on Muses Bottom in Jackson County.

Monroe, married a Miss Tennant and settled in Ritchie.

Moses Howell married a Miss Mary Jane Peck in Barbour County, West Virginia; she having relatives in upper Reedy, they came and settled there about the year 1857, having with them when they came four children born in Barbour; their names: C. Columbus, America, Victoria, Alvin A.

C. Columbus Howell, son of Moses and Mary Jane (Peck), married Miss Sarah N. Roberts, daughter of Simon Roberts, of Curtis District, December 15, 1877; they made their lifetime home on upper Reedy, where to them were born: Clayton, Annie, Icy, Eva, Minnie; a son, Homer D., who married Miss Hallie E. Thomasson, April 2, 1924, his age 23, her's 22; the youngest of this family is Miss Laura Howell. Icy married Romeo Fisher. See “Fisher,” “Robey.”

America, daughter of Moses Howell, married J. N. Robey.

Victoria, third child of Moses Howell, married James Cummings, October 24, 1874; settled on Reedy.

Alvin Adams Howell, son of Moses and Mary Jane (Peck) Howell, united in marriage with Miss Emma R. Curry, April 14, 1880; she was born in Pocahontas County, West Virginia, daughter of John Curry and his wife, who at the time of Emma R.'s marriage, lived on upper Reedy. Alvin A. and wife, Emma R., made their home on upper waters of Left Reedy, where to them were born one son, Boyd A., and six daughters, Pearl D., Lulu Z., Willia L., Myrtle M., Goldie N., and Greekia C. Mary Jane (Peck), mother of the foregoing son and daughters of Alvin A., having died, he united in marriage with Miss Gay Carr, 1916; she a daughter of William P. Carr, of Gilmer County West Virginia; no child was born. Since dictating the above Alvin A. Howell has died.

HOWELL: Of Town of Reedy.

Enoch Morgan Howell was born in Nicholas County, West Virginia, February 16, 1849, son of George Warren and Rebecca (O'Balden) Howell, residents of Nicholas at date of Enoch M.'s birth, and both died while this son was a small child. Both George W. and Rebecca, his wife, were of Irish extraction.

Enoch M. enlisted and served as a soldier of the Confederacy; large, strong blond; he returned unscathed as to limbs and physical parts. He appears to have gone to war from Reedy, because he had been here several years before that war; what business or adventure brought him here we are not told.

On the 5th day of May, 1870, Enoch M. Howell and Nancy Conrad were united in marriage at her parents' home in Wirt County, on Main Reedy; she was born February 6, 1851, daughter of Peter and Jane (Blosser) Conrad, his wife; themselves children of pioneers of Main Reedy, she of “Three Forks” Blossers.

Enoch M. was a timber expert and a good manager of timber men; at this he passed several years, then settled with his family in the village of Reedy.
He was public spirited and took part in all public business; was elected and served as justice of the peace for Reedy District, one or more terms; also has served as mayor of the Town of Reedy since its incorporation.

Enoch M. and Nancy, his wife, have brought up one son and two daughters, Mallie, Guy C. and Ivy.

Mallie married Henry Clyde Law, December 24, 1897; her age then 20 years, his age, 22. (See name Law.)

Guy C. was educated in the Reedy public schools, had his part with the young people of the town; was a member of their brass band; married Miss Ivy Tallman, of Seaman, March 18, 1903, his age 22, her's 21; she a daughter of Samuel and Rosa (Seaman) Tallman. He has become an expert of a branch of the gas business in which he is employed, and lives on Church Street, Spencer, West Virginia.

HOUSE: First of the name in Reedy.

John House was born in Gurnsey (now Noble) County, Ohio, in the year, 1825, son of James House, soldier of the War of 1812, who was a son of a Saxton family of Houses who settled in western Pennsylvania during the times of Indian depredations in those parts. James married a Miss Barnes, daughter of the Maryland family of Barnes, and Days, and with her sometime afterward settled in Ohio, where John—first mentioned—was born.

John House grew to manhood at the place of his birth and in 1850 married Miss Jane Connor, born in Harrison County, West Virginia, in the year 1823, daughter of Reverend Richard Connor, a Baptist preacher and his wife, who was Miss Priscilla Davis, daughter of William and Hannah (Lambert) Davis. The Lamberts and Davises, early settlers in Harrison County, from which county the Reverend and his wife had come to Ohio in the year 1824, when Jane was in her infancy.

After this marriage John taught school, served as township clerk in his native state two terms; was living in Wood County, West Virginia, at the outbreak of the "Rebellion"; was a justice of the peace there under the reorganized Virginia government; went back to Ohio, where he enlisted in the National Guards there and was with it in the chase of Morgan's Raid of historic note; he returned to Wood in 1869.

In the early spring of the year, 1872, John and Jane (Connor) House, his wife, with their family, two sons and one daughter, came to Roane County and purchasing a farm on Left Reedy, some three miles above (south) the village of Reedy, settled there for their lifetime home, from which he went out and took his part in public affairs, especially in educational meetings and religious gatherings, in which he was an appreciated member because of his somewhat better education than the average, but he never sought public office.

The names of the children of John and Jane House are James Finney House, John Albert House and Rachel House.
James Finney House, son of John and Jane, remains a bachelor, and lives at the Town of Reedy; was for some years a prominent school teacher; he is noted as a devotee of all the heavier literature; is in demand at all civic gatherings especially where correct records must be made.

John Albert House, son of John and Jane, in early life married Miss Sarah C. Smith, October 18, 1877, she was a daughter of Brown and Elizabeth (Walker) Smith, of Left Reedy. John Albert taught school for a few years of his first activities; in later years moved to Wood County, West Virginia. To John Albert and Sarah C. (Smith), his wife, have been born some children, but I do not have their names.

Rachel House, the daughter of John and Jane, married Christopher C. Coleman, May 25, 1902, his age 51, her age 42 years; of this marriage no child was born.

HUGHES: Of Spencer and Harper.

Thomas Hughes, the emigrant ancestor of this family was of Welch descent, as the name indicates, and, with his parents, came from Scotland to America sometime prior to the Revolution, and settled at Rahway, New Jersey. He had a son, Thomas, born in New Jersey, in 1768, who married Ann Moore, about the year 1794, and soon thereafter settled in a section of the Monongahela Valley in a part now included in Marion County, West Virginia. They brought up seven children whose names were William, Nellie (Eleanor), John, Josiah, Thomas, James and Mary.

Henry Thomas Hughes, son of William Hughes, and John Wilson Hughes and Elizabeth (Swiger) Hughes, his wife, were the first of the family to settle in Roane County. They arrived in Cassville (now City of Spencer) about the year 1851.

John Wilson Hughes purchased a home in the village and lived here for several years. Henry Thomas was a lawyer and a surveyor, the latter being his principal occupation. His first work observed is a plat of “New California,” formerly Cassville, of record bearing date 1852. Of his career see under his name next following this of his cousin, John W. Hughes.

John W. Hughes, the pioneer here, son of Josiah Hughes, Sr., married Margaret P. Jamison, a daughter of William Thompson Jamison, of Butler County, Pennsylvania, a short time before he came to Cassville. Soon after, about 1852, the father, Josiah, with his wife, Elizabeth, and their daughters, Eleanor and Levinia, removed from Marion County to Cassville and Pocatalico, and a little later purchased a tract of several hundred acres of forest lands, having some small improvements on it, lying between the waters of Lower Flat Fork and Big Creek, extending from one to the other, thus covering the head of Trace Fork of Pocatalico. Among the improvements mentioned was that made by John Bishop, grandfather of the author of this book. Josiah
Hughes, Sr., chose this latter improvement for his permanent home, and it is there that he and his wife, Elizabeth, lie buried. The daughter, Nellie Eleanor married Dr. Edgar A. Barnes. See Barnes. And Lavinia married Silas Counts. See Counts.

Sometime after the year 1855, John W. Hughes and family went onto these lands and near the center on the head of Trace Fork, fixed his house site and there erected commodious farm buildings. His cleared fields soon extended westward to the crossroads long known as Counts-ville, a postoffice of that name was later establish there. After the death of Josiah, John W. and family removed to the place on which Josiah, Sr., had resided and there spent the remainder of their industrious and highly appreciated lives. He was prominent in county affairs for twenty-five years. The names of their sons and daughters, brought up and given to citizenship, are: Mary E., Thomas W., Robert A., Henry B., Eliza J., Josiah, Leonidas S., Sophronia E., Luvernia A., Cordelia M., Viola V. and Monroe J.

Of this family we have to say further:

Thomas W. and Robert, twins, were born in New California, in the year 1855. Robert was a soldier boy and was killed in service in the last year of the Civil War.

Thomas William Hughes, son of above named John W. and wife Margaret P., married, 1880, Alice Kelley, daughter of William D. Kelley, of Flat Fork of Poca. They made their home on part of the ancestral lands on Pocatalico, and there reared their children, whose names in order of their respective births are as follows: Ethel, Maggie, Charles D., Lurie, Wilmer Bruce and John C. These made their marriages as follows:

Ethel to James W. Conley, of Poca, October 29, 1899, his age 28, her age 18.

Maggie to Dennis Rhodes, of Spencer, March 1, 1903, his age 24, her age 19.

Charles D. early became a business man in Charleston.

Lurie married Columbus C. Counts, of Flat Fork, March 6, 1904, her age 18, his age 22.

Wilmer Bruce married Elizabeth G. Westfall, January 30, 1910, his age 21, her age 21.

John C. is now—1927—in business at Dayton, Ohio.

Henry B. Hughes, son of John and Margaret (Jamison) Hughes, became a prominent young school teacher; married Roxie Vandal, daughter of A. L. Vandal, of Spencer country; served as Deputy Sheriff for his father-in-law. Next was elected by the people and served one term as Sheriff of the county. Purchased tracts of land and built up a large stock farm adjoining the town of Spencer on the east, introducing the Black Pole Angus cattle in the county. Henry B. and Roxie, his wife's only child, was the son, Romeo, who died in his young manhood.
Alonzo S. "Lonnie S.," son of John W. and Margaret (Jamison) Hughes, his wife, married Miss Maud Taylor, November 15, 1885, his age 23, her age 21. We do not have their careers.

Monroe J. Hughes, son of John W. and Margaret P. (Jamison) Hughes, married Miss Fannie Bates, of Reedy, March 1, 1899, his age 25, her age 22.

Safonia, daughter of John W. and Margaret (Jamison) his wife, married Samuel R. Fields, January 19, 1888, her age 23, his age 24.

Luvernia A. married Henry Clay Taylor, August 20, 1890, her age 22, his age 27.

Cordelia M., we find a “Corda Hughes” united in marriage with Bailey C. Ferrell, September 9, 1891, her age 22, his age 23. Whether or not this is Cordelia M. we do not say.

We have no record of Viola V.

Josiah Hughes, son of John and Margaret (Jamison) Hughes, born on the Harper District farm in Roane County about the year 1860. As soon as grown up was known as an enthusiast on subjects of education; a militant young school teacher in the country schools he taught and at the annual county institutes. Was elected by the people and served as County Superintendent of Schools one term, commencing in 1896. He taught many of the “summer terms” of subscription schools, popular for a long time, commencing with the decade of 1880; is author of some educational books; removed to Charleston, W.Va., where he was some years principal of Eastbank schools. At some time within the foregoing period of time Josiah married Minnie Hamilton, daughter of a Scotch family of that name that came to Virginia, where the marriage took place, by way of Canada, in which part of the “United Kingdom” the Hamiltons lived for a while. This wife is reported as being an enthusiastic school teacher also.

HUGHES: Henry Thomas, of New California and Spencer.

In the decade of the eighteen and fifties, (Thomas Hughes and his cousin), Henry Thomas Hughes, of the Hughes family of the lower Monongahela near Fairmont, western Virginia, and of the New Jersey family of the next preceding pages of this name, arrived with Thomas and commenced his part in the building of this county. Josiah, with his family, at first settled in Cassville (As Tanners Crossroads was then called), and from the youth of the nephew, Henry T., then unmarried, it is inferred that he made his home with the uncle for about one year and until he met Miss Rebecca C. Peebles, a Virginia lady, then visiting the Reverend Joseph Wright, the first Baptist preacher of the village and surrounding country, whose wife, Martha Peebles Wright, was her sister.

Such was Rebecca’s charm and Henry T.’s love that he returned to Virginia with her, or followed soon, and they were married at her home in the “Old Dominion.” These young people—Henry T. having been born November 28, 1828—at once returned here and purchased an “im-
provement" located on Left Fork of Reedy Creek about a mile above the then promising village, Reedyville. Just how long they lived there we can not say; Henry T. Hughes had taken a law course as part of his education and had been admitted to the bar; he was also a practical surveyor and his work in either vocation brought him much to the Town of Cassville. We find by a plat of a survey of the town, made by him, dated 1852, that at this date the town was incorporated as the Town of New California, a facetious name, the bestowing of which we are persuaded he did not like, because he was a man of the finer tastes. We are justified from circumstances in saying that he took a leading part in the propaganda and formation of the new county—Roane. He was right there at Reedyville among the strong men of the northern part of the proposed new county and companion in activities with John P. Thomasson, Albert G. Ingraham, Mordecai J. Thomasson and others active in maneuvering for the new county; however, on the 23rd of June, 1856, Henry T. Hughes must have been a resident of New California, for on that date he bought from Alexander West, Jr., all the lands owned by Alexander, Jr., a tract of ninety acres lying to the south of the turnpike, surveyed and platted out a large addition of lots adjoining the first tier of lots fronting on Main Street. On the ninety-acre tract he built a substantial home, locating it on the knoll overlooking the Runnion mill; this was a weather-board and frame house, white with green shutters, easily known as the residence of one of the county's notables, especially for some ten years next after the Civil War. This house has passed through the hands of several notables since: Sheriff P. A. Tallman, Deputy Sheriff A. J. Bowyer, Deputy Sheriff I. I. Riley, and now remodeled is the property of Deputy County Clerk Anderson M. McKown.

Henry Thomas Hughes was elected and served as Roane County's member in the House of Delegates of the State, tenth session, convened at Charleston, year 1872.

The children of Henry T. and Rebecca (Peebles) Hughes, whose names we can give here are: David William Hughes and James Stark Hughes, both at this time (1926) business men residents of San Diego, California; Irena Ann, wife of Charles Bee, a resident business man of Parkersburg, West Virginia; H. Clark Hughes, a prominent resident business man of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and Jennie B., widow of H. Frank Goff, deceased, former sheriff of Roane County, long a resident of the City of Spencer. Her children, two sons and one daughter: Henry T. Goff, now a young lawyer trying it in the City of New York, and Raymond Goff, a business man of the city, not long ago married, and Miss Ruby, living with the mother in Spencer.

HUNT: See Ch. IV, Early Settlers of Harper District.


George W. Hundley, son of Mr. and Rebecca Hundley, his wife, was born in Cabell County, West Virginia, year 1855—as
figured from age on marriage records; married Miss Mintie Edwards, December 9, 1876, she a daughter of Isaac Edwards, of Walton.

George W. Hundley was elected by the people and served one term as clerk of the County Court of Roane County, ending 1892. He and Mintie, his wife, made their home in Spencer, where he built a good residence; to them was born and brought up one child only; her name, Florence.

The wife, Mintie, having died, George W. united in marriage with Miss Estie Argabrite, October 11, 1896, his age given 41, hers 19; she a daughter of Wiley W. and Mary Argabrite, his wife. Of this marriage were born within the next two or three years one son and one daughter; their names, Raymond B. and Nina Hundley.

There were two daughters of George W. Hundley, and Rebecca, his wife, who made their home at Walton; their names, Lucy ("Lucinda"), who married John C. Lowe, of Walton, October 13, 1877; and Miss Emma C. Hundley, who married Christopher C. Lynch, at Walton, March 8, 1885, her age 21, his age 26 (See name Lynch.)

INGRAHAM: First settler of Left Reedy between what is now Billings Railway Station and Reedyville, about the year 1840. Parents of Captain Albert G. Ingraham, of Civil War activities. The name is lately often spelled "Ingram."

Abram Ingraham was the name of the above first settler; he and his wife, both descendants of old Virginia families, came here from Randolph County about the year 1840, having with them several children whose names as given us by Hugh Ingram (as he spells it), a grandson now seventy-nine years old. The names of these five sons and three daughters of Abram Ingraham and wife are as follows: Jesse, Albert G., Jacob, John, Stewart, Jemima, Mariah and Ruhama "Ruin." Their marriages and something of their respective careers are as follows:

Jesse became a sailor on the high seas, and was gone for periods of several years at a time, covering a space of twenty-five years, brought home a wife just before the Civil War and soon thereafter died leaving no child.

Albert G. Ingraham married Drusilla, daughter of Thomas Hardman, then neighbors to the Ingrahams; to them were born two sons whose names were William J. and Franklin. William J. married Miss Martha Burdette, in 1866; this is the Captain Albert G. Ingraham (spelled Ingram) mentioned often in the History of the County and City of Spencer, Chapters I and IX of this book. After close of the Civil War Captain Ingram and his family all went West, first to Missouri, afterward moved to Kansas.

Jacob, third son of Abram Ingram, is grantee in a deed of conveyance of a tract of 350 acres of lands on upper Middle Fork of Reedy, by A. G. Ingraham and his wife, Drusilla; this he improved, sold it soon after and removed to Ohio.
John Ingraham, fourth son of Abram, the pioneer, married Miss Emily Hardman, daughter of a Benjamin Hardman, pioneer and brother of Thomas Hardman, above named; she was born in Ritchie County, West Virginia, says her son, Lyceurgus, in his biograph given Hardesty’s History in 1882. To John and Emily (Hardman) Ingram, his wife, were born and by them reared the following children, named in order of their respective ages: Hugh, Alice, wife of Jacob Argabrite; Lyceurgus and Akbar. Further of this family: Hugh was born in the year 1848, is yet hale and clear of mind, and gave most of the information in this family history; Hugh married Miss Emily Jane Board, daughter of William Board, then a resident of Jackson County, and they made their home in western Curtis District ever since. Their children are five sons and three daughters, whose names in order of their respective ages are, Irven, Florence, Rosie, Alma, Arthur, William T., John and Charles Holly. The last two named are now merchants residing in the City of Spencer.

Stewart Ingraham, fifth son of Abram and wife, pioneers, married a lady in Lewis County and went to the “Far West.”

Of the daughters of the pioneer Abram and wife:

Jemima became the wife of Benjamin Riddle and they later became the owners of the pioneer Ingraham large tract of land on Left Reedy, a prominent place for twenty years next before the Civil War; they “went West” about the year 1871. (See name, Riddle in Chapter X of this book.)

Mariah, second daughter of Abram, married first a William Tanner, son of Jesse Tanner near Spencer; she was mother of Josephine (Kyger) Burdette, and Ann (Watson) Roach. (See these latter names in Chapter X, this book.)

Ruhama “Ruie,” third daughter of pioneer Abram Ingraham, married Jonathan Vandal, son of James Vandal. (See name Vandal, Chapter VII.) They reared three daughters, their names, Elizabeth “Bett,” Catherine and Jemima, the latter married Hezekiah Miller, of Spring Creek, on April 21, 1866.

Lyceurgus Ingraham (thus spelled by himself), second son of John and Emily (Hardman), was born December 26, 1853, on upper Reedy; on September 22, 1878, married Miss Cynthia A. Harless, daughter of Harrison F. Harless and Elizabeth (Fry) Harless, his wife, both born in Giles County, Virginia, and settled on upper Reedy in the year 1880. Lyceurgus and Cynthia A. made their home on part of the patrimonial lands on Reedy, where to them were born and by them reared the following named children: Gusta B., 1879; Jesse W., 1881; Francis B., August 22, 1883, and Virginia, 1885; Virginia married L. Ordway Curtis, August 21, 1905, her age 20, his age 25. See family name “Curtis.”

Ackbar Ingraham, son of John and Emily (Hardman), married Miss Louvena Morrison; they lived some years on Reedy; later moved to Wood County, West Virginia; live near Parkersburg now—1927.
JARVIS: Of Lower Harper District.

John Jarvis, born some year of the 1840s in the Little Kanawha or Monongahela Valley, son of a family of early settlers of the Monongahela Valley, is first noticed in Poca Valley, March 11, 1870, on which date he married Sarah Jane Paxton, daughter of Lyle Paxton, Sr.

John and Sarah Jane Jarvis, husband and wife, acquired lands about the head of Rock Creek and there made their home farm and raised their family of three sons and four daughters, whose names are: William, born 1871, married, first Eva Whitney, and after her death he married Ethel Elmore.

John Christopher, 1873, married Mary Paxton.

Benjamin Franklin, born 1884, married Myrtle Beard, of Charleston, W. Va., 1907. Made their home first on the ancestral lands. Being a young school teacher at the time of his marriage, he continued to teach for some years; was elected County Superintendent of Schools and served the term, 1919 to 1923, during which service he purchased a residence and made his home in the City of Spencer, where he and his family reside at this time, he being assistant United States postmaster here—1926.

Benjamin F. and Myrtle Jarvis have one son, Lakin, a lad of about fifteen years, and a daughter, Virgie, who is younger than Lakin.

Margaret Bell Jarvis, of the above family, married William Marshall Jones, son of Manuel Jones, of Poca, in year 1893; his age 23, her age 20.

Laura D. married Silas Phillips, 1894, his age 19, her age 18, “at Green Creek school house.”

Virgie married John Wesley Price, of Poca, October 12, 1899, his age 21, her age 21. Virgie died within two or three years. To John Wesley Price (Junior is to be remembered) one son was born whose name is Earl, married Ruth Adams.

Bethel May Jarvis, youngest of this John and Sarah J. (Paxton) Jarvis family, married Fred Jones, June 26, 1907, her age 21, his age 23. He died some time after their marriage and she married Blonda Ray.

JARVIS: Of Upper Geary District.

Thomas Jarvis, of a Calhoun family of that name, married Nancy C. Keen, born 1857, daughter of James and Nancy (King) Keen, of Hollywood, on August 17, 1874. Thomas and Nancy C. Jarvis settled and conquered a farm out of the forest on Upper Middle Sandy, and there raised a family of children whose names we do not have by us.

Nathan Jarvis, of Upper Big Sandy country, came there, and on April 1, 1898, married Melissa Smith, his age 21, her age 20. She was a daughter of William Y. and Julia A. (Cox-Wilson), residents of the spot now (1926) known as Uler. Of the children of Nathan and Melissa we do not know.

He has long been known as an important citizen of those parts.
JOHNSON: Of Walton District and Spencer.

Enos Johnson, sheriff of Roane County, term 1916 to 1920, came to Roane County from Wirt County in the year 1896, with his wife and three sons. Enos Johnson says he is a grandson of that Henry Johnson who, with his brother John, two lads thirteen and eleven years of age, respectively, were captured by Indians near their parents' home at mouth of Short Creek, West Virginia, on a day in the month of October, 1788; were carried away by two Delaware Indians; killed their captors while they slept in camp, only four miles away, the first night, escaped and returned to their family and neighbors at Carpenter's Fort by early dawn. This is a two-page, 721-722, story in the book, "Our Western Border," by Charles McKnight, and is quoted by McKnight from "De Hass," who recites that it was written for him (De Hass) by Henry Johnson himself in 1851, then residing with his family at Antioch, Ohio, one of which family was a son, Joseph, who married Miss Nancy Hill.

Enos Johnson, first above mentioned, was born in 1857, in Monroe County, Ohio, son of Joseph and Nancy (Hill) Johnson, his wife, the names of Joseph and Nancy's children given in order of respective births are as follows: Harriett, Martha, Enos (of this sketch), William, Joseph and Scott. Joseph and Nancy, with at least the younger members of their family, settled on Right Reedy Creek in Wirt County, West Virginia, in 1868. The son Enos united in marriage with Miss Caroline Gault, born in Monroe County, Ohio, but at time of her marriage with Enos was a resident with her parents in Wirt County. To Enos and Caroline (Gault) Johnson, his wife, were born and by them reared three sons, their names in order of their ages: William David, Robert Everett and Audra Earl. These have all married and made homes and businesses in Roane County.

JONES: Of Curtis District.

Granville Jones, son of Thomas and Betsy Ann (Alexander) Jones. Thomas born in Monroe County and Betsy Ann in Bedford County, Virginia, came to Roane County in 1868, in Curtis District on September 17, 1869. Granville united in marriage with Sarah Jane Settle, daughter of Abner Settle, at the bride's home on Ripley and Spencer turnpike, near the Spencer-Curtis line.

To Granville and Sarah Jane Jones were born at their residence on Left Reedy, the following named children:

James Luther, who married Flora Cummings, of Curtis District. He died leaving two sons and two daughters.

Thomas Abner married a Miss Rebecca Hardman, of a Kentucky family of Hardmans. Thomas A. was first an active young school teacher and served one term as assessor of Roane County.

Annie, became the wife of Asbury Warner, of Curtis.

Emma Alice, married Elmer Sealey, of Pennsylvania.

Maggie Leona, married Charles Ingraham, of Curtis.
Letha Harriett ("Sallie"), married Clem Wolfe, of Upper Spring Creek.

Esta, married Asbury Walker, son of James and Lummie (Bartlett) Walker, of Lower Spring Creek.

Dr. George Mc. Jones, born in Greenbrier County, Virginia, May 29, 1854, son of A. K. Jones and Delilah (McClung) Jones.

George Mc., married Martha F. Monroe, July 20, 1875, she being a daughter of Robert and Drusilla (McBride) Monroe, who lived in Gilmer County at the time of birth of Martha F., but were residents of Wirt County at time of her marriage.

To Dr. George Mc. and Martha F. Jones were born, Allen, Albert and Genette. This family lived at Reedyville about 1880 to 1885.

JONES: Of Southeast Harper District.

William Jones, born in Lewis County, West Virginia, February 4, 1812; married Anna P. Taylor, a sister of Elijah and William P. Taylor, of Lower Harper. She was born in Russell County, Virginia, February 2, 1822. William and Anna P. Jones settled first in Kanawha County, in the year 1842—so stated in the biography of their son, Norvill. To them were born and grew up, three sons and four daughters, whose names are: Granville, Union soldier, captured at Lynchburg raid, and died in Andersonville prison; Norvill, born in Kanawha County, December 11, 1844; Emanuel; Margaret, who married Henry Taylor, of Harper District; Aretia, married Peter White, of Kanawha County; Sarah, married Archibald Taylor; Harriett, married Elias Moore, of Harper District.

Manuel, third son of William and Anna P. Jones, above, married Elmira Clarkson, of this county, June 18, 1868. To Manuel and Elmira (Clarkson) Jones, were born and reared one daughter and three sons, as follows: Louvinia, who married Thomas Fields, of West Harper District, 1892; his age 24, her age 21.

William M. Jones, married Belle Jarvis, May 25, 1893; his age 23, her age 20.

Moses W. Jones, married Laura Walls, of Kanawha.

Norville, Jr., son of Manuel and Elmira Jones, married Ettie, daughter of Richard E. and Jane Taylor, of Harper District, on January 20, 1895; his age 21, her age 17. To Norville and Ettie, his wife, have been born four sons and four daughters. Norville Jones, of this last paragraph, is a large real estate owner; has served as a member of the County Board of Equilization and Review. Lives yet in lower Harper District.

JONES: Of West Harper District.

Edmund and Malinda (Carr) Jones, one time residents of Harper District not far from the mouth of Cox's Fork, were married in Hardy County, Virginia, and came here about the year 1845. We do not have the names of all the children of Edmund and Melinda Jones,
however we can give the name and family of one of their sons, named Jacob, who came here with them.

Jacob Jones, son of Edmund and Malinda, was born in Hardy County, Virginia, December 16, 1824, and on February 1, 1853 united in marriage with Rebecca Raines, born in Lewis County, Virginia, January 6, 1836, daughter of John M. and Mary (Hindsman) Raines, land owners, residents of the neighborhood of Poca, at the time of the marriage of Rebecca, one of their several children. To Jacob and Rebecca (Raines) Jones were born and grew up here on Poca, eleven children, their names as follows:

John P., June 9, 1855; Rusina, August 16, 1856; William E., November 24, 1857; James C., June 8, 1861; Daniel W., June 8, 1863; Hariett E., August 30, 1865; Lydia D., August 16, 1867; Jacob H., November 18, 1869; Sarah A., February 9, 1872; Joseph M., April 10, 1874; Charles Everett, October 21, 1876.

JONES: Of Walton.

Edmund and Malinda (Carr) Jones, his wife, were residents of Hardy County, Virginia. Henry Jones, father of Edmund, "was a soldier in the Revolutionary War." Edmund and Malinda left Hardy and came to this Pocatalico country in the year 1855. Edmund died July, 1860, and Malinda in 1858.

Edmund and Malinda (Carr) Jones were the parents of sons and daughters, all of whose names we do not know. Isaac, John and Eli are sons mentioned by Isaac in his biography in Hardesty's, and from a granddaughter of William Riley we learn that there was a daughter of Edmund and Malinda (Carr) Jones, whose name was Mary Ann, became first wife of William Riley, of Lower Flat Fork.

John and Eli Jones, sons of Edmund and Malinda, both enlisted and served in the Union army, 9th West Virginia Infantry. John was killed in the battle at Winchester, September 19, 1864. Eli was wounded but served until the end of the war.

Isaac Jones, son of Edmund and Malinda (Carr) Jones, was born in Hardy County, Virginia, June 22, 1828; came to Pocatalico country with his parents in 1855; married Melissa J. Stump, June 6, 1860, she being a daughter of Henry and Permelia (Welch) Stump, and born in Gilmer County, West Virginia, June 13, 1842, and was living with her parents at the time of her marriage. whose home was then in Geary District, on Big Sandy.

To Isaac and Permelia (Stump) Jones, his wife, were born, all at Walton, the following children, all of whom grew up at Walton. Henry F., born January 2, 1863; Mary C., April 17, 1865; Waitman P. W., October 12, 1872; Louise F., September 15, 1874.

Of the marriages of these children we find the following on the county marriage records:

"Lulu Jones and Howard H. Fleshman, October 25, 1891; his age 23, her age 18."
"Waitman P. Jones to Dora J. Harmon, September 5, 1895; his age 23, her age 17."
Both recollections and even written records are sometimes wrong.

JONES: Of McKowns Creek, East Walton.
John M. Jones, son of John and Jane (Rector) Jones, came to these parts in the year 1858. He was born in Monroe County, Virginia, February 11, 1827. His first wife was Ann E., daughter of John T. and Nancy Ellis. Of this marriage the following named children were born: Augustus C., 1845; Martha A., 1848; Mary J., 1850; Lizzie S., and Eliza F., February 12, 1855; the wife, Anne E. (Ellis), having died August 13, 1861. On February 12, 1864, John M. married Amanda Waldon, born in Washington County, Virginia, 1836. To John M. and Amanda J. (Waldon) Jones were born, prior to 1880, the following named children: John P., February 28, 1866; Isaac S., June 14, 1869, and Bertha V., May 5, 1875. This last Bertie V. became the wife of James A. Gandee, Jr., of Poca country.
We do not have the family record, but are informed that Dr. Edward Clarence Jones, of Spencer (1926) is a son of Mary J., of the above above family, whose husband was another Jones of an unrelated family of Jones's. This pioneer John M. Jones says in his biography that his father, John, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and that his grandfather, James Jones, was a soldier of the Continental forces of the American Revolution.
KEIFFER: Henry. See Ch. VI.

KELLEY: Of Curtis.
Archibold Kelley, born in Marion County, Virginia, about the year 1818, and his wife, Christina, born in the same county about the same date, daughter of John D. Sharp, arrived and commenced their home on Stover Fork about the year 1848; from other dates we infer five of their seven children came here with Archibold and Christina. The names of their children we can give here, in order of their respective ages, are Reverend William Kelley, long a Methodist Episcopal preacher; John N. Kelley, Harriet, Eliza, Safrona, Blackburn, and Christopher Columbus Kelley. Archibold Kelley soon made a good farm of many acres, and was long an active citizen in the church and secular affairs of the county.
For further concerning this family, as to the daughters, see family names of the men they married, and as to the sons, the following:
Rev. William Kelley went out as a circuit rider of his church; whom he married if he married we do not know.
John N. Kelley married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Romine, 1867, then of Romines Mills, Harrison County, and they made their home on the head of Stover. Of this marriage were born: Addison Allen, year 1868, and Ida May, 1871, she is the wife of C. M. McCoy of Left Reedy Creek.
Harriet, daughter of Archibold and Christina Kelley, married in same neighborhood, April 15, 1858, James E., son of Jacob Radabaugh.

Mary Eliza, daughter of Archibold and Christina Kelley, married Lemuel, son of John McCoy, March 14, 1860.

Safrona, daughter of Archibold Kelley, has not married.

Blackburn, son of Archibold and Christina Kelley, was born about the year 1830; was twice married, his first wife being Jane Whetzel, of Harrison County family of Whetzes. Of this marriage, three children were born; their names: William, Orlando and "Ferd." For his second wife Blackburn married Hughes, of Jackson County, W. Va. Of this marriage were born one son and one daughter, named Melvin and Cora, respectively.

Blackburn Kelley was a soldier of the Civil War.

Christopher C. Kelley, son of Archibold and Christina (Sharp) Kelley, was born... grew up on the home farm on upper Stover; married Elizabeth McCoy, born in Barbour County, daughter of John and (Crislip) McCoy. Of this marriage three children were born, named in order of their ages: Annie, wife of Ben T. Board; Calvin Josiah, married... and lives on part of the old home farm; and Dona, who married Irven, son of Hugh Ingraham, of the Ingrahams of Curtis District.

The above named Christopher C. Kelley was many years a prominent personage in his district, active and dependable in civic and church work, especially that of the Methodist Episcopal denomination; served as a justice of the peace, one or more terms; was a member of the county court one term of four years, president of that body in his turn; and was elected by the people and served as Roane County's member in the House of Delegates, 27th session of the State Legislature, 1905.

This family of Kelleys were noted for the number of blonds of the lightest hair and pink skinned blonds.

KELLEY: Of Harper.

William D. Kelley, pioneer of Harper District, was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, March 28, 1826, son of John L. Kelley and Tracy (Davis) Kelley; John L., born at Front Royal, Va., 1803, son of William Kelley, a soldier of the War of 1812, and Tracy was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, October 10, 1805, and came to Poca in the year 1855.

William D. Kelley (first mentioned), on the 28th of December, 1848, in Braxton County, Western Virginia, married Margaret Carter, born in Lewis County, Virginia, September 20, 1828, daughter of William L. and Jane (Means) Carter; these four persons arrived and settled in upper Harper on Flat Fork in the year 1849, and within a very few years were reputed to be "well-to-do," and owned a large acreage of improved lands, and kept a crossroads store of general merchandise. William D. Kelley was soon given a commission as a justice of the peace.
In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Co. H, 17th Va. Cavalry, and served until Lee surrendered. Soon after returning from the war, he was elected as one of the Commissioners of the County Court of Roane, for a term of two years, then reelected for a term of six, serving in that capacity eight years.

To William D. and Margaret (Carter) Kelley were born, all at the farm-home mentioned, the following children: Tracy J., 1850; Thaddeus C., 1852; John W., 1854; Alice S., 1856; Dexter Lee, 1858; Oscar, 1860; Albert J., 1863.

KELLEY: Of Smithfield and Walton.
Peter C. and Mary (Woodside) Kelley, his wife, moved from Mason County, Western Virginia, to Johnson Creek, upper Pocatalico, near the division line between Smithfield and Walton Districts, in the year 1849, there purchased large acreages and made a farm from, the forest and a home known as "the Peter Kelley place," ever since. His son, Claudius P. Kelley, succeeded to this; it was eight hundred acres as entered and taxed about the year 1895.

To Peter C. and Mary (Woodside) Kelley were born the following named children, as given to the writer by their great grandchildren:

John W., who married Miss Eliza Sergent first, Nov. 1, 1856; later Alice S. Looney of Roane County; James, who married a Russell County, Virginia, lady; Franklin, who went to Texas many years ago; Thompson, who married Catherine Cree of Greenbrier County, West Virginia; Claudius P., who married Charity Vineyard, of Roane; Sallie Stone, who married John B. Stone, long a resident at Roxalana P. O.; and Elizabeth, who became the wife of William Ferrell, senior, of Smithfield District. Of above family, Claudius P. has a biography in Hardesty's History.

"Claudius P. Kelley was born in Mason County (then Virginia) Oct. 12, 1845, and in 1849 came to Roane County, then part of Kanawha; Peter C. and Mary (Woodside) Kelley were his parents, and came to this county in 1849. Claudius P. Kelley married Rachel Looney in Roane County, October 14, 1869. [She was the daughter of Peter and Charity (Vineyard) Looney, and was born 1848.] Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Kelley: Peter G., 1871; Charity E., 1872; Lloyd M., 1874; Newton M., 1876; Mary E., 1878; Elizabeth J., 1880, and Susan C., 1883."

KEE: Of Harper, Countsville.
Alfred Newton Kee, the first of the name who settled in Roane County, was born in Lewis County, West Virginia, September 6, 1862, son of James P. and Harriett (Hinzman) Kee.

The Kees are English, and descendants of one of the name who made his home and business in Ireland for one or two generations, and shortly before the American Revolution four brothers whose names were James,
John, Aaron and George came to America, landed "on the Eastern Shore." George, the youngest brother being at the time a mere boy, says the family traditions, and soon after landing all separated from each other. The next we have of certainty is that Aaron Kee has reached Pocahontas County, where he united in marriage with a Miss Heath, and they made their home about one mile from the present site of Marlinton. There to Aaron and his wife were born and by them reared at least two sons whose names were John and James. John Kee came to Upshur County, having learned the trade of tanner; he was employed by Jacob Lorentz in his large tannery there in Upshur and worked in that tannery several years, in the mean time married his employer's daughter, Miss Harriett Lorentz; acquired a tract of three hundred acres of land on Hackers Creek, near where is now Berlin. There John and his wife, Harriett (Lorentz) Kee, spent a long and useful life time. He was elected and served as assessor of Lewis County many terms. To John and Harriett were born and by them reared there on that farm five sons and one daughter, their names: James, Frank, John N., William B. and Alice.

Of those sons, James married Miss Harriett Hinzman, and settled on the old ancestral homestead on Hackers Creek.

To James and Harriett (Hinzman) were born and by them brought up there, three sons and three daughters: Alfred Newton (he first named), Phillip Sheridan, Idress Lee, Kate, Nora and James Frederick (died in Roane County, not married).

Alfred Newton ("Bub") Kee was born September 1, 1862; married in Upshur County, September 16, 1883, Miss Electa C. Robinson. They settled in Roane County, in the year 1890, for their lifetime home, first in Walton; then acquiring the Adams' farm near Countsville, moved on that fine farm, using it and his other lands in the business of stock raising, at which he has prospered. He has been popular and was his party (Democratic) nominee for sheriff of Roane County once or twice, but the county was from two to three hundred majority Republican at that time.

To Alfred N. and Electra (Robinson) Kee, his wife, have been born and by them reared the following children, named in order of respective births: Ferris A., Bernice May, Esten B., Idress Lee, Rex, John L., Phillip Pritts, Brell, Kate, Orland D., Muriel, and Rolfe.

John N. Kee, son of Colonel John and Harriett (Lorentz) Kee, married and made his lifetime home at Glenville, West Virginia; these were the parents of State Senator John Kee of Bluefield, who served as State Senator, year 1925.

KEEN:

James Keen, born in Russell County, Virginia, 1828, son of David and Nancy (Bishop) Keen, came to Big Sandy and to Hollywood about the year 1849. On September 20, 1849, he united in marriage with
Nancy King, born in Pike County, Kentucky, daughter of William and Mary (Hamilton) King, pioneers, at time of this marriage living on upper Big Sandy, now of Geary District; the farm made by James and Nancy and which was their home longest, is located on Hollywood.

James Keen was a skilled mechanic as well as an excellent farmer, skilled especially as a blacksmith and worker in iron and steel. He was long an influential man in church and community work; the Baptist church especially, of which he and his family were members; he was secretary of that church for twenty-four years. He served four years as justice of the peace, and six years as president of the district board of education.

Of this marriage of James and Nancy Keen were born eleven children: Elizabeth, February 22, 1851, married John H. Tawney; Nathan S., August 2, 1852, married Elizabeth Upton; William C., August 30, 1854, married Electra A. Smith; Nancy C., June 4, 1857, married Thos. Jarvis; Rebecca A., February 15, 1860, married John B. Vineyard; Phillip J., February 20, 1862, married Elsie Jarvis; James M., October 11, 1867, married Rosie Steorts, 1912; George F., January 23, 1871, married Bertha Reynolds, 1894; Sarah A., 1874, died in infancy; John E., November 27, 1874. The marriage records of Roane County show that a "J. E. Keen, married Lydia Cook, April, 1927, his age 41, her age 26."

KEPLINGER:

Noah Keplinger, 1828-1912, was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, son of a Christian Keplinger and his wife a Miss Lance before marriage. The Keplinger family of Virginia were there before the Revolutionary War, several of Noah’s ancestors having served with the Virginians as soldiers of that war. Christian came to Grant County when Noah was seven years old and lived there twenty years. At twenty-seven years of age, Noah, having married in Grant County, left that county and came to Barbour County, Western Virginia, remained there only about six months, coming on westward, arriving in what is now Roane County, in the year 1855. A few yet living remember his flowing red beard, in the years 1890 to 1900.

His first work here was as one of the shingle makers for the roof of the new court house; 1860 he settled on Laurel of left Reedy and became the owner of a farm of sixty acres, increasing this by purchase of another tract adjoined, making a farm there of one hundred and sixteen acres, which he and his family improved to what was known as "a good farm." In the year 1869, he purchased the 163 acre farm on Lick Fork of Spring Creek adjoining the Holswade lands, where he lived nearly all the remainder of his years. Of the family reared by Noah Keplinger we can name here: William Edmond Keplinger, father of Rosa, who is the wife of James Vandevender; Gideon Lee Keplinger, who married Della, daughter of Benjamin Greathouse; Sarah Ann, the wife of Henson Bennett; John Franklin Keplinger, whose wife is Sallie
B. a daughter of Seyoc, these have a baby daughter named Catherine Irene; they live in a commodious home on West Main Street, City of Spencer. Bertha Lola, second daughter of Noah Keplinger, was the wife of Benjamin N. Bray; she is now dead, leaving two children: Hoy H. Bray and Zenia Bray.

KINCAID: Of Smithfield and Spencer.

George Washington Kincaid, and his wife, Catharin (Campbell, daughter of Daniel Campbell), who were married in Fayette County, Western Virginia, with their three first born children, came to Roane County in the year 1856; settled near Looneyville. George Washington Kincaid was a son of Thomas and (Davis) Kincaid, who were married in Greenbrier County, West Virginia, both descendants of Scotch-Irish settlers of old Virginia. Fayette County History states that a James Gillispy Kincaid of Greenbrier County, 1807, is the leading name of the family, Kincaid.

The sons and daughters of George W. and Catherine, his wife, were Daniel Thomas, George W., Jr., Seldon, Rufus A., Virginia, wife of Phillip Ellis; Sarah, wife of Elkanah Summerfield; Belle married Hilary Upton; Frances married a Kincaid of another family.

Daniel Thomas Kincaid, son of G. W. Kincaid, Sr., and Catharine (Campbell), was born in 1848, in Fayette County; on April 23, 1873, married Miss Martha E. Brannon, daughter of Solomon Brannon, of Spencer District. To Daniel E. and Martha, his wife, were born and by them reared the following five sons and seven daughters: Newman, Melissa, John S., Ott, Lexie, Seldon C., Martha May, Rosco, Ethel, Annice, Emma and Myrtle. These have married and have families and businesses.

George W. Kincaid, son of George W. and Catherine, was born in Roane County; married Miss Lulu Burke, daughter of Peter Burke of Spencer District, February 14, 1877. They reared two sons and two daughters, whose names are Robert, William, Mrs. Darrel Pritchard, and Mrs. Howard Dougherty.

Rufus, son of Geo. W. and Catherine Kincaid, married first Elizabeth Doughert, 1890. She died, then he married Nettie Butcher, of Henrys Fork; they have one child.

John Moton Kincaid was a son of William Kincaid of Dogwood Gap, Fayette County, and was a cousin to the others above mentioned. John M. married Miss Eliza Lowe, October, 1881, and returned to Fayette County.

Seldon Kincaid's career is not given us.

KING: First, William, of Hollywood, Big Sandy; second, John, of Ashley Camp, Left Hand—two brothers, Virginians.

William King was born in Virginia; married a Miss Mary Hamilton, and first lived in Pike County, Kentucky, where their only child, Nancy,
was born, November 24, 1834. These three came to upper Big Sandy about the year 1835; settled on Hollywood, where Mary (Hamilton) King died in the year 1837; William died April 22, 1855.

Nancy, this only daughter, married James Keen, on September 20, 1849. She appears to have been her father’s housekeeper for twelve years; she and her husband made their home there on Hollywood where they reared a family and there both died and were buried.—Turn to the family name, “Keen.”

John King, second of above Kings, was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, January 4, 1797, says his youngest son Lewis Frank in a biography he gave Hardesty in the year 1883. Many older persons acquainted with John and his brother William say, “That may be true, but they certainly lived many years in Russell County, Virginia, and in Pike County, Kentucky.”. John came to Big Sandy a few years later than his brother William. In Virginia or Pike County, Kentucky, John had united in marriage with Margaret Charles, and to them were born, likely in Pike County, two sons and four daughters, all of whom came with the father here to Sandy, but the mother, Margaret, for some unexplained reason, never came.

The names of those sons and daughters of John and Margaret (Charles) King, in order of their ages, as recollected by Charles B. Ferrell, son of one of those daughters, are as follows: David, Jennie, George, Elizabeth, Margaret and Nancy.

The daughters of this family were mistresses of the household of their father, John King, until about the year 1860, when John brought home a second wife, her name, Juliann, born April 1, 1835. To John and Juliann, his wife, was born a son whom they named Lewis Franklin, and a daughter, Mary A., who married Vincent A. Ledsome, September 17, 1883.

All the children of John King married, and made homes in Geary or Smithfield Districts; all were ambitious to have and to hold largely; there were no tinkers, potters nor professional men in this second generation.

For further of the careers of these daughters, see the family names of their husbands in this Chapter.

As to the sons we can write further, that,

David B. King, son of the above ancestor John, married Sudna West, January 1, 1859. They settled on Dog Creek and there raised a family, the names of individuals of which we do not have, and nothing further, except that there are several “Kings” residents of Big Sandy, most of whom are important citizens. David S., nor any of his descendants, subscribed for a book and made a record of his family as did his brother’s son, Wm. R., of whom we write next.

Jennie, daughter of John, Sr., married Aaron Bishop, of Flat Fork, Poca, at that time; Elizabeth married William Noe, Sr., first of the name
on Big Sandy; Margaret remained in Pike County and was mother of Captain Wm. Justice of Left Hand; Nancy married John Ferrell of Smithfield District.

George, born in Pike County, Kentucky, married Priscilla Drake, daughter of Drake, one of the earliest settlers on Big Sandy; George and Priscilla settled on a large tract of land, on Canoe of Henrys Fork. Their sons and daughters born and reared there were: William Rufus, born December 10, 1853; John M., born 1859.

William Rufus King, son of George and Priscilla (Drake) King, was born on Henrys Fork, December 10, 1853; there married Lovernia Starcher, born there February 15, 1858, the daughter of Josiah P. and Nancy J. (Nichols) Starcher. They began their careers on a large tract of land on Dog Creek, where they made in time a large cattle farm, and reared a family; their names and marriages with ages are as follows:

George W., married Pruda Carper, February 14, 1904; his age, 22; her age, 16.

Joseph P., married Sallie W. Carper, February 8, 1903; his age, 21; her age, 18. Both were daughters of Shelton V. Carper.

Cassie, married French Trout, son of Oscar, on September 17, 1911; "his age, 25; her age, 22."

Mabel M., married Harley Ross, son of Spurgeon, son of Davidson Ross, early settler on Hollywood; this marriage was on April 18, 1914; his age, 22; her age, 19."

William Rufus, Jr., married Mabel, daughter of Nathan Keen, son of James Keen, pioneer, on February 12, 1913; "his age, 21; her age, 21."

Mary D., married Preston Helmic, "July 18, 1908; his age, 22; her age, 18;" and

Pearl, married Clay Reynolds, son of George W. Reynolds, of Virginia.

KISER: Of Western Harper District.

Abednigo Kiser married Rebecca Counts in Russell County, Virginia; came to Jackson County and settled and lived for awhile in that part called "New Kentuck," about the head of Middle Fork of Pocatalico; moving from there to Lower Flat Fork, settling on that stream about two miles below mouth of Coxs Fork, in the year 1866.

To Abednigo and Rebecca (Counts) Kiser were born three sons and six daughters, as follows:

1. Bithinia, married Sam Smith of Jackson County;
2. Elijah, married Martha Slaughter; of him see further;
3. Rachel, married William Fields of Flat Fork, then;
4. Henry, married Margaret Fletcher first, for a second wife he married a Miss Margaret Skeen of Jackson;
5. Elihu, married a Miss Kiser in Virginia of another family;
6. Mary, married Pierce Skeen of Jackson County;
7. Phoebe, married George W. Fields, see name “Fields.”
8. Nancy, married John Skeen of Jackson County; and

Elijah Kiser, son of Abednigo and Rebecca (Counts) Kiser, married
Martha Slaughter of Jackson County, West Virginia, and she died in
1865, at their home on Higly of Poca; to Elijah and Martha were born:
(a) Noah Kiser, who was twice married, the first wife a Miss Brock;
the second, Virgie Harper.
(b) Jefferson D. Kiser, born in 1861, married Clementine, daughter
of Thomas and Emeline Payne, of Coxs Fork, Harper District. He is a
prominent farmer and active in his church, lodges and district affairs. To
Jefferson D. and Clementine Kiser were born one son and one daughter,
their names: Thomas E., early in life an active school teacher, he
married Ollie G. Shafer.
The name of the daughter of Jeff D. and Clementine is Ida J., who
married Thomas T. Fields of Flat Fork.

KISER: Of Walton District.

Martin Kiser, the first of this name in this Pocatalico country, came
here shortly prior to 1848. He was born in Russell County, Virginia,
December 7, 1824, son of Charles and Nancy (le Force) Kiser, of a
Colonial family coming to Western Virginia by way of the Shenandoah
Valley. Soon after arriving here, Martin Kiser, on July 28, 1848,
made Mary Ferrell, daughter of John and Sarah (Alison) Ferrell
who arrived from Russell County, Virginia, in 1848, and settled near
the mouth of Trace Fork. Sarah Alison was born in North Carolina,
1798.

Martin and Mary (Ferrell), his wife, made their permanent home on
the head of Big Creek where they cleared the forest away and made a
good home-farm, and there reared their children, whose names—as
given by Martin or his family for “Hardesty’s History” are as follows:
Nancy, born January 26, 1850;
Sarah J., July 12, 1852;
Martha A., April 20, 1854;
Louisa, February 22, 1856;
Morgan P., June 24, 1858, died at 18;
Robert E., January 10, 1869;
Jefferson D., April 15, 1862, to be distinguished from a Jefferson D.,
son of Elijah Kiser;

Martin Kiser, above ancestor, was a volunteer in the Mexican War
and trained in that army six months.

Simon P. Kiser came to Walton District 1856; he was born in Russell
County, Virginia, August 4, 1854, son of Charles and Lucinda (laForce)
Kiser, the former born May 9, 1830; the latter May 8, 1835. On
February 27, 1879, this Simon P. Kiser and Mary E. Jackson were
united in marriage, Rev. Silas P. Whitney, the officiating minister. To these wedded ones, three children were born; their names: Joseph D., 1880; James G., 1882, and Lucinda G., 1882.

KNIGHT:
James K. Knight was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia; in same county married Mary V. Rogers; they came to Left Hand about the year 1844, having then two sons and one daughter; their names: William Payne, Francis, and Emaline. The last named was born January 9, 1834, married William H. Justice, November 1, 1855, and settled next farm to her father. Francis Knight, of this family entered the Confederate Army of 1862, was soon lost to communication with home and never heard from as yet. This left William Payne Knight alone to continue the family name.

William Payne Knight married Sarah Elizabeth Noe, June 11, 1854, his age 23, her's 21, she a daughter of William and Elizabeth (King) Noe, of "Three Forks of Sandy," now Newton; and he and Elizabeth soon made their home on the Knight homestead on Left Hand; continued clearing back and making fields out of the forest.

To William P. and Elizabeth were born four sons: James K., Daniel W., Jackson, and Aaron A., all of whom married wives and founded homes and families in Geary; and one daughter who became the wife of George Carper, son of Calahan C. Carper. Of these, Aaron A. has public notice.

Aaron A. Knight of above family, in the year 1895, his age 23, her age 22, married Jerusia, daughter of Joseph H. Nutter, of Spencer District, near Richardson, village and post office. They at once made their home on part of the large ancestral lands of Left Hand, where to Aaron A. and Jerusia have been born some five or more children, at home with them now (1926). Aaron A. served as deputy sheriff of this county, years 1905 to 1909, inclusive, and has been elected and served many times as a member of the board of education of Geary District.

KYER: Of Spencer and Spencer District.
The first of the name here was John D. Kyer, born in Botetourt County, Virginia, son of an old family of the name there; he spoke sometimes of two brothers whose names were Charles and Fielding.

John D., while yet young, married in Botetourt County, Virginia, a Miss Martha O'Flaherty, daughter of Hodman O'Flaherty, a miller by trade, who later came to the Spring Creek country while it was under jurisdiction of Wirt County.

John D. Kyer was a first class carpenter, which trade he followed for several years after "coming out of the war," he having served under General Robert E. Lee in Virginia. He was also a good land surveyor, and the real estate records reveal his name often as such surveyor.

To John D. and his wife Martha (O'Flaherty), were born and by them reared to citizenship of the county the following children:
Sarah E., who married Russ Fox, the blacksmith, November 8, 1880. John W. L., long a resident of Spencer, merchant, carpenter and business man, who married Roxie Arnott, April 2, 1888; his age, 22; her's 16. She was a daughter of Henry M. Arnott, long a resident of Spencer. All now reside at Ravenswood. They have several children.

Lydia A., married Ralph Six of Spring Creek, May 27, 1890; his age, 23; her's 22.

George Forest, married Miss Cynthia Roach, daughter of the Roach family of near Richardson, Henrys Fork, May 8, 1898; his age, 24; her's 18. G. Forest is a first class barber of the City of Spencer. He and Cynthia have reared several sons and daughters.

KYGER: Of Reedy, on the turnpike toward Spencer. Two brothers: Rollo—"Rolla" the clerks have it—and Hugh Kyger came to this Reedy country possibly as early as the year 1850.

Rolla—Raleigh or Rollo—Kyger was born likely in the valley of the Little Kanawha, maybe in Wood County, year 1819, died at his farm home on Reedy, 1905. These dates are taken from his tombstone.

"Rolla" Kyger and his wife Susan E. (her family name we do not have), settled on a large tract of land, through which ran the turnpike, and made there one of the best and what was the most attractive farms between Reedy and Spencer for the twenty years of 1865 to 1885. There they brought up their family of three sons and one daughter. Their names in order of ages, from recollection of the author, are George W., Annie, Dexter M., and Charles M.

Annie married J. W. Mitchell, December 9, 1882.

Dexter M. and Charles M. each married in another county than Roane; sold their patrimony to the brother, George W. and made their homes elsewhere than here.

George W. Kyger, son of "Rolla' and his wife, married Miss Laura Slaven of near Ravenswood. They made their farm home on the pike-side, on part of the old home place; there brought up their several children, all of whose names we do not have. The daughter married Bailey Chambers of Roane. See name "Chambers" in Chapter VI.

Some time in the 1890's George W. sold his holdings and with all his family moved to Jackson County.

Hugh Kyger, the other brother above mentioned, was near the age of "Rolla". He was a surveyor and civil engineer and we are told did much of the work of superintending the construction of the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, 1848-1850. Acquired many tracts of large acreages of lands in Curtis District and adjoining parts; was a prominent figure especially throughout the period of the Civil War and the years immediately preceding it. He left one daughter, Josephine, who married Wm. C. Burdette.
LANG:

Arthur Wellington Lang, of Tanners Run on the Spencer and Ripley turnpike, was born in Harrison County, in the year 1841, son of Henderson and Mary (Ferris) Lang; enlisted and served as a soldier of the Confederacy, in the 14th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry, and was one of the picked three hundred assigned to General Albert G. Jenkins for his famous raid from Virginia into Ohio where horses were commandeered for the Confederate cavalry; and on which raid General Jenkins captured Buckhannon, Weston, Glenville, and Spencer, Ripley and Ravenswood. Mr. Lang "rather liked" Spencer and after that war, returned to Harrison County and there married Margaret Teter. Of this marriage two sons were born: Homer and Arthur W., Jr. With these and the wife, Arthur W. Lang came to Roane County, purchased the farm on Tanners Run, in the year 1901, lives there yet, hale and hearty, though now (1926) in his eighty-sixth year of age. He frequently walks to town since the old turnpike is now concrete-surfaced from town to where it passes his door.

Homer Lang, of the above family, is not married; Arthur, Jr., married Miss Sallie J. Goff, Feb. 25, 1910; he then 26, she 26.

LAW: Or Reedy.

William A. Law and his family being the first of this name making homes here, came here in year 1899.

The family tradition of ancestry is, that three brothers, Law, came from Ireland and landed in New York, in what year, or even decade is not known; one of these stayed in New York City, one set out for the Northwest, and one has made his way into the Monongahela Valley, his name David W. Law, or he there left a son, David W., within the decade 1840 to 1850.

David W. married in Harrison County Miss Hannah Dennison, about the year 1848, and there they made their home and reared one daughter and two sons whose names were Samantha, "Deed" and William Anderson.

William Anderson Law, the above, was born at or near Cherry Camp, Harrison County, Western Virginia, February 20, 1852, there grew up and married Miss Sarah A. Williams; they began their careers there, and there all their children but one were born. He became a minister of the Gospel; a Methodist first, later a member of the United Brethren Conference of West Virginia; filled many pulpits. They lived a short time in Colorado; returned and made their home with their family in Reedy, 1899, to time of death, 1920.

In Reedy he first began a general produce business and taught his sons general trading; established them and again entered the church ministry. The names and marriages of the sons and daughters of William Anderson Law are as follows: Amos D., Leonidas L., David W., Henry Clyde, Martha Allie, Sarah Elizabeth, "Lizzie", Jemima May, Ray C., Benjamin Stout, Guy Kidd. Marriages:

Amos D., 48, to Claudia Anderson, 25, August 8, 1922;
Leonidas L., 23, to Blanche Seaman, 17, January 1, 1898;
David W., 22, to Stella McGraw, 17, July 1, 1903;
Henry Clyde, 22, to Melvina Howell, 0, December 24, 1897;
Martha Allie, 22, to Lee B. Batten, 24, December 20, 1905;
Sarah Elizabeth, 35, to Walter W. McKinley, 41, October 20, 1912;
Jemima May, 20, to William R. Flesher, 19, December 24, 1898;
Ray Constantine, 32, to Stella Harris, 22, August 8, 1919;
Guy Kidd, of him, yet a young man, we do not know.

LAWSON:

George Patterson Lawson, born in Lewis or Harrison County, about 1841, with his wife, Mary E. (Cutright) and some of their first born children, came to Roane County about the year 1878; purchased a large tract of land lying on head of that branch of Poca on which is Gandeeville, approaching to within one-third of a mile of Gandeeville, now (1926) on State Road No. 14.

The Lawsons here soon made one of the largest farms of that neighborhood. When they settled there all those well grassed fields seen now, were covered with the dense forest that so long sheltered the buffalo, elk and deer that lingered near two large "licks" down near where is now the village.

To George P. Lawson and Mary E. (Cutright), his wife, were born the following children:

Lloyd, who married Mollie Parsons of Jackson County, W. Va.
Mary, the daughter who died at about twenty-one years;
Arvilla, wife of F. Mint Casto of Gandeeville;
And, Blonda A. and Alonzo, next further mentioned.

Blonda Austen Lawson married Alice Grace Dixon, daughter of Charles Dixon of near Spencer, on the 16th day of April, 1896. To them were born one son, Harley, and one daughter, Opal. Blonda's is one of the large farms of those parts.

Alonzo E. Lawson of above family, was twice married; his first wife, Mary C., daughter of Benj. F. Bailey of Harper District, on the 14th of November, 1896, "his age 18, her age, 20 years. Mary C. died the year 1906. Of this marriage were born two children: Romie and Faye, the latter now the wife of Clyde C. Cleavenger, clerk of the Circuit Court of Roane County. Alonzo E.'s second wife is Stella F. Harper, whom he married August 19, 1908, "his age 30, her age 22." Of this marriage two children have been born.

LAWRENCE: Of upper Spring Creek.

Noah Lawrence and his wife, Elizabeth (Ailman), with the first born of their several children, five sons and two daughters, came here from their former home in Lewis or Harrison County about the year 1850. They were of the third or fourth generation of the Lawrences, early settlers of the Monongahela Valley; and came here and invested inheritances and savings in a large tract of land, virgin forest, on upper Spring Creek.
The spelling of the name, Lawrence, appears on the county records in different letterings; the first deed of conveyance in this name is one by Alexander; to it he and his wife append their names spelled “L-o-r-e-n-t-z.”

Noah and his family were popular people of their part of the county for some twenty-five years.

Of the children of Noah and Elizabeth (Allman), his wife, we are told they were five sons and two daughters. Their names as follows:

(1st) Alexander, (2d) Rebecca Ann, (3rd) Peter, (4th) James David, (5th) George W., (6th) Jacob Madison, and (7th) Eliza M. Further about these seven:

Alexander, married Martha A. S. Burgess, September 24, 1860.

Rebecca Ann (2nd) married David Gandee, August 19, 1869.

Peter (3rd), of whom we have no information.

James David (4th) we do not know his career.

George W. (5th) married “Lina” Lowe, December 9, 1871.

Eliza M., seventh child of Noah and wife, married Carr Nichols, October 31, 1877.

Jacob Madison Lawrence, son of Noah and Elizabeth Lawrence, was born in Roane County, in the year 1859; married here, Miss Roana (or Rouena) Bartlett of Little Creek, September 9, 1880. He acquired a good farm on upper Spring Creek, where he made his home, changing in trading, once or twice; last the large farm on what is now State Road No. 14, Spencer to Charleston; died at fifty-five years of age. He was popular for fifteen years; a candidate of his political party once for sheriff of the county; was a dealer and shipper of live stock.

To Jacob Madison and Rouena (Bartlett) his wife, were born and by them brought up three sons and two daughters; their names, Flavius B., J. Rosco and Ira S.; Oma G., and Esta Alice. Of these:

Flavius B., first son of J. Madison and Rouena, his wife, became a popular school teacher of the county and “a learned farmer,” meaning, he reads the farm literature and takes part in farmers’ and stockmen’s meetings. He married at 27 years of age, Miss Margaret M. Camp, 24, on November 6, 1908; she a daughter of John A. Camp. See name Camp, Ch. VII.

J. Rosco Lawrence, farmer, son of J. Madison and Rouena, his wife, married Miss Florence Cutright, November 12, 1905; his age, 23; her age then 17; she a daughter of Columbus Cutright of Spring Creek.

Ira S. Lawrence, farmer, son of J. Madison and wife, married Delphia Whited, September 22, 1915; his age then 31, her’s 25.

Oma G. Lawrence, daughter of J. Madison and wife, married Bruce I. Hersman, December 6, 1908; his age 21, her’s 21.

Esta Alice Lawrence, daughter of J. Madison and wife, married Austin Taylor, she 18, he 24. To them was born one child. Taylor having died, she married John F. Dyer, on September 1, 1907.
LEARY: Pioneer of Middle Fork of Reedy.

Silas Benjamin Leary is the first of this name here. The family is of Irish extraction; and descendants of emigrants who landed on "The Eastern Shore," possibly before the Revolution. I have heard Silas B. say, "The name was once spelled O’L-e-a-r-y," but as "Leary," they had married and signed their business papers at least one generation before his. He was born June 10, 1823; was a saddler and harness maker, of the entered-apprentice training; worked when a young man in Harrison and Gilmer Counties, then came to Ripley about the year 1856, where he maintained a shop a short time. Visiting Reedy, he there met and married Margaret Roach, in the year 1854; she was born February 1, 1836, daughter of William and Delilah (Carney) Roach, pioneers on Middle Fork of Reedy.

They made their lifetime home on a farm they carved out of the Roach estate. They lie buried in the Roach Cemetery. He farmed in season, and is one of those mentioned as a workman at the James W. Seaman Tan-yard. To Silas Benjamin and his wife, Margaret, were born and by them reared six sons and two daughters, their names in order of respective births: William, Calvin, Sarah Delilah, Conda, Henry, John, Esther, "Hester", and Grigg.

Only one of the name claims a home in Reedy, but further:

William married Miss Susan Victoria Candler, of Right Reedy, January 10, 1883; Sarah D., married Amos B. Mitchell of Jackson County, December 20, 1880; Calvin married Millie Catherine Chancey, May 18, 1883, she a daughter of Calvary Chancey of the Reedy Chanceys; Conda, married Miss Carrie L. Rhodes, of Middle Fork, October 27, 1886; John and Henry each married elsewhere, we have not their record here, both made homes in Clay County, West Virginia, for a time; Esther "Hester" married Thomas A. Chandler, March 22, 1891; his age then 25, her's 20. They have their home in Missouri; he a son of John W. Candler of Right Reedy, one mile above Town of Reedy, at that date.

The children of William and S. Victoria are Charley, and two daughters, Nettie and Maud.

Calvin and M. Kate, his wife, reared several sons; they are at Akron, Ohio, and scattered elsewhere.

Conda Leary is a business man (1927), at Harris, Missouri.

LEASHER:

Jacob M. Leasher or "Lesher" was a farmer and carpenter, long a resident of Left Reedy. His wife was Margaret Bates, whom he married Dec. 6, 1867. See name, "Bates." We recollect two sons: George and Roland.

LEDSOM: Of middle Geary District, Big Sandy, and Daniel Ledsom of Reedy; brothers, and first of this name in Roane County.

Dusoisaway Ledsom (spelt "Dussosaway" in Hardesty's) was born in Wood County, Western Virginia, June 6, 1833, son of Daniel and
Drusilla (Dye) Ledsom. He came to Reedy, thence to Big Sandy country in 1851. He united in marriage with Miss Mary Patton—Big Sandy then part of Kanawha County. "Dissoaway" and Mary, his wife, made their home in the forest in middle Big Sandy country on its western side. There they lived their lives, and served their children, whose names are America A., born February 13, 1855; Susan J., November 4, 1857; Vincent A., July 24, 1860; Drusanna, April 4, 1863.

The wife Mary having died, Dusoisaway united in marriage with Miss Eliza J. Drennen, born on Sandy, November 25, 1838. Eliza J. came to the husband's home and mothered the household for the rest of her life. Of this marriage were born the following sons and daughters:

Minerva L., June 5, 1864; Camden L., July 11, 1866; Roena M., May 7, 1868; Daniel C., February 28, 1870, died a child; Eugenia F., May 18, 1872; Milony F., May 7, 1877; William L., June 13, 1881.

Some marriages of both above families:

America Ledsom married Elijah K. Reynolds.
Susan J., married Shelton V. Carper. See "Carper."
Vincent Alexander Ledsom married, September 17, 1883, Miss Mary King, daughter of John King, pioneer of Left Hand.
Camden L. Ledsom married Lydia Drake, daughter of Admiral Drake of Big Sandy.
Eugenia F. Ledsom married Louis M. Payne.
Miltonia "Leonia" married L. M. Cobb, and
William M. Lewisom married Miss Norma Patton, February 20, 1900; he then 19 she 18 years of age. William L. acquired the paternal homestead and lives there yet.
Daniel Ledsom, of Cains Run, just below the Village of Reedy, married his wife in Wirt County. We have not her name. They were prominent farmer folk there for twenty-five years. Two sons, Nathaniel and George D., were popular grocermen of Town of Reedy for fifteen years, commencing in 1890.
George D. married Miss Clerinda George, January 18, 1891; his age then 22, her's 20. All have gone away seeking their fortunes elsewhere.

LEE: Of Walton and Harper Districts.
First settlers of this name here were three brothers: Samuel and Thomas of Big Creek and Robert of lower Flat Fork.

Samuel Lee with his wife, Elizabeth (Potts) Lee and two sons, Nathaniel Potts Lee and William D. Lee, came here from Harrison County, Western Virginia, in the year 1857, purchased a farm on head of Silks Fork and soon were prominent people of those parts.

Samuel Lee, the father of above named Samuel, Thomas and Robert, was born in Ireland; on coming to America he met Elizabeth M. McCabe and in Wilmington, Delaware, they were married and at once or soon came to Harrison County, Western Virginia, where were born the above named three sons; the son, Samuel, on December 22, 1819, who there
grew to manhood and married Elizabeth Potts, born in Harrison County, January 13, 1817. She was a daughter of Nathaniel Potts, born in Walton Parish, Cumberland County, England. To them were born: Nathaniel P., Samuel, Jr., Virginia, and William D. Lee.

Nathaniel P. Lee, son of Samuel first above named, and his wife, Elizabeth, early settlers here, was born in Harrison County, July 11, 1844, came with his parents to Pocatalico country as first stated; married Messelva Paxton, October 5, 1877, born in the Pocatalico neighborhood, July 12, 1849, daughter of John and Mary (Vineyard) Paxton. Near on a part of the Lee lands they made their life-time home-farm. Nathaniel P. Lee was an active and popular citizen of the county for twenty years or more; served as a Union soldier in the Home Guards of Captain William Gandy, in which service he had a leg broken by a musket ball from an enemy gun, March 5, 1865, from which wound he never recovered full use of the limb. We are told that this happened in a skirmish on the Roach farm on Reedy. He served as constable, deputy sheriff, and in several district offices. To Nathaniel P. and Messelva (Paxton) Lee, were born and by them brought up the following named children:

Webster, born October 14, 1878;
Lloyd, April 24, 1880;
Cora, March 5, 1882.

Samuel Lee, Jr., married Jemima, daughter of Capt. William Gandy.
Virginia, daughter of Samuel Lee, pioneer here, married Chester D. C. Jones in Walton District, March 11, 1875; to them were born several children.

William D. Lee, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Potts) Lee, married Hester Ann Snodgrass, April 22, 1880; she the daughter of Jacob and Julia (Curtis) Snodgrass, settlers on Big Lick, who came there from Boone County, Western Virginia. To William D. and Hester Ann, his wife, were born and grew up some sons and daughters: Stella, Julia, Ernest, Antoinette, Helen and Dainey.

Thomas Lee, son of Samuel, Sr., and his wife, Elizabeth (McCabe) Lee, born on the Monongahela, came to Roane at the time his other two brothers, Samuel and Robert, came; purchased lands on Big Creek, in Walton District, and made his home there. He was noticeable at the county seat, at court and other times of public gatherings, because of his tall figure, prominent nose and heavy shock of hair, which in 1894, and a few years before and afterward, was iron gray. He and his wife reared several children of whom we can name here as follows: William, Hannah Jane, Thomas, Jr., Charles, John L., Samuel, Jr., and R. B., who died and left a son named Roseevelt to whom Thomas on dying left most of his estate.

Robert Lee, son of Samuel, Sr., and Elizabeth (McCabe) Lee has not left us any record of himself.
LESTER: Of Reedy.

The first of this family name in this part of the State, was John C. Lester, born in Pike County, Kentucky, in the year 1834, married Miss Rebecca Brown about the year 1854, at her home on Middle Reedy, then in Jackson County, now called “Peniel.” She was a daughter of James and Dorcas (Carney) Brown, who moved to Mill Creek shortly after Rebecca’s marriage.

What we know of the ancestry of John C. Lester is from fireside remarks, in the home of the parents of the author of this book. Recollections of such family remarks are in effect about as follows:

John Lester, the elder, was of a Virginia family and appears among the Kings, Drakes and Bishops, in Russell County, Virginia; later in Pike County, Kentucky. He was a dealer in horses. He was father of at least three children, two sons and one daughter, whose names in order of their respective ages were: James, Eliza and John C. James’ mother was a Bishop,—this is the horseman “Jim Lester,” prominent in Jackson County several years next following the Civil War. Eliza, the daughter, united in marriage with Moses Bishop in Jackson County, Western Virginia, about the year 1853. They had four sons whose names are Harvey, Isaiah, Jeremiah and Wilk Bishop. The youngest child of John Lester, Sr., was the John C., first mentioned.

The mother of Eliza and John C. was a Miss King; John Lester, Sr., was killed by “horse raiders’ either in Missouri where he had collected a drove for the Eastern markets, or in Kentucky. He was on the road with his drove, when he was shot in the back, the bullet cutting through the rim of his saddle; soon after John’s death his wife also died, and the three children: James, Eliza and John C., were brought to this country by the grandmother who became the owner of a farm on left Reedy. She was always referred to as “Granny King.” She always expected that John C. Lester, her grandson, would “grow up and avenge his father’s death.” But as observed John C. married as soon as grown; then came the Civil War. In this he was loyal to Virginia; and the cause needed cavalymen who were able to furnish their own mounts. John C. enlisted in the cavalry and rode away to Virginia’s battle fields. Though married, and only twenty-eight years old, he was “a dashing colonel of cavalerly,” I have heard remarked. On return from the war, he took to business in his dashing way; became a cattle dealer, built up a farm of some two hundred and fifty acres, “the Wright and Granny King” places included; and died at the age of forty-six. To John C. and Rebecca (Brown) Lester were born and by them brought up there on Reedy, two daughters and five sons, their names in order of respective ages are, Sarah Jane, Pery, Wellington H., John M., James Brown, Etta May, and Charles D. Lester. Their several marriages are as follows:

Sarah Jane married William Knopp;
Perry married Miss Mary Roberts, daughter of Col. T. A. Roberts of Reedy;
Wellington H. married first Mattie Riddle who died not having any child; later he married Miss Lizzie Lee of Wirt County; served one term as County Superintendent of Schools of Wirt, also one term as County Superintendent of Schools, Calhoun County. They have a large stock farm in Calhoun now; brought up one son, Kenna Lester, delegate in State Legislature two terms.

John M. Lester married Miss Nannie Stalnaker, daughter of Marshall Stalnaker of Right Reedy and Sandy divide; 2nd day of April, 1885, "his age 20, her's 21. He soon showed industry and a cavalier desire for leadership and to share in the large things to be had. He was elected and served two terms as a justice of Reedy District; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced some; helped promote establishment of two banks at Reedy where he made his home, acquired a good income and died while yet young. John M. and Nannie (Stalnaker) his wife, were parents of the following sons and daughters: Ethel Anice, Elva, Roy, Emmett E., and Elpha Mabel. Of these, Ethel A. married Cadmus G. Cottle, October 18, 1911; Emmett E., married Miss Odra Elizabeth Depue, December 16, 1921, his age 28, her's 18.

James Bee Lester, son of John C. and Rebecca, married Miss Mary Curfman, July 8, 1893, his age 21, her's 22; she a daughter of Samuel Curfman.

Charles D. Lester, son of John C. and Rebecca, married Miss Mary A. Smith, September 1, 1889; his age 20, her age 19. She was a daughter of Elijah Smith of Left Reedy.

Etta May Lester, daughter of John C. and Rebecca, married John Joseph Bryant, August 17, 1899; the age of each then 23. He was born in Wirt County, West Virginia.

LEWELLEN: See Ch. VII.

LEWIS:

Asbury Lewis, long of Smithfield District, later of Spencer, popular for some twenty years as a cattle dealer and good citizen, was born in Harrison County, year 1840; he married in that county Miss Olive Post, 1866. To them were born, grew up and married, George L., Judson R., Orville and Laco. All came to Roane County about the year 1882 to 1884.

George Loman married Miss Ella, daughter of Jacob Chambers, November 12, 1890, "his age 23, her age 26."

Judson Romie married Fannie Clarkson, April 7, 1901; "his age 23, her age 23."

Laco married Miss Lena Hurt, in Virginia. They live in Livingston, Alabama. His wife, Olive, having died, Asbury Lewis married Miss Frances Catherine Looney, February 28, 1884. She is a daughter of Daniel Looney, Sr. To them were born and grew up two daughters, whose names are Eliza and Jennie. Eliza married Rector B. Rowe.
LEWIS: Edward Lewis, son of James A. and Prudentia (Wilson) Lewis, was born in Charleston, Western Virginia, August 24, 1838, died in Roane County, 1902.

James A. Lewis, the father of Edward of Roane County, was born in Bath County, Virginia, 1794, served as a soldier of the War of 1812, died in Kanawha County, 1860. Prudentia Wilson, wife of James A. and mother of Edward, was born in Ireland in the year 1801, died in Kanawha County, 1867.

Edward was married twice, the first to Anna L. McChesney, October 21, 1858, she born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, December 7, 1838, died June 4, 1865, leaving one child, named Prudentia, born October 23, 1861, grew to womanhood and became the wife of Dr. William Campbell. See the family, Campbell. In the great “Rebellion” Edward Lewis enlisted in Stonewall Jackson’s Brigade, Co. I, 4th Va. Infantry, at Richmond, October, 1864, with one of his brothers, John F. Lewis. John Lewis, another brother, soldier of that same army, had been killed in battle at Winchester, September 19, 1864.

Edward visited Rockbridge County again, and there on October 9, 1867, Mary M. McChesney, sister of the first wife, became his wife. She was born February 22, 1841, daughter of James and Frances A. (McNut) McChesney. Edward Lewis in his biography in Hardesty’s, says he “Settled in this county, then Kanawha, in the year 1854.” From this date he was a settler in what is now Roane County, two years before his first marriage. Here at the place of his first settlement, near Southern line next Kanawha County, he owned seven hundred and fifty acres of land, made a large farm, and cattle and horse buyers visited his place, though for many years deep in the forest, six or seven miles from Walton, where they were sure to find some stock to drive away.

Here were born all the children of the married life of Edward and Mary M. (McChesney) Lewis, their names as follows: Fannie M., (Simpson by marriage) was born September 19, 1868; William A., January 31, 1871; James McChesney, September 3, 1873; John Edward, May 22, 1876; May (Goad by marriage), September 15, 1878; Lucy J. (Mrs. James Lynch), August 24, 1881. Mary M., the mother of these and widow of Edward Lewis, died about the year 1915.

This large tract of land owned by Edward Lewis descended to his children above named at time of his death, intestate, Prudentia Campbell had preceded him in death by a few years. At time of his death an oil company held a lease giving its exclusive right to explore for and produce oil and gas of all this large tract, holding it at the price stipulated in the leases of twenty-five cents per acre.

The widow and heirs decided to have this 750 acres partitioned among them, by proceedings of court; the writer, author of this history, was attorney for the plaintiff and made and presented to court all papers and orders of the partition proceedings, and as the circuit court’s com-
missioner made deeds to the several heirs, to each his allotment; here
hangs a more instructive story: When in consultation as to instituting
the suit for partition, the heirs moving the matter, were informed that
as the law then was, the oil company might object to such division and
complain that it had not bargained to deal with so many persons, and the
court sustain its objection, thus preventing partition. This was met by
the plaintiff's deciding that twenty-five cents per acre per annum, was
not worth bothering with, and decided to bring the suit without making
the oil company then owning the leasehold a party to the proceedings,
which was done, and the cause completed and a deed made to each heir
for his moyety in acres, by metes and bounds, except the share of the
deceased, Prudentia Campbell, which had descended to her children
and that share was conveyed to them as joint owners. The widow it was
argued by the heirs was of right getting that twenty-five cents lease
money paid by the holder of the leases, and it did not hurt the share of
any one. But:

After a few years oil was struck on the western side of the original
750 acres, and slowly extended on the nearest three shares; the money
for production being paid to the holder of the share on which such pro­
ducing wells were located, and nothing to the others.

This continued until some three hundred thousand dollars had been
obtained by the holders of these shares having produced oil and gas
wells on them.

Then a suit in chancery was instituted by Dr. Campbell for himself
and children, alleging and contending that such a division of lands as
shown in that partition suit did not partition nor divide the minerals or
mineral rights, and praying for an accounting; the court of last resort
sustained the contentions and ordered an accounting and a refunding by
those of the heirs who had received it, the full and proportionate shares
of all money received for oil and gas to those heirs from whose "surface
shares" no oil or gas had been produced or marketed. The accounting
and reimbursements were made as ordered. We have not heard whether
or not this engendered a family feud; let us hope it did not.

LONG: Of Reedy.

John C. Long was born at Holly Meadows, Randolph County, Western
Virginia, June 1, 1831, son of James and Barbary A. (Johnson) Long,
both born in Randolph County; he, 1781; she, 1800.

John C. Long was twice married. His first wife was Samantha, daugh­
ter of Houston and Ingaby (Thompson) Booth, whom he married in
Harrison County, where she died only one year later. His second wife
was Margaret V., daughter of John and Hannah (Corder) Pickens,
whom he married in Barbour County, West Virginia, February 21, 1867;
John C. Long came to a large tract of land which he had purchased from
Harrison County owners situate on and about the head of Longs Run,
on the line between Curtis and Reedy Districts, extending to the coves
of Buffalo of Mill Creek, about the time he married first, 1857. He enlisted on the Confederate side, and served with General Albert G. Jenkins as a member of his staff. After the war was over and he had married Margaret V., they came to the lands above mentioned and began the making of a farm, at which they worked, as all such pioneers had to work, right there for the next twenty-five years; he sold to Melville W. Morrison, his brother-in-law, his farm and to the Bonds and others the farms they made in that locality.

To John C. and Hanna (Pickens) Long five children were born; their names in order of their ages, are: James Lee, several years an attorney-at-law in the City of Charleston, West Virginia, was born 1868; Icy Boothe, 1872; Rose Altha, 1875; William W., 1879, died 1880.

John C. Long was a large, fair-skinned man with blue eyes, and of a counterance suggesting playful humor and good sense.

LOONEY: Robert, pioneer, and descendants. See Ch. VI, Smithfield District.

LOONEY: Of Walton and Pocatalico.

John and Phoebe (Huffman) Looney, his wife, came and commenced their home in this county in the year of its birth, 1856. John was a brother of Robert of Smithfield.

He was born in Botetourt County, Virginia (Craig County now), January 14, 1814, son of Joseph Looney. She was born in same county, February 16, 1816, daughter of Jacob Huffman. They appear to have lived in Tazwell County for a time, from which county they came to Roane County with their family of sons and daughters, whose names are as follows:

David Giles, Lewis, Nancy M., Mary A., Permelia D., and John Madison.

David Giles Looney, son of John and Phoebe (Huffman) Looney, his wife, was twice married; first wife Clara S. Peters, born 1838, married November 17, 1863. Of this marriage were born five children: James Lewis, September 19, 1864; Phoebe E., April 23, 1866; Jacob H., August 16, 1867; Christain P., March 18, 1869 and Rebecca A., January 13, 1871. The wife, Clara S., having died, David Giles Looney married Mary E. Hammack, March 8, 1874. Of this marriage two sons and two daughters were born; their names and births: Barbara J., January 25, 1876; Charles R., February 10, 1878; Henry P., August 15, 1880, and Fannie E., January 15, 1883.

James Lewis Looney, son of David Giles and wife, Clara, united in marriage with Mary Lucretia Barr, February 7, 1889; his age 20, her age 21. She was born in Gallia County, Ohio, daughter of Jacob Barr, who settled with his family on Long Ridge, some time in the 1880's. James L. and Lucretia have reared three daughters and one son: Grace, Sylvia, Pearl and Jacob Christopher.
Grace married Dr. Waitman T. Smith, November 11, 1914; his age 26, her age 23; Pearl married Hubert S. Adams, November 25, 1918; his age 27, her's 26; Sylvia married Lyle H. Tracy, January 19, 1924; his age 32, her age 26.

Jacob Christopher married Aubra E. Casto, June 3, 1919; his age 23, her's 21. James L. Looney and all his family, except Grace, live in Spencer now, 1927.

Lewis W. Looney, son of John and Phoebe (Huffman) Looney, was born in Tazewell County, Virginia, February 20, 1856. On February 13, 1864, he married Rebecca F. Gibson, born in Greenbrier County, West Virginia, January 8, 1842, daughter of Robert H. and Mary (Spotts) Gibson, at time of this marriage living near Charleston, W. Va. Rebecca F. Gibson received the first teacher’s certificate issued in Roane County under the free school system. Lewis W. and his wife, Rebecca F., made their lifetime home on Round Knob Creek of Upper Poca. They felled the forest and made many fine fields there. Their's was known for many years as the best farm of that part of Walton District. The names and dates of birth of their children are as follows:

Mary Esta, July 6, 1864, wife of James Madison Butcher; Mattie J., October 1, 1866, married James J. Taylor, 23, April 7, 1887; John Houston, January 26, 1869, married Miss Laura Ethel Ferrell, August 22, 1900, his age 31, her age 18; Lloyd G., August 17, 1873; Phoebe Susan, July 12, 1876, married Madison (Mat) L. Ferrell.

Of the above family John Houston Looney is most widely known; was a successful school teacher for many years, commencing quite young. He succeeded to and owns the home farm on Round Knob; keeps the farm; is a student yet and keeps well posted in current affairs.

Of the three daughters of John and Phoebe (Huffman) Looney, we are told Nancy M. became the wife of Robert Henderson; Mary A., the wife of John W. Lynch, year 1866, and Permelia D. wife of Presley Sergent. See names, Henderson, Lynch, Sergent.

John Madison Looney, son of John and Phoebe Huffman Looney, was born in Monroe County, Virginia, 1856, came here with the family in the year 1856. He married Cynthia Vineyard, daughter of Delana Vineyard, January 30, 1883. Soon acquired a large farm at mouth of Johnson's Creek of Poca; dealt also in stock and was popular as a first farmer for twenty years. Was elected and served one or more terms as a Commissioner of the County Court. His name is on several highway bridge plates as such member, or as president of the Court of year, 1900 and onward. To John Madison and Cynthia (Vineyard), his wife, have been born on dates in order of name given, the following children:

Gillie Myrtle, Sydney Delana, now an M. D.; Melissa, Delana V., Velma R., became the wife of Coy C. Conley, April 26, 1916; her age
LOWE: Of Harper District.

James Lowe, son of a John and Sarah Lowe, natives of Monroe County, Virginia, John having been a soldier in the Revolutionary War, came to the Lower Flat Fork country about the year 1845. In the year 1847 he married Catherine Harper, but we do not know of which of the Harper families she is a daughter, it has been observed that the first wife of the pioneer Asa Harper was a Mary J. Lowe, whom he married in the year 1840, according to Asa's biography in Hardesty's History, he settled here in 1835. There were four brothers of Asa Harper here at that time, some of whom had grown daughters.

To James and Catherine (Harper) Lowe were born: William H., 1850; Lisha A. H., 1852; John M., 1854, and Sarah C., 1856. The wife and mother, Catherine Lowe, died in December, 1856, soon after the birth of Sarah C. On August 11, 1857, James Lowe married Hannah, daughter of Peter and Martha (Bell) Dearman, of Upper Harper, then widow of William H. Raines, deceased, having a daughter two years old at the time of marriage, named Mary A. Raines. To James and Hannah were born, Martha J., 1858; Matilda E., 1861; Adaline F., 1866; James G., 1868; Cora B., Dec. 10, 1871, and Samuel E., February 1, 1875.

LOWE: Of Upper Spring Creek and Spencer.

As to ancestry of this family, our definite information commences with Levi Lowe, an early settler in the country between the Greenbrier and New rivers, later included in Monroe County, and that his family came over there from the valley of the James River some time prior to the year 1793. From biographies and other literature it is observed that the Lowes were English and that some arrived in New England, others Pennsylvania and the Carolinas. Different spellings of the name is indulged in; it is observed that those of the North spell it “Low,” in Virginia it is spelt “Lowe,” and in the South both spellings appear.

Levi Lowe, above mentioned, was married or married, and he and his wife, about the year 1790, made their home there between Greenbrier and New rivers, and reared a family. Of these we have the following name: Bradley, Mathew, Joseph, Samuel; and daughters, Lethia, who married a Dinsmore, and Sallie, who married a Mr. Warren, or Waren.

Bradley Lowe, above mentioned, came to the upper Pocatalico and settled among the Vineyards and Looneys in the first of the decade, 1845 to 1855.

Mathew Lowe, of above mention, was born in 1793, and died in Roane County, 1884. He had married in Virginia, Miss Elizabeth Clark, born 1801, died 1856. Their first home for many years was in Monroe County, West Virginia, where all their children were born. The names of these: Charles B., Samuel H., Levi C., Morris J., Granville, John,
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

Columbus. All these came to Roane County about the year 1855, likely having had a good report of the country from the Unkle Bradley, who had preceded them here by some years.

The wife, Elizabeth (Clark) Lowe, having died, Mathew married again. The children of this second marriage were: Adaline, who married William Arnott; Elizabeth Ramsey, Clementine Mann, Rebecca, Sinnett and Agnes Wyatt.

Further of above families:

Samuel Henry Lowe, son of Mathew and Elizabeth (Clark) Lowe, was born in Monroe County, Virginia, November 29, 1828; married Catherine Meadows, born March 28, 1832. This couple made their home on Rush Creek near Pocatalico, near Charles and Emeline, the brother and sister.

To Samuel Henry and Catherine, his wife, were born and brought up the following named sons and daughters:

Martha A., born March 25, 1852, married James W. Nida on December 15, 1878.

Henry A., January 9, 1854, married Julia A. Pursley, November 25, 1875.

Mathew Thomas, October 16, 1855, married Miss A. A. Ferrell, October 27, 1878. Of this union a son named Howard was born; and this first wife having died, Mathew T. married Miss Sarah Elizabeth Flesher, daughter of Dempsey Flesher, of Reedy, on March 17, 1884.

Charles G. was born December 10, 1857, married Sarah E. Wade, November 11, 1876.

Floyd F., born February 18, 1860, married Malinda Santee, September 11, 1880.

Ward S., February 25, 1862, married Emma S. Callow, of Reedy, November 26, 1886.

Louverna B., born April 8, 1864, married Peter C. Looney, 1882.

Robert C., March 10, 1866, married Sallie O. Flesher, of Reedy, September 8, 1887.

Roxalana E., born January 8, 1868, married John Columbus Flesher, brother of above Fleshers, on December 9, 1886.

James Patrick, born April 26, 1870, married Miss Florence Workman, of Spencer, June 3, 1899.

Elizabeth C., born March 2, 1872, married William E. Burke on January 6, 1893.

George H. Lowe, born September 19, 1874, married Minnie Hersman, October 1, 1898.

All the foregoing sons and daughters of Samuel H. Lowe and Catherine, his wife, have made businesses, homes and reared families. James P. is a general merchant in Spencer. He and his wife, Florence D., have one son, Paul Lowe, now a young man of Spencer. Mathew T. died some years ago leaving the wife, Sarah Elizabeth (Flesher), and one son, Homer D. They are—1926—proprietors and managers of the "Lowe Hotel," of the City of Spencer.
Charles B. Lowe, son of Mathew and Elizabeth (Clark) Lowe, his wife, united in marriage with Miss Emaline Meadows prior to formation of Roane County, all Pocatalico then being under the jurisdiction of Kanawha County.

Charles B. and Emaline acquired a tract of several hundred acres of land, all in dense forests, on Round Knob Branch of Pocatalico and made a hundred or more acres of it into clear and fertile fields. There spent the remainder of their lives, coveting nothing, envying no one. The names of the five sons and three daughters and marriage of each:

Henry J. to Julia Pursley, November 22, 1875.
Harvey Houston to Sarah Jane Hammack, October 2, 1873.
H. H. Lowe, widow, 40 years old, to N. J. Ryan, 39, February 16, 1890.
John C. Lowe to “Lucy” Lucinda Hundley, October 13, 1877.
James Anderson Lowe, 26, to Sarah J. Mitchell, 16, December 26, 1886.
Lewis Washington Lowe, 20, to Barbara Ellen Carpenter, 20, April 26, 1888.
Elizabeth S. Lowe to William Snyder, March 2, 1868.
Pauline “Lina” Lowe to George Lawrence, December 9, 1871.
Mary Ann Lowe, 21, to George W. “Dock” Pursley, 26, March 5, 1885. He was born in Botetourt County, Virginia.
Morris J. Lowe, son of Mathew and Elizabeth (Clark) Lowe, was born in Monroe County, West Virginia, June 3, 1836. On September 29, 1859, married Miss Mary Camp, daughter of William Camp and his wife, of Spring Creek country; acquired a large tract of land in Walton District lying between Round Knob and Rush Creek of Poca. On this, in the forest they commenced, worked and achieved a home of satisfaction, a competence of old age and gave the country seven sons and three daughters, as follows:

Samuel L., born July 25, 1860, no marriage record here.
John J., born December 2, 1861, married Fannie J. Ferrell, 19, on March 1, 1888; William T., April 26, 1863, married Sallie Roberts, of Reedy, March 14, 1893; Elizabeth A., January 6, 1865, married Festus Sinnett, March 12, 1885, his age then 24; Henry J., born December 8, 1866, married Miss Ella G. Gibson, November 6, 1892, her age then 20; Mandevilla J., born January 6, 1868, married Miss Louise Hayes, daughter of G. Warren Hayes. Mandeville became a graduate physician, located in Parkersburg where he has practiced some fifteen years, known as Doctor Lowe. Everette C., seventh child of Morris J. and Mary, his wife, was born October 7, 1890, died; Charles C., born September 5, 1873, married Emma S. Sinnett, October 8, 1897, his age 23, her’s 20, a second marriage was to Lectra Canterbury; Martha S., and Addie E. (twins), born June 15, 1877; Martha S. married J. Kellum Snodgrass, October 16, 1898, ages, she 21, he 22; Addie E., married
Melvin Snodgrass; Otmer Overton, born August 15, 1879, married Miss Theo Law, daughter of L. F. Law, of Spencer, died soon after marriage.

Of the above family, Henry J., excellent farmer near Spencer, is most widely known hereabout. He and his wife are the parents of Wilbur T. Lowe, the popular grocer on Main Street; his wife, Erline (Goff), whom he married August 15, 1919, his age 26, her's then 20 years.

William T., son of Morris, above mentioned, has resided at Gandeeville for long, possibly ever since his marriage. He is a prominent farmer there, having all the comforts of a farm with village conveniences of gas for light and heat, and the paved State highway past his door.

Levi Clark Lowe, son of Mathew and Elizabeth (Clark), was born in Monroe County, West Virginia, August 8, 1823; on June 23, 1859, married Miss Sarah E. Camp, daughter of William Camp, who was at the time a recent arrival from Monroe County with his family. L. Clark was a school teacher, but soon acquired a farm on Charles Fork of Spring Creek, and there he and Sarah, his wife, made a comfortable home and brought up a family. The names of these children in order of respective births are as follows:

Sarah Jane, who married A. B. Jordan, died shortly afterward; Henry Clay, C. Edward, Morris Pembroke, Robert, Elton A. and Susie. Their marriages:

Henry Clay, at twenty years of age, to L. C. Gandee, 21, March 8, 1888; C. Edward, 29, to Dora B. Nichols, 19, on April 23, 1899; Morris Pembroke, 19, to Lillie B. Valentine, 18, October 29, 1880; Robert G., 23, to Eliza D. Stalnaker, 22, December 27, 1893; Elton A., 27, to L. E. Davis, 30, January 30, 1902; Susie, 21, to Howard Snyder, 21, November 17, 1921.

Of this family of Levi Clark Lowe, Henry Clay resides in Spencer, and has for some years been rental payer for the United Fuel Gas Company.

Rev. Morris Pembroke Lowe resides on his farm, but is a Baptist preacher and in charge of various congregations in the county.

LUKENS:

The first of this name who came here was Thomas D. and Amelia (Brunner) Lukens, his wife, and their nine children, who purchased land lying on the divide between Spring Creek and West Fork, at head of Beaver Dam Run.

Thomas D. Lukens was born in Noble County, Ohio, about the year 1826. Amelia Bruner was born in Ohio County, West Virginia, about the year 1832.

This Lukens family arrived here November 17, 1876.

The names of the nine children of Thomas D. and Amelia Lukens are as follows:
Theodore M., who married Jennie Hughes, of Jackson County, West Virginia. Her family we do not know.

Mary Ann, married James Carbel in Athens County, Ohio.

Fred H., married Mary E. Bennett, daughter of James T. Bennett, of Barnes Run, Spencer District.

John Bruner married Elizabeth Jane Connolly, daughter of Charles and Matilda (Greathouse) Connolly, of Henrys Fork, on April 18, 1885. To John and Elizabeth J. were born, at their home on the ancestral place, three sons and three daughters.

William J. married Addie Miller of Illinois.

Eli B., married Miss Ilo Rader of Missouri.

Christina married John W. Wells, and they later made their home on Upper Flat Fork of Poca for some years. They reared several children, among them is Frederick Wells, yet of Upper Flat Fork, in Smithfield District.

Sarah E., married Samuel Bennett, son of James T. Bennett, above mentioned.

Lydia E. married John Frederick Beeker, of Athens County, Ohio.

LYON:

In the year 1872, Peter Lyon and Alfred and William ("Billy") Moore arrived from Green County, Pennsylvania, and settled. Lyon on the Mill Creek Reedy divide near the Spencer and Ripley pike, and the Moores settled on the creek at Peniel.

Peter and Elizabeth (Kern) Lyon, his wife; he was born in Jefferson County, Ohio, February 22, 1819; she in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1838, and they were married November 25, 1858, in Green County, Pennsylvania. Of this marriage eight daughters and one son were born. Alice J., 1859; Della, 1861; James D., 1862; Nora, 1864; Annie B., 1866; Lizzie M., 1868; Effie, 1870; Virginia M., 1873, and Jessie L., 1876. The last two children were born in Curtis District. The family was noted as promoters of vocal music in their neighborhood.

ALFRED MOORE, born in Green County, Pennsylvania, 1841, son of Thomas and Rachel (Maple) Moore, natives of Pennsylvania. Thomas being a son of John A., soldier of the War of 1812. Alfred married in Green County, Elizabeth S., daughter of Samuel and Nancy (Patterson) Guthrie, year 1864. Of this marriage four children were born. Zora M., 1865; Nancy W., 1867; Margaret L., 1868; Virgia, 1877. Alfred Moore will long be remembered as a faithful attendant at Masonic Lodge at Reedy. Margaret L. is yet a resident of Roane County.

"Billy" Moore, brother of Alfred, lived some fifteen years, a good farmer residing on north side of the pike in the first "plank and weather-boarded" farm residene of that immediate neighborhood. The farm was of some two hundred acres comprising the creek bottoms down the creek. He was noted as the best violinist of the Reedy county. He went back to Pennsylvania, leaving the memory.
LYNCH:

John D. ("Jack") Lynch and his wife, Mary J. (Jones) Lynch, both born in Monroe County, Virginia, lived a while in Greenbrier County, came from the latter county to Walton, part of Pocatalico, in the year 1854, with their sons. Here Mary J. died and "Jack" Lynch married a second wife, Rebecca Hundley, a widow, at that time having one son and three daughters, "the Hundley children." Further of all these:

John William Lynch, son of John D. and Mary J. (Jones) Lynch, was born in Greenbrier County, July 9, 1841. Here on Pocatalico John William Lynch married Mary E. Looney, daughter of John and Phoebe (Huffman) Looney, March 1, 1866. To them were born five sons and four daughters, named as follows: Harvey Madison, William Silas, Woody L., Sylvan Otis, "Otto," James A., Emerson Permelia B., married H. C. Hively. Phoebe J., became the wife of James A. Robertson, December 26, 1887, his age 20, her age 17. Eva A., married Robert W. Donohoe, December 15, 1886, he 26, born in Craig County, Virginia. Sarah ("Sallie") F., married Peter H. Camp, August 18, 1894, his age 21, her age 17. For more about the daughters, see names of their husbands.

Wesley L. Lynch, son of "Jack" D., married Talitha Allen, February 3, 1871; made their home on Trace Fork. We do not have names of their several children, except I recollect the following: John, William, Edison, Dora, Myrtle, Lloyd, Carrie and Walter.

Lewis C. Lynch, son of "Jack" D., born June 27, 1853, in Greenbrier County the year before they made their home in (then Kanawha) Roane County, August 20, 1876. Lewis C. married Elizabeth Allen, born in Fayette County, West Virginia, June 14, 1860, daughter of Archibald and Elizabeth (Sparr) Allen, who became residents of Roane County, year 1867. To Lewis C. and Elizabeth (Allen) Lynch were born—prior to 1884—one son and two daughters: Dora E., born July 17, 1880; Howard E., March 27, 1882, and Effie May, July 3, 1883. Lewis C. was blacksmith at Looneyville for some years, and was proprietor of a general store there in 1883.

Christopher C. Lynch, son of "Jack" D. and Mary J. (Jones) Lynch, on March 8, 1885, married Emma C. Hundley, at Walton, daughter of Rebecca Hundley and deceased husband, Mr. Staple Hundley, Rebecca for second husband become the second wife of "Jack" D. Lynch—a family wedding indeed. Chris C. Lynch, of this paragraph, was a good carpenter and builder and lived for some years in Spencer. We do not have the names of any children of Christopher C. and Emma C. Lynch.

Two other sons of John D. "Jack" Lynch and Rebecca (Hundley) Lynch, were Frank, who died in childhood, and Gorge W., who married Nannie Berry, November 10, 1886, his age 25, her age 17; of whose careers we have no information.

Charles C. Lynch, son of John ("Jack") and Rebecca (Hundley) Lynch, was born in Roane County, 1864. January 1, 1893 he married...
Effie H. Walker, his age 29, her age 25, at the residence of Newton K. Walker, near Walton, on Pocatalico. To Charles C. and Effie K. were born one son.

The above Charles A. Lynch has been an active and prominent citizen of the county for twenty-five years; served as member of the County Board of Equilization and Review of values of realty and property for taxation. Now—1927—is a member of the County Court of Roane.

All the above Lynches are noted for their blonde complexion, pink skin, light hair and blue eyes.

For something of the Hundleys, see the name in its alphabetical place.

LONGFELLOW:

Michael Longfellow, of near Spencer, 1866 until about the year 1890, was a stalwart man about six feet two in height, heavy brown beard of the John Ruskin shape, pink cheeks and blue eyes. His son, Winfred or Wilfield, “Win” also bearded, was usually taken for Michael’s brother.

Persons who knew them often were questioned about them, would reply, “New Englanders, offspring of the poet, Henry W.”

Michael’s younger son, Otto, gives me the following bit of the family history from his recollection, though it is said there is a biography made by Michael and left with some of the family. Michael Longfellow was born in the State of Maine about the year 1850, a son of a large family there of the name Longfellow. For an unexplained reason Michael ran away from his Maine home when about thirteen years of age. Soon his wanderings brought him to Morgan County, Ohio, near Pennsville, where he liked it and grew up the neighborhood’s boy. There near Pennsville he married a Martha Harris, a daughter of John Harris, of Pennsville. To Michael and Martha were born there, “Win,” the son above mentioned.

Martha having died at Pennsville, Michael married her sister, Permelia, and to them were born at that place all their children—soon mentioned—except one, the youngest. About the close of the Civil War the whole family came here and settled on a tract of wood land lying on Coal Run, about one mile east of Spencer, purchased by John Harris for the daughter, Parmelia. Of this tract the Longfellow farm was cleared out and made.

The children of Michael and Permelia Longfellow were six. The son, Stace; daughter, Lea; Annie, who married Fred Perrine, son of Miles, deceased; George Faris (“Dock”), and Otto, “Ott.” The last three are all of this family left here.

MACE: Of Spencer District.

These are all descendants of a Henry Mace, son of a Mace who arrived from England “on the Eastern Shore,” whether of Maryland or Virginia we can not say. The expression “Eastern Shore” was used
very often as designating Maryland among the pioneers here. This ancestor arrived on the "Eastern Shore" just prior to the Colonial Revolution; loyal to King George IV, and was soon killed by zealots of the Revolution.

Among, or his only child was Henry Mace, who came "West" by way of the Monongahela Valley, where he tarried awhile and married. Shortly after his marriage he is left a widower with one child, Jeremiah Mace. Henry is next found an appreciated settler on West Fork near Arnoldsburg, about the year 1825. With him a wife, who was a Miss Cogar before her marriage, and some children, among whom is Jeremiah, of the first marriage. There near Arnoldsburg they found confidence, peace and prosperity. There they made their lifetime home, died there and were there buried.

The names of the sons and daughters of Henry and wife (Cogar), as given us by a grandson written in order of their respective births, are Jacob, Peter, Archibald, Henry Harrison, Nancy and Margaret ("Polly") Cottrel.

These others all married in due time and settled at various places on the waters of the West Fork or Henry's Fork. Some reared large families and some had no children. We concern ourselves with the two who settled in what is now Roane County. The elder of these was Jeremiah Mace. He acquired some five or six hundred acres of land on the west side of Henry's Fork, at the mouth of Laurel Creek. Soon—1849—the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike was made through this land, right past his door. We do not know the name of his wife. They reared no son or daughter of themselves, but adopted one, Joseph Corder. Jeremiah Mace's was known for twenty years as the best place on the turnpike between Spencer and Glenville.

Henry Harrison Mace, usually mentioned as "Harrison," son of Henry and (Coger) Mace, his wife, married Miss Salina Starcher, in the year 1860. She was a daughter of William ("Blue Head") Starcher, a pioneer of the lower Henry's Fork country about what is now Rocks Dale. He had patented some large tracts of land there on both sides of the Henry's Fork, and conveyed to Henry Harrison a tract of three hundred acres lying on the west side of the river, which is the boundary line between the counties of Roane and Calhoun. This tract extended from the Henry's Fork clear across to the coves of Triplett Creek.

Here on this tract, in the unscathed forest covering the tops of many rolling hills, Harrison and Salina, his wife, made their home and pursued with health and vigor the making of their part of Roane County, and here spent a long and prosperous life, and likely a happy life. They at once took part in business and past-time affairs at the Town of Spencer. He was a charter member of the Masonic Lodge, "Moriah Lodge No. 38, A. F. & A. M.," of Spencer; often was one of its
officers and seldom missed a communication throughout, from date of its charter, A. D. 1869, to the time of his death, year 1923.

He was Protestant in religion and lead in the erection and maintenance of the neighborhood church, named “Blue Head Chapel.” The names of the children of Harrison and Salina (Starcher) Mace, given in order of birth, are: William H., married Eliza Jane Short, 1892, his age 27, her’s 25; Allen, who married Miss Priscilla Carr, Sardis, Ohio, in the year 1905. He is a railroad conductor and they live in Spencer and have two daughters; Van, third son of H. H. and Salina Mace, married Miss Sarah Roach, of Calhoun County, they have resided in Spencer for some years; Webster, fourth son, married Miss Maud Stalnaker, March 6, 1913, his age 36, her age 21, she a daughter of Whitman Stalnaker; Minerva, first daughter of H. H. and Salina Mace, married George W. Starcher, December 5, 1878; Nancy Jane, married Robert M. Short, May 30, 1880.

Melissa, second daughter of H. H. and Salina Mace, married Charles Joseph Glover, November 15, 1889, his age 32, her age 22. He was born in Ritchie County of an old family of the name. Charles J. and Melissa have made their home in Spencer ever since. He was a good carpenter and was long a contractor and builder here, and at other places away from here. To them were born and by them reared here in Spencer, one son and one daughter, being Ray and Faye.

Margaret (Maggie) Mace, married Archibald H. Bartlett, September 19, 1891, her age 19, his age 21.

Lillian M., married Robert J. Knotts, of Calhoun County, September 25, 1900, his age 24, her’s 21.

Virginia, married Marcellus Boggs, a contractor of Spencer, who has since died; she now a widow residing in the City of Spencer.

In Hardesty’s History we read as follows: “The first white child born on Henry’s Fork was Solomon, son of Henry and Rachel (Townsend) Mace.” This was about the year 1814.

MARKS: Of Walton District.

Morgan Marks was born in the Monongahela Valley, about the year 1800; married Sarah Cain, in upper Little Kanawha Valley, while both were young. They began married life about Glenville and lived there possibly twenty years, then came to the upper Poca country at Gandeeville about the first of the decade of the eighteen hundred and fifties.

To Morgan and Sarah (Cain) Marks were born several children, of whom we can name here as follows: Thomas C., Cornelius, John, Phillip, Pery and William C.

There were some daughters of Morgan and Sarah Marks, but we do not have their names.

Of those six sons above named, only three came with or followed their parents and became citizens of Roane. Those were Thomas C., Cornelius and John.
Thomas C. Marks, son of Morgan and Sarah (Cain) Marks, on January 2, 1866, married Martha Gandee, daughter of William and Margaret (Casto) Gandee, of the cross-roads, later called Gandeeville. To them were born eight children, at their home in Walton District. Their names, Cornelius, Jr., Lewis, Alfred, Ezra, William Wesley, Sarah and Amanda.

Cornelius Marks, second son of Morgan and Sarah (Cain) Marks, was born near Glenville, West Virginia, 1845, married Louisa, daughter of Perigrine Hayes, on April 16, 1870, and they commenced their married life on a beautiful tract of land adjoining Gandeeville, where they spent the remainder of their lives.

To Cornelius Marks and his wife, Louisa, were born two sons and three daughters, as follows: Howard, now—1926—a resident of Jackson County, West Virginia; Rouena, married Frank M. Conley, son of Elias Conley; Chessie, who married Dr. Calvin Camp, September 24, 1899, ages not given on marriage record. Dr. and Mrs. Chessie Camp have been residents of the City of Spencer for some years, where the doctor maintains an office; Peregrine French, took the medical course and graduated at the Medical Department of the Louisville University, married a Miss Josephine Byrd, and they have made their home in the Town of Walton for some years, where the doctor maintains his office.

John Marks, third son of Morgan and Sarah (Cain) Marks, married Rachel A. Harper, daughter of the Harpers of lower Pocatalico, July 3, 1867. They settled below and near Walton Village, where they maintained for many years a good home farm.

Of the five daughters of Morgan Marks and his wife, Sarah Cain Marks, one or more may be among the following:

- Amanda B., married Spencer C. Stalnaker, October 1, 1893, his age 22, her age 19.
- Isabelle, married S. E. Conley, August 13, 1899, his age 19, her age 22.
- Jemima F., daughter of John Marks, married Samuel Greenleaf, August 6, 1890, his age 22, her age 20.
- Margaret A. Marks, daughter of Thomas Marks, married Sylvester A. Wilson, March 17, 1887, his age 21, her age 18; and a Sarah Marks married Solomon Runner, November 17, 1856.
- Phillip C. Marks, of the above family, we are not positive of which branch, married Angelina Gandee, August 23 1870. They settled in Calhoun County, we are told.

MATTICS: Of Spring Creek and Reedy.

Thomas Scofield Matties and his wife, with two sons and two daughters, came to Roane County about the first of the decade, 1860. a grandson says they came here from Greenbrier County.

It is seen in deed books of the County Court records that one Elwood Mattics, of Philadelphia, on February 28, 1865, is grantee of Lemuel
Crislip, a tract of 315 acres of land “adjoining lands of H. T. Hughes and others” on Left Reedy; also that in same year, C. H. Progler and wife, of Jackson County, West Virginia, at the price of fourteen thousand dollars paid, conveyed to “Elwood Matties of the City of Philadelphia,” two tracts of land on Spring Creek, the first containing 380 acres and the second 580 acres; also, P. H. Thomasson conveyed to Scofield Matties, year 1865, a tract of land on Left Reedy in consideration of a conveyance by Scofield Matties to him—P. H. Burdette—a tract of “269 acres situate in Greenbrier County, West Virginia, adjoining the lands of John Matties.”

Scofield Matties, first above mentioned, appears to be the sole Matties who settled in this county at that early date, 1865, the others never having made a home here.

The sons and daughters of Scofield Matties, Sr., and his wife are as follows: Eleanor, wife of M. D. W. Boggs, married 1869; Elizabeth, married John E.-Boggs, April 10, 1876; Mathew, married Malinda Hardman, September 26, 1881, and George married Miss Margaret Ann Boggs, August 12, 1870, she a daughter of M. D. W. Boggs and Charity (Vandal) Boggs, his wife.

To George and Margaret Ann (Boggs) Matties, his wife, were born five sons and two daughters: Scofield M., who married Annie Cheuvront, October 26, 1901; Elidridge (“Dick”), married Ivey Hylbert, 1903, his age 23, her’s 16; George, Jr., married Alma Deaton, 1909, his age 25, her’s 22; Charles E., married Mary Smith, April 11, 1921, his age 35, her’s 22; Sadie B. and Gertrude, the daughters of George and Margaret Ann, may be single, I see no marriage recorded.

McCAN: Of Geary.

Patrick McCan, M. D., son of Richard and Monica E. (Goff) McCan, was born Christmas Day, 1822, in Lewis County, Western Virginia. His father, Richard, having been born in Ohio, July 4, 1799, and was living still in Meigs County, of that state, about the year 1882, when Dr. McCan gave his memoir to the writer of Hardesty’s History. We can not tell why, in that memoir, something further of the ancestry of Richard McCan was not given, and why he—Richard—came back from Ohio, married and lived for some time in Lewis County, where Patrick was born.

This relationship to the Goffs furnishes some, though meager clue to the reason for young Doctor Patrick McCan’s coming to Roane County, a graduate of Sterling Medical College, about 1851. On May 22, 1851, Patrick McCan and Isabella A., daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth A. (Ashley) Geary, were united in marriage at the Geary home on lower part of Big Sandy, where these newlyweds began life’s work we do not know. In his memoirs he says, “At the beginning of the Civil War Dr. McCan relinquished a good practice and enlisted, September 9, 1862, in Company K, 7th Ohio Cavalry. He was detailed regimental surgeon, and was brigade hospital steward at Bean Station,
East Tennessee; received honorable discharge July 9, 1865, and is soon seen at his home in Geary District, near Osbornes Mills, the revered reliance of many miles of country for medical service. He must have enjoyed the sublime solitudes of a surrounding forest, for we called at his home on Pigeon Creek while on an electioneering trip in the year 1904. It was a commodious frame building, having well kept door-yards, garden, out buildings and fields all pinched in between towering tree-covered hills. He owned some hundreds of acres in this district.

Of the married lives of Dr. McCan and Elizabeth A. (Geary) McCan, were born five daughters and nine sons, however, of all these only one of the name McCan—Carrico F.—is now in Geary District.

The names of these fourteen children as given by Dr. McCan in his memoir, are Mary A., born 1852, married William A. (Foster) Smith; Esther E., 1857, wife of Isaac P. (Foster) Smith; Martha E., 1858; Eva C., 1859, died in youth; Addie B., 1875. The sons: Richard B., 1854; Jesse D., 1861; Ambrose B., 1863; Sherman G., 1866; Bertie H., 1867; Patrick H., died; Carrico Franklin, 1871; Shelby Ryan, 1873; Charles W., 1876; Benjamin W., 1880.

McCARTY: Of Middle Reedy.

"Mr. McCarty" came to this part of Reedy shortly before the formation of Roane County—1856—purchased a large tract of land for a farm. He and his wife were of the "Slave Holding Class" of old Virginia, but of what county we do not know; none of his family is left in Roane County. We have seen him, but never knew his first name, as he was always spoken of as "Mr. McCarty." One of his slaves, known as Joe Lee, was brought here. He was faithful to the family until the last member was gone about his own business; attended the master, "Mr. McCarty", to his grave, though Joe was the elder by a year or more. Out of respect for such fidelity as Joe's, the people of Reedy buried Joe in the white man's cemetery, of Middle Reedy.

We believe that of the family of three daughters and two sons of Mr. McCarty and his wife, three of the older ones were born in Virginia, the two younger boys in Roane.

The names of these children that I can give are: Almeda, wife of Newton B. Armstrong; Sarah E., wife of John W. Cain, Jr., which two family names see in their places; and Mason McCarty and Spurgeon McCarty, the two sons mentioned.

McCAULY: Of Curtis District.

Came here about the year 1859, two brothers, John S. McCaul and Solomon McCaul, sons of Henry and Mary (Burkham) McCaul, of Lewis County, Western Virginia. Henry McCaul owned a tract of eight hundred acres of land lying just below Reedyville, and extending across the dividing ridge between the two Reedy Creeks, this tract Henry sold and conveyed to his sons, John S. and Solomon McCaul,
the larger part next, the Left Hand Fork, to John S. and the ridge part to Solomon, five or six years after they came here.

John S. McCauly, son of Henry and Mary, was born in Lewis County, Western Virginia, about the year 1822. In Lewis County he married Mary Alkier; of this marriage eight children were born, three sons and four daughters in Lewis, and one son here on Reedy; of all these only one yet lives, Joseph W. McCalla (they have changed the spelling in late years), who married Jane, daughter of Hezekiah Boggs, who came from Gilmer County and settled on Colt Run, of Curtis District. Jacob Boggs many years a fruit raiser of near head of Colt Run, now farmer at Murraysville, Jackson County, is a son of this same Hezekiah Boggs.

Solomon McCauly, son of above named Henry and Mary (Burkham) McCauly, after coming to Roane County married Jane Blackburn, of Jackson County. They brought up on the farm in Curtis, two sons and one daughter. The daughter's name, Rebecca; one son, Perry, went to Kentucky many years ago. The other son's name was Joseph Henry McCalla.

McKOWN: See Chs. VII, XI.

McCORSKY: Of Geary, Walton, Spencer District.

Mary Jane McCorsky, widow of John H. McCorsky, who died in Giles County, Virginia, in the first of the decade, 1850, with their six sons and three daughters came to Roane County about the year it was founded (1856), and established a pioneer home for herself on Big Sandy. The names of these sons and daughters are as follows: James Henley, William C., John Robert, Paris L., Harvey Chapman and Giles Franklin, Amanda, Talitha and Virginia.

Further of this family:

James Henley married Miss Sarah Ann Keiffer, went west; John Robert married Miss Lydia Ellis, he was many years the first-class blacksmith at Spencer, West Virginia; Paris L. married a Miss Susan A. Snodgrass, year 1871; Harvey Chapman, went "west"; Giles Franklin, married Roberta Barnhouse, January 17, 1883.

William C. McCrosky, above mentioned, son of John H. and Mary Jane McCrosky, was born in Giles County, November 1, 1842; helped with making of the family home on Big Sandy; enlisted and served in the Union armies, 1862-1864. On return furlough, on Sandy, January 15, 1864, he united in marriage with Louisa Drake, born on Big Sandy, then part of Kanawha County, May 1, 1848, daughter of Solomon and Elizabeth J. Drake, pioneers there. William C. McCrosky became owner of the old home place and was a prominent figure in Geary District religious and secular affairs for twenty years; such as member of the Board of Education and Justice of the Peace one or more terms. To William C. and Louisa (Drake), his wife, were born and reared the following named sons and daughters: Sutton M., 1869; Elizabeth J.,
1866; Charles W., 1871; John Henry, 1873; Harvey W., 1876; Mary E., 1878; George W., 1880; Virginia B., 1882, and Martha, 1884.

Of these, three daughters of Mary Jane, the widow: Amanda, while yet a Miss, went to the far “west.” Talitha married Martin Aldrich and went to Kanawha County. Virginia died, not yet having married.

McCLUNG: Of Reedy. First one, year 1853.

Mortimer Allen McClung, with his wife, Mary (O’Dell) McClung, and one child, were first here.

Mortimer Allen McClung was born in Greenbrier County, Western Virginia, November 12, 1831, one of several sons of Alexander and Jane (Withrow) McClung. Alexander born September 7, 1803, Jane December 1, 1806, both in Greenbrier County, and Alexander was a grandson of that William McClung, “the first Anglo-Saxon resident in Greenbrier.” The foregoing, though in quotation marks, is what Mortimer A. McClung says of his ancestry in his biography dictated himself in Haresty’s History, but not in his own words.

Mary O’Dell was born in Nicholas County, Western Virginia, October 17, 1834, daughter of John W. and Mary (Bails) O’Dell—spelt by themselves: Odell.

Mary and Mortimer A. McClung were united in marriage in Nicholas County, April 9, 1852, and came to Reedy the following year, where their first home was—I have not inquired—but as early as 1870, their’s was a large farm lying on Folly Run reaching over onto Cains Run, about a mile and a half from the “Three Forks.”

He was an industrious man, his education a little better than that of other such farmers of the county; studied law, either before or soon after his marriage; was a familiar friend of Joseph Smith, at that time Judge of the Circuit Court; a circuit which included then Nicholas, Kanawha, Jackson and maybe Wirt. Mortimer A. practiced in Roane County Courts, was a devout Baptist and took active pride in his church’s business. He was a large, florid blonde man, a smiler. He and his wife spent their long and productive lives there on that farm and left it a heritage to their children, whose names are as follows:


Mary J. A. McClung, born January 16, 1853, married Dusaisaway T. Dye, September 27, 1875.

Bowen C., born 1854, died 1880, not married.


Amanda F., born January 19, 1859, married Newton C. Smith, of Roane County, November 16, 1878.

John Allen, born March 16, 1863, married Lucile V. Hardman, June 26, 1901. Marriage record shows no ages.

Lenore "Nora," born November 27, 1867, married George M. Chenowith, December 13, 1891; her age 24, his age 24. He was a son of Ira S. Chenowith, of Reedy.

Park W., born September 12, 1870, married in Wirt County, West Virginia, became a physician and practiced at Elizabeth, Wirt County. Served overseas in the World War, died at Elizabeth, 1925. Left a widow and some children there.

Matilda H. McClung, born November 11, 1872, married J. C. Youcy, March 17, 1895, her age 22, his age 27. He was born in Minnesota, U. S. A. They made their home on Reedy. Farmers.

Roxalana V. McClung, born April 5, 1876, married Nevil Lakin Chancey, May 29, 1897; her age 21, his age 20.

Samuel T. McClung, son of Mortimer Allen and wife, was born April 24, 1878, married—in Spencer—Miss Georgia Stansbury, each then 27 years old. She was born in Jackson County, West Virginia, daughter of Jonathan and Henrietta (Pennybacker), his wife, descendants of pioneers of Jackson County. Both the Stansburys and Pennybackers being descendants of early settlers of the Shenandoah Valley.

Samuel T. and Georgia have been residents of Spencer ever since their marriage. At present are lessees and managers of the Arlington Hotel. They have a son and a daughter.

McCOY: Upper Left Reedy, Curtis District.

John McCoy and Nancy (Crislip) McCoy, his wife, natives of Lewis County, or somewhere in the Monongahela Valley, with some or all of their first born children were the first of the name here. They settled on the Upper Reedy some time before the Civil War—1861.

The sons and daughters of John and Nancy McCoy are as follows: Abraham, Asbury, J. Ezra, Elizabeth, Alminia and Savena. Further, some marriages and descendants:

Abraham McCoy, son of John and Nancy (Crislip), his wife, married Miss Rebecca Burdette, likely before erection of Roane County. She was a daughter of Ellison Burdette and wife of Left Reedy. Of the names of the children of Abraham and Rebecca McCoy we have as follows: Clamont M., John, Ira and Everette.

Clamont M. McCoy married Miss Ida Kelley, August 28, 1889; his age 22, her's 19. They have their farm home on Left Reedy and have brought up some children.

Elizabeth McCoy, daughter of John and Nancy (Crislip) McCoy, married Christopher C. Kelley. See name Kelley.

Savena, daughter of John and Nancy (Crislip) McCoy, married Rev. William W. Kelley, March 9, 1867.

Lemuel McCoy, son of John and Nancy (Crislip) McCoy, was twice married; first, to M. Louisa Kelley, March 14, 1860, she a sister of C. C. Kelley, above mentioned. Of this union two children were born,
Melciah and Eugenia. Melciah married and made a home farm on head waters of Left Reedy. Eugenia married Scott Miller. M. Louisa having died, Lemuel McCoy married Miss Ruth E. Haynes, October 6, 1869, she a daughter of John Haynes, then of Upper Reedy.

To Lemuel and Ruth E. McCoy were born and by them brought up the following children: Erlando, Artennis "Tennis," Ellet, Alice, Laura, Gertrude and Orla. Their marriages are: Artennis, first to Carrie Davis, second to Myrtle Shafer in Kanawha County; Alice, at 14, to Henry Law, 22, on October 25, 1891; Laura E., 18, to John Wesley Fields, 24, on March 28, 1901; Gertrude, 22, to Henry Reger, 25, July 16, 1907, he born in Ohio; Orla, 18, to Otto D. Norman, 21, August 31, 1909.

McCULTY: See Ch.VI, VII.

McINTOSH: Of Spencer.

The first of this family name here was John McIntosh, Sr., a skilled tailor of the kind who had served his apprenticeship; a veteran of the Mexican War, had married Miss Keeney, a daughter of a pioneer family, then of Reedy, made their home and opened shop in "Cassville"—now City of Spencer—about the year 1846. He carried on his business here for some years.

He was one of several of the clan, McIntosh, from the Clyde, Scotland, who settled in Canada at a place called Galt, near Toronto, thence came to the Ohio River. He enlisted in the United States Army, possibly at Ripley, Jackson County, and on return came here—"Cassville."

In Chapter II, Curtis District, we mention a first preacher, given in Hardesty's History as "Rev. John Keener," and say we have no information as to whence he came. This wife of John McIntosh must have been his daughter, and his name Keeney, because no one ever heard of any "Keener" on Reedy.

To John and (Keeney), his wife, were born one son and one daughter only. Their names were John Angus, and Salina. The latter married Charles Harpold, of Jackson County, West Virginia, and they made their lifetime home in Ravenswood, and brought up three sons, William, Edward S. and Charles P.

John Angus McIntosh, son of John and wife (Keeney), enlisted in the Confederate armies, a mere boy, from Jackson County, served through the Virginia campaigns and came home at its end unscathed.

On August 12, 1867, in Spencer, John A. McIntosh and Ella D. Smith were united in marriage, "on consent of C. C. Smith, her guardian," quoting from the county marriage records. This means that her parents, George Smith and wife, of Ripley, were dead before this marriage.

John A. and Ella D., his wife, made their lifetime home in Ravenswood, but kept up much business in real estate situate here in Roane; owned by himself and wife. His principal business was his general store at Ravenswood, later specializing in the hardware business.
He was noted as a devout member of the M. E. church, South, and his wife and him, both as pioneer militant workers against the sale and use of intoxicant liquors, even in the days when imbibing them by great and small was popular.

To John Angus and Ella D. (Smith), his wife, were born and by them brought up one daughter and two sons. Their names: Mary Alice, Frederick Frelinghuysen and Charles Leon. Of these:

Mary Alice married, in Ravenswood, Mr. J. Smith Green, and they made their home in Pennsylvania or New York.

Charles Leon married and made his home in Ravenswood.

Frederick Frelinghuysen, in the year 1895, married Miss Harriet Chapman, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1872, only daughter of Ezra and Margaret (Callahan) Chapman.

Frederick F. and Harriet lived the first ten years of their married life in Ravenswood, where Frederick F. was with his father, John A., in the hardware business. In the years 1902, 1903 or 1904 he established a hardware store in Spencer in partnership with N. O. Rudman, "McIntosh & Rudman," and moved his family here for permanent residence in the year 1906. He built the first brick structure hardware store in Spencer, on Market street.

To Frederick Frelinghuysen and Harriet, his wife, were born and by them brought up one son and two daughters, whose names are: Frederick F., Jr., and Dorothea Ellen and Mary Alice.

Frederick F. Jr., son of Frederick F. and Harriet McIntosh, went into the hardware store with his father here in Spencer. He married Miss May O'Brien, of Spencer. She a daughter of ............ O'Brien and Mary (McMahan), his wife, and a granddaughter of Judge William H. O'Brien, of Ripley.

**MCKINLEY:**

Thomas M. McKinley, for some years addressed "Squire McKinley," settled on the head of Bear Run, on what was made, later, the road from Spring Creek to Kyger—now Billings—in the year ............ He was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, July 18, 1824, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Rector) McKinley, as said in his biography in Hardesty's, written in the year 1882.

The name McKinley shows him of Scotch extraction, but whether of the colonists of Pennsylvania, Maryland or Virginia, in each of which were so many Scotch, we are not told. Jonathan McKinley was born in Monongalia County, western Virginia in the year 1798, Elizabeth Rector, January 14, 1801. The Rectors were long a prominent family of the Monongahela country, some of this name in Jackson County, West Virginia, say they are of a Fauquier County, Virginia, family.

Thomas M. McKinley was twice married, the first wife, Catherine M. Neel (Neil, rightly), born in Wood County, Western Virginia, February 27, 1834, married Thomas M., November 23, 1852, died March 14, 1858. Of this marriage three daughters were born: Mary E., November 30,
1853, married Moses, son of Bailey Cleavenger, March 11, 1875; Flora J., October 28, 1855, married John C. Cleavenger, brother of Moses, 1877, and Catherine W., born February 3, 1858.

For a second wife Thomas M. McKinley married Elizabeth Hall, in Ritchie County, November 22, 1859, she being the daughter of William and Mary (Lowther) Hall, a Loudon County, Virginia family that settled in Harrison County, Western Virginia, where this daughter, Elizabeth, was born, in the year 1831. Of this marriage of Thomas M. McKinley and Elizabeth, the following children were born, all in Ritchie County, West Virginia, except the last named: Robert Lee, May 23, 1861; Emma, May 15, 1865; Rector, February 22, 1867; Virginia, March 23, 1869; W. Walter, February 14, 1871, and Sarah C., November 19, 1872.

McMILLAN: Jordan, see Smithfield, Ch. VI.
McMULLEN: See Spencer, Ch. VII.
MCWILLIAMS:

John McWilliams, a veteran of the Union army of the War of the Secessions, 1861 to 1865, his wife, Helen M., daughter of Samuel Pue, was a sister of Rebecca, the wife of M. V. B. Monroe. John and Helen were married in Monroe County, Ohio; came to Roane County about the year 1878, made a home farm of a tract of seventy-five acres of land on the head of the Elk Fork of Mill Creek. This appears by the records to have been conveyed to Helen in the year 1882; left the farm and became a resident of the Town of Spencer about the year 1886; serving as a Deputy Sheriff and Jailor of the county under Benton Mathews, Sheriff.

The children of John and Helen (Pue) McWilliams, whose names we can give, are: Zilphia, the wife of Charles Morgan, formerly of Jackson County, later for some years a resident of Spencer. Charles and Zilphia Morgan have raised two sons and one daughter: Clement, John and Eunice. All this family now live in Akron, Ohio, and Zilla, the wife of Floyd Rhodes, formerly a Jackson countian, several years in the livery-stable business in Spencer, now a resident of Belpre, Ohio, opposite Parkersburg; Zilla (McWilliams) and Floyd Rhodes have reared several children, whose names we can not give here.

MILLER:

Samuel Miller, a soldier of the War of 1812, born in Green County, Virginia, April 25, 1796, and Rebecca (Carpenter) Miller, his wife, after living a short time on Spring Creek near the Boggs’ and Depues’, moved upon a tract of one thousand acres of forest he purchased, lying about the mouth of Stover Fork about the year 1830. He soon made a large and valuable farm of some hundreds of acres on which he lived for many years. He there raised a family of several, among whom were Anderson Miller, who married Mary McKown, a daughter of Gilbert McKown, mentioned in the history of the City of Spencer; Anderson (waggishly called himself, sometimes, “Purty Anderson”), with Mary, his wife, settled on lower Spring Creek, becoming the
parents of James Albert, yet living on the old Spring Creek farm. Arthur G. Miller, long a banker in Grantsville, and Jefferson Miller, a resident of Spencer, dealing in oil leases and royalties. Another son of Samuel Miller, older than Anderson, named Thomas, lived a long and industrious life on a part of the one thousand acres on Stover Fork, completing the work of conquering the forest and making a good farm. Thomas was twice married, the first wife being Drusilie Kirby, mother of William Anderson Miller, now a resident of Spencer; his second wife being Emily Phillips, mother of John Wesley Miller, yet living on a farm on the head of the same creek in Curtis District.

William Anderson Miller, above mentioned, married Sarah Jane Roberts, daughter of Daniel and Margaret (Board) Roberts. Wm. Anderson Miller and wife have lived many years in Town of Spencer, and here brought a family of several children; of these we can name from memory as follows: Esta, Holly, Pruda, Glenn, Camden, and Orville.

MITCHELL:

The first of this name settling in these parts was Thomas Mitchell and his wife Margaret ("Peggy" Snyder) Mitchell, natives of Floyd County, Virginia, who came direct here from there where the New River is not larger than Spring Creek, bringing with them their thirteen children: nine sons and four daughters, about the year 1845.

They at once, or had, purchased a tract of one thousand acres situate on the divide between the Kanawhas, adjoining the lands of Uriah Gandee, lapping over on the Spring Creek side to where the crossroads, village, Speed, now is, on State concrete Road No. 14.

Here the Mitchell pioneer home was made within a few hundred yards of the Kanawha's watershed; and these lands kept as an inheritance for those same children, born in Floyd County, and their descendants.

The names of these children are:

1, Henry; 2, James; 3, Samuel, 4, Granville; 5, William V.; 6, George; 7, Charles; 8, Thomas Pride; 9, Susan; 10, Mary; 11, Nancy and 12, Margaret Elizabeth.

The marriages and families of the foregoing as given us by Charles Mitchell, grandson of the pioneers, Thomas and "Peggy", he being a son of Thos. P. Mitchell, are as follows:

Henry, first son married Mary Harmon; bought the Doty Tanyard in Spencer. See Ch. City of Spencer.

To Henry and Mary (Harmon) Mitchell were born and reared near the Tanyard mentioned, three daughters and one son; their names: Mary, who married John "Pat" Murphy, who for many years was Spencer's best blacksmith, was a merchant a few years and died here.

James M. Mitchell, son of Henry S., married Mary E. Crouse, of a good family of the name Crous in Fayette County. James M. Mitchell became the owner and manager of the Tannery in Spencer. (Of this see the Chapter: City of Spencer.) To James M. and Mary E. (Crouse)
Mitchell were born three sons and two daughters: Martin, now (1926) in the motion picture business in Detroit; Wallis; Minnie, a school teacher; Joseph and Ruth.

Nancy (Nannie) Jane, daughter of Henry S. and Mary (Harmon) Mitchell, his first wife, married Charles C. Cleavenger, November 29, 1876. He was son of Bailey Clevenger. (See that name, also the Chapter City of Spencer.) To Nancy Jane (Mitchell) and husband C. C. Cleavenger were born two sons and three daughters, as follows: Robert W., May, Bertha, Carrie (known as “Dock”), Nell and Mason.

James, second son of Thomas Mitchell and Margaret (Snyder), married and remained in Virginia.

Samuel, third son of Thomas and Margaret Mitchell, remained in Floyd County, Virginia, became a teacher of vocal music; during war, 1861-5, went South and was never heard of afterward by the family here.

Granville, fourth son of Thomas, remained in Virginia.

William V., fifth son of Thomas Mitchell and Margaret, married Ellen Underwood in Floyd County, Virginia, came to Roane County about 1856, to his father's wide homestead. The names of children of William V. and Ellen (Underwood) his wife, are, first, Lizzie, who married John Huff, son of Mose (or Anthony) Huff of Jackson County. John and Lizzie, his wife, lived many years in Spencer, died here and left several children, among whom was a son, Albert.

Robert, first son and second child of Wm. V. never married.

Charles Thomas Mitchell, second son and third child of William V. Mitchell, above mentioned, married Sophia Butcher, daughter of John Butcher of Spencer District on Ravenswood turnpike.

To Charles Thomas and Sophia (Butcher) Mitchell were born and brought up three daughters and one son, whose names are, Wilda V., wife of Dr. James Justice, married February 25, 1907, his age 29, her age 26; Blanche, now (1926) widow of Ira S. Bartlett, deceased, is a clerk in a Charleston bank; Verna, who married Samuel A. Simmons of Spencer, 18th December, 1904, his age 23 years, her age 18 years; and Clyde T. Mitchell, linotype man, married Daniese, daughter of Dr. Sanruel S. Holroyd in Mercer County, West Virginia.

George Mitchell, sixth son of Thomas, pioneer. No record.

Charles, seventh son of Thomas and “Peggy” Mitchell, pioneers first mentioned, died in the Union service of the War of 1861 to 1865.

Thomas Pride Mitchell, eighth son of Thomas and “Peggy” Mitchell, pioneers first mentioned, was thrice married; first wife was Miss Harmon, sister of George Harmon. To Thomas P. and (Harmon) Mitchell were born two sons: first, George Washington Mitchell, long of lower Harper District, married Mary S. M. Hopkins, March 29, 1880. They reared several children, the oldest of whom were Hoyt and Homer. Second son of Thomas Pride and first wife, Harmon, was John W. Mitchell, who went to Oregon and is believed to have died in Portland of that State.
The second wife of Thomas Pride Mitchell was a Miss Combs; to them no child was born; she died.

The third wife of Thomas Pride Mitchell was Nancy Edwards, sister of the pioneer, Isaac Edwards, miller and business man of Walton.

To Thomas Pride and Nancy (Edwards) Mitchell was born one son and one daughter, their names: Charles and Sarah Jane.

Charles Mitchell last mentioned, married Elizabeth Margaret Santee, daughter of ............ Santee.

To Charles and Elizabeth (Santee) Mitchell were born and grew up, in this county, four sons and two daughters. Their names we do not have.

Susan Mitchell, ninth child of Thomas Mitchell and "Peggy, died a spinster at seventy-two years of age.

Mary Mitchell, tenth child of Thomas and "Peggy", the pioneers, was first wife of Elijah Wagoner of Charles Fork. She died childless.

Nancy Mitchell, eleventh child of Thomas, the pioneer, married Gordon Farley, of Rush Creek.

Margaret Elizabeth, twelfth child of Thomas and "Peggy", pioneers, became the second wife of Elijah Wagoner, above mentioned.

Lewis M. Mitchell, fourth child of William V. Mitchell, on 13th September, 1877, married Miss Nannie R. Conrad, of Reedy, Wirt County, West Virginia, daughter of Jacob and Abigail Conrad. Of the children of Lewis M. and Nannie Mitchell, two sons: Oakland Kenna, May 7, 1880, who lives at Reedy, in Roane County , and Rufus lives at Parkersburg, West Virginia; and one daughter, whose name is Esther B., born August 4, 1878.

MONROE: Or Curtis District, 1887.

Martin Vanburen Monroe was of a New England family of Monroes; born in Belmont County, Ohio, son of Curtis Monroe and wife who both died when Martin Vanburen, their son, was only two days old. He grew to manhood in Belmont County, Ohio, and married, 1858, Rebecca Jane, a daughter of Samuel Pue, a Virginian, then a farmer of near Bellsville, Ohio. For some reason Martin Vanburen Monroe’s name appears written “M. V. B. Monroe.” By deed of conveyance dated May 16, 1887, Samuel Silcomb, attorney in fact for the heirs of Lot M. Morill of Kenebec County, State of Maine, grantee of the North American Land Company, conveyed to M. V. B. Monroe a tract of six hundred and fifty-four acres, situate on the head waters of Elk Fork of Mill Creek in Curtis District, reciting as the purchase price, six hundred dollars in hand paid.

This is the last land in Roane County sold and purchased at such low price.

Mr. Monroe at once moved from Ohio onto this large tract of land, then all in the original forest, and within a few years had conquered from the woods large fields and made a substantial homestead on which
was a united and happy family of six children, besides the two that died very young. He was an enthusiast on the subject of the higher education; was a practical surveyor and had taken a course in law in a school of law or in an office in Ohio. The names of the children of Martin Vanburen Monroe and Rebecca Jane Pue, his wife, that we can give here, are:

Chalmers Lee Monroe, 1859-1925; married Alice Belle Neff, an Ohio girl. They at once made their home in Curtis District on or near the family lands. They raised six children whose names and business we cannot give in this connection. Chalmers was for some years a school teacher of Roane County; he and his family moved to Parkersburg a few years ago where he died in the year 1925, just when the income from his lands was making life's opportunities broad in that he most liked.

Samuel Clark Monroe, born 1864, third son of M. V. B. Monroe and Rebecca Jane, like his brother Chalmers L., went to Ohio for a wife and there married Martha Neff, of Monroe County, Ohio. They now live at Belprey in Ohio. Samuel and Martha have reared three daughters whose names are, Nannie Harriet, wife of Herman Carpenter of Jackson County; Alice, yet with them, not married, and Emma, wife of Wellington Payne of Roane County.

Sylvania, fourth child of M. V. B. and Rebecca J. Monroe, was born about 1869, married Albert Kelley, son of the Squire William (Bill) Kelley of Flat Fork, Roane County. They now (1926) maintain a home in East Spencer.

Harriett Ellen, fifth child of M. V. B. and Rebecca J. Monroe was born, about the year 1871, married Webster Riley, son of Squire William Riley, of Roane County history, Webster and Harriett Ellen live in Charleston, West Virginia. They are conducting a large mercantile business.

Ida, sixth child of M. V. B. and Rebecca J. Monroe, born about the year 1874 or 1875, is the wife of John Marshall Harper, son of John L. and Jane (Hopkins) Harper of Harper District, this county; John M. and Ida Monroe Harper made their home in Parkersburg a few years ago where they yet live. John M. Harper is a "realtor" there. They have raised to manhood two sons: Raymond, "Ray" and Bruce.

Jefferson Pue Monroe, the seventh child of M. V. B. and Rebecca J. Monroe, born about the year 1876, now resides in Kentucky, where he went a few years ago.

Agatha, eighth child of M. V. B. Monroe and Rebecca J. Monroe was born about the year 1878, married Arthur Lee of Wirt County, West Virginia, their place of residence and business at time of this writing we do not know.
MORRISON: Of middle Harper District.

Jacob Breck Morrison was for twenty-five years a prominent and influential citizen of his part of the county.

He was born in Lewis County, West Virginia, in the year 1827; married in Lewis County, Mary A. Achard, who was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia; to them was born in Lewis County one child, who died, a youth of 17 years. They came to this part of Roane County about the year 1865; purchased a large tract of land having on it some small improvements.

To Jacob B. and Mary A. (Achard) Morrison were born in Roane County, the following named children: Margaret, wife of Thomas J. Shouldis; Sarah Columbia, wife of George W. Roberts, settler of upper Reedy in Curtis District; Catherine, who married Floyd Raines of Harper District.

Sylvanus ("Van") Morrison, born in the year 1862, married Miss Sarah Ann Johns of Jackson County, W. Va., 1890; succeeded to the home farm by purchase of the shares of the other heirs of Jacob B., deceased; also owns the Thomas Raines farm. To Sylvanus and his wife Sarah Ann, have been born two sons and three daughters. Continuing about the family of John B. Morrison: Lucy married John Garrett; John married Miss Ida Raines of Flat Fork, and Harriett, the youngest daughter, married James Stanley.

MORFORD:

The first of this name who settled in Roane was John Morford, born in Green County, Pennsylvania, year 1834, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Brown) Morford, natives of Pennsylvania, and of Scotch descent.

John Morford married Margaret Taylor, in Green County, Pennsylvania, where she was born in the year 1832. To them were born, all in Green County, Pennsylvania, the following named children: Elizabeth, Angeline, John P., Isaac Newton, and Ona.

Margaret having died, John Morford married for a second wife, Hannah Taylor, who was a sister of the first wife, Elizabeth. To John and Hannah (Taylor) Morford were born: Priscilla V., Mary J., Patrick and Hagan. In November, 1878, John Morford with all the above family, except Elizabeth, Angeline and Thomas, arrived in Roane County and purchased and settled upon a large farm on Triplett Run in Spencer District, where they were soon deemed one of the important families of the county. John was a farmer and stock dealer; and these are the ancestors and families of the several Murfords mentioned in the chapter of this book, "History of the City of Spencer." Of this family:

Isaac Newton Morford married Sophia Springston, daughter of the Springstons of Spencer District, at her home on the 25th February, 1881. I. N. was elected by the people and served one term, four years, as a justice of the peace of Spencer. He owned a good farm; later, was for long an employee of the Carter Oil Company. He and his
family reside in the City of Spencer. Their names in order of ages: Ocie, Ruby, Lois, Harold, Charles N., and Ivan N.

John P. Morford married Theodocia Bartlett, January 15, 1881; she the daughter of Bartlett, of Triplett; John P. (Dr. “Jack”) was a dentist for some years before his death, though his main business was as a farm owner. The three dentists Morford of Ch. IX are his sons.

Patrick Hagan Morford, also first a farmer, married Lizzie Newlon 10th January, 1897; she the daughter of Salathiel J. Newlon of Triplett; these live in City of Spencer and are parents of Byron and John Morford.

MOSS: Of Middle Reedy.

Robert J. Moss was first of this name to become a resident of Reedy. He was born in Louisa County, Virginia, year 1840; his parents coming to Harrison County where Robert J. grew up. He came to the Little Kanawha about Burning Springs when a young man, engaged in lumber and flatboating; came to Reedy, there on June 10th, 1868, united in marriage with Miss Eliza V. Rhodes, daughter of Samuel and Parthena Rhodes, his wife; they made their life time’s home on the Middle Fork of Reedy three miles above “Three Forks;” where he built up a farm of some two hundred acres, more or less. To Robert J. and Eliza V. were born and by them brought up—except the two or three younger ones—the following named children: Richard H., Minnie C., James M., Holly O., Fannie L., Robert V., and William H. Moss.

The wife Eliza V. having died Robert J., united in marriage with M. Elizabeth Rader, August 6, 1899, she a widow Wyatt at the time and a daughter of Harvey H. Rader and wife. See name “Rader.”

To Robert J. and wife M. Elizabeth were born the following children: John H., Glen W., George C. and Buel Moss.

Robert J. Moss died in September, 1908, from injuries when thrown to the ground by an unruly steer he was driving on the highway. He left an estate of some eight to ten thousand dollars of personalty, and real estate of a similar value, mostly bequeathed and devised for maintenance and education of his younger children, by will written and witnessed in year, 1895.

NAYLOR: Of Geary District.

The older people pronounced this name so as to rhyme with Tyler. They were of the earliest families in lower Big Sandy.

Adam Naylor appears to have been the first of this name here, as shown by marriage records and deeds of conveyances; also an Absalom Naylor appears about the same time.

Tarleton V. Naylor next appears on the records; he was a prominent character for twenty years in this Big Sandy country; married Miss Catherine Hensley, February, 1880. Both were young. He owned at one time large tracts of land on Eastern side of the Big Sandy.
Tarleton V. Naylor and his wife Catherine left several children, so have many other Naylors of this family. We give some marriages from the records of this county:

Naylor, Andrew, to Mary Drake, June 21, 1858.
Naylor, Abraham, to Belinda Deal, February 19, 1867.
Naylor, William, to Sarah Taylor, 1867.
Naylor, Jacob to Margaret Drennin, October 31, 1873.
Naylor, Michael, to Eleanor V. Smith, April 5, 1875.
Naylor, John, to Nancy Ann Arthur, August 29, 1882.
Naylor, McClellan, to Nancy C. Justice, April 30, 1883.

Women:
Naylor, Farciba, to Wiley Horner, May 7, 1856.
Naylor, Margaret, to George E. Brown, January 22, 1867.
Naylor, Eliza J., to John W. Ross, February 26, 1867.
Naylor, Mary C, to Michael Deal, January 2, 1869.
Naylor, Sabina, to James E. Deal, March 23, 1867.
Naylor, Frances E., to Benjamin F. Armstead, November 29, 1872.
Naylor, Susan, to John Short, September 22, 1873.
Naylor, Anna Barbara, to Solomon C. Schoolcraft, December 23, 1874.
Naylor, Rebecca J., to St. Clair Thompson, March 23, 1876.
Naylor, Ellen, to J. W. Drake, April 2, 1877.
Naylor, Emily, to Albert White, March 8, 1877.
Naylor, Ellen, to Aaron Hensley, April 2, 1877.
Naylor, Labanna, to Isaac White, April 30, 1877.
Naylor, Lucretia, to Jefferson Thompson, October 27, 1881.

Ages and place of birth of the parties do not appear on our records before the year 1882.

NEELY: Of Curtis District.

James Mason Neely was born in Monongalia County; there married Minerva M. Lemley, also born in Monongalia, daughter of Jacob Lemly or l-e-y; they came to Curtis District, about the year 1879, purchased a tract of 130 acres of forest lands lying on the divide between Middle Fork of Reedy and head of Frozen Camp of Mill Creek; made that lands into an average farm of those parts; brought up three children whose names are:

Ettie, who married Isaac Hinzman;

Everettie, married Samuel M. Silcot; and

Seth, born in Monongalia County, West Virginia, 1876, and married Ollie Walters, 6th October, 1900; his age 24, her’s 18. Ollie was a daughter of Silas Walters and wife, neighbors of the Neelys. To Seth and Ollie (Walters) Neely were born the following named children:

Charles Clifford, 1891, a school teacher now;

Hazel Victor, Blondis C., and Denver Paul. Seth and his family live at this time in the City of Spencer; he is a carpenter by trade.

NICHOLS: Ruben. See Ch. VI.
NOE: Of Geary District.

William Noe, the first of the name here, was born in Patrick County, Virginia, February 13, 1809, of an old colonial family arriving from England with “the Cavaliers,” bearing for centuries—as said by a descendant of a family, neighbors to the family Noe, in Virginia—the names “Lowe;” the change was opined to have been made from mere caprice, there being known no other reason for abandoning the honorable, historic name of Lowe.

We must infer he came, like many an other Virginian (he was neither poor nor needy), braving adventure for the thrill of it, and further like them, to settle down after adventure no longer thrills, to found an ancestral estate, deep in the midst of nature’s overflowing bounty, where came together three branches of the clear, clean waters of Big Sands of Elk, awakening to dominance in him some atavistic spirit which felt itself again on the banks of the Shannon or the Clyde among the Druids.

At the home of William King, on Big Sandy, an older adventurer in these forests, already well surrounded with fields and provided with buildings, William Noe found, woed and wedded Elizabeth King, born in Pike County, Kentucky. The time of this wedding must have been in the year 1835 or before; for Samuel Noe, a son says, in Hardesty’s History, that he was born on Big Sandy, May 21, 1836.

William Noe was a notable pioneer for thirty-five years; was a justice of the peace and long a leader and supporter of religious organizations.

Other children besides Samuel mentioned were, Aaron Noe, who married Sarah Ann Griffith, July 31, 1856; she a daughter of Hugh Griffith; he 23, and she 19.

Mary Noe to George W. Tawney, February 11, 1858.

Daniel W. Noe to Elizabeth Anderson, November 26, 1872.

William A. Noe to Eliza Spencer, September 14, 1884.

Beverly L. Noe to Lecta B. Ross, November 20, 1904; she then 19 years old, he 32; she a daughter of Isaac Newton Ross and wife of Big Sandy. Beverly L. Noe is and has been for some years the village and country of Newton’s popular physician and surgeon; to Dr. Beverly L. Noe and Lecta B., his wife, were born and by them brought up two daughters: Dorma E., wife of William L. Chambers, and Miss Evaly, a teacher.

NOYES:

William W. Noyes, first of this name resident of this county, was born in Charleston, West Virginia, son of Isaac Noyes, a resident of Charleston.

William W. Noyes married Elizabeth Frances Smith, who was born at Guyandott, Western Virginia; they came to Roane County about the year 1860. In an old record of bonds in the county clerk’s office, one of the few books saved from the conflagration of the court house in 1887, is an official bond of W. W. Noyes, H. D. Chapman,
surety, in penalty $3,000, it is recited that "W. W. Noyes was duly elected Recorder of the county' at the election, 1864, for the term of two years. Again he appears to have been elected recorder of the county, as recited in another bond, "whereas at an election duly held on the 22nd day of October, 1868, W. W. Noyes was duly elected Recorder for the term of two years from the 1st day of January, 1869."

To William W. and wife, Frances, were born five children: Adelbert, John S., one which died in infancy, Isaac Wright, also died in youth, and Charles Bradford.

Adelbert, son of William W. Noyes, married Lucy Rogers of Marietta, Ohio. To Adelbert and Lucy Noyes were born two sons whose names were Chester Smith, and William Wallace Noyes.

Chester S. Noyes married Arminta Dye.

William Wallace Noyes II became a graduate of a National Medical School, married Martha E., daughter of Rev. John L. Harper of Harper District, "at the home of the bride's father, August 18, 1901; his age, 29; her age, 21." Doctor W. W. Noyes made his home for a while at Red Knob in that district, and from there practiced his profession; removed from Red Knob to City of Dunbar on the Kanawha, 1912 or 1915, from which place he continues his medical practice; the wife and companion of his earlier efforts still with him.

OGDEN:

William and Elizabeth (McIntire) Ogden were early residents of Marion County, Western Virginia. We are informed that William and Elizabeth Ogden had three sons: Presley Benjamin, Robert and Osborne. Of these, Presley was long a prominent physician and surgeon of his native county; he is also the father of Hershel C. Ogden of Wheeling, at this time (1926) owner and publisher of the newspaper, Wheeling Intelligencer, and owner and director of several smaller newspapers of the State of West Virginia.

The brothers, Robert and Osborne Ogden, both came and made their homes in Roane County, acquiring farms lying just above the Village of Newton, about the year 1855, which farms, by frugality and good judgment, they soon made prominent among the better farms on Sandy, and there both lived until their deaths several years ago.

Robert Ogden before coming here had married in Marion County, western Virginia, Mariah Smith, a daughter of a Pennsylvania family of Smiths. To Robert and Mariah were born two sons and one daughter, named respectively, William Wesley, born, 1857; Harrison B., who died in youth; and Mary A., who married Millard, son of Reverend Davidson Ross of near Newton, which couple made their home henceforward in Geary District, and have left of their marriage several children whose names we do not have.

William Wesley Ogden, son of Robert and Mariah above mentioned, in the year 1885, married Maggie, daughter of Kelles Chewning, near
Linden, of upper Henrys Fork country. For history of the Chewnings see Chapter, Smithfield District.

To William Wesley and Maggie (Chewing) Ogden were born two daughters and one son, both of the daughters died in early youth; the son, Robert Kellis, is a business man, partner or comrade with his father at their home in Charleston, West Virginia, at this time, 1926.

William Wesley Ogden's first public work was that of school teacher, next surveyor of lands, then for some years one of the larger timber dealers in marketing the last of that country's big oak, poplar and walnut trees; on his marriage, and death of his father, he succeeded to ownership of the old home farm, which he attended and improved while also attending to the other businesses mentioned. On arising of the oil and gas business he plunged into buying and selling of rights and interests in the oil and gas of the country which he plied with such judgment for a few years that, a competence being acquired, he took a home in the city, Charleston, as above mentioned, there to enjoy the comforts and conveniences of modern city life, for which he is generally said to be well prepared financially. Roane County of right claims him as her citizen. In addition to what is given above of his services, we must here add: he served the county one term as deputy sheriff under the Sheriff, P. A. Tallman; was elected and served one term in the State Legislature, session 1910, as delegate for Roane County. See Chapter III.

Osborne Ogden, son of William and Elizabeth (McIntire) Ogden, mentioned as coming to Geary District with his brother Robert in the year 1858, appears, from the biography of John P. Rogers in Hardesty's History, to have united in marriage with Miss Sarah Petitt, and that they made their home on Big Sandy. Of their children we are told of one, Rocina E., born November 17, 1861, married John P. Rogers, April 17, 1879. Not 18 years of age, it is observed.

See family name, "Rogers".

O'HARA: Pioneer school teacher of Reedy.

James O'Hara was born December 15, 1815, in the Town of Altrest, Parish of Donaghady, County Tyrone, Ireland; married Miss Elizabeth Jane Flesher in the Town of Weston, West Virginia, September 8, 1840; she was born there September 5, 1823. They came, a few years later, to Reedy, where James devoted his time to teaching school, and may be rightly accredited with being the first resident professional school teacher of Reedy.

At the time of the arrival of James O'Hara and Elizabeth, his wife, at Reedy, there lived two families of Fleshers near Three Forks, but of which family she was nearest related, we are not informed. He was long an influential citizen of Reedy on account of his intelligence and marriage relations; in his old age he acquired a farm on upper Middle Fork of Reedy near Peniel, closed his days there and there lies buried.
To James and Elizabeth (Flesher) O’Hara, his wife, were born and by
them reared the following sons and daughters: Anna A., August 12,
1841; Charles, August 30, 1844; Florence L., June 6, 1849; Albert W.,
October 18, 1850; Elijah F., July 4, 1855; and Mary Elizabeth, July
27, 1860.

Florence L. O’Hara of above family married Samuel Price Cottle,
February 5, 1871. They made their home near Epniel many years and
reared some sons and daughters. See name, Cottle.

Charles O’Hara of the above family was for several years clerk of
the first State Hospital for Insane located at Weston, West Virginia,
was possibly the first clerk of that institution. Elijah F. married and has
lived at Weston, W. Va. many years.

OSBORNE: Of Geary District, Osborne Mills.

George Osborne, born in England March 17, 1792; died on Big Sandy,
of Elk of the Kanawha, U. S. A., 1868.

George Osborne crossed the ocean in company of two of his
brothers, all three of whom landed on the “Eastern Shores”. Of two
of these we have no information; but George Osborne is found in Green­
brier County, where on the 16th day of July, 1815, he united in marriage
with Miss Susanna Fleshman, born 1794, died January 21, 1867.

George Osborne and his wife are next found making a home for
themselves in the forest on Big Sandy of Elk of the Great Kanawha,
year 1822 or 1823, which home for about twenty years was up on Big
Sandy only about one mile from its mouth. Here they brought up their
family of twelve children; first five of the older children were born in
Greenbrier County; the other seven on Big Sandy.

The names and dates of birth of these twelve are as follows: Archi­
bold P., August 25, 1816; Elizabeth, March 18, 1818; Charles, April 29,
1819; Jane D., July 14, 1820; Isaac E., January 18, 1822. These were
all born in Greenbrier; John, March 4, 1824; David, December 27, 1825;
Mahala, March 10, 1829; Harvey, April 5, 1831; Caroline, June 8, 1832;
George W., February 23, 1834, and William H., May 25, 1836.

Again, their marriages, either in Roane or Kanawha:
Archibald P. to Elizabeth Snyder (the widow Atkins).
Charles to Nancy Jarrett.
Jane D. to Mr. Lockhart of Wirt County.
Isaac F. Saliena Hart.
John to Jane Carpenter.
David to Elizabeth Rucker.
Mahala to Richard Cart.
Harvey to Ozilla Darnell.
Caroline to William Johnson.
George W. to Elizabeth Geary, likely of record in Kanawha County.
William H. to Mary Darnell.
Of the foregoing Osbornes we mention further as follows:
George W. and the three sons of Isaac and his wife, made homes on Big Sandy near Osbornes Mills and were prominent in their business.

George W. Osborne, son of George and Susanna (Fleshman) Osborne, as above shown, was brought up on the Big Sandy; united in marriage with Elizabeth Geary, daughter of Mathew Geary and wife, pioneers of Big Sandy. They made their farm home on a large tract of land near Osbornes Mills, reducing many acres of the forest to fertile fields that brought them prosperity; and there brought up their family of three sons and two daughters, whose names are Edgar Ward, Isaac G., Alfonse B., Cynthia G. and Hattie C. And of these:

Hattie Carrie married John William Looney, September 28, 1892; her age then 25; his age 28. See family name “Looney.”

John H. Osborne, son of Isaac F. and Saleina (Hart) Osborne, was born February 1, 1848; married Leonia Virginia Geary, December 8, 1868; a daughter of Mathew Geary and wife, pioneers. See name, Geary.

We are not giving the names of their children except Stella, who married J. T. Parris, April 1, 1897, each 24 years old.

Lewis D. Osborne, son of Isaac E. and Salina (Hart) Osborne was born December 31, 1851; on October 13, 1875, married Miss Louisa Stump, daughter of Major Henry Stump and his wife. See name, “Stump.” They made their home at Osborne Mills, where he was a popular timber dealer until about the year 1890. We are told of only two children, whose names were, Charles D., born 1879, and Ocie D., born December 22, 1881. Ocie, when 22, married Nelson J. Carper, 27, on March 30, 1904.

Millard F. Osborne, son of Archibald P. and Elizabeth, his wife, married Miss Flora Stump, April 5, 1880.

C. “Ham” Osborne, son of Charles and Nancy (Jarrett) Osborne, married, at 27, Julia Corder, 24, on March 23, 1884. These last had their home at Osbornes Mill for some years.

PARRIS: Of Big Sandy, Geary District.

James T. Parris arrived here from England shortly before the year 1897. Our informant does not know his ancestry nor county or parish in which he was born; nor when he came or at what port he landed; or why he came here; all of which would be interesting, but must be left to a biographer.

By the marriage records we are informed that he united in marriage at Amma, in Geary District, on the 1st day of April, 1897, with Miss Stella A. Osborne; his age 24, born in England; her age, 25, born in Roane County. Stella A. Osborne is a daughter of John H. Osborne and L. V. (Geary) Osborne, his wife, which family names, see.

James T. Parris and Stella made their home at Amma, where he conducted a mercantile business many years. To him and his wife Stella A.
were born and brought up, we are told, "one son and one daughter; their names, Ruth Parris and Paul Parris."

PERKINS: Of upper Reedy, Curtis District.
Eli Perkins and his wife whose name or family we do not have, were married in Fayette or Greenbrier County and just prior to time of the formation of Roane County, 1856, with their two sons and four or five daughters; the eldest of whom were already of marriageable age, settled on upper Left Fork of Left Reedy Creek; made a farm there and were well spoken of by neighbors for some twenty years. Of the sons and daughters of Eli Perkins and wife we are told of the following: Morgan, who married a Mary Griffith; Lafayette, who married Miss Alma McCoy of Reedy, June 24, 1858; and Susie, who married a Mr. Safereid.

Morgan and Mary (Griffith) Perkins, his wife, made their farm home on upper Reedy many years; there brought up four sons and two daughters. Of these:
William Perkins, son of Morgan and Mary, married Miss America Miller, daughter of Scott Miller, of Left Reedy, Curtis District. Of this union only one child was born; his name, Byron Dewey Perkins. Byron Dewey was a popular pupil of the Spencer High School and its football team, years 1920 to 1925. In the year 1926, B. Dewey married Miss Estel Heck, daughter of Albert S. and Estella (Crislip) Heck, of City of Spencer History.

PAXTON:
A distinction is to be observed between two early settlers in Walton District of this family name, Paxton; they have not the same mother, place nor time of birth.
Lyle Paxton, pioneer farmer, of Straight Creek and Rock Creek country of Walton District, was born in Kanawha County, year 1822, son of Thomas and Diceena (Cartright) Paxton, settled in Walton District in the year 1858; was twice married; for first wife, he married Barbara Hammack about the year 1843. She died in the year 1861. To Lyle and Barbara were born the following children: America, 1844; John V., 1848; and Sarah J., 1850. For a second wife Lyle Paxton married, in Roane County, December 7, 1862, Artenia Summers, daughter of St. Clair Summers. To Lyle and Artenia were born six children whose names were Julia L., born 1864; Lyle, Jr., 1866; Minnie C., 1868; Fannie, 1873; Leona I., 1875, and Ernest T., 1878.
Lyle Paxton first above named served as a Captain of "Home Guards" auxiliaries of the Union armies, 1863 to 1865; he died from being crushed by a falling tree on his farm, February 24, 1879. The men of this family were of auburn hair and beard, clean complexion and large athletic build.
Thomas B. Paxton, blacksmith, of Walton Village, for several years commencing in 1866, was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, May 22,
1814, son of Thomas and Mary (Plott) Paxton. In Craig County, Virginia, January 10, 1839, he married Mary, daughter of Henry and Catherine Britts. Mary was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, August 8, 1814. To Thomas B. and Mary Paxton were born Samuel B., 1839; Alcy C., 1841; Sarah, 1844; Mary, 1847; Victoria, 1854, and Amanda, 1858. In his biography in Hardesty's, it is stated that Thomas B. Paxton settled in Roane County, in the year 1866. How many of his older children came here with him we can not say.

NOAH FRANKLIN PENCE: Of Walton District.

Four of this family, two brothers and two sisters, came to Roane County to make their homes about the year 1872; all were born in Augusta County, Virginia, children of Ruben D. and Mary (Wise) Pence, his wife, ruined financially in war's devastations in Virginia, 1861 to 1865. These four came "West," about 1866, tarrying in Lewis County, West Virginia , five or six years. The names of the other three are George W., Maggie and Martha.

Noah Franklin Pence married Mahala J. Gandee, January 6, 1881. She was a daughter of James S. Gandee of Gandeeville. They soon acquired a farm and made their permanent home on Silkets Fork. They were parents of the following sons and daughters, named in order of their respective ages: Florence, wife of Benjamin F. Fields; Roy R., who married Dulcie McKown of Spencer District; Myrtle, married William Edward Raines of Poca country; Addie J. married David Holley Boggs of Geary District, "June 30, 1910; his age 23, her age 22;" Orvie Cecil, born 1889, married Miss Dona Phillips, daughter of George W. Phillips of Big Sandy, "November 24, 1910; his age 21, her age 18." They live at Walton where he is cashier of the Poca Valley Bank; he has been with that bank since the year 1916, near eleven years now.

PERRINE: Of Spring Creek and Spencer:

Miles Perrine, first of the name here, married Miss Angeline Wees, (or Wiese) some time before the Civil War. They made their home half mile below Spencer. He was an enlisted Union soldier in Ninth West Virginia, injured at Cloyds Mountain, died soon afterward at his home. To Miles and Angeline, his wife, were born and grew up, Emma, who married Zadoc Goodwin; E. Lewis married Miranda Harris, December 24, 1878; Frederick married Anna M. Longfellow, 1887; Junius M.; Rebecca Harris of Spring Creek; J. Catherine married J. D. Grady, September 21, 1886, her age 18, his 24. They live in Spencer District, near line of Reedy. Joseph married Rebecca Ward, daughter of Job Ward. Grant Perrine was a son of Miles and Angeline. We do not have anything of his career.

POOL:

William, P. L. W., W. P. See Ch. IX, Town of Spencer.
PETTY:

William Petty, born in what is now Wirt County, West Virginia, June 5, 1843, son of Rowland and Catherine (Ott) Petty, came to Roane County in company of his brother Rowland, in the year 1865. They were sons of Rowland and Catherine (Ott) Petty, his wife, both born in Wirt County while it was a part of Wood County; Rowland on 23rd day of May, 1810; Catherine on 16th August, 1816. She was a daughter of Phidellis and Mary Ott, his wife.

In the sketch of the history of Wirt County, in Hardesty’s History; a “William Petty’ ’is named among the first settlers of Wirt County, 1796, with William Beauchamp, John Petty and others; the Pettys were among those who came there from the Monongahela Valley, we fear there may be some confusion of Williams and Rolands.

William Petty, II, above named, married Miss Melissa Jane Goff, April 2, 1867. She was born January 9, 1845, daughter of Major William R. Goff and wife Sarah (Bush), at the Goff homestead at eastern side of the Town of Spencer. William Petty acquired, or had acquired at time of marriage, a tract of several hundred acres of lands at Reedyville, Curtis District; on this he and the wife Melissa J. (Goff) made their further life-time home.

The names of the sons and daughters of William and Melissa J., his wife, are, Cora A., born October 16, 1868; Rowland R., February 24, 1870; Bertha M., May 27, 1872; Margaret C., August 26, 1874, and Sarah E., December 13, 1876. Their marriages:

Cora A. to Harley D. Wells. See Chapter IX.

Rowland R. has been twice married. He has succeeded to the home farm at Reedyville. We do not have his children’s names.

Bertha M. married Giles Edwards. See Edwards.

Sarah E. “Sallie,” married R. H. Copenhaver, August 2, 1902; his age, 25; born in Kanawha County. They reside there.

Rowland Petty, II, before mentioned son of Rowland or William Petty, and his wife, Catherine (Ott), pioneers of Wirt County, was born there, as indicated by marriage records, in the year 1846; came to Reedyville vicinity, 1865; there married Miss Elizabeth C. Thomasson, year 1867; made a tract of land, possibly three hundred acres, into a large stock farm; has lived there ever since; never has sought political office or public notice, but contributes to churches and neighborhood affairs. Rowland and Elizabeth (Thomasson), his wife, reared two sons and two daughters; their names, William Brown, Joseph A., Carrie and Agnes, whose marriages are as follows:

William Brown Petty to Susie Hardman, May 9, 1894; his age 24, her age 19. She is a daughter of Sylvester Hardman. Susie, now a widow, resides in Spencer, the eldest daughter of W. B. and Susie is wife of Guy Sinnett. See name, Sinnett.

Joseph A. Petty, 21, to Madge Smith, 21, on July 21, 1895.
Carrie Petty, 21, to A. I. Mount, September 29, 1890; he born in Harrison County; she in Roane.

Agnes Petty and John R. Showen, 27th April, 1904; his age 38, her's 28; both born in Roane County. See "Showen."

**PRICE:** Of Pocatalico.

John W. Price, born in Russell County, Virginia, October 7, 1836, and James H. Price, his brother, was born in the same county, July 6, 1842. These two brothers came with their mother, Lavina, and settled in western part of Harper District in the year 1855, both brothers served on the Confederate side through the War of the Secessions. There was another brother of these two, named William Price, who was killed during the war, in Harper District, though not an enlisted soldier.

John W. Price married Margaret, the daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Neely) Presley, January 3, 1867, in Jackson County, West Virginia, she also, having been born in Russell County, Virginia, October 25, 1845; the Presleys having come to Roane County when Rebecca was one year old.

These Prices cleared and made into good farms a fair share of their part of the district.

To John W. and Margaret (Presley) Price were born and by them brought up, four sons and three daughters, whose names and dates of births are: Joseph Presley, November 7, 1867; Rebecca J., April 4, 1869; Mary L., April 28, 1871; William E., October 20, 1873; Celia S., November 13, 1875; John W., January 7, 1878; and George N., November 6, 1880. Of these we note here, Joseph Presley Price. He attended the public schools of the district, was an apt pupil developing a business brain out above the ordinary; became a shrewd trader; a crossroads merchant and later was elected sheriff of the county, in which office he served the four year term, 1912 to 1916 with efficiency and commendable credit; during this service he made his home in the City of Spencer, where he yet resides, his wife, the sweetheart of his young manhood, with him. She is Kate, the daughter of Elbert Smith, and was born in Harrison County, West Virginia. Joseph P. Price and Kate his wife have had only the one child, her name is Ruth. She is the wife of Brady Reed, a resident of Spencer.

Joseph P. and Kate Price became the foster parents of Earl Price, a son of John Wesley Price, the brother of Joseph Presley Price, when the wife of John Wesley died and left Earl, an infant of only ... years of age. Earl Price married Ruth Adams, the daughter of Phillip C. Adams, mentioned in the chapter of this work, "City of Spencer." Earl and Ruth have their home here.

**PRICE:** Of Spencer District and Henrys Fork.

First here:
John Price and Rose Anna (Wayts) Price, with several of their first born children, were the first of this family name in the above mentioned locality.

John Price was born in Monroe County, Virginia, year 1818; is later in Wetzel County, Western Virginia. There he married Miss Rose Anna Wayts in the year 1837. She was born in Wetzel County. They made their home there in Wetzel for a few years, then removed over into Ohio. From Ohio they all came to Calhoun County, West Virginia, about the year 1882; from Calhoun into Roane in the year 1900.

In Roane they acquired lands, and became good farmers. John and Rose Anna, brought up and gave to the citizenship of the county five sons and four daughters, whose marriages and somewhat further about each, is as follows:

Margaret Elizabeth; we have no information of her.

Mary Bell married Ira G. Reip, 29th April, 1888; his age, 23; her age, 22.

Sarah Adelaid, married Andrew Mace, 23rd January, 1899; her age, 22; his age, 23. Of Artie, we do not know.

Winston Price, at 21, married Ida May Mace, 19, on the 8th of January, 1891. They reside in Spencer now—1927—and have a family.

Archibold, at 44, married Naoma A. Parsons, 37, on February 16, 1916.

Artie H. Price, 22, to Icy May Mace, 19, October 1, '1902.

John Price, 22, to Flora Mace, 18, December 23, 1897.

Howard Price and Herbert Price are the youngest of the children of John and "Rosanna" (Wayts) Price.

PURSLEY: Of Spencer District.

Hudson Pursley and Elizabeth (Short) Pursley, his wife, whom he had married in Botetourt County, Virginia, about the year 1840, with some of their first-born children, came to Roane County about the year next following the Civil War. Elizabeth "Betty" was a sister of William, Hiram, George and Hatchet Short, all of whom came from Botetourt about the time the Pursleys came.

Hudson and his family acquired land and settled on Charles Fork of upper Spring Creek, and there completed their span of life. Their children's names were Sarah J., William E., Louvinia, Andrew J., Thomas Reedy, Jesse Hudson, Julia Ann, Andrew Jackson, George W., C. Austin and Martha M.

The list given us by a member of the family has on it the names of at least three children who died before marriage. First marriages of members of above family:

Of Sarah Jane we have no information.

Caroline married a John Johnson in Botetourt.

William E. married Miss Nellie Wright of Spring Creek, on January 2, 1869; they brought up a large family.
Louvinia married John G. Goff of Reedy, August 24, 1887; she then as “Widow Harlow,” age 41, his age 62.
Thomas Reedy married Elizabeth Snyder, 1891; he 39, she 26.
Jesse Hudson married Louisa Snyder, September 13, 1877.
Julia Ann to Henry Alex Lowe, November 22, 1875.
George W., “Dock”, married Mary A. Lowe, March 5, 1885.
Martha M. “Mattie” to T. Albert Thompson, October 10, 1882.
C. Austin Pursley, possibly youngest of this family, married a Miss Silcot, in another county.

Some of the above Pursleys have brought up large families, many of them yet in the county.

William E. and his wife, Nellie (Wright) Pursley, are parents of several active business men. Reedy Pursley of Roane Grocery Company, is one of this family.

RADABAUGH: Pioneers of upper Left Reedy.
Jacob Radabaugh, veteran of the War of 1812, with his wife, Ruth (Winnings), whom he had married likely in Upshur County, for they came here from that county with some children, prior to the Mexican War, 1845, some of which children as shown by marriages must have been nearly grown up when they arrived. From conveyances it appears he held title to some thousand or more acres of land extending from near Reedyville up the left fork of Reedy, on which he made his ample and for many years known as a best farm in those parts. He died in 1876, but the wife, Ruth, lived some years longer.

We are able to name the following one son and two daughters of this family: James E., Cinderella and Elizabeth.

Cinderella married Lorenzo D. Holbert and Elizabeth wedded a Thomas Lanham.

James E. Radabaugh, son of James and Ruth, his wife, succeeded to the home farm. He volunteered and served as a Union soldier in the War of the Rebellion, erroneously reported as killed in the battle of Clowds Mountain. He had married Miss Harriett N. Kelley, April 15, 1858. To them were born the following children: Peter T., Columbia, Ulysses, Alma, Augie, Ira, Isaac Newton, and America. Their marriages:
Peter T. to Sarah E. Tawney, 15th May, 1888; Columbia to Wm. Frank Wilson, October 15, 1877; America to George M. Carrickhoff, November 18, 1885, he born in Upshur County; Ira to Martha A. Davis, September 17, 1898, his age 24; Isaac Newton to Orlie L. Conley, November 10, 1895; Alma to Alvin N. Conley, May 4, 1893, her age 23, his 24; Augie married Theodocia Winter, and we do not have the marriage of Ulysses.

RADER:
Dr. Lewis A. Rader was born in Kanawha County, western Virginia, March 9, 1847, his parents being Bennett and Ann E. (Cobb) Rader,
the former born in Jackson County, the latter in Kanawha County, closed their lives in Mason County.

Dr. Lewis A. Rader enlisted in the Union army in the month of March, 1863, and served in Co. I, 13th Regt., West Virginia Vol. Infantry. Later came to Roane County, and on April 22, 1868, united in marriage with America A. Geary, daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth M. (Ashley) Geary, of Geary District. The Doctor and wife made their home at Gandeeville for so many years, from which point he practiced medicine until old age compelled him to retire; often for several years in succession he was the only physician within a radius of ten miles; the reliable country doctor, riding many a long lonesome road on many a stormy night to relieve distress and suffering. The doctor and his wife both died in the City of Spencer, in the year 1925.

Of the marriage of Lewis A. and America A. Rader, his wife, were born, prior to 1883, the following children: Alton C., born June 2, 1872; Emory, April 11, 1875; Lillie Lee, March 27, 1878; Flora W., June 25, 1879, and Icy G., February 26, 1882. Emory is a resident of the city of Spencer, now, 1927.

RADER: Of Reedy...

The Raders are descendants of Colonial families of Eastern Virginia—maybe the Shenandoah Valley. A James Rader came into Jackson County immediately after the War of 1812, others by way of Greenbrier, Nicholas, Kanawha and Mason Counties, in each of which counties they appear to have tarried at least one generation, some of whom remained while others came on westward.

The most prominent of the name in Jackson County was E. Hart Rader, of upper Mill Creek parts, born year 1816, son of James and C. (Allen) Rader; his was the finest of the farms; he was in the height of popularity just prior to the Civil War and for fifteen years afterwards.

John Rader, of the same parts of Mill Creek, who must have settled there about the year 1845, came there from Nicholas County, in which county he had married his first wife, Miss McClung. His second wife was Nancy Duddington. He reared a family in Jackson County, their names: Joseph, George, Adison, William, Charles, Franklin, Harvey, H. (the resident of Reedy), Margaret, Sarah, Mary, and Susan. Of these, Franklin married Miss Dorcas Riddle, of Reedy, on 14th of July, 1858.

Harvey H. Rader, son of above family of John Rader, was for a period of twenty-five years a prominent resident of and about “Three Forks” of Reedy; served as a soldier in the Confederate armies of Virginia; returned unscathed from all those battles, and on August 5, 1867, united in marriage with Miss Sarah Burr Watts, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Burr) Watts, of Reedy. They first were farmers in Wirt County, where some of their children were born; afterward, Harvey H. was some years a merchant in the Town of Reedy. They brought up four children; two sons and two daughters, whose names, in
order of respective births, are Lulu, Eddie—died at 16—Elizabeth and Lorenzo D. Rader. Further of these:

Lulu married William H. Gibbs, son of W. Brown and Mattie (Greer) Gibbs, of Reedy.

Elizabeth H. was twice married; first, to Louis H. Wyatt, of Reedy, on June 26, 1892, his age 23, her's 21. Of this marriage two children were born, named Nettie and Azel. The husband, Louis H., having died, Elizabeth H. married Robert J. Moss, born in Louisa, Virginia; at time of marriage a widower-farmer of Middle Fork of Reedy. This marriage was on August 6, 1899, her age then 29, his 58. Of this marriage five children were born and brought up.

Lorenzo D. ("Lennie"), son of Harvey H. and Sarah B. (Watts) Rader, was born in Wirt County, 1875, died at Reedy, February 27, 1926. He was for some years clerk in his father's store; after death of his father became sole owner and passed his life in his general store at Reedy. On July 15, 1894 he united in marriage with Miss Allie Roberts, his age 19, her age 17 years. They reared two children, their names Vivian and Horace. Miss Vivian became administratrix of her father's estate, and continues the store business at Reedy.

Laura, daughter of Harvey H. and his wife, married Barney Wyatt, of Reedy, December 3, 1902, her age 22, his age 25. They have eight children.

There were Rader pioneers of Reedy other than the family above named, but my information is indefinite as to their relations to each other. Some names of Rader men of Reedy appear in the lists of soldiers in the Civil War as printed in Chapter I, of this book. Also:

A Susan Rader became the wife of Mordecai J. Thomasson prior to formation of Roane County.

A Mariah Rader, born in Jackson County, year 1815, was the wife of Levi Pickerel, pioneers of Reedy.

An Isaac M. Rader, born in Jackson County, Western Virginia, year 1845, son of James and Catherine (Cunningham) Rader. Isaac M. married in Roane County, Amanda J. Alfred—widow Ferrell then—October 29, 1882, He was a blacksmith, miller and farmer of Flat Fork of Poca, in Harper District, for several years. They reared a family.

RAINES: Joseph Marcellus. See Ch. IV. Title: First Settlers.

RAY:

In the year 1856, three brothers of this name, Ray, all born in Albermarl County, Virginia, arrived at Walton, Western Virginia. Their names: Zedekiah, Ira and William.

Zedekiah Ray had married in Albermarl County, Lou Ella Clatterbaugh, and she came with him. They made their home in Lower Harper District and reared a family of which we can name here: Edward H., Mary E., who married John W. Long, of Harper District,
1890; his age 19, her age 18. Nancy Jane, who married Moses Coon, of Higby, 1889; his age 24, her age 17. Edward H. Ray, for some time principal of Spencer Independent School, died about the year 1918. The youngest of this family, Okey Ray, resided for some years on Higly.

Ira Ray, second of above brothers, married Fannie Cummings. We do not have the names of their family, if any.

William Ray, brother of "Zed" and Ira, was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, May 15, 1838; came to Roane the year the county was formed—1856—to get away from having to drive Negroes, so his son told me; married Artentia Summers, daughter of St. Clair and Susan (Hammack) Summers, in Roane County, 1863. Settled, first near Walton, afterward made their home for life on a farm near head of Green Creek. To William and Artentia (Summers) Ray were born and by them brought up. William H., who married Catherine Shafer, of Kanawha County; Byrd St. Clair, born in 1874, married Lillie, daughter of Lewis Jones, of Kanawha County, West Virginia, year 1901. To Byrd St. Clair and Lillie were born five sons and three daughters. Byrd St. Clair taught school a number of years, was elected and served one term as assessor of Roane County, and is now (1924-6) Mailing Clerk in the State Road Department at Charleston.

Esta, daughter of William and Artentia Ray, married John Larch, of Lower Pocatalico; Nancy, her sister, married Jacob deYoung, of Lafayette, Indiana.

REDDING: Chas. S. See Chapter VI.

REED: Of Geary District.

Nathan I. Reed, was born in Barbour County, Virginia, in the year 1836, a son of Alexander and ........................ (Reader), his wife. In that same county Nathan I. married a Miss Annice Catherine Engle, daughter of Solomon Engle and his wife. To Nathan I. and Annice C. (Engle), his wife, were born, all in Tigarts Valley, near Phillipi, three sons and four daughters, all of whom came with their father and mother to Roane County, in the year 1876, and first settled on Flat Fork of Poca, on a tract of forest lands purchased with intention of making a home farm of it; built the usual house in the woods, cleared some fields, then sold out and moved to Geary District, in the year 1889, having purchased a tract of unimproved lands lying on Big Sandy one-half mile below Amma. They improved this, made an average farm of it, and here Nathan I. Reed and his wife spent the remainder of a likeable and blameless life. He was prominent in the local affairs there for a space of some forty years.

The names and something further of the children of Nathan I. and Annice C. Reed, his wife, as given me, are: Elmanzie E., married Homer Dan Hoff, year 1879; Jasper Newton, see further in this paragraph; Leburey Jackson, married Fannie S. Parker, 1884; his age 21, her age 18; Theressa married George Marion, of Kanawha County; Isopher Z., married a Miss Flemming, and Lulu Bell, married Seymore
C. Petitt, year 1889, his age 21, her age 17. They reared two sons, Lonnie and Wehrle. Jasper Newton, the above son of Nathan I., married Miss Cora Belle Bradley, 1879, his age 26, her age 20; they made their home in Roane County. He is now—1927—one of the managerial force of the O. J. Morrison & Company store of Spencer. To Jasper N. and Cora B., his wife, were born and reared, three sons and one daughter, whose names are Luther L., William Brady and Oris Hayes, and Goldie B. Their marriages are as follows:

Luther Loral, married Miss Cora Dearman; William Brady, married Ruth Price, December 30, 1919, his age 22, her age 21; she is a daughter of Joseph P. Price and his wife, formerly of lower Pocatalico; Oris Hayes, married Ruby Kiser, daughter of Noah Kiser of Pocatalico.

Goldie Bly, the only daughter of Jasper N. and wife, married Captain Harry Holswade, year 1920, his age 35, her age 25. They reside on part of the Holswade ancestral lands.

W. Brady and Oris Hayes both are members of the O. J. Morrison Store Company force in their Spencer store, and each owns his home in Spencer.

REYNOLDS: Thomas, pioneer. See Ch. VII.

RHODES: Of Reedy.

Samuel Rhodes, first of the name settling in Reedy, was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, about the year 1800; there married Parthena Vandine, lived there in Rockbridge County several years, during which their first three or four children were born. They came to Jackson County, Western Virginia about 1845, settled near Ripley and lived there some ten or fifteen years, then came to the Middle Fork of Reedy, purchasing a farm near mouth of Staats Run, where they completed their lives. This Samuel Rhodes, though born in Rockbridge County, is to be distinguished from the Samuel of the family of Rhodes of the same county who left Rockbridge and settled on Upper Mill Creek.

To Samuel and Parthena (Vandine) Rhodes were born four sons and three daughters, all of whom came with them to Reedy. Their names, John Woodard, Sarah Ann, Eliza, Martha, Louise, Isom, Virgil and Catherine.

John Woodard Rhodes married Lucinda Parsons, of Jackson County, West Virginia. They lived and died on the old ancestral place on Middle Fork of Reedy. Their bodies lie interred in the Roach cemetery nearby. On the ample stone marking the grave is this inscription:

"John W. Rhodes, 1831-1902—wife Lucinda, 1832-1904."

To them were born and grew up the following sons and daughters: Louisa, died, not having married; Dorcus, wife of Henderson Williams; Albert and Allen, twins. Albert M. went to Texas many years ago. Allen W. ("Bunn") married Sarah E. Watson, daughter of Simon Watson, then of Right Reedy. To "Bunn" and Sarah were born two daughters, Gertrude and Nellie. Gertrude married Robert McCutchen, of Reedy; Nellie married William Stephens, now residing at Rockport,
Wood County, West Virginia; Carrie married Conda Leary, of Middle Reedy, October 27, 1886; they went to Harris, Missouri, shortly after marriage. Maggie married Charles Goff, of near Town Reedy.

Sarah Ann, daughter of Samuel and Parthena Rhodes, was twice married. Her first husband was Alexander Chancey, son of Hiram, of Reedy; Alex and Sarah Ann reared three daughters, Leilia, Jane and Martha. Leilia married Leroy M. Eagle, of Buffalo, of Mill Creek; marriage records showing her name as "Cora Chancey," February 26, 1877. They later made their home many years in Parkersburg, West Virginia. Of the marriages or otherwise of Jane and Martha I do not know. Alexander Chancey having died, Sarah Ann married for a second husband, John Corder, January 16, 1874. To them were born one child, a daughter, her name I do not know. Corder died December 5, 1876, aged 54 years and ten months.

Of Isom, Virgil and Catherine, children of Samuel Rhodes and Parthena, his wife, we have no information.

Eliza married Robert J. Moss, born in Harrison or Lewis County. See Moss.

RHODES: See paragraph "Community Centers" in Chapter Harper District.

Peter Rhodes, the Lower Flat Fork miller, is the pioneer of this family. Peter and his brother, Samuel Rhodes, were born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, about 1807 and 1809, respectively, and came to Jackson County and settled on Upper Mill Creek, near what is now—1926—United States Postoffice "Gay."

This arrival may have been as early as the year 1840. Rev. John H. Smith, of Harper (1883), says he married "Letta Rhodes in the year 1860," but does not say whose daughter she was, nor where the marriage took place. However, soon after the War of "65," Peter is found at the mill, built by Parrot Ferrell, a mile or so above the mouth of Trace Fork; had improved the mill and henceforth it was known as "Peter Rhodes" Mill. Of Peter's children whom we can name, is his son Marion Rhodes, who succeeded to the mill and other property of Peter when he died, 1924, at the unusual age of one hundred and sixteen years. More remarkable is the fact that at one hundred and twelve, thirteen and fourteen, he was still attending the little mill, and would carry in all grists except such as were in the large bags.

Samuel Rhodes, the other brother mentioned, had married in Rockbridge County, Virginia, where part or all of his six children were born, who later became residents of Jackson County. Their names in order of their respective births, are: Matthias, Archibold A., Andrew, John Wesley, George W. and Eliza.

Of the foregoing children of Samuel Rhodes, we concern ourselves here with John Wesley and George W. only, because these became citizens of Roane.
John Wesley Rhodes, son of Samuel, above mentioned, married Mary Allen in Roane County, West Virginia, December 30, 1875. A poor scribe causing her first name to be written “May.” She was a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Allen, and his wife, whose home for long previous to the marriage of Mary, was on upper Left Fork of Elk of Mill Creek, and near Gay United States Postoffice. Mary died and was buried.

To John Wesley and Mary (Allen) Rhodes were born—all near United States Postoffice “Gay”—one daughter and four sons. Eva L., who married William E. Greathouse, son of W. M. D. and wife, on May 9, 1917, his age 44, her age 40.

Dennis married Maggie Hughes, of Flat Fork, March 1, 1903, his age 24, her age 19. He was a field man in the employ of the United Fuel Gas Company at time of the marriage. He was one of the first natives to learn that business. Dennis and Maggie made their home in Spencer, about 1915, where he is in the mercantile business. They have a family of several children.

Dayton married Maud, daughter of Charles C. and Martha (Stewart) Casto, formerly of Jackson County, “at the Grand Hotel,” Spencer, West Virginia, April 13, 1902, his age 32, her age 22. They have three daughters and one son, Phillis, Martha, Virginia and Charles. Theirs is one of the several good brick residences of the city. Dayton commenced as first garage owner of the Town of Spencer, and dealer in the Ford automobiles, and is reputed to have grown wealthy in the fifteen years of the growing automobile business that ensued.

Ferdie Ephraim, commenced some years ago in a dry goods business in the city, Dennis later joining him. They are reputed to be great financial successes. On September 19, 1917, Ferdie E., married Olla Thompson, his age 33, her age 32. She is a daughter of Thomas Albert and Mattie (Pursley) Thompson.

Emmet, the youngest, not married, “was killed in action,” on a battlefield of France, in the World War.

George W. Rhodes, fifth son of Samuel, ancestor first mentioned, married Miss Jane Reynolds, of near Ripley, and to them were born the following named children:

John Wesley, who married Ettie Craddock, and began as a farmer near Spencer. We do not have dates or ages. They had two sons in the World War, one of whom, Romie, on the monument “Okey,” “was killed in action.”

Charles Holt married Miss Irene A. McKown, daughter of Ephraim McKown, Sr., of upper Spring Creek, on January 21, 1894, his age 30, her age 24. To Charles H. and Irene A. have been born and grown up, several children. Their home is in Spencer, where for fifteen years C. Holt has been in business, first as a stone and brick work contractor, and later as a partner of the Rhodes, Meredith, Thomasson Plaining Mill Company, or “Spencer Brick Company.”
William Downtain, traveling salesman, married Florence Stalnaker, daughter of William A. Stalnaker, of Calhoun County, West Virginia, his age 27, her age 21. They have their home residence in Spencer.

Oliver Dow, trader, farmer, married Oma, daughter of J. Lee Radabaugh, of near Spencer, on November 30, 1905, his age 25, her age 20.

Theodore, married Ocie Crislip, of Spencer, May 16, 1909, his age 23, her age 20. They went to California some years ago, where they yet live.

Cora B. Rhodes, youngest of this family, is a trained nurse, and joined her brother, Theodore, in California a few years ago, and is there now—1926.

An Alexander Rhodes, born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, married Miss Mahala Edens, in that county, came to Jackson County, about the year 1850, for their son, Llewellyn Rhodes, long a resident of Gay, married there in Jackson County in the year 1854. He served as a Union soldier of the war—1862 to 1865—Alexander made his home on Flat Fork prior to 1880, and has left there several descendants whose names and careers we do not have.

Isaiah Rhodes married Amanda Jolly, settled on Flat Fork. They left four sons and three daughters.

RIDDLE:

Benjamin Riddle and Jemima, daughter of Abram Ingraham, his wife, of Left Reedy. These settled there on some five or six hundred acres of land. The Abram Ingraham lands as to part including the Mordecai Thomasson farm improvement, about the decade of 1840 to 1850. They reared several children. The whole family sold out and "went west," leaving here about the year 1871.

Of this family are remembered Albert G., who, at 21, married Clerissa Sheppard, 25, of Lower Reedy, April 17, 1854. John, who married Miss Belle Collins. Thomas, who married Miss Jennie Collins. Both these misses being school teachers, daughters of Edmond and Elizabeth Collins, of Long Bottom, Ohio; these marriages were about the year 1871-2. There was a youngest son named Benjamin, Jr.

Albert, son of Benjamin and Jemima, who married Clarissa Sheppard, made his home for self and family on a tract of land overlooking the Middle Fork of Reedy, three miles from the "Three Forks." He was a soldier in the Confederate service; went west and was lost to his family, being two sons and three daughters. Their names, Samuel, who married Miss Lillie Straley, May 6, 1879; Benjamin Franklin, married Miss Delilah Elizabeth Candler, August 7, 1892, his age 33, her age 24. He holds the old home farm. I can not recall the name of the eldest daughter, the other two were Leora, who was, for awhile, a popular teacher, then made her home in the "West." Mattie, married Wellington Lester, died childless soon after marriage.
RIDDLE: Of Curtis District.

James Riddle, with his wife and family came from Lewis or Harrison, on Upper Reedy, prior to the Civil War. Was at once prominent in neighborhood and county affairs. He is the James Riddle who served as one of the committee which apportioned the county into “Townships” in 1863. His wife died and he married Mrs. Rebecca (Wetzel) Curtis, widow of Captain William Curtis, on February 7, 1867. Of the first marriage we can name two sons: Elijah M., one time Delegate for Roane in the State Legislature, and Tobias, long a resident of Curtis District. Of the second marriage we know of one son, Phillip H. Sheridan Riddle, who married Miss Lavina Hoge, March 3, 1887, his age 19. He is a farmer of Middle Reedy. They have some children, at least one son of engaging mein.

Fletcher S. Riddle, of which family we do not know, married Nancy E. Burdette in the year 1856.

RIDDLE: Alfred and Symiramis, of Left Reedy.

Alfred Riddle was a son of Salathial Riddle and wife, residents of Calhoun County. He had one sister, Delphia Stainaker, of Gilmer County; a half sister, Louisa “Lou”, who married W. “June” Deem. The marriage record has it thus: “J. Deem to Lou Riddle,” August 28, 1883. “June” was a son of Thomas Deem, of a Wood County family of Deems. W. June and wife left Reedy and went to Oregon about the year 1887, where they have resided ever since.

Alfred Riddle married Miss Symiramus Goff, of Gilmer County, about the year 1862, and they lived for the first year or two with Salathiel in Calhoun County, where the first child was born. He enlisted and served in the Confederate armies in Virginia, and on returning came to Left Reedy, where he purchased a tract of two or three hundred acres of land, most all in forest; engaged in timbering and clearing this; built the second good frame house erected on that creek, situate a quarter of a mile up the creek, from the Ravenswood and Spencer turnpike. He was prominent for twenty years in District and County affairs. To Alfred and Symiramis, his wife, were born and by them reared, three daughters, their names in order of births: Julia, Lyle and Nancy. Julia was born in Calhoun, was twice married, first when 16, to Louis Hamilton Burke, February 5, 1880, second to Charles E. Hall, June 24, 1894, her age 24, his age 39. He was born in Ritchie County, West Virginia. One son was born of her first marriage, named Holly H. Burke. Several children were born of her and Hall’s marriage.

Lyle M. married Benjamin Forest Gilmore, November 7, 1898, his age 29, her’s 27. Born in the State of George; they make their home in Charleston.

Nancy married Emory L. Shafer, June 12, 1895, her age 21, his 23. He was born in Monongalia County, West Virginia.
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

635

RIFFE: Of Smithfield District.

William David Riffe and his wife, Harriett (Boggess) Riffe, born in Monroe County, Western Virginia, with their several children came to Roane County about the year 1875, purchased lands on the head of Laurel Fork of Pocatalico and there attacked the dense forest which had already vanquished the first settler who commenced a home there and left a cabin, which was the first home of these Riffes in Roane County. The Riffes proved invincible, cleared back the stubborn forest and made a good home, which twenty years later sheltered a happy and prosperous family, the names of members of this family which I can give here are: Rev. Henry Kiser Riffe, and Rev. Andrew Clay Riffe, both regular preachers of the Methodist Episcopal church of West Virginia; each, for many years, has served on divers charges throughout the State. Rev. H. K. has had the City of Spencer churches one or more years. He is now stationed at Parkersburg, West Virginia. M. Carl Riffe, a third brother of this family, keeps the old home farm yet. A daughter of this family, whose name is Nannie, married Rev. G. N. Day, also a preacher of the M. E. conference for some years before retiring, making a suburban home at Spencer, where he died about the year 1924, leaving surviving him Nannie, the wife, and some children, grown.

RILEY:

The Rileys, of Harper District, pioneers of Middle Harper and mentioned in the chapter of this work, Harper District, and the chapter, History of the County, besides their careers in Roane County have left something of their family progenitors in a biography by George W. Riley, in Hardestys.

Jesse Riley, a soldier of the United States Army of the War with Great Britain, appears to have commenced a family life in Stafford County, Virginia, about 1812 or 1814, after that war was over, where Elijah Riley was born. He married Sarah Carter, a daughter of a Carter family of Stafford County, Virginia, and they soon came “west”, settling for a while in Harrison County, near Clarksburg. We next find Elijah and Sarah (Carter) Riley, as settlers on Elk River in Kanawha County, possibly as early as the year 1820. Their settlement on a large tract of land of some thousand acres, mostly lying on a single branch of Elk River, was known for twenty years and spoken of as “Riley’s,” and that branch flowing through the large tract of Riley lands, to this day bears the name “Riley’s Branch.”

With the family of Elijah and Sarah there on Elk River were the two sons, George W. and William, later to come to Flat Fork of Pocatalico. George W., the elder of the two. We give here further about them:

George W. Riley was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, June 23, 1814; came to Elk River with his parents, Elijah and Sarah, as above stated. He married April 14, 1850, in Doddridge County,
Western Virginia Louisa, born in Lewis County, June 14, 1812, daughter of James Arnold, of the Arnolds of the Monongahela Valley.

George and Louisa lived at or near Glenville during her life—she died there. To George and Louisa (Arnold), were born one son—John Elliott, and three daughters: Theresa, who married Amos Kelley, of Roane County; Salina, who married Benjamin Romine; Sallie, who married John W. Ball, and lived a short time in Harper District.

John Elliott Riley, son of George and Louisa (Arnold) Riley, married Mary E. Somerville, of Roane County. They made their home in Harper District. To John Elliott and Mary (Summerfield or Somerville) were born: Jonathan Kendal, Louis Monroe, who about 1876, made his home on the ancestral lands many years. Served on term as a Justice of the Peace of Harper District; never married and now lives in City of Spencer. George W. Jr., next in age to Lewis M.; Albert Lee, Alfred Irven and Elizabeth Catherine, wife of Amos W. Phillips, of Roane County. Louisa died and after her death George W. Riley, pioneer last above dealt with, married for a second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Roradam and Ruth (Woofter) Nutt, an old Virginia family of that name. Elizabeth was born in Lewis County, Western Virginia, June 14, 1812—two years older than her husband, George W. Riley. He says in his biography (which omitted that first marriage and family) “the same year of our marriage, 1850, we came to Roane County” and settled on Lower Flat Fork of Poca, at the mouth of Cox’s Fork; there made the farm and built the mill.

To George W. and Elizabeth were born the following children, (in Harper District, of course): Frances Irven, William Perry, Albert Marsden, Amanda, the school teacher, who married Jacob Tichnell Chancey of Reedy, and Louisa, who married Richard Parrot Ferrell.

William Riley, son of Elijah and Sarah (Carter) Riley, was long a resident of the head waters of lower Flat Fork. William “Squire Bill” Riley served many years as a Justice of the Peace of that locality while a part of Kanawha as claimed by some, and by others a part of Jackson County. At least we find him a Justice of the Peace for Jackson, took acknowledgements of deeds, administered the oaths of office to the other members of the first County Court of Roane County.

William Riley was twice married. His first wife being Mary Ann Jones, sister of Isaac Jones, of Walton District, therefore a daughter of Edmund and Malinda (Carr) Jones, who came from Hardy County, West Virginia, in the year 1855, says Isaac Jones in his biography, and from marriage record of Isaac I. Riley to Mary Lulu Goodwin, September 28, 1884, his age 26, her age 18. Edmund and Malinda Jones must have been living near Walton as early as the year 1855.

William “Squire Bill” Riley married a second wife, Elizabeth Jane Taylor. Of this marriage were born one son and one daughter, Webster and Malinda.

Of this family of Squire William Riley we can say further:
Isaac I. Riley married for wife Mary Lulu Goodwin, dates above given. Isaac was long active and prominent in Roane County affairs. Served one term as deputy sheriff of the county. For further see Chapter City of Spencer and Chapter VIII, Walton. Of this marriage of Isaac and Mary Lulu (Goodwin) were born—as we can name from recollection—two sons and five daughters, their names as follows: Oral, Charles, Oma, Grace, wife of Richard Hayes, of Spencer; Belva, Ruth and Anna.

Webster Riley, son of William Riley ("Squire Bill"), married Harriett Ellen Monroe, daughter of M. V. B. Monroe, of Curtis District; she was born in Ohio. The marriage records have the date of this marriage May 1, 1890, his age 22, her age 19.

Webster Riley began active as a young man, later moved to Charleston, West Virginia, and there established a large business, dry goods store, and he and his wife, Harriett Ellen, have their home in Charleston at time of this writing, but we are unable to give names of their children.

ROACH:

William and Delilah (Carney) Roach, of the earliest settlers on Middle Fork of Reedy, came there about the year 1823, onto a tract of four hundred acres of land purchased by William for the purpose of adding to its acreage and making of it an ancestral home, all according to the Scotch and Irish fireside philosophies in which these two had grown up. Delilah was born in the Monongahela Valley, year 1800, daughter of William Carney, sister of Jesse Carney and Charles Carney, the latter one time sheriff of Jackson County, about the year 1850. Delilah Roach was also a sister of Hannah, wife of Levi Casto, of Jackson County, who died about 1856.

William Roach was born in the year 1800, somewhere in Maryland, where his father died at about the time of William's birth, and his mother at once married a Mr. .................. Collins and within a year a brother was born, named Edmund Collins. These four left Maryland within two or three years " for the West," arrived and settled on a large farm in the lower middle of Long Botton, Meigs County, Ohio, extending from the river back into the hills. They had funds to start with and soon a fine farm was made, and there these first settlers lived the remainder of their lives, no other children being born to them.

News of the War of 1812, with Great Britain, brought alarm to the old settlers and the spirit of adventure to the boys, William and Edmund. They ran away from home and joined some Virginia troops on hurrying march to Detroit over a trail not many miles north and back from the Ohio River. The boys were received and petted by the soldiers, and allowed to go with them to Detroit. The boys were camp help, and William, the elder of the two, was placed on the rolls as an enlisted soldier. Too young it appears from above dates.
But whatever error there may be it must be in the dates of births of the boys, yet on the grave-stone of William, at Reedy, it is “Born 1800.”

And grandmother Delilah Roach (maternal grandmother of the author of this history) drew a United States pension as a widow of William Roach, an enlisted soldier of the War of 1812, for several years within my own recollection.

William and Edmund were surrendered at Detroit to the British as soldiers of General Hull’s army.

On relinquishment of prisoners of war by the British at the end of that war, William and Edmund started eastward with a company of Virginia troops. Edmund stopped at Cincinnati, and William remained with the travelers until “Kanawha Licks” was reached. There he tarried and began work at the Ruffner Salt Works, and continued with them until he was twenty-three or twenty-four years old. Keeping up his knowledge of the whereabouts of Edmund, who by that time had become a steamboat pilot, they decided they would visit their old home at Long Bottom, which they did, Edmund by the river and William horseback overland, down Mill Creek, and there near what is now Ripley, stopping at William Carney’s for the night, he met a heart-to-heart response in the daughter, Delilah Carney, and they were soon married. William at once resigned his work at the Salt Furnaces on the Kanawha, which had risen to that of superintendent, and came to Reedy and commenced the home first mentioned.

Their home soon became the community center, rivaling that of the Stewarts at Three Forks. He built a horse mill for grinding of bread-stuffs, which brought the settlers there. He made the largest and most commodious farm house and out buildings, that have never been exceeded in commodiousness as yet, though many good frame residences have been erected in Reedy within this one hundred years.

Being a good judge of stock, his stallions and his bulls brought him neighborhood renown. His home was deemed always open to the preacher and school teacher, though he was not a reader nor a public worshiper at religious meetings, his home was the assembling place for preaching and religious worship for many years. Private tutors for his children were occasionally kept for short intervals, but their main education, the little they received, was obtained at subscription schools at Three Forks where the Stewarts and Seamans joined in the educational enterprises of the times. The boys walked to school, the girls rode horseback in months of good weather, and boarded with some resident near the old log building in which “school was kept.” William established the cemetery for the neighborhood on his lands, which bears his name and holds his remains. William Roach died about the time of the first news of secession reached the neighborhood, leaving his widow and family, among whom were three large young men, loyal to Virginia against all the world.
To William and Delilah (Carney) Roach were born and grew up there on Reedy, the following named children: Charles, who married Ellen Skidmore, of Jackson County, West Virginia; John never married; Mary married John Corder; Sarah, born December 16, 1833, married John Bishop, 1854, then of Racine, Ohio; Margaret, married Silas B. Leary, of Ripley, West Virginia, she born in 1835; Nancy, married Edward B. Combs, and they settled on Mill Creek in Jackson County, and there reared a large family; the youngest son of William and Delilah Roach; Jesse married Ann Watson, of Reedy, August 29, 1870.

Jesse Roach was long a prominent personage of the county, first after returning from “the war” he was Township clerk, then elected and served a term as Justice of the Peace, then was elected and served a term as Delegate from Roane County in the 17th, and again in the 19th session of the State Legislature, years 1885 and 1889, respectively. He lived some four or five years in Sullivan County, Missouri, or near the town of Harris, Missouri; returned to Reedy where he spent the last ten years of his life establishing a hardware business, there died leaving an estate of some fifteen thousand dollars, net, to his children.

To Jesse Roach and Ann (Watson), his wife, were born the following named children, in order of their ages: Arthur Cyrus, now a merchant of Harris, Missouri, married there, Miss Cecillia R. Watson, daughter of William H. Watson, born in Missouri, and has a family; Ella Florence was born 1879, married Dr. Jett, of Fayette County, West Virginia, where they have their home; Hallie C., married, at Reedy, Miss Jennie Smith, April 2, 1904, his age 27, her age 24; Mollie, the youngest of the family, married in Spencer, P. Ward Riley, September 24, 1902, his age 24, her age 23. She was born in Roane, he born in Kanawha County.

At the time of the death of William Roach, 1861, the five hundred acre farm had about two hundred acres of cleared fields, well stocked. As we before remarked, those three stalwart sons were loyal to the old commonwealth, they were pro-“Secesh,” and no more garrulous and fault finding man ever lived than Uncle Charles. Uncle John, the bachelor, was a cavalier in courtesy and courage, and when Colonel Roberts, late member of the first Wheeling convention, was arrested in the public road where it passed through the Roach farm, by Captain Albert G. Ingraham, bearing orders from General Henry A. Wise, Uncle Charles and Uncle John, being familiar friends of Captain Ingraham, were by the pro-Unionists, deemed either aiders and abettors of the Roberts arrest and his sufferings, or as a reprisal measure, Charles and John were forthwith arrested and hurried off to Camp Chase, Ohio. There Uncle Charles was a nuisance because of his sarcasms and was soon liberated, but Uncle John was kept until Roberts was released from Libby, where he had been taken.

For further of the Roaches in the Civil War, read under the family names, “Bishop,” “Baker,” “Ingraham,” “Roberts.”
ROCK:
Harvey O. Rock, the first of this family name resident of the county, was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, about the year 1845, and came to Walton at the close of the Civil War, 1865, a young carpenter and house-builder by trade. He was a welcome addition to the busy people desiring to change their residences from the old log houses to the frame weatherboarded and painted ones.

On September 16, 1869, Harvey O. Rock and Ann Eliza Hundley were married at the home of her mother, the bride being a daughter of Rebecca Hundley, widow, and her deceased husband, having two other daughters and one son, George W. Hundley, who afterward became clerk of the County Court, and was prominent in county business and politics for some ten years, 1900 to 1910. Jackson D. Lynch, of Walton District, married the widow, Rebecca, and here these Hundley children, George W.; Lucinda, who married John C. Lowe; “Liza,” wife of Harvey O. Rock, and Ennina, wife of Charles Christopher Lynch, were spoken of as the family of Jack Lynch.

To Harvey O. Rock and Ann Eliza, his wife, were born, in Roane County, the following children, named in order of their births: Jennie, wife of "Bud" G. Lynch, son of Jackson D. by a former marriage. To them was born a child named Cecil G. Lynch; Hattie Rock, who married W. A. McCroskey; George William, died not having married; Rebecca, wife of Perry Webster Caldwell, of Poca; Fred Waitman Rock, married Martha Fields, daughter of William Fields, of Jackson County, West Virginia; now with his family lives in Spencer, a houses painter by trade; Lucy Belle Rock married Charles Wyley, who later died leaving two children whose names are Wayne Wyley and Virginia Wyley.

ROBERTS:
Colonel Thomas Asbury Roberts, school teacher, land agent, soldier, early settler in Reedy, was born in the suburbs of the City of Baltimore, in the year 1808. William A. and Amanda Frances (Hanson) Roberts were his parents, devout Methodists, and the babe was christened in accordance with the rites of the Methodist Episcopal church of Baltimore, Thomas Asbury Roberts.

William A. Roberts, father of Thomas A., was one of the three sons of a Roberts born in Ireland, who landed in Baltimore before the Colonial Revolution and did his bit in that mighty struggle culminating in the independent United States of America.

Of the three just mentioned, one went to Virginia, another to the farther Northwest Territory, the third, William A., remained in Baltimore for some years, uniting in marriage there with Amanda F. (Hanson), and there became the parents of Thomas Asbury. While he was yet a small boy his parents emigrated to Ohio with him, purchasing and settling on a large tract of land west of Zanesville, at a place later named “Fultonham.” There Thomas Asbury grew up. From private and public schools he obtained what was deemed by those
pioneers, a good education. He is first spoken of publicly as a good school teacher. In the year 1837 he married Mary Porter Fultonham, of the neighborhood of that same name. Of this marriage three children were born, named respectively, Irenus, Benedict and Samuel W. The last a citizen of the village of Three Forks Reedy for many years.

The first important public notice of Thomas Asbury Roberts was when Thomas Corwin, governor of Ohio, under the Great Seal of that State, commissioned him a Colonel of Militia. Let us quote from the Commission itself, which we have only a few hours ago had under our own eyes:

"TO THOMAS ROBERTS, GREETINGS:"

"It appearing to me that on the twentieth day of May, 1842, you were duly elected Colonel of the First Regiment of Cavalry, Second Brigade, and fifteenth Division in the Militia of this State, and we having confidence, etc."

On the back of the Commission is written the acceptance of the Commission and oath of office, taken and subscribed: "Thomas A. Roberts."

In the year 1844, Thomas A. and his wife, Mary Porter Fultonham Roberts, with their two first-born children, came to Reedy, his business being that of a "Land Agent," such being the designation of the salesmen appointed by companies and other large land owners to stay on the grounds and sell lands for them. He also owned "wild" lands himself, on Pocatalico, head of Reedy and elsewhere, which he made sale of from time to time; he also taught schools at Reedy several terms, scattered through some five or six years. At this time the Colonel and his wife, Mary, were both in weakened health. Mary P. returned to Fultonham, where she soon died.

The Colonel's business at Reedy required his personal attention, he returned there within a year or so after the death of his wife, Mary P., and there, on November 11, 1852, he, the widower, married Susan, daughter of William and Mary (Board) Stewart, then one of the prosperous of the first settlers of Reedy. His farm covering all the lands on which is now the Town of Reedy and adjoining farms.

Of this marriage came four sons and six daughters, whose names and further mention we give after relating here some episodes of public interest in the further useful though injured life of Colonel Roberts.

For nine prosperous years next after his marriage with Mary Stewart Roberts, graciously mothering his motherless sons, their lives and all others of the people of Reedy ran as serenely smooth as the streams by which they lived, sensitively trantraquil as the age-old forest surrounding them, ominous calm of impending storm, war, internecine war, most cruel and all-pervading of wars.
Virginia threatened to secede from the Union; a convention of leading men of these western counties assembled at Wheeling, May 13, 1861, printed and sent broadcast fourteen resolutions condemning the action of Virginia, the number “eight” of these was: “RESOLVED, that in event of the Ordinance of Secession being ratified by a vote, we recommend to the counties here represented, and all others disposed to co-operate with us, to appoint on June 4, 1861, delegates to the general convention to meet on the 11th of that month at such place as may be designated by the committee hereinafter, to devise such measures and take such action as the safety and welfare of the people they may represent may demand—each County to appoint a number of representatives to said Convention equal to double the number to which it will be entitled in the next House of Delegates.”

Virginia ratified the Ordinance of Secession on May 23, just ten days after the resolution “No. 8,” which direct what the people should do in that event.

Roane County appointed Colonel Roberts its representative to that second Wheeling Convention. Would he accept this dangerous mission? Should he?

In all the Reedy country one family only—this the Chanceys—and they only peaceful farmer folk, were in sympathy with the measures of the Union; from everywhere came reports of enthusiastic gatherings of those loyal to the “Old Dominion” and against the measures of the Union; but Colonel Roberts accepted the necessary duty to his county, and went to and gave his vote for the Union and the formation of this new state out of the counties represented.

General Henry A. Wise, ex-governor of Virginia, at once proclaimed this action of that Wheeling convention and of the people of the counties aiding and abetting it, as bold treason to be put down by condign punishment of all taking part. His prompt action in the premises and marshalling of troops supported by all the Southern Confederacy, and personally accompanying his armies into the Kanawha Valley with orders to coerce the counties, and of his deluge of Captains Commissions to his sympathisers everywhere, are matters of familiar history.

Colonel Roberts returned to his home from that Convention and boldly advised, “The Union is great, its powers mighty and its cause just; wisdom beckons to support of the Union.” He soon received Federal orders to assist in recruiting and training of Union soldiers. But?

Within a few days after his return from the Wheeling Convention, while quietly resting in his home, he was informed that his eldest son was under arrest and held at a place up on the Middle Fork some two miles distant. He went at once to see about the son, his wife accompanying him, and when they reached the place of the Roach farm he was there met by Captain Albert G. Ingraham, commanding twenty soldiers, who at once informed the Colonel that he was under arrest on a charge of treason to the Commonwealth of Virginia and
the Southern Confederacy. Captain Ingraham then proceeded, displayed to the Colonel his commission as Captain, and read to Colonel Roberts his orders from Governor and General Henry A. Wise, among the several parts of which were the words: "Arrest, forthwith, all and every person who took part or supported that Wheeling Convention; take then dead or alive, and send them to Richmond, where we will bury the dead and hang the living."

In the Colonel's memoirs of this, he says he was then and there handcuffed with metal shackles, thrown on his horse, his feet tied beneath the beast, which was then whipped out in front of the detail, whose orders were already known to them, and started for Richmond; one awful night of pain and hunger; next night at Gauley Bridge the same and worse; so on, relates the Colonel's memoirs until Richmond and Libby Prison; June, July, August, September, October and when November arrived he was exchanged; set at liberty in consideration of release by the Federal authorities of a Confederate held by them on a similar charge.

Once back home he forthwith began assisting in recruiting soldiers for the Union; the first year of this he was compelled to assist his recruits to Ravenswood or Parkersburg, where they would be within protection of Union soldiers. This accounts for so many Roane County men's names appearing enlisted in Wood, Jackson or Kanawha County. Two companies, the 11th and part of the 13th regiment owe most of their enlistments to his activities.

Colonel Roberts's whole course during that awful war was such that, when it was over, little or no malice was shown against him. About 1869 when the Roach farm, where took place that arrest by Captain Ingraham, was partitioned among the heirs of William Roach, every one of whom was a contentious Confederate and aider and abettor of Rebel soldiers, except Sarah Bishop, Colonel Roberts was one of the chosen commissioners to set over to each heir his due part of the estate, "according to quantity and quality." All were satisfied with the division.

The names of the children of Thomas A. and Susan Roberts, we promised, are, in order of their ages: Leroy Windfield ("Scott"); Alonzo Dempsey; Theodore Thomas, and daughters, Mary Frances, Amanda Eliza, Iva Nettie, Hattie Lillie ("Bird"), Sallie Eulalia and Estil Allie.

ROBERTS: Of Curtis.

William and Elizabeth (Engle) Roberts, husband and wife, came from Barbour County and settled on Stover, above Kelley's, about the year 1843. Their six children, here mentioned in order of dates of their birth, are Daniel, James, Malinda, Simon, John and Emmett, of these we note further, as follows:

Daniel married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Sandy Board, of near Three Forks Reedy. Of this marriage of Daniel and Margaret
we can give names of four children, as follows: Sarah Jane, wife of Wm. Anderson Miller, Lloyd, Emmet, Jr. and Nevil G., all born and raised on the old home farm.

James, son of William and Elizabeth Roberts, married Rebecca Ann Board, daughter of a Jackson County family of Boards. James, Rebecca Ann and their children went to Montana, about the year 1878, thence a few years later to Oregon.

Malinda, daughter of William and Elizabeth Roberts, married John Reed, in Barbour County, they later coming to Roane County. He served as a Union soldier in the Civil War. These are parents of Herbert Reed, of Reedy.

Simon, son of William and Elizabeth Roberts, married Elizabeth, daughter of Augustine Hickle, on Left Reedy in Curtis District. Of this marriage were born three sons and two daughters, named William Sanford, Armeda Belle, Lillie, Arthur and Samuel. Samuel and Armeda Belle each has for home, part of the old paternal estate. Above named William Sanford Roberts married Nora, daughter of William Board, of Middle Fork. They (W. S. and Nora) have ten children, five sons and five daughters.

John, son of William and Elizabeth Roberts, was twice married, first a Miss Parsons, for a second a Miss Argabrite.

Emmett Roberts, Sr., son of William and Elizabeth, the pioneers, married Rebecca Jane, daughter of Thomas Miller, son of Samuel, the first settler here.

ROBEY:

Randolph Robey and his wife, Louisa (Hardy) Robey, whom he had married in Marion County, Western Virginia, with several children born of that marriage, arrived and purchased a large tract of land on upper Left Fork of Left Reedy. There, in the forest, commenced their home, about the year 1851.

An oral family history, as given me by Hamond H., a grandson of Randolph Robey, says that the Robeys are of English descent; that four brothers coming from England landed in Baltimore, there separated, one going to Philadelphia, one remaining in Baltimore, and the other, Randolph, first mentioned above, came "West," stopping in the Monongahela Valley where he married as stated. He was a soldier of the Mexican War and his widowed wife, Louisa, after his death, drew a United States pension.

To Randolph and Louisa (Hardy) Robey were born, all in Marion County, the following named sons and daughters: Hezekiah; Caroline, who married Salathiel S. Hardman, of Reedy, March 19, 1857; William H., who married Sarah Thomasson, of Reedy, November 24, 1859, and died about the year 1865, leaving two children, Shirley and Emma, the latter became the wife of Dr. David Stewart, of Three Forks of Reedy, who later practiced many years at Creston; Elizabeth married Samuel Miller; Mary I. married Menzie Jenkins, year 1871, and John Nelson,
the youngest son, succeeded to the home farm on Reedy, by purchasing the shares of his brothers and sisters in the ancestral lands, as appears by deeds of conveyance. Randolph Robey never conveyed any lands after this county was formed, 1856.

John Nelson Robey, son of Randolph and Louisa, was born in Marion County, Western Virginia, June 21, 1841; a Confederate soldier, 1861-65, married America Howell, July 26, 1872, she being a daughter of Moses Howell, of Upper Reedy country. She was a sister of Columbus and Alvin Howell, of Upper Reedy. They cleared and made into cultivated fields many acres of forests.

To John Nelson and America (Howell) Robey were born the following children:

Lillian, who married J. Frank Keplinger, died 1891, not having had a child.

Howard Lee, long a cashier of the first bank in the City of Spencer, called “The Bank of Spencer.” Howard L. later served in a bank at Point Pleasant, West Virginia, and while there married a Miss Catherine Long, of Mason County.

Fleet Monroe died a prosperous young man, never having married.

Hamond Harry married Ora, daughter of Elijah J. Harris, of the City of Spencer, October 27, 1905, his age 24, her age 22. This is the H. H. Robey mentioned in the chapter of this work, “City of Spencer,” first to have a movie in town, and first to put in an electric lighting plant; at present (1926) owner and manager of the Theatre “Auditorium.”

John E. Kenna, the son, died, never having married.

Ollie J. Robey, married Joseph Mel Schwinder, of Spencer, December 9, 1908, his age 25, her age 24.

ROGERS: Of Geary and Smithfield Districts.

In a memoir of John P. Rogers, in Hardesty’s History, he says he was born in Gilmer County, Western Virginia, June 4, 1850, son of Seth and Mary (Drake) Rogers.

John P. “Jack” Rogers was the Village of Newton’s tanner and popular man there for ten years, about the 1880s. There, on April 17, 1879, he united in marriage with Miss Racina E. Ogden, she a daughter of Osborne and Sarah (Petitt) Ogden, born November 17, 1850. “Jack” Rogers was a deputy sheriff of Roane County for one or more terms, under Andrew Vandal, then “High Sheriff.”

The other Rogers we mentioned were Edgar S., who married Mahala Ann Rollinson, March 29, 1880.

Phillip, who, we are told, also married a Miss Rollinson.

Mahala, who, we are told, married Solomon Myers.

Benjamin M. Rogers, the one who leaves a later impress of the family name, married Miss Ellen Virginia Upton, on December 22, 1872. They made their farm-home near Newton, on Big Sandy, for many years, and there brought up two sons and five daughters, whose
names are Charles Nelson, John Spencer, Vernia, Lysta, Locia, Willa. Of these:

Charles Nelson Rogers, son of Benjiman M. and Ellen V. (Upton) Rogers, married Miss Melissa Sarver, November 25, 1903, he then 23, she 22 years old; she a daughter of Hon. John A. Sarver, of Smithfield District. See name “Sarver.”

Charles N. is a superintendent for the United Fuel Gas Company, of the field of Clover Run.

Charles W. and Melissa, his wife, have some children, two of whom are Miss Opal and Miss Justine, both students at the Spencer High School.

ROMINE: Of Curtis and Harper Districts.

Samuel Romine and his wife, Nancy (Dearman) Romine, natives of Harrison County, where they had been married, left there and came to upper Left Fork of Reedy in the year 1854. To them were born and by them reared five sons and two daughters, all except one of which children were born in Harrison County. Their names given for this writing by the grandson, Earl Romine, are as follows:

Elizabeth, Sarah, Benjiman, John Middleton, James K. P., George and Christopher. Respective marriages and further:

Benjamine Romine, son of Samuel and Nancy, his wife, married Miss Etalina Rike, of Lower Flat Fork, October 9, 1865. They made their life-time home on Flat Fork and reared a family whose names we do not know with full certainty.

John M. Romine, son of Samuel and Nancy, married Miss Sarah Riley, of Flat Fork, September 15, 1866. They made their home on Flat Fork and there reared a family.

James K. Polk Romine, son of Samuel and Nancy, married Miss Julia Runnion. They made their life-time home on upper Left Reedy. Names of their several children we do not have.

George Romine, son of Samuel and Nancy, married twice, first to Miss Emma Walker, next to Elvira Casto, daughter of John Casto, of Harper District, November, 1895, his age 47, her age 24. They reared two sons and one daughter.

Christopher C. Romine, born in Roane County, son of Samuel and Nancy, married Miss Ida B. Winninner, on October 9, 1889. She was born in Morgan County, Ohio. They made their home on the parental farm or near it on upper Reedy. To them were born and by them reared to citizenship three sons and four daughters. Their names, Nelson, Everett, Earl, Carl, Ottie, Bertha, Lora and Edith, the latter are two young girls yet at home.

Marriages of the others:

Everett Earl married Miss Laura Howell, January 4, 1916, his age 24, her age 22. She was a daughter of C. C. Howell, of Reedy.

Bertha married a Mr. Cottrell and Ottie married a Mr. Miller.

Marriages of Romines whose parentage I do not know:
George Romine to Carrie Hardman, April 19, 1896.
Samuel L. Romine, 23, to Mazilla Rhodes, 20, July 9, 1899.
Holly R. Romine, 22, to Velma C. Lester, 20, December 14, 1913.

ROSE: Of Spencer, year 1873.
John Rose was born in Green County, Pennsylvania, 1824, son of Jacob and Rebecca Ross, his wife, both born in that commonwealth, descendants of Colonial settlers there.

John grew up where born, and was three times married, each time in Green County, Pennsylvania. First to a Miss Ammons; second to Ernestine Odenbaugh; third to a Miss Kinney.

He moved with his family—children of the first and second marriage—settling in Roane County in the year 1873, having purchased, or purchased on arrival, the tract of 163 acres which included what is now that part of the City of Spencer, designated as "Holswade Addition," at south end of Market Street. There made a home for himself and family for several years. Later sold this and made his home further up the creek for the remainder of his and his wife's lifetime.

To John Rose and wife (Ammons) several children were born in Pennsylvania, but we do not have their names.

Of the wife, Emeline Odenbaugh, were born Lucretia, John Pinkney, William, Thomas and Mary. All in Pennsylvania.

Of the wife, Sarah Kinney were born Ingraham, Jane, Lane and Harry S. ("Budd"). Some of the marriages of this family:

Lucretia married Joshua T. Reynolds, of near Spencer, on March 15, 1884.

Ingraham married Martha Garrett, September 20, 1897, his age 24, her age 22. He died after a few years, leaving children.

W. Lane married Louise Miller, December, 1902, ages not entered. She was a daughter of Neal Miller, of Curtis District.

Harry S. "Budd" married Miss Grace Greathouse, March 15, 1913, in city of Akron, Ohio, his age then about 25, her's 18; she a daughter of Webster and Eva (Nichols) Greathouse, his wife, of Spencer, West Virginia.

Jane, daughter of John and Sarah (Kinney) Rose, married in Spencer, A. Lee Kelley, on November 1, 1893, her age then 18, his 25. They made their home in Spencer several years after marriage. He erected a three story brick building on Market Street, opposite northwest corner of Court Square; had his clothing store in it first. A. Lee and Jane (Rose) Kelley have brought up some children, but I am not told their names.

ROSS:
Rev. Davidson W. Ross is the first of this family name in Geary District. So far as we find he came alone, a young man scarcely twenty-one years of age, and at once purchased a large tract of land, about or above "Three Forks of Sandy." He says in his dictated
biography in Hardey's History, that he "was born in Pike County, Kentucky, January 6, 1831, son of Rease A. and his wife, Isabelle (Anderson) Ross," both these of Colonial families of old Virginia. Here, near "Three Forks of Sandy," Davidson W. Ross, on July 14, 1850, married Nancy Drake, born in Pike County, Kentucky, June 8, 1833, daughter of Isaac and Margaret "Peggy" (Bishop) Drake, of Virginian Colonial families, who settled here on Sandy about the year 1844. It is regrettable that Davidson W. Ross did not leave more information of the family he left behind when he came here, so young, yet so well provided with money, and a better education than any other of the settlers at that date. A lone young man determined to found a home and family in the depths of an immense forest. He soon became a leader; added a mercantile business to his other many pursuits. Promoted getting the first United States postoffice established at Newton, 1857, the name of which he bestowed, in compliment to his baby son, Isaac Newton. He became a regular preacher of the Baptist faith, which he followed for fifteen years, becoming generally spoken of as the "Reverend Davidson Ross"; was seven years postmaster, six years the Justice of the Peace. A useful man.

Of the marriage of Rev. D. W. and Nancy (Drake) Ross, we can here name the following children: George W., born 1851; William E., died in infancy; Isaac Newton, February 9, 1855; Lewis Phillip, June 27, 1857; Millard F., June 11, 1859; Rease H., January 12, 1862, died infant; Margaret I., December 25, 1865; Ulysses S., February 27, 1867; Spurgeon C., January 24, 1872; Talitha, died in infancy, and Forest R., was born April 26, 1878.

Of this Ross family we note further: That Isaac Newton Ross married Elizabeth Tawney, daughter of the pioneer family of Tawney's of Upper Sandy, and made a good farm and raised a family of children on it. His first public service was that of school teacher, which he followed the first years of his young manhood; was a member of the county board of teachers' examiners several times, about the years 1881-82-83; was elected and served one term, four years, as Commissioner of the County Court, its president for the year 1907 or 1908, during which time the court began the erection of iron bridges and a general improvement of the county roads. And further:

The son, Louis Phillip Ross, also began as a public school teacher, young, and when lacking just one month of twenty-one years of age, May 18, 1878, says the marriage record, united in marriage with Clara Wolfe, one of the first of the female teachers of the county, and the daughter of Joseph B. and Elizabeth (Alkire) Wolfe, of near Spencer. Some time shortly after marriage L. Phillip took a medical course at one of the Ohio Valley medical colleges, and went West, about 1898; his wife and daughter, Willa, soon following, and established himself in practice of his profession in Oklahoma, and has ever since resided there and been spoken of as Dr. Ross.
RYAN:

Rev. Thomas P. See Ch. IV, Harper District.

James R. of Walton District.

James R. Ryan and Diana (Neal) Ryan, his wife, came from Fayette County, West Virginia, and settled first on the Ridge North of Walton, later made their home on McKowns Creek.

To James and Diana, his wife, were born in Fayette County, the following named children: Nancy J., William F., Sarah M., and James R.; and after coming to Pocatalico, about 1855, to James R. and Diana were born: Conry M.

Hannibal D. Ryan, youngest of the children of James R. and Diana Ryan, was born, June 6, 1864; married first, Nancy E. Whited, after her death he married Miss Martila Riley, daughter of Albert Riley of the Pocatalico country. Hannibal D. Ryan has been taking a prominent part in affairs of the county since his early youth; he was elected as justice of the peace of his district, Walton, and served the term 1912 to 1916.

Ryan, Thomas P., Esq. See Ch., City of Spencer.

Ryan, William St. Clair, Esq. See Ch., City of Spencer.

SARVER: Of Walton District:

Barnabas Sarver was born in Craig County, Virginia, son of...; married Miss Jemima A. Caldwell in the same county, day of...; she was a daughter of...

Barnabas and Jemima (Caldwell) his wife, came to Roane County in the year 1875, lived awhile at Walton and afterward made their home on Johnson Creek, near Smithfield boundary.

To Barnabas and Jemima Sarver were born three sons and one daughter whose marriages and ages are as follows:

John Madison Sarver married Emma S., daughter of Edgar E. Smith of Shamblins Mills, "March 18, 1897, his age 24, her age 20." They live at Parkersburg, West Virginia.

Edward Jackson Sarver, son of Barnabas and Jemima, married Ruby Parrill, daughter of Dewitt and Lydia (Miller) Parrill, of lower Spring Creek, "September 30, 1914, his age 33, her age 25;" both the parties were school teachers at time of marriage; E. "Jack" Sarver and family, wife and one son, have resided in the City Spencer for the last five to seven years. He is abstractor of land titles for the United Fuel Gas Company, a subsidiary of the Standard Oil Company of U. S. A.

Mary E., daughter of Barnabas and Jemima Sarver, married Robert Wesley Kerns, October 18, 1908; his age, 22; her age, 23.

Okey C., youngest son of Barnabas and Jemima Sarver, died at age of 22, not having married.

Sarver, Hon. John A. See Ch. VI, Smithfield District.
SEAMAN:

David and Thomas Seaman are mentioned in Hardesty's as among the first settlers of Reedy country, then a part of Wood County. David and his posterity appear to be the Seamans of Reedy District.

David Seaman, with his wife and family, came to Reedy from Monroe County; the names of the children of this early settler, David Seamen, are: Silas B.; John, who went to the Burning Springs locality; George married a Miss Boggs and made his home at Conrad's Run country; and Willet Seaman, who went to and began as a citizen in Mason County, western Virginia; and the names of the two daughters of David Seaman were Susan, who became the wife of Moses Doolittle, then of Jackson County; and Elizabeth, who was wife of a Mr. Candler, a trader on the Ohio, who soon met his end by drowning, leaving his wife, Elizabeth, with one child, John Candler. For further about John Candler and the Doolittles see their names in alphabetic places in this chapter.

SEAMAN:

Silas B. Seaman, son of David Seaman, first of this name here, was born in Monongalia County, Western Virginia, April 7, 1804, and Margaret Burdette, born in Monroe County, western Virginia, December 19, 1809, daughter of Willis Burdette, were married at the home of her parents on Middle Fork of Reedy, January 11, 1829; she just past nineteen years of age and he twenty-five.

What, if any relation, Silas B. was to the Thomas Seaman, mentioned in Hardesty's as pioneer with William Stewart, we cannot say.

Silas B. and Margaret Seaman, within a few years, had the best and most commodious farm home in the country of the Right Fork of Reedy, about one mile and a half from the "Three Forks," embracing all the country about what is now "Duke" of the railroad station; a thousand acres, mostly lying to the southward extending over on waters of the Middle Fork.

Silas B. soon became a prominent man of that locality including the "Three Forks;" as usual in such cases, he was appointed by the Governor of Virginia, a justice of the peace, and served many years, and for many years was addressed as "Squire Seamen;" he was noted for his good humor and facetious wit, and at periods to indulge too freely in plentiful brandies distilled in Reedy in his day, but "always genteel drunk or sober." He was a charter member of the Reedy Masonic lodge, A. F. & A. M. No. 72 of the State, and regular attendant at seventy-five years of age; he was a good judge of a horse and always rode a beautiful mount.

Of this marriage of Silas B. and Margaret (Burdette) Seaman, were born James W., Moses A., David, Thomas P., Henry C., and the following daughters: Susan, who married Christopher C. Board of Reedy; Sarah E., who married Kenner Hutchinson, of near Sandyville, December 23,
1872; Caroline, who married Woodyard, last near Reedy; Julia, married Payton, son of Joseph, son of the pioneer William Stewart of Reedy; and Rosie, who married Samuel Tallman, was last of the name Seaman to have a home at the old Silas B. Seaman place, on the Ravenswood turnpike, at what is now Dukes Station.

Moses A. Seaman, son of Silas B. and Margaret (Burdette) Seaman, was born on Reedy, April 2, 1832; married Miss Edith I. Stalnaker, July 14, 1853. She was born August 14, 1836, daughter of John and Susan (Chenowith) Stalnaker, then recent settlers of his neighborhood. Moses and Edith made their life-time home on Seaman Fork of Right Reedy Creek, which was long deemed a large and prosperous farm. There to them were born and by them reared the following sons and daughters: Sarah E., October 19, 1854; Virginia A., June 12, 1856; Silas B., April 14, 1858; Lenora M., June 29, 1860; John Milton, July 31, 1862; Emma B., September 15, 1864; General Lee, September 21, 1866; Loverna V., February 4, 1869; Matilda J., January 16, 1871; Edgar L., June 6, 1873; Cordelia M., December 6, 1879; William H., April 14, 1881, died in youth. Their respective marriages are as follows:

Sarah E. to Kenner Hutchinson of Jackson County, West Virginia, December 23, 1872; Virginia A. to Dr. J. T. Hartley of Jackson County, West Virginia, November 27, 1878; Silas B. to Marietta Board of Reedy; Lenora M. to Judson D. McClung of Reedy, September 19, 1882; John Milton to Annie Smith of Left Reedy, November 8, 1885; Emma B., to Joseph H. Nuzum of Jackson County, West Virginia, July 12, 1885; General Lee to Miss Ruble of Wirt County, West Virginia; Loverna V., as "Verna" to Millard F. Lewellen of Spencer, March 8, 1891, he then 34 years old; Cordelia M. to William Stalnaker of a Calhoun family.

James W. Seaman, son of Silas B. Sr., and Margaret (Burdette) Seaman, is the Seaman who built and operated the tanyard on the Ravenswood turnpike in Reedy. He married Miss Elizabeth Flesher, January 12, 1859; she a daughter of Dempsey P. Flesher of Main Reedy. Their children's names so far as we recall are, James Dempsey, Robert W., and "Agatha." There may be others, as James W. was married a second time to a Miss Jane Hoff, daughter of Moses Hoff of Jackson County. Robert, of the above family, married Miss Flora Duke, February 20, 1889; his age 26, her's 24. See Duke. James Dempsey as J. D. Seaman, Jr., married Miss Eva Hardman of upper Middle Fork of Reedy, November 6, 1906; his age 36, her age 23. J. D., Jr., is a general trader, resident of Spencer, at this time (1927), also owns most of the paternal lands on Reedy and devotes it to stock raising. Robert W. also runs a stock farm near or part of the Seaman lands.

David Seaman, son of Silas B. and Margaret (Burdette) married about the time of close of the Civil War. He and his wife made their home on Seaman Fork, for several years known as a good farm, 1870 to
1885. The names of the children of David Seaman and his wife, whom we recall, are Martha, who married Dempsey P. Flesher, Jr., August 18, 1881; he son of Robert Flesher of Main Reedy; Flora married W. Scott Cottle, November 9, 1884, her age 21, his 31; and John R. married Mary M. Smith of Left Reedy, May 5, 1887, his age 28, her's 21.

Thomas P. Seaman, son of Silas B., and Martha (Burdette) Seaman, married Matilda Flesher, January 4, 1861. She was a daughter of the Dempsey P. Flesher of Main Reedy.

Henry C. Seaman, son of Silas B. and Martha (Burdette) Seaman, married Miss Florence Flesher, November 11, 1873; she a daughter of Dempsey Flesher of Middle Fork of Reedy. Henry C. and his wife went to the “Far West” some time after marriage.

SEROENT: Of Spencer and Pocatalico in Smithfield.

James Madison Sergent, first leader of the family name and his family, are mentioned in Chapter VII, Spencer District; and in Chapter IX, City of Spencer. However, James Madison was a justice of the peace of Reedy District for one or more terms of office, next after the Civil War.

James Madison Sergent and his brother, Henry D., and possibly another brother, came here from Russell County, Virginia, some time in the 1580’s; a sister, Sallie Combs, widow of Cullen Combs, with their large family, came here about the year 1870.

Henry D. Sergent, above brother, married Miss Phoebe Drake, November 4, 1858, in Roane County. She was a daughter of that Drake family that settled on Pocatalico and Henrys Fork.

These Sergents were large men of fair skin, light hair and brown beards. Henry D. Sergent and wife brought up several children, but we do not have their names. All are active and prosperous citizens.

SHEAFER: Of Rock Creek, Harper District.

Jacob Shafer and his wife, Jane, daughter of John and Rachel (Taylor) Harper, were the first of this family name to settle in this southeast part of Harper District, possibly as early as the year 1849.

The names of the children of Jacob and Jane Shafer that we are able to give, are:

John, Sarah Ann, Susan, David, Henry, George, Isaac, and Asa.

“Old Jacob” and Jane (Harper) Shafer, father and mother of the above family, cleared and made a farm and were respected people there for some twenty-five years. Both died there some years ago.

I do not venture to give the marriages of the several above named Shafers, because the marriage records show several “David Shafers,” “G. W. Shafers” and “John Shafers,” but no information as to what family any one of them belongs.
SHOWEN: Of Curtis District.

The first of this family name to make his home in these parts was John Showen, born in Germany about the year 1800. We have nothing further of his career, until we find him in Monroe County, Virginia, where in the year 1823, he united in marriage with Sophia Swopes. There in Monroe County they made their home for some twenty years or more, and to them while in that county were born four sons and two daughters, all of whom came to the Reedyville country about the year, 1850. The names and years of respective births of these children of John and Sophia (Swopes) Showen are as follows:

James Allen, born October 24, 1824.
Nancy Jane, November 7, 1827, married John I. Haynes, of Reedy;
William Preston, born October 27, 1831, married Nancy Artemesia Parsons, daughter of William Parsons (known as Hare Lip), then resident of Reedy;
(4) Jacob Harrison married Mary Parsons, he was killed in the War of Secessions, and Mary the widow married Wiley W. Argabrite;
(5) Elizabeth Katherine, 1835, never married;
(6) John Morris S. Showen, June 3, 1839, married Margaret Thomasson, daughter of Mordecai Thomasson of Reedy;
(7) Lewis Irvin, July 26, 1851, married Susan Falen, or Phalen, of the Great Kanawha. Further and again:

William Preston Showen, third son of John and Sophia (Swopes) Showen, above mentioned, married Nancy Artemesia Parsons, and made their home near Reedyville for remainder of their lives. To them were born; Jacob Jenkins, 1864; John Roland, 1865, married and made his home on Reedy; Lewis Preston, 1867, married Emma Kate Hoff of Curtis District, 1895. She was a daughter of Anthony and Indiana (Dilworth) Hoff, of Curtis District. To Lewis P. and Emma Kate have been born five sons and two daughters. Their first rate farm is near Reedyville, the place of their nativity.

Mary Jane Showen, fourth child and first daughter of John and Sophia (Swopes) Showen, married William Lyda Davis of Left Reedy of Curtis, Mary Jane and W. Lyda reared four sons and four daughters.

Victoria Showen, seventh child and last daughter of John and Sophia Showen married George H. Bennett. They have reared two sons, Ortie and Lewis Roland Bennett.

SIMONS:

Stephen H. Simons with his wife, Rhoda (Calla) Simons, with several children, came to Roane County from Barbour County, West Virginia, and commenced their home here on upper Cox's Fork in Harper District, in the year 1876. Stephen and Rhoda were both born in Barbour County and were married there, both of old prominent families long resident of Barbour; both lived here in Roane for the remainder of their lives.
Stephen Simons was a good farmer and dealer in live stock and was prominent in affairs of the county for twenty years; was elected and served one term as county assessor in the days when that office valued all the property and real estate of the county for tax purposes; later sold his farm and became a resident of Spencer, and carried on various businesses, chief of which was that of a butcher shop and meat market.

To Stephen and Rhoda (Calla) Simons were born and by them brought up the following four sons and two daughters:

Walter, who married Elsie Jarrett and settled in Spencer, where they have brought up a family. Other children of Stephen and Rhoda, were:

Alva Hampton; Stella, who married Ehud Roberts of Curtis District; Robert; Lora, who married Holly Miller; and Donald and Iven Simons.

SIMMONS: Lenard, and descendants, see Ch. VII and VI.

SIMMS: Of Reedy, now scattered:

Martin W. Simms was the first of this name here. He was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, June 12, 1815; died in Roane County, February 15, 1882. Married in Lewis County, Miss Susanna Wagoner (a grandson spells it "Wagner"), about the year 1835; she was born, 1814, in Lewis County, the daughter of William Wagoner, a frontier settler and Indian fighter of the Monongahela Valley in time of the Revolution. Martin and Susanna began their married life in Lewis County, where they lived the first seven years, and came to Reedy country in the year 1845, acquired lands and there made their farm and home near the Wirt County boundary line.

Martin and Susanna were parents of the following Simms’s: (1) Granville, (2) John Wesley, (3) Ned, (4) Henry M., (5) Pery, (6) Luther M., (7) Olive, (8) Lizzie, and (9) Elizabeth.

(1) Granville married Sarah Sheppard; their children were Charles, Benjamin, Henry H., Samantha, and Louella. Charles Simms, son of Granville, married Miss Lizzie Price; their children’s names were, Granville, Susan, Tessie and Everett.

Benjamin Simms, son of Granville, married Emma Smith; their children’s names were, Edgar, Lee, Charles, Camden and Herbert. Of the other children of Granville and Sarah Simms we do not have any information.

(2) John Wesley Simms, son of Martin and Susanna (Waggoner) Simms, was born in Lewis County, October 20, 1839; married Miss Anne E. Pickrell, in Roane County, December 18, 1867. She was born in Roane County, March 11, 1849, daughter of Levi and Mariah (Rader) Pickrell, who came to Jackson County from Fauquier County, Virginia, in 1815. John Wesley and Mariah, his wife, made their home in the Simms neighborhood, and were parents of several children. Of these our informant can give us the following: Okey Johnson, born in 1868; Ida M., 1877; Louella and Mabel, mentioned by John Wesley in Hardesty’s History, we know nothing.
(3) Ned, third son of Martin, was a soldier in the Civil War and was drowned in the James River in Virginia while in military service.

(4) Henry Maddison Simms, fourth son of Martin and Susanna (Waggoner) Simms, married Miss Roselynn Walker, acquired a farm in the Simms’ neighborhood and there they made their lifetime home and reared their family of five sons and one daughter; their names: Martin B., Archibald Thomas, Francis Llewellyn, Dora, Macklin Everett, and William Elvin. Further of these:

- Martin B. married Lena Price.
- Archibald Thomas, son of Henry M. Simms and Roselynn, became a salesman of organs and pianos; spent some years at this, then settled in Charleston, West Virginia, where he married Miss Bessie N. Saunders; opened a large musical instrument store in Charleston from which he continued the business of piano and instrument sales, and has prospered. To A. Thomas and his wife Bessie N. have been born Clarence W., Julius A., and Margaret L.
- Macklin Everett married Dixie Boggess. Their children are, Bernard, Thelma, Howard and Harold. Dora and Willied E. died not married.

(5) Perry Simms, fifth child of Martin and Susanna, married Miss Nannie Full; their children are Thornton and Samuel.

(6) Luther M., sixth child of Martin and Susanna, married Catherine Sleath. Their children are named Lewis, Grover, Roy and Rosa.

(7) Olive Simms, daughter of Martin and Susanna, married Lewis Full. Their children are, Nora, Kate, Rosco and Homer.

(8) Mary Eliza, daughter of Martin and Susanna, on 19th December, 1872, married W. P. Price, her age 19, his age 19; their children, Ora, Martin, Nancy, Estella, Holly, and

(9) Susan Elizabeth, daughter of Martin and Susanna Simms, married, March 8, 1872, A. J. Pickrell. Their children are, Samuel, Ella, George, Clyde, Clay, Lulu and Minnie.

SINNETT:

The first of this name in the country was John Sinnett and Elizabeth (Propst) Sinnett, his wife, both born in Pendleton County, Virginia, he November 12 and she August 18, 1787. Patrick Sinnett, the father of John, was “born in Ireland and served three and one-half years in the Revolutionary War.”

The family relation of John Sinnett above mentioned to Able P. Sinnett, of Kanawha County, the Able P. Sinnett, county surveyor of Kanawha County, who surveyed the boundary lines of the southern part of Roane County on its formation, we do not know.

Samuel Sinnett, born in Ritchie County, Western Virginia, July 15, 1825, son of John and Elizabeth (Propst) Sinnett, says in his biography after giving the day of his birth, “Came to Roane County, then Kanawha County, with his parents, in 1837.”
The handiwork of this family first claiming the attention of early settlers was that of the home and "Sinnett Farm" on McKown's Creek of Walton District.

Samuel married for a wife, Leah, daughter of ... Sergent; Leah was born April 15, 1832, in ... , and died September 23, 1864. Of this marriage of Samuel and Leah (Sergent) Sinnett, were born the following children: Eliza J., October 7, 1852; Sarah C., February 11, 1857; Thomas H., October 12, 1858; Festus T., December 4, 1860, and W. David, July 11, 1863, died in youth. Leah having died, Samuel married Sarah B. Peters on August 9, 1866.

Of the marriage of Samuel and Sarah B. (Peters) Sinnett, were born the following children: Albert B., June 7, 1867; Henry N., November 19, 1868; Able P., February 9, 1870; Lewis E., June 25, 1871; Mary A., May 2, 1874; Laura M., 1876; Emma S., August 28, 1877, and Samuel C., May 4, 1881.

Festus Sinnett, son of Samuel and Leah (Sergent) Sinnett, pioneers last mentioned, married, March 12, 1885, Eliza A. Lowe, daughter of Dr. Morse Lowe of Rush Creek of Poca; "his age 24, her age 20;" to Festus and Eliza A., his wife, were born the following sons and daughters:

Mary A., who married A. Clyde Rader; Ona married Harry L. Dyer; Mabel, who married Ronald Thompson; Elsie married Lieut. Frederick Wright; Addie married Okey Harris.

See family name of above husbands.

Guy Sinnett married Edna Elaine Petty, 7th February, 1917, his age 27, her age 21; he is in the hardware business, City of Spencer.

H. Brooks Sinnett married Lulu Simmons of Spencer, West Virginia, 2d May, 1917, his age 24, her age 19. He, the other member of the firm Sinnett & Wright carrying on a drug and soft-drink business in City of Spencer.

Everett M. Sinnett, bank clerk, mayor of City of Spencer, 1927, married Marie Parrish, 26th September, 1919, his age 28, her age 27. She was born in Jackson County, West Virginia, daughter of Calvin Parrish, a prominent farmer of upper Mill Creek.

Henry N. Sinnett, son of Samuel and Sarah B. (Peters) Sinnett, was born November 19, 1868, married Viola Hickman, "March 19, 1893, his age 24, her age 22;" she was a daughter of Wilson Hickman of upper Spring Creek. Henry N. and Viola have a farm of large acreage and a nice farm home situate half mile below and east of Gandeeville, on State Road No. 14. They have some daughters now, 1926, in their teens, maybe a son or sons.

SMITH: Of Geary District.

John and Frances (Cochran) Smith, both of pioneer families of old Virginia, were united in marriage in Pocahontas County, Western Virginia, about the year 1835, and came to upper Sandy about the year
1843. Of this marriage were born five sons and six daughters; their names: James J., born in Pocahontas, 1836; William Y., in Pocahontas, 1840; Newton, about 1838; Franklin died when a youth and Joseph N. The names of the six daughters are, Margaret, who married Lindsay Drake; Mary, wife of Alkanah Carper; Martha, wife of Charles Shackleford of Tennessee; Lydia, married John Boggs, of Sandy; Eliza married Isaac, son of Reverend Davidson Ross of Geary; Lectra, who was wife of William Keen of Hollywood. Eliza Ross is the youngest of this family. For further of these daughters, see their husband's family name. This John Smith of Pocahontas, was an energetic man, a preacher by authority of the M. E. Church; a Union soldier, corporal of Co. B, 9th W. Va. Regiment Vol. Infantry, died in service at Sulphur Springs, August, 1862. Of his sons above mentioned we say further:

James J. Smith, son of John and Frances, wedded Emma Rodgers, in Clay County, December 6, 1860. She was born in Kanawha County, daughter of Levi and Naoma (Skidmore) Rodgers, April 29, 1842. They made their home on upper Sandy; there, to them were born twelve children, whose names are: George B., born in the year 1882; Newton J., Hannah V., 1866; Frederick, 1868; Julia, 1869; Susan, 1871; James C., 1873, died 1875; Charles L., 1876; Flora G., 1878; Ida, 1879, lived only one month; Clay, 1880; Hunter, July 14, 1882, and Emma.

William Y. Smith, son of John and Frances (Cochran), was born in Pocahontas County, 1840; was twice married. First wife, Melissa Jarrett, of her were born Alice D., 1866; and Buena A., died at three months age, 1866; soon also died this mother. September 1, 1870, William Y. married Julia A. (Cox) Wilson, widow of Walter Wilson, a federal soldier, who died a prisoner of war, June 4, 1865. She was born in Gilmer County, March 16, 1839, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Nicely) Cox. At time of death of her husband Walter Wilson they had two sons: William F. Wilson, born December 15, 1860, and Robert F., April 10, 1863. To these two sons of his deceased comrade in war, he was pleased to be and proved a good father, taking and joining these to his motherless Alice at their home on Sandy. Of this marriage of William Y. and Julia A. were born six children. Their names and births are: John, born 1871; Melissa, 1873; Mary F., 1875; William C., 1877; Floyd, 1879, and Thomas F., December 7, 1881. William Y. Smith served ten years school trustee; three years in the Union army, quarter master, re-enlisted in Co. B, 4th W. Va. Regt. Cavalry; was elected and served one term as Roane County's delegate in the thirtieth or thirty-first session of the State Legislature, 1911 or 1913.

Newton Smith, born about 1838, son of John and Frances Smith, brother to William Y. last mentioned, served as a soldier in the Union army; went to Kansas, in the year 1869; married a wife in Kansas and yet has his home in that State, at Chanute. He is here in Roane now (1926) visiting the scenes of his boyhood days; yet a strong though aged man.
Joseph N. Smith, son of John and Frances, was born in the family home on upper Sandy, July 1, 1854; married Ann Eliza, daughter of Andrew and Amanda J. (Rifle) Cruikshank, born in Nicholas County, Western Virginia, 1863. Of this marriage the following children were born: Everett A., April 26, 1881; and French W., born May 7, 1883.

The Cemetery on the public road at Uler is 100 square rods of the ancestral lands of this family. By a Deed of Conveyance dated June 4, 1910 (Deed Book No. 50:315), William Y. Smith and his wife, Julia, conveyed this “place of the dead” by aptly ingenious words to Trustees, as “A place of Interment of the Smith family of which John and Frances Smith, his wife, were the fore parents;” naming “as Trustees: John Smith, W. C. Smith, Floyd Smith, T. F. Smith, G. B. Smith and John A. Ross,” “To be kept in perpetuity, that in case of death, removal or otherwise incapacitated to serve as Trustee, his eldest living son shall be created Trustee in his stead.”

It is observed by referring back to names of his children all these Trustees are sons of William Y., except John A. Ross.

---

SMITH, Rev. John, of Harper District.

See Price; see also Chapter, Harper District.

SMITH:

The part of Harper District, between Wolfe Creek and Higly, and not far from the farm of the Prices just mentioned, is the last home of the Reverend John H. Smith, and where he and his, through many years commencing on his return from service as a Union soldier of the Civil War, conquered the wild forest and made the farm-home on which grew up some sons and daughters, destined to continue community and public service.

Rev. John H. Smith was born in Russell County, Virginia, October 22, 1837, married Letta J. Rhodes, daughter of ...................... on Christmas day, 1860. The children of Rev. John H. and Letta J. Smith whose names and dates of births we can give here, are Benjamin A., June 15, 1867, now physician and surgeon of City of Spencer, mentioned in the chapter on “History of Spencer,” was a delegate for this county in the twenty-eighth session of the State Legislature, year 1909. Dr. Benjamin A. Smith married Mrs. Fogleson of Sissonsville or lower Poca, who is yet with him. Rev. John H. Smith, on death of Letta, March 3, 1875, united in marriage with Victoria J. Hackney, daughter of Archibald Hackney, born in Scott County, Virginia, at time of Letta’s marriage, an old settler of the country about the head of Higly, is also the father of the Reverend James Hackney, a graduate of a Baptist theological school of Louisville, Kentucky, and of the Reverend Joshua Hackney of the same church and same theological school. The only child of Rev. John H. Smith and Victoria J., his second wife, whom we can name here, is Dr. Arthur Archibald Smith, a graduate of a Chicago medical school. He, while quite young, married Carrie, the daughter of Wesley Lynch, an old
settler of Trace Fork. Dr. Archibald A. Smith is now practicing his profession in Boone County; and is the popular general medical man for one of the big coal companies of that part of the State.


Nicholas P. Smith and Barbara (Bennett) Smith, his wife, came here from Barbour County, West Virginia, about the year 1854, and settled on a large tract of forest lands on Poca between the mouth of Rush and Laurel Creeks. With Nicholas and Barbara were their two sons, Edgar E. and William Randolph T. Smith, and a daughter named Christine, who married Robert Ferguson, long the blacksmith of the Town of Spencer.

William Randolph T. Smith married Catherine Jarvis of Calhoun County, long worked on the old home place. This adjoined the large farm of Rev. Jonathan Smith, of Smithfield District. William R. T. accumulated and cleared up lands until about the year 1913. Oil was struck on his 200-acre tract there, October, 1911; well after well has been drilled in on this tract until at the present time, he tells me, there are "only sixteen good producers." Some five years ago he voluntarily complained that his check from the Eureka Pipe Line Company for sales of oil from his wells for the month was just twenty cents less than two thousand dollars; that it had been so near two thousand dollars for so long, he "just hoped it would be two thousand this time." I do not venture here how much he may be worth in cash at this time. Of the children of William R. T. and Catherine I can name here: John Wesley, born 1872, graduate now of a medical school "University of the South," and is a practicing physician of Gassaway, West Virginia; Waitman Taylor, born April 20, 1889, graduated from Louisville Medical College, May 30, 1913, later married Grace, daughter of James L. Loomey, of City of Spencer; Dr. Waitman T. Smith is now practicing his profession at Glenville, West Virginia.

The other children of W. R. T. Smith are Dora E., who married Christopher Ferrell of the pioneer family of Ferrells, and Lizette, who married Samuel E. Steel. See Ferrell, Ch. VI and name "Steel."

SMITH: Pioneers of Left Reedy.

Jacob C. Smith and Sarah, his wife, who was a daughter of a family of Smiths not related in blood to Jacob, the husband, came from Kanawha County and settled on Left Fork of Reedy on lands adjoining those of the pioneer George Flesher. Elijah Callow, a son-in-law, in his biography in Hardesty's History, states it thus:

"Jacob C. Smith, her father, was born November 26, 1813, and her mother, Sarah Smith (Smith) was born April 19, 1814, in Ritchie County then Virginia." Jacob C. died in the year 1870. Jacob and his wife with some children must have settled on Reedy about the year 1848.
To Jacob C. and Sarah, his wife, were born and reared there on Left Reedy the following named children:


The marriages and children of the above family, so far as marriage record and recollections of acquaintances serve us, are as follows:

Jacob Brown, son of Jacob C. and Sarah, married Miss Elizabeth Walker, sister of Rev. Park Walker, later of Huntington, West Virginia. Their sons and daughters are as follows: Sarah C., married John A. House, October 18, 1877; Emma, married but left no children; Mary, married John R. Seaman, of Reedy, 5th May, 1887, his age 28, her's 21; Arizona, married Jonah Sheppard, of Wirt County, 3d March, 1884, his age 23, her's 19; Anna C., married John Milton Seaman, 8th November, 1885, her age 19, his 22.

William Park Smith (son of J. Brown Smith and Elizabeth Smith), married Louisa Cottle, daughter of David S. Cottle, May 21, 1905, his age 25, her's 21. He is a merchant and general trader of the Town of Reedy. They have one son, David Brown.

Continuing the family of Jacob Brown Smith:
Addison C., seventh child, married Maud Golden, 10th April, 1898; his age 22, her age 21.

James K., not married, and Otis Smith, the youngest of this family, married and lives in Ritchie County, West Virginia.

John D. Smith, son of Jacob C. and Sarah, his wife, pioneers first mentioned, married Miss Emma Delia Ashley, October 28, 1856. They made their home in the virgin forest on part of his father's tract of land lying near the divide between Left and Middle Forks of Reedy; made a farm there and there John D. died in the first of the decade, 1870. At present I can think of only one child born to John D. and Emma Delia (Ashley) Smith. This was a son named James Lee Smith, a resident attorney at law of Elizabeth, Wirt County, West Virginia, for many years.

Elijah Smith, son of Jacob C., and Sarah (Smith) Smith, married a Miss Charity Mays. They made their residence on part of the old home lands, on the creek. They reared some children, but we have the name of only one child; she, Mary A., who became the wife of Charles D. Lester, son of the neighbor, September 1, 1889; his age, 20; her age, 18.

William R. Smith, son of Jacob C. and Sarah, his wife, married Miss Melissa Callow, October 24, 1868. She was a daughter of George and Sarah M. (Flesher) Callow, and born, says her father's biography, "February 26, 1848."

William R. Smith and Melissa, his wife, made their home on Left Reedy, on the turnpike six miles north of Spencer, where they cleared up and made a large farm; he dealt in buying and selling stock for many years. To William R. and Melissa, his wife, were born and reared on the farm only three children. Their names:
George, who married Miss Lonie A. Ward, 19th November, 1891; his age, 21; her age, 19. Charles married a Miss Allie Jarrett of Long Ridge about the line of Roane and Kanawha Counties. She is a daughter of Columbus Jarrett, farmer on the Long Ridge. The daughter, Eva B., married James P. Vineyard, December 14, 1891; her age, 21; his age, 21.

The daughters of Jacob C. and Sarah (Smith) Smith: Mary Catherine married E.ijah Callow, July 15, 1852; Rebecca married Andrew Mays; Hannah married George Mays, 1871; Rowena married Alexander Chancey, July 12, 1875; Fisher married Mr. Jerome Hickle, and Orpha A. married Clement Tallman, 7th November, 1884; his age, 58; her age, 42; he was born in Marion County, Western Virginia.

SMITH: Clay C. See Ch. IX.

SNODGRASS: Of Smithfield.

Anderson Snodgrass, born in Craig County, Virginia, son of Caleb and (............ Nida) Snodgrass, came to Roane County about the year 1868, and soon married M. Josephine, daughter of Daniel Looney, senior. They made their home, becoming a large farm later, on the head waters of Henrys Fork, near what was afterward named as United States post Josephine, his wife, whom we can name here, are, the sons: Doctor Okey Snodgrass and Doctor Frank Snodgrass. One of these is located in Maryland and the other in the Far West; and the daughters: Lucy, who became the wife of Albert Hopkins; Fannie, the wife of Edward Tuning of the Tuning family of that neighborhood, now residing at Parkersburg, W. Va., and the youngest, Sallie, married Howard Weaver and yet lives near Tariff. Some few years ago Anderson and M. Josephine left this county and became farmers, resident of the State of Maryland, thence they removed to a place known as Delta, Pennsylvania, and now reside at that place.

SNODGRASS: Of Walton.

The first persons of this family name to settle in Roane County were two brothers: Robert and Isaac Snodgrass, both born in Giles or Montgomery County, Virginia. Both married wives in Giles County or in Boon County, Western Virginia, in which last named county they lived for some years, then came to Roane County, about the year 1857; had purchased a tract of about four hundred acres, all except a small patch, still in the virgin forests. This lay on the creek about one mile below Gandeeville. There they made their homes, and finished rearing their families, many of whom yet reside on parts of the patrimonial lands. Of these two we further say:

Robert Snodgrass's wife was Elizabeth Ferrell. To them were born in Boone County and came with them here: Jacob and George Washington.

Jacob married Julia Curtis of Lincoln County, and to them were born one daughter and five sons: Hester Ann, who married William D. Lee,
and they settled and reared a family near Gandeeville. The sons are, Jos. Shelton, died a young man; John Leftridge died at about twenty-one; Albert Maywood, now a teacher, and James Kellum Snodgrass, at this time, 1926, county superintendent of schools of Roane County.

Isaac Snodgrass first above mentioned, before coming here, had married Emily Curtis in Boone County; to them were born three children in Boone County; their names, Hyatt, who married America Vineyard; Josephine, who became the wife of Jacob B. Gandee, and Robert, who went "West;" Isaac Wesley ("Wes"), born in Roane County in 1859, married here twice; first wife, Mary C. Vineyard, daughter of Delana Vineyard. To them were born seven children. Mary C. having died "Wesley" married Harriet Greenlee, stepdaughter of Henry Summers. To them have been born four children. Isaac Wesley Snodgrass is the singing master of the neighborhood.

Snyder: Of Charles Fork, Spencer District.

John Wesley Snyder, born in Pendleton County, Virginia, 1813, with his wife whose name before marriage with John W. Snyder, was Elizabeth Grogg, born in Cold Bottom, Highland County, Virginia, year 1818.

John W. and Elizabeth Snyder lived only a short time in Highland County, then removed to Doddridge County, Western Virginia, where all or most of their eight children were born, all except the oldest of these children. The father, mother and the seven, together came to Roane County in the year 1866,—one of the hundreds of migrations following the close of the "Civil War," War of the Secessions.

This family bought a tract of land on the Charles Fork of upper Spring Creek, and there plunged into the then unbroken forest of that particular spot. Other settlements had been made on this creek previously, and they had neighbors within one mile either up or down the creek.

The names of the children of John W. and Elizabeth (Grogg) Snyder and somewhat further concerning them are as follows:

1. Mary Ann, the first child, married Samuel Cox of Middle Island Creek, Doddridge County, and never came to Roane to reside.

2. William, son of John W. and Elizabeth Snyder, married and settled on Big Creek, Walton District. He was twice married. On April 12, 1868, he married Elizabeth Lowe, daughter of Charles Lowe. The name of his second wife was Nancy J. Ryan, daughter of James R. Ryan. William was father of several children whose names are, Frances, Charles J., Henry A., Lloyd Nathaniel, John Everett, Esther J., Daniel W., Clendenin, Louisa D., Edward T.

3. Alfred married a Miss Hulda McCluster of and in Lewis County, West Virginia, and settled on Big Lick, in Walton District. State Route No. 14 passes the residence in which Alfred and Hulda Snyder lived.
for so many years. We do not know the names of their six, seven or eight children.

4. Israel Snyder, son of John W., pioneer of Charles Fork, married Emily Smith in and of Roane County, November 9, 1869; made his home on head of Spring Creek, a nice place yet, at foot of the hill on the Spencer side of the watershed between the Kanawhas; some time after marriage he lost a hand in some kind of a mill accident.

To Israel and Emily were born and reared at the home just described, the following named four sons: William Snyder, oculist, of Clarksburg, West Virginia; Herbert, Ora V., and Romie.

5. Eliza Snyder married Reedy Pursley, son of Hudson Pursley of Charles Fork.

6. Louise married Andrew Jackson Pursley, and son of the above named Hudson Pursley.

7. Edward Tunstall Snyder, youngest of the above family of John W., was born in Doddridge County, Western Virginia, September 24, 1857, and was one of the family when they arrived on Charles Fork. On June 28, 1881, E. Tunstall married May L., a foster daughter of Eli Radabaugh, on the Spencer and Glenville turnpike, Roane County. Edward Tunstall and Mary L. Snyder, after marriage, made their residence on the ancestral home on Charles Fork, to which they succeeded by maintenance of the father John, who lived to a very old age, or by payments to the other heirs of the deceased father, John Snyder.

There on that farm were born to E. Tunstall and Mary L., his wife, four sons and seven daughters. Some of these are young folks at home now.

STALNAKER: John and Susan, his wife, of Reedy.

John Stalnaker, born November 6, 1804, died March 30, 1862; Susan (Chenowith) Stalnaker, his wife, was born year 1812, died in Reedy, April 7, 1862. Both were descendants of Virginian colonists or of those early settlers of the Shenandoah Valley.

John and Susan possibly began their married life in Randolph County, Western Virginia, as it was some times said they came from Randolph County some time in the 1830's; acquired a large tract of forest lands lying across the divide between a small right hand fork of Sand Creek which empties into the Ohio River at Ravenswood and the Seaman Fork of Right Reedy Creek.

Here they made their home-farm, ample in all that constituted the pioneer home of all sufficiency of those days; noted for its hospitality of the back-woods kind. To John and Susan Stalnaker his wife were born and by them reared and educated—in the R R R—three sons and three daughters; their names: Marshall, Milton, Edith Indiana, Martha A., Jennie and David.

Marshall Stalnaker, son of John and Susan, married Miss Jennie Paxton, when and of what family we do not know. He became a land
surveyor; was influential in all parts of what is now Roane County, for some twenty years, 1840 to 1860; succeeded to ownership of the parental home and continued its popularity where John and Susan entertained Marshall’s friends until time of their deaths, first mentioned. The names of the children of Marshall and Jennie Stalnaker, his wife, were, Viola T., Nannie, Iona I., and Clementine B., “Todd;” their marriages as follows:

Viola T. to James B. Shreve, August 23, 1879;
Nannie to John M. Lester, March 31, 1885; ages, she 20, he 21. See “LESTER.”
Iona I. to Elmore E. Cain, September 29, 1890; her age 23; his age 25.
Clementine B. to Charles W. Craig, May 20, 1894; her age 24; his age 24. He was then resident of Reedy, born in Washington County, Ohio.

Milton Stalnaker, son of John and Susan, pioneers, leaves us no record, having left when a young man.
Indiana Edith Stalnaker, daughter of John and Susan, married Moses Scaman, of Reedy, July 14, 1853; died, 1881. See family name “Scaman.”
Martha A. Stalnaker, daughter of John and Susan, was born, February 1, 1834; married Robert Hopkins, June 19, 1851; died, September 15, 1870. See “Hopkins, Robert.”

Jennie Stalnaker, daughter of above family, married James Wiblin.
David Stalnaker, youngest of above family, had his home in Clay County, along about the year 1894.

STALNAKER: Of Upper Spring Creek.

The first persons of this name settling in Spencer District arrived in the year 1875, being three sons and two daughters of the family of a Samuel Stalnaker, a pioneer who settled near Clarksburg about 1810, and whose wife was an Elizabeth McWhorter, a young woman whom he married at her father’s home in the middle Monongahela Valley about 1825.

To Samuel and Elizabeth (McWhorter) Stalnaker, were born (all in Harrison County), four sons and three daughters whose names were as follows:

Andrew, John, Charles, Marion, Levi, Sobieska, Walter, and Whitman; Julia and Elizabeth.

Of those seven children, Walter (familiarly mentioned as “Wat” Stalnaker) came here in the spring of 1875; and John, Whitman and the girls, Julia and Elizabeth, all came in the fall of the year 1875. Of these last two, Julia was the wife of J. Marcellus McWhorter, first clerk of both circuit and county courts of Roane County, and Elizabeth who came with Walter (“Watt”, on August 30, 1875, married Charles Dixon, who
settled on upper Spring Creek, near where Speed now is, and at which place they yet live.

John Stalnaker, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Stalnaker, first named, had married in Barbour County, a Julia Ann Stalnaker, daughter of a family of that name of no known relation to John's family. To John and Julia Ann were born in Barbour County, three sons and four daughters, all of whom—then of ages 2 to 12 years—constituted the family of John and Julian Stalnaker when they arrived on upper Spring Creek in the year 1875. The names of these children and marriages when grown up are as follows:

Samuel Jr. married Manda Jane Watson, March 18, 1882. Ages were not recorded at that time.

Henry Sobieska, son of John Stalnaker, married January 6, 1901, Mary Melissa Davis, daughter of Ellis and Mary E. (Hersman) Davis, and settled on a part of the John Stalnaker farm on upper Spring Creek. Henry S. and Melissa have one daughter and four sons.

Martin Wayne, son of John Stalnaker, married Lillian Ferrell of Harper District, January 9, 1896, his age 26, her age 21, at the residence of J. B. Casto in Spencer, West Virginia.

Hannah Etta, daughter of John Stalnaker, married Joseph L. Santee, April 22, 1878, in Roane County.

Elizabeth Dessie, daughter of John Stalnaker, married Robert Lowe, son of Clark, December 27, 1893; "his age 23; her age 22."

Alverta, daughter of John Stalnaker, married Charles N. Cottrell, February 3, 1901; his age 30; her age 21.

Mary Jane, daughter of John Stalnaker, likely the eldest, married Frank Marion Watson, April 9, 1879. Their good farm and commodious home is on State Road No. 14, about four miles south of Spencer.

Walter ("Wat") Stalnaker, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Stalnaker, married Rubenia Wagoner of Harrison County; they, with several of first born children, came to Roane County, in the spring of 1875; choose a farm on upper Spring Creek, there cleared and plowed; also engaged in the sawmill business.

Their children born and married, ten in all, are named as follows:

Elizabeth Ann, born in Harrison, married Alexander M. Hersman.

George, Whitman Stalnaker, son of "Wat," married Priscilla V. Morford, February 23, 1887; "his age 20; her age 19." She was the daughter of John Morford.

Unice, daughter of "Wat," born in Harrison County, married William Crihfield, in Roane, near Gandeeville, November 2, 1883; "his age 20; her age 20."

Elwood A., son of "Wat," married Sarah Nichols, "December 23, 1891; his age 22; her age 19."

Mary Olive, daughter of "Wat," married Marcellus Davis of upper Spring Creek, September 13, 1885; "his age 23; her age 17."

Spencer C., son of "Wat," married Amanda B. Marks of Gandeeville,
October 1, 1893; "his age 22; her age 19." She was daughter of Thomas Marks.

Ida M., daughter of "Wat," Stalnaker, married Thomas P. Skeen of Jackson County, February 13, 1896; "his age 26; her age 17."

Dessie, a daughter, and Everette and Robert H. Stalnaker, children of "Wat," have all lived and married here in Roane but we have not their records.

Whitman Stalnaker, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (McWhorter) Stalnaker, married Virginia Waggoner, in Harrison County, West Virginia; came to Roane County in the fall of 1875.

Whitman, sometimes mentioned as "Whit" Stalnaker, engaged in farming and making his farm by clearing away the forest, also engaged in the portable sawmill business.

To Whitman and Virginia Stalnaker were born one son and one daughter, both in Harrison County. The son died in infancy or youth; the daughter, Emma Louissette, grew up and married in Roane, John Lindsay Santee, August 1, 1886; "his age 22, her age 18."

To Emma L. and John L. Santee were born two sons and one daughter. They make their home in Roane.

STARCHER: Of upper parts Lower Flat Fork.

The first of the family name Starcher settling here were Stephen and Charity (Hinzman) Starcher, both born in Lewis County, Stephen, 1813, Charity, 1819, and came to this Flat Fork country some time in the 1840's, and purchased a large tract of native forest lands near the Riley settlement, and of it made a fine farm, long known as the "Starcher place." Stephen and Charity (Hinzman) must have been married in Lewis County and came here soon, because two of their sons, Isaac and Marion were enlisted Confederate soldiers of the War of "Rebellion," 1862-5.

Stephen Starcher and his wife Charity soon made one of the best of the farms on the upper part of Lower Flat Fork. He was an influential citizen for some twenty years. A peacemaker in the turbulent time of the "Civil War."

They reared seven sons. Of these Marcellus and William H., the latter died some three or more years ago, I have known for many years. Marcellus lives now (1927) in the City of Spencer.

An M. Starcher married Miss Lelia D. Barnes (see Barnes) on the 11th day of June, 1883, in Roane County. We take this as being the Marcellus named above.

STARCHER: Of Henrys Fork, Smithfield District.

Josiah Starcher, of what family we do not know, married Miss Nancy Jane Nichols, possibly of a Little Kanawha family of Nichols's, near the year 1855, and they made their home at once on the Henrys Fork
and there reared the following children: Lovernia, Amanda, Belle S., John C., Lucy and Annie.

Lovernia married Wm. R. King (see King); Amanda married Nathan Ellison, 1874; Belle S. married Leroy Bissell, February 15, 1891; her age 23; his age 25; Annie married William D. Dillon, May 31, 1891; her age 23, his age 24; John C. and Lucy are yet single.

DANIEL STARCHER, son of William “Bluehead” Starcher and Tanner, of near junction of Henrys Fork with West Fork of the Little Kanawha, about the year 1858 to 1860, married Miss Emily Moore. They settled on upper Henrys Fork and soon made the good average home of the times in those parts, and there reared four daughters and four sons, whose names are, Salina, Mary, Samuel, John, Charles, Ira, Ora and Nancy.

Salina married, first, William Holland, January 24, 1881. They had one son and one daughter. Her second marriage was with George Gillenwater, May, 1886, she then 26, he 24 years of age. They brought up two sons and one daughter. Mary married Daniel Webb. Samuel married first Edith Holland. To them were born two sons and five daughters. Edith having died, Samuel married Miss Belle Holland. They have two sons and five daughters.

John Starcher, son of Daniel, married, first, Jennie Norman, on January, 1889, he then 19, she 21. They have several children. Jennie having died, John married Miss Maud Love, August 14, 1909, he 39, she 27 years of age.

Charley Starcher, son of Daniel, married Bertha Young, March 1, 1893; he 19, she 19 years old. They have several children. Bertha having died, Charles married Sarah Holland, August 24, 1908; he 34, she 31.

Ira Starcher, son of Daniel, married Cora Webb, August 25, 1897; he 19, she 18 years of age.

Ora married Alexander Moore.

Nancy Starcher married Alonzo Nutter, December 13, 1891; she 17, he 20 years old.

STEEL:

Nelson Steel and his wife, Helen M. (Hutchinson) Steel came from Craig County, Virginia, and settled on Cotton Tree, in Walton District near the Geary District boundary, in the year 1856. To them were born sons and daughters. Of these we are able to name here, Frank, William Downtain, Samuel Eredman, Laura and Clora.

Frank Steel of the above family married Martha, daughter of Captain William H. Justice of Geary District. Frank and Martha were about the same age, we observe in the bioraphy of her father that she was born July 14, 1868.

Samuel Eredman married Lizette, daughter of William R. T. Smith and his wife Catherine (Jarvis) Smith, who at the time of this marriage
resided at Hammack in Smithfield District, now of the City of Spencer, West Virginia.

Laura Steel, daughter of Nelson and Helen M. married John Sherman Gandee, of Cotton Tree.

And Clara became the wife of Lee Reed of Cotton Tree.

We have no information of the life of William Downtain Steel.

STEINBECK:

Christian Henry Steinbeck and his wife, Araminta P. (Ruhl) Steinbeck, former residents of Lewis County, West Virginia, arrived in Curtis District on upper Middle Fork of Reedy, and commenced their home there about the year 1872. Of their marriage four sons were born, two in Lewis County and two after coming to Roane. Their names are: Grant, whose career we do not have.

"Perry G., born in Lewis County, married in Curtis District, Ella A. McCoy, August 20, 1891; her age 22; her age 21."

Louis Otmer, born in Roane County; on May 5, 1895, married Elsie, daughter of Benjamin F. Conley of Harper District; his age then 22, her age 21. L. O. Steinbeck is at this time owner of a stock farm in Curtis District of about three hundred acres, being the old Charles Sharp farm, the Petty farm and part of the paternal homestead, is a resident of the City of Charleston, however, where he deals in timber and lumber on a large scale.

George F. Steinbeck, born in Roane County, son of Christian H. and Arminta Steinbeck, married Maud, a daughter of Asby Crislip of Left Reedy in Curtis District, "February 18, 1895, his age 38, her age 36." They live on and own the Asby Crislip farm at mouth of Stover.

Christian H., the father of above named Grant, Perry G., Louis O. and George F. Steinbeck, died at his home on Middle Reedy about the year 1879. His widow, Arminta, two years later married H. Middleton Petty, who thus became a father to these sons who yet hold him in due filial esteem.

STEORTS: Of Geary District.

Isaac Lee Steorts, the more widely known member of this family at time of this writing, 1927.

The family Steorts:

The first we have of definite facts is that George Washington Steorts was born at or near the mouth of Hackers Creek on the Monongahela, son of a Steorts who was born in Germany of the blond German stock, married and made his farm home there about Hackers Creek. George Washington grew up there where born and married Miss Amanda Jackson, daughter of the renowned Jackson family of that locality, a sister of Minter Jackson mentioned in Chapter IX, History of the City of Spencer; also a cousin of Federal Judge John J. Jackson.

George W. and Amanda, his wife, made their home for the first several years of their wedded life, near where married, leaving there with their
family and making their home on head of Right Hand Fork of Big Sandy about the year 1864, having acquired a large tract of lands there.

The names of the sons and daughters of George W. and Amanda (Jackson) Steorts, his wife, are Horace, William W., Alvincy, Eunice, Theodoria, and John Steorts.

All these married and went in diverse directions.

John Steorts married Miss Mintie Hire of Big Otter. He succeeded to the old home place, where he yet lives.

William W. Steorts, son of George W. and Amanda, his wife, was born in Lewis County, Western Virginia; married Miss Rosie Boggs, December 25, 1888; his age 27, her's 17; she a daughter of Isaac and Mary E. (Garee) Boggs of Big Sandy.

They made their first home over on a branch of Big Otter Creek. He died at about forty-two years of age, leaving the widow, Rosie, and four sons: Earl, Isaac Lee, Charles Marshall and George Ernest.

Of these, Isaac Lee Steorts, born March 19, 1891; married Miss Maud Keen age, 20, on September 18, 1916 (of Hollywood and Sandy). Of this marriage two daughters were born. The wife Maud, having died, Isaac Lee married Miss Lethia Wright, May 28, 1920; “her age 27;” she a daughter of Samuel K. Wright.

Isaac Lee and family live near Newton, Roane County. He is an active dealer in oil and gas properties and has large interests in that abounding locality.

STEWART: William Stewart, pioneer of Reedy. See Chapter V.

William Stewart, pioneer, was born in Green County, Pennsylvania, June 23, 1790, joined Pennsylvania State militia and came to the Ohio, and served about Wheeling with him his brother Charles Stewart, Patrick Board and Henry Blosser, all natives of Pennsylvania, and there first heard of Reedy Creek and decided to make their homes at its “Three Forks.” See names: Blosser and Board.

William Stewart married Mary Board, a sister of Patrick Board, about the time they set out for Reedy, which must have been about the year 1817 or 1818. His oldest son Joseph's birth is given in Hardesty's as occurring at Reedy in the month of May, 1820. William was a blue eyed, pink blond, short, and in his old age a pompous rollypoly man.

He selected a large tract of land covering all the wide basin between the hills on the west side of the juncture of the three forks of Reedy; and built his home out on the promontory where the first rays of the rising sun kissed away the fog and the dew. That was their life-time's home. There they made what was for many years the best farm in Reedy, and there they reared their large family. Their names in order of births: Joseph, John, Bee, Andrew, Alfred, Mary, Susan, Sarah, Jane, Mary, Elizabeth and Minerva, eleven in all.

These sons and daughters all married, some with sons or daughters of Reedy, others elsewhere, but most all married before formation of the
county of Roane and their marriage records are in Jackson, Wirt or Wood County.

Joseph married Elizabeth Goff, May 12, 1845, she born in Lewis County, March 17, 1827, daughter of Salathiel and Margaret (Flesher) Goff, at time of the daughter's marriage, but recently arrived on Reedy. They made their home on head of Right Fork of Reedy near Sandy Summit; reared a large family.

Andrew married Barbara Westfall, of the Pocatalico Waterfalls. Susan to Col. Thos. A. Roberts; Mary to Andrew B. Chancey; Elizabeth married John G. Goff; Minerva to Charles Cottle; Sarah J. to Charles M. Boggs. See all these names in this Chapter X.

The Andrew above named is the "Andy Stewart," the Reedy miller for so many years. See Chapter V.

The children reared by Andrew and Barbara, his wife, so many as we can recall, are:

Dr. David, many years a resident physician of Creston, Wirt County, his wife Emma Robey. See Robey.

Elizabeth, who married Andrew J. Ott, of Wirt County, December 22, 1873; and others I have forgotten, and Emma the youngest daughter married William H. Armstrong.

STEWART: Of Reedy, formerly of Jackson County.

William P. Stewart, born in Jackson County, 1834, died at Reedy, 1911, was a son of John and Lucinda (Knopp) Stewart, the former born in Monongalia County, Virginia, the latter in Rockbridge County, Virginia, settled in Jackson County at an early date, some years prior to 1834.

William P. Stewart, above, married in Roane County, Anna, daughter of Alexander and Hannah (Staats) Abies, on November 12, 1857; Alexander Abies was born in Pennsylvania. Anna was born in Jackson County, western Virginia, January 5, 1831; married first, Christian Starley, born in Lewis County, Western Virginia, and he died 1852. Of this marriage twin daughters were born, Margaret A. and Hanna E., December 10, 1852, and William P. was their respected stepfather.

He and Anna made their home in Reedy the year next after their marriage, where both spent their long and fruitful lives. He taught school, was a good trader and took part in all public affairs; served one or more terms as a justice of the peace of Reedy District.

To William P. and Anna (Ables Straley) his wife, were born and by them reared, in addition to those two girls of first marriage, the following children:

Flora A., February 27, 1862, wife of J. N. Board; Minerva L., October 11, 1863, wife of Aaron G. Goad; Myrtle V., 1865, married Clauson Dix, 25, November 17, 1887; Dorcus P., April 12, 1867, married Harvey Lee Starkey, M. D., June 19, 1892; Magnus Fleet, April 11, 1871; he became a graduate physician and commenced in Lewis or Harrison County, West Virginia.
STRALEY: Pioneers of Middle Reedy.

Jacob M. Straley should be considered as the pioneer Straley. There was an Abraham or Abram Straley lived for a few years on upper Middle Fork in the decade following the Mexican War, maybe before that decade lived about where the Ripley turnpike crosses. A Stephen Straley lived on upper Mill Creek, not far from Ripley, a brother to Jacob M. of Reedy, who was a prominent farmer for some years following the Civil War.

Jacob M. Straley married Miss Hannah Staats, 1857. His sister, Cinderella, married William T. Staats, brother of Hannah, year 1858. These were children of John and Margaret ("Peggy" Carney) Staats, of pioneer families of Mill Creek country in Jackson County. See name, Staats.

Jacob M. Straley and Hannah, his wife, made their lifetime's home on Staats Run of Reedy, in the dense forest they pitched their cabin and made a good farm and there brought up their family of three sons and two daughters, whose names were as follows:

- Elias, George W., Leslie, Lillie and Mary.
- Elias and Leslie went to the State of Missouri when young and not married; married there and made their homes.
- George W. married Miss Henrietta Dix, of Reedy, March 20, 1884; his age 24, her's 24. She was a daughter of Jacob Dix and wife; born in Barbour County.
- Lillie Straley married Samuel Riddle, of Middle Fork of Reedy, May 6, 1879.
- Mary Straley married James Leonard McMillion, December 30, 1876; her age then 22, his age 27. He was born in Wirt County, West Virginia, son of Robert McMillion and wife.
- Mary's husband, James L. McMillion, having died, she united in marriage with A. W. Rhodes, of Reedy.

STUTLER:

The first of this name in this county was John Stutler II, long a resident on Kinchelo Creek, Harrison County, Western Virginia. He was born in Harrison County, 1787, grandson of John Stutler I, and Mary (Newberger) his wife; this John I, served as a soldier of the Revolution in the ranks of Virginians, after which he and his family came to the Monongahela country, of which family we are informed were three sons: Robert, Elias and John II. Robert and Elias each married a daughter of Jonathan Hughes, a brother of Jesse, hero of border warfare. Robert was father of several daughters and one son. Elias Stutler was father of eleven sons and three daughters; the Stutlers of Calhoun County on the Little Kanawha are descendants of Elias, through Benjamin Franklin Stutler; the most generally known of this branch of the Stutler family at this time is Boyd B. Stutler, employee of the State printing department at Charleston, West Virginia, and he made investigations and gives us the foregoing information as to the Stutler family tree.
Boyd Blynn Stutler is a son of Daniel E. Stutler, attorney at law and Emily B. (Heckert) his wife.

John II married Miss Mary Carder. To John Stutler II and wife were born four sons and one daughter, their names in sequence of their ages: Rebecca, born March 15, 1822, became the wife of Alexander Sandy Board, which see; Josiah, John III, Christopher and Manly, the last named died in the War of Secession, 1863, or thereabout.

After the death of his wife in Harrison County, John Stutler II, widower, stone mason by trade, came with his above daughter and sons to Jackson County, settling for a time on Sand Creek about five miles eastward and up the creek from Sandyville. About the year 1848, he removed to Reedy near “Three Forks,” established his home there, from which home his above named children went forth and married and made each a home for himself. Further of this family.

Josiah Stutler, son of John and Mary Carder, was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, August 16, 1824; February 5, 1852, married Rebecca, daughter of Salathial Goff, resident and large land owner one to three miles below “Three Forks.” Josiah and Rebecca soon made their home in the depths of the dense forest of the first branch creek emptying into Main Reedy on the eastern side about one mile below Three Forks. They soon had title to about two hundred and fifty acres there, and as the years passed made a good homestead surrounded by many fields cleared and brought to excellent production by Josiah, Rebecca and their several children whom we will presently write about. Josiah was a man industrious and frugal; moderate and just in all his opinions; his conduct through the stormy vicissitudes of the “Rebellion,” though an outspoken southern sympathizer, was such that he was Reedy’s first justice of the peace elected next after that war, succeeding Squire Roswell R. Chancey, neighbor to the Bishop family (my father’s).

Squire Chancey had long been the petted loyalist of the Union authorities; any man of less breadth of intellect would have been spoiled and filled with prejudice, therefore with resentment at the election of one of “the enemy,” my father who had served all through as a Union soldier seemed to regret that authority should thus so soon pass out of the hands of known and tried Unionists; but, I remember Squire Chancey’s remarks on the occasion: “Tomorrow I will meet Josiah Stutler, the newly elected justice and hand over to him the docket and other books of the office.” “No, Josiah Stutler is a sensible man and will be fair with all; I will administer the oath of office to him.” This was done on the next day just as Squire Chancey said he would do. Squire Stutler must have served more than one term as justice, or else those years of my impatient youth dragged out longer than actual time marked. I mean, I was impatient to reach manhood.

To Josiah and Rebecca (Goff) Stutler were born the following named children that grew up:

Amanda, born 1852, married F. Lewis Smith, Nicholas County, West Virginia.
Melissa, 1856, married Caleb D. Kimes, of Wirt.
William, 1858, married Mary E., daughter of Jackson Sommerville, of Jackson County. He, William, was for a few years prominent in Roane County, first as a prosperous young man, next as a successful school teacher, then served one term as County Surveyor of Lands. Went to Missouri about 1886; his wife died in Missouri, married again, 1904, this wife being Miss Minnie Gray, of Boynton, Missouri. We are told William owns large and valuable properties at his home in Missouri. Further of the family of Josiah:
Sixth child, Susan, married George W. Mitchell, of upper Spring Creek.
Mary married George A. Hylbert, of Wirt County.
Nancy married James W. Conrad, of Wirt.
Margaret married John K. Daniel, of Wirt.
Lemuel H. married Louisa Fox, of Spring Creek.
Josiah, Jr., born July 8, 1878, married Kate W., daughter of Robert M. and (McIntire) Wells, of Buffaloe, West Virginia, May 7, 1902. Josiah, Jr. taught school six years for his first public activities; engaged the meanwhile in farming and stock raising, having acquired the family homestead on Stutler Run; was elected member of the County Court and served the county one or more terms as such member; succeeded in the oil business; moved to City of Spencer about the year 1924, having bought the Bowman property on Main Street, where he now (1926) lives. To Josiah, Jr. and Kate W. (Wells), his wife, were born five children: Virginia Rebecca, 1903; Roland Alonzo, 1906'; Ruth Carolie; Ralph Emerson, 1915, and Reta Joanna, 1921.
Christopher Stutler, son of John II, pioneer, married Mary Goff, daughter of Salathiel Goff, they reared a large family.
John Stutler III, son of John II, married and brought up a family in Reedy.

STUMP:
Henry Stump, long known as “Major or Captain” Henry Stump, was born in Lewis County, Western Virginia, January 25, 1819, son of Michael and Elizabeth (Bush) Stump, of Colonial families of those names. Henry married Permelia Welch, daughter of one of the Welch family, the name of which is perpetuated in the city Welch, McDowell County, West Virginia. Permelia was born in Harrison County, July 15, 1821, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Arnold) Welch, who later settled on Elk Fork of Mill Creek. His mill on Elk Fork being one of the objects named in Roane County boundary lines. In his biography found in Hardesty's History, Major Stump does not give the date of his settlement in these parts; incidents of the history of Roane indicate he was there some years prior to the Civil War. He was one of those who surveyed the county and was Major of a Militia company which he assembled and trained on fields at Walton and on the bottom at mouth of Johnson Creek. Isaac Jones, who settled at
Walton was his son-in-law, married his daughter, Melissa J. June 1860. Major Stump, here at Walton on outbreak of the War of Secession, enlisted a company of soldiers for the Union cause, and was rewarded by a captaincy in the mighty Union army, captain of Company K, 13th West Virginia Infantry. "Among the battles in which he took part were Berryville, Winchester, Kernstown, Martinsburg, Fisher’s Hill and Cedar Creek. He was twelve years County Surveyor of Roane, and served as Delegate for Roane in the second State Legislature, 1864. In the year 1904 being a candidate for “state’s attorney” as the office of prosecuting attorney was then called. I visited Captain Stump at his home and saw him for the first and last time. He saw us approaching the house and came out and greeted us at the gate, and took us to his rooms. Us? I was with Elijah Riddle, a veteran who soldiered with him, and at this time a candidate for election to the House of Delegates. Captain Stump was delighted, yet of the grave and sincere manner, with this call by his old comrade in arms and dangers.

They talked animatedly of the war, of achievements and hopeful prospects, hardships endured and perils escaped. Incidentally he addressed me with this: “I have never been paid for my services in surveying the boundaries of the county necessary on its formation; you will find our report somewhere in the court house if it did not go up in flames when the court house burnt.” I said why were you never paid? He said: “For the first four years the county funds were so needed for erection of the court house that I felt I should not press for my pay; then the war came; that over, sentimentalists enfranchised the rebels; they took the reins of county government and have persistently delayed my pay, twenty some years now. You are a son of a veteran, we hope you will be elected.” Captain Stump was of medium height, broad of shoulders and of a very fair, clear skin. It was a warm day and he had his coat off, otherwise he dressed as if expecting company.

The names and birth dates of the children of Henry and Permelia (Welch) Stump, as given by him in the memoir before mentioned, are Irwin C., September 25, 1840. This is the Irwin C. Stump delegate to the first Wheeling convention, one of those General Henry A. Wise ordered arrested and sent “to Richmond where we will decently bury the dead and hang the living.” Irwin C. was not buried nor hanged. His residence, year 1882, was given as San Francisco, Calif. Melissa J., born June 13, 1842, married Isaac C. Jones, of Walton; Laverne C., married and had her home in Charleston; Charles E., July 29, 1847, became a physician, married Elizabeth, daughter of Elijah Hughes, of Ohio. Dr. Stump practiced from Newton several years. Names of the children of Dr. Charles and Elizabeth (Hughes) Stump are Irwin C., a physician of Clendenin, West Virginia; Lulu May, wife of Theodore K. Simmons, mentioned in the chapters, Smithfield District and History of the City of Spencer, Harry Rudolph

Names of other children of Major Henry and Permelia (Welch), his wife, are Mary E., born 1850; Louise M., 1854, wife of Lewis D. Osborne, of Osborne’s Mills; Flora E., 1862, married Millard F. Osborne, of Osborne’s Mills, April 8, 1880. For further see family names of husbands.

SUMMERS:

The Summers’s of Roane County are descendants of a pioneer family of that name among the first settlers of Kanawha County. The following is gotten in part from a biography of Christopher C. Summers in Hardesty’s, and in part from Amos W. Summers, grandson of St. Clair Summers and his wife, Susan (Hammack) Summers, settling soon after the War of 1812 on Elk River in Kanawha County, near Jarrett’s Ford. St. Clair was a United States pensioner on account of services rendered as a soldier of the War of 1812. To St. Clair and Susan (Hammack) Summers were born there at Jarrett’s Ford, five sons and two daughters. Their names in order of their births are as follows: John, born in 1817; Martin; James; Henry; Andrew; Artentia, who became the wife of Lyle Paxton of Poca, and Arminta, who married William Ray, later settling on Rock Creek, and Elizabeth, who was the first wife of Squier Young. Of John, son of St. Clair Summers, we do not know. Martin, son of St. Clair Summers, married Lucinda Hively, daughter of John Hively, of Poca, January 6, 1860. To them were born five sons and four daughters, their names as follows: James Madison, who settled on Poca Fork, Kanawha County; George Martin; John H., married Barbara Hammack, December 25, 1860; Giles Lewis, married Maggie Farley; Elliott; Virginia, who married John Dodd, of South Walton District; Sarah Susan, wife of David J. Cummings; Lucinda, who became second wife of David J. Cummings.

James Summers, son of St. Clair and Susan (Hammack) Summers, was born near Jarrett’s Ford, Kanawha County, December 26, 1826, married Sophia Phillips, born May 22, 1827. They came to Roane County in the year 1853, settling and making their last home near head of Rock Creek. To James and Sophia Summers were born five sons and two daughters, their names:

Christopher C. Summers, son of James and Sophia (Phillips) Summers, was born in Kanawha County, Western Virginia, January 26, 1850, married Rebecca Ward in Roane County, August 23, 1874; she born in Barbour County, Western Virginia, April 8, 1852, daughter of Aquilla Ward, mentioned in the History of Spencer. To Christopher and Rebecca (Ward) Summers was born James Otis Summers, April 30, 1880. This is the J. Otis Summers of City of Charleston, City
Clerk, etc., (1924-5-6). Christopher C. Summers kept a general store at Walton for several years, about 1885 to 1895.


Isaac L., fourth child of James and Sophia Summers.

Mary A., fifth child of James and Sophia Summers.

Amos W., sixth child of James and Sophia P. Summers, married for first wife, Bird Smith, sister of William Smith, of Forks of Green Creek. After her death he married Miss Nannie Ison, of Carter County, Kentucky, who is with him in their home at Circleville, Ohio. They have one child. Of the marriage of Amos and Bird (Smith) was born a daughter named Maisie, who became the wife of Dr. L. C. Young, born in Wirt County, West Virginia, now resident of Lexington, Kentucky.

Amos W. Summers was active early in life; taught school in Roane County; was elected and served one term as clerk of the County Court of Roane County, West Virginia, years 1902 to 1908.

Henry Summers, fourth son of St. Clair and Susa (Hammack) Summers, married Jane V. Hammack, daughter of Delana Hammack. Theirs was the first farm east of Walton bridge, was a prominent place from the year 1870 to 1885.

The names of the children of Henry and Susan “Gussie,” as remembered by their neighbors were: George, Lewis, Fry, Delana, Peter, William, and one daughter named Dicie, who married William Harmon, their home, first farm on Poca above the mouth of Johnson Creek.

Andrew “Andy” Summers, son of St. Clair and Susa (Hammack) his wife, we are told, was thrice married. First wife, Miss Mary Tilford, whom he married in the State of Kansas, afterwards returned here and made their home on Rock Creek, Roane County, West Virginia. Of this marriage were born Robert Summers and Henry Summers.

This first wife having died, Andrew united in marriage with Bertha Groves, of Roane County, July 23, 1874. Of this marriage, we are told, were born two daughters, their names, Mary, who married Leander Fields, and Linnie, who married Edward Cummings.

TALLMAN: Of Smithfield District.

Samuel M. Tallman and his wife, Lucinda (Cox) Tallman, with some of their first born children were the first of this family name to settle in Roane County.

Samuel M. Tallman was born in Pocahontas County, Western Virginia, December 26, 1820, son of James and Jemima (Gilispie) Tallman, and James was a son of Benjiman and Rachel (Lincoln) Tallman, both born in Pennsylvania about forty miles from Philadelphia. "Rachel Lincoln was an aunt of Abraham Lincoln," says Samuel M., in his biography.
in Hardesty's History, "and Benjiman held a captain's commission in
the Continental Army during the War of Independence."

Lucinda (Cox) the wife of Samuel M., was born in Lewis County,
Western Virginia, April 17, 1828, daughter of Isaac P. and Mary
(Nicely) Cox, pioneers settling on upper Pocatalico in the year 1844.

When a young man Samuel M. had learned the carpenter trade and
sometimes worked at that trade during his early married life. He
was a tall, strong man, of quiet yet positive demeanor and much
respected.

To Samuel M. and Lucinda (Cox) Tallman were born and by them
brought up the following named children:

James B., 1852; Julia A., 1854; Peter A., 1856; John W., 1858;
Samuel, Jr., 1862; and William Crawford, 1865.

Efficient and industrious in their personal affairs none of the above
family sought public office, however, William Crawford Tallman, while
a young man, served his home district (Geary) as a Justice of the
Peace, and Peter A. served the County of Roane one term as its sheriff.
He became a large land holder and stock raiser of Smithfield District.
Further of the family see Chapter VI.

Peter A. Tallman, above mentioned, united in marriage with Miss
Martha J. Ferrell, November 20, 1879; made their home in Smithfield
District many years, where to them were born two or three sons and
one daughter, the latter named Olive.

William Crawford Tallman married Miss Lizzie Springsto, of the
family near Spencer, December 27, 1886; his age 21, her age 25.

TANNER: Jesse, Samuel. See Ch. I, VII, IX.
TAWNEY: Of Upper Geary District.

The first of this family name who came here was Daniel Tawney,
born in Virginia, June 30, 1804, and arrived here in the year 1854, with
him his wife Lavisa (Harless) Tawney and their four sons and three
daughters, all born in Giles County, Virginia, having first stopped
a while on Hurricane Creek of Big Sandy, and later coming to Granishe
("Grannys") Creek in Upper Geary.

Daniel, the father, afterward returned to Virginia on a business
trip and there died in 1863.

The names of these four sons were George W., Christopher, William
H., David and John H. Tawney.

These four became joint purchasers and owners of a tract of about
one thousand acres of land that lay on "Grannys" Creek, shortly after
arriving here.

Being "strapping"—a term in those days meaning being both strong
and large—they went to work making "howling wilderness" into fertile
fields, and the Tawney place was soon heard of. These lands are
owned by descendants yet. Further information as to this family is:

George W. Tawney was born in Giles County, Virginia, April 9,
1827, came here, as above stated, in 1854 and on February 14, 1857,
moved Mary Noe, born August 19, 1840, near "Three Forks" of Sandy,
the daughter of William and Elizabeth (King) Noe, who at time of her birth had been there some five or more years.

To George W. and Mary (Noe) Tawney, his wife, were born Daniel W., March 27, 1861; Sarah E., February 25, 1863; David J., May 6, 1865; Hiram J., August 16, 1867; George, April 14, 1872; Samuel R., June 7, 1874, and Ruami F., September 16, 1881. Miranda, their first child, and Lovisa, their sixth, each died in youth.

Of the respective children of George W. and Mary Tawney we can relate further: That Daniel W.—nicknamed “Link”—married Mary H. Haley; his age 26, her age 18, and settled on Dog Creek.

Sarah Elizabeth, on March 15, 1888, married Peter T. Radabaugh, of Curtis District; his age 29, her age 25. They made their home in Curtis District for several year, then removed to Missouri.

David J. Tawney, on September 13, 1889, married Cynthia Carper, on Left Hand, her age 18, his age 23.

George F. Tawney married Emma Schoolcraft.

Samuel R. Tawney was thrice married, first Ellen Helmic, May 2, 1897, his age 22, hers 19; second, Jennie Rowe; third, Mabel Keen, who, at time of her marriage with Samuel R. Tawney, was the widow of William Rufus King, Jr., deceased.

Ruamia Florence Tawney married William O. Sergent, September 17, 1902, her age 21, his age 27. She died about the year 1920, leaving surviving her two sons and three daughters.

Aaron Tawney married Flora Alma Graham, August 22, 1903, his age 25, her age 19. She was a daughter of W. I. Graham. Aaron was successful, carried on a large farm in Geary District. To Aaron and Flora were born six sons and four daughters.

Christopher P. Tawney, son of Daniel and Levisa (Harless) Tawney, married Priscilla Drake, July 19, 1866, and they made their farm out of the joint lands above mentioned. To them were born and by them brought up four daughters, the names of three of whom we do not have, the one, Rebecca, married G. W. Scott, and they live in Kanawha County.

William H. Tawney, son of Daniel and Lavisa (Harless) Tawney, married Louisa Griffith, daughter of Hugh and Miriam (Boggs) Griffith, and to them was born one child, a son, named Hugh H. Tawney, who married twice, but of neither marriage were children born. He has always lived on the old Tawney lands.

David Tawney, son of Daniel and Lavisa (Harless) Tawney, married Elvira Young.

They went to Kentucky where we hear they have reared a large family.

John H. Tawney, son of Daniel and Lavisa (Harless) Tawney, the last named of the family first arriving here, was also born in Giles County, Virginia, before the family came here, on March 22, 1848, died at his home in upper Geary District, October 1, 1916.

John H. Tawney married Elizabeth Keen, April 19, 1867; she was a daughter of James Keen, of Hollywood.
They made their home, a large stock farm, on the head waters of Big Sandy, lived there many years, became a successful large farmer, a man of force and usefulness to all about him; a supporter of the church and schools. At the age of eighteen years he became a devout member of the Baptist church, and enjoyed its fellowship throughout the remainder of his life.

To John H. Tawney and Elizabeth (Keen), his wife, were born twelve children. Something further and their names we are given as follows:

James W. married Nancy A. Ross, of his neighborhood.
Emma married Ulyssis S. Ross, son of Davidson Ross.
Daniel C. married Lulu Drake, of the Geary District family.
Lucy married S. C. Ross.
May Belle married C. W. Drake.
Clara E. married William H. Engle, of Lower Geary.
Mary E. married O. E. White.
Rosa F. married U. S. Ross, becoming his second wife.
Roxie F. married J. W. Milster.
Robert L. died in infancy.
John S. married Leona Ross.

After the death of Elizabeth, the mother of all the foregoing children of John H. Tawney, he married Columbia Roe, widow, November 28, 1901. No child was born of this union.


William and Mahala (Cromwell) Taylor, his wife, of a Virginia or Tennessee family of the name, came from Russell County, Virginia, and settled on lands on the divide between head waters of Pocatalico and Big Sandy about the year 1851. William was born April 11, 1811, and Mahala was born in April 1809—dates in biography of Beverly J. Taylor in Hardesty's. William and Mahala (Cromwell) Taylor, when they arrived here had four sons and one daughter, named as follows: Beverly J., born in Russell County, Virginia, September 22, 1831; Samuel L., born in Meigs County, Tennessee, August 9, 1838; Ira R., born in Russell County, Virginia, July 10, 1847, and Andrew F., born in Russell County, Virginia, December 20, 1850. These four sons of William and Mahala all grew to manhood, married and made prosperous homes and reared families in Roane County. Beverly J. and Andrew in Geary, and Samuel and Ira R. in Walton, all not far from the division line of Geary and Walton. The daughter, Mary J., became the wife of John Goad, of Walton District, about the year 1858. See Goad.

Beverly J. Taylor, of above family, was twice married, his first wife
being Artemesia Darnell, and with her he settled in lower Geary District. Of this marriage five children were born, three of whom died in infancy. A son, David C., born April 14, 1859, was long an influential citizen, and continued the large farm his father had acquired and made. A daughter of Beverly J. and Artemesia, named Annie B., born 1861, reached twenty-one or more, but we have no further information about her. Artemesia (Darnell) died some time prior to the year 1872, and on February 26, 1873, Beverly J. married for a second wife, Lucy J. Woody, of Mason County, West Virginia, she being the daughter of William G. and Mary A. (Keys) Woody. Of this marriage were born three children, the first died in infancy, the others were Florence G., May 11, 1876, and of the other, born March 12, 1883, we have no information.

Samuel L. Taylor, son of William and Mahala (Cromwell) Taylor, pioneers, married Mary E. Hindman, daughter of Josiah Hindman. To them were born two sons and five daughters, whose names are as follows:

Henry Clay, long an excellent school teacher of the county, between years 1890 and 1900.
Daniel Webster.

Maud, who married Lonnie S. Hughes, of Roane County.

May, who became wife of Homer Cottle, of Spencer, June 2, 1895; his age 26, her age 25.

Ava, who married W. J. Patterson.

Kate, who married R. E. Cart, and Virgie, wife of Peter C. Kelley.

Andrew F. Taylor, born in Russell County, Virginia, on December 20, 1850, son of William and Mahala (Cromwell) Taylor, married Mary F. Osborne, May 20, 1870. She was born in Kanawha County, January 8, 1850, daughter of A. P. and Elizabeth (Snyder) Osborne, and they made their home-farm in Geary District, where to them were born four daughters and one son:

Amy E., September 2, 1874; Louise M., December 16, 1876; William B., July 1, 1878; Mary E., November 9, 1879, and Iva H. September 3, 1882.

Ira R. Taylor, son of William and Mahala (Cromwell) Taylor, was born in Russell County, Virginia, July 18, 1847, married Sarah F. Dougherty in Roane County, West Virginia, March 31, 1870. She was a daughter of Alexander and Nancy (Robinson) Dougherty, and was born in Greenbrier County, West Virginia, December 12, 1851. To them were born, here in Roane: Lueva, 1871; Emma N., 1873; Louverna, 1876; Silas E., 1879, and Cora S., 1882.

Henry D. Taylor, and a Charles Taylor, sons of William and Mahala (Cromwell) Taylor, have left us no record of themselves.
THOMAS:

John Enoch Thomas, Justice of the Peace of Spencer District, resident in the city at time of this writing. Of this family we are told the following:

Enoch Thomas, a Connecticut Yankee, while a young unmarried man, left his parents in New England, came seeking his fortune and settled in the south end of Jackson County about the year 1818, 1819 or 1820; married Annie or Anna Carney, daughter of William Carney and sister of Charles Carney, a pre-war sheriff of Jackson County. She was also a sister of Delilah Roach, of Reedy, of Hannah, wife of Levi Caston, of Mill Creek, and of Dorcus, wife of James Brown.

At the time of her marriage to Enoch Thomas, Anna was a widow, having been twice married previously. First, to Cornelius Straley, of which marriage she had two children, and second, to ............... Randolph, by whom she had one child. The son, Riley Randolph, there grew up, married and founded a family in Jackson County.

Enoch and Anna, with their family, became owners of large acreages of lands in Jackson county which he improved. He was a prominent citizen of Jackson County for more than thirty years.

To Enoch and Annie (Carney), his wife, were born and by them reared the following children:

Elizabeth (“Bettie”), George, Jesse, Malinda, Hiram, Elias A., and Nehemiah M. S., who was elected by the people and served three terms as Justice of the Peace of Washington District, of Jackson County.

Elias A. Thomas, of above family, married Miss Harriett Shiver-decker, of a family of that name near Raymond City, on Kanawha. They reared five sons and one daughter, their names: Jerry M., John Enoch (first mentioned), George Custer, Samuel Robert, Yuluia Ann and Elsworth D.

THOMASSON:

John Poindexter Thomasson, first of the name here, large land holder, active in formation of the county. See Chapters I., II., VI. and IX.

John Poindexter Thomasson, subject of this sketch, was born in Louisa County, Virginia, near Louisa Court House, year 1782, and there united in marriage with Miss Nancy Hancock, born 1783, the date of which marriage we have not searched out, however, the date of birth of one of the older children is given as of the year 1809. John P. appears to have come to the Reedy and Spring Creek country as early as 1828. In what year he moved his family here we do not know. Records show him at Clarksburg in 1840, at which time he purchased at a Federal court judicial sale, several hundred thousand acres of land of the “Clayborne Surveys” cornering near the mouth of Hughes River of the Little Kanawha and extending southward to the Kanawha County boundary line, which he claimed was an east-and-west line some two miles south—up creek—from where Spencer and Reedyville
now are. Further of this purchase and his career we write in the History of Curtis District, the County and of the City of Spencer, in chapters above referred to.

The names of the sons and daughters of John P. Thomasson and Nancy (Hancock), his wife, are as follows: Austin H., Elizabeth, Anna H., Mary Louisa, Mordecai James, James E., Pleasants Hites, Edmond James and Martha Ellen.

Of the above family we are given, by R. Millard and Arthur C., great grandsons of John P. and Louisa, his wife, further information as follows:

Austin H., born June 19, 1809, went to North Carolina and there, in Stark County, married Nancy Creioz, December 1, 1835.

Elizabeth, born February 22, 1811, married John Chopel.

Anna H., born November 19, 1812, married Ellison Burdette, on Reedy, then deemed in Jackson County, January 4, 1838. See "Burdette."

Pleasants Hites Thomasson, sixth child of John P. and Nancy (Hancock) Thomasson, was born March 19, 1819, married Miss Emily Rader, December 23, 1842. They soon left this country, seeking their fortune elsewhere.

Edmond James, son of John P. and Nancy Thomasson, their seventh as named, leaves to the present no record; neither do we have anything as to Martha Ellen, born June 8, 1830, eighth child of this family. Except, we find on the copy of the family record that "James E. Thomasson married Mary J. Burdette, October 6, 1842."

Mary Louisa, born July 4, 1814. Of her we have no further information.

Mordecai James Thomasson, fourth child of John P. and Nancy (Hancock) Thomasson, was born June 8, 1817, married on Reedy, January 21, 1841, Miss Susan Rader. See "Rader." Made out of the depths of the forest on left fork of Reedy midway between what is now—1927—Billings and Reedyville, the first good farm of those parts; it was prominent for thirty-five years as the "Thomasson and Riddle" places; reared there eleven children, their names as follows:

William, when a young man, went to Kansas. Parsons, Kansas, was his last address.

Robert was with William in Kansas when last heard of.

George W. was also with the two above brothers for several years. He returned and married Mrs. Mollie E., widow of John Burdette, daughter of .......... Hoff, November 18, 1897; his age 49, her age 45. No child born.

Lewis Allen, son of M. J., married Emaline Parsons, November 6, 1872, made their home-farm on Left Reedy, where to them were born the following children: Ida A., Lonnie, Harvey Allen, Ruben Millard.
Ida A. married Forest W. Heaton, January 23, 1908, her age 23, his age 25. He was born in Wood County, West Virginia.

Lonnie married Miss May Lewis, of Urbana, Ohio. Harvey Allen married Annie B. Hoff, December 2, 1899, ages, 22 and 21 years, respectively.

Ruben Millard taught school for a few years while yet young; located in Town of Spencer where he embarked in a general insurance business; married in Spencer, Miss Bessie Harold, January 23, 1908, his age 28, her's 23. She was born in Charleston, West Virginia. He was elected and served on term as mayor of the City of Spencer, year 1913. He is public spirited and used often on business or church committees.

Clyde Clayton married Clara Bowers, lives in Akron, Ohio.

Hoyt, youngest of this Lewis Allen Thomasson family, married Pearl Phillips, October 9, 1912, his age 22, her's 20. They live in Akron, Ohio.

Austin Thomasson, son of Mordecai James and Susan (Rader) Thomasson, was born on Reedy, year 1852, married Miss Josephine Hoff, of his own neighborhood, on December 31, 1881. They made their farm-home on upper Reedy and there reared and gave to the country the following named three sons and four daughters:

Arthur C., business man of City of Spencer, architect and member of the firm "Spencer Brick Company." See Chapter IX of this book. He married Miss Ida Harold, November 29, 1911, his age then 26, her age 28. She was born in Charleston, West Virginia. They maintain a neat home on North Beauty Street, and have a daughter named Elinor.

Maud married Jeremy G. Reedy, April 23, 1921, her age 31, his age 30.

Cordia married John Meadows.

Pearl married Arthur Fisher, October 20, 1921, her age 24, his 24 years.

Virgil is a youth at this time in high school.

Harry B. and Blanche died in youth.


Elizabeth C., daughter of Mordecai J. Thomasson, married Roland Petty, 1869.

Eliza J., daughter of Mordecai J. Thomasson, married William Nathaniel Patmon, April 10, 1876.

Minnie B., daughter of Mordecai J. Thomasson, married James M. Simmons, of Smithfield District history, December 23, 1888. Mattie, the youngest of this family, remained a spinster.

James B. Thomasson, son of Mordecai James, was born December 4, 1859, married Miss Ettie Juliett Hoskins, born in Calhoun County, but in Ravenswood at time of marriage. Of this marriage were: Gertrude, wife of C. C. Hardman; Hallie, wife of Homer D. Howell (see Hardman-Howell), and a son, Holly B. Thomasson.
THOMPSON: Of Spencer, Upper Spring Creek.

William W. Thompson, with his second wife and some children of both a first and second marriage, were the first of this family name to settle here, 1857. He was prominent here for fifteen years; was a Justice of the Peace. Long known as “Squire William Thompson.” Graduated his three oldest children in college. S. Blackamore and John Brown as physicians.

William W. Thompson was born in Harrison County, Western Virginia, July 12, 1812, son of John and Pattie (Jackson) Thompson, both born in the Monongahela Valley, of Fauquier County parents, who died in Barbour County.

William W. Thompson was twice married. His first wife being Susan K. Tomlin, born in Fauquier County, Virginia, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Norris) Tomlin; William W. and Susan K.'s marriage taking place in Harrison County, August 4, 1833. She died there, August 26, 1846. They made their home near Clarksburg or at Clarksburg, where to them were born and by them reared the following named children: Stephen Blackmore, November 24, 1834; John Brown, May 16, 1839; Martha N., November 11, 1840; Francis Marion, January 1, 1844.

The wife, Susan K., having died, William W., in Clarksburg, May, 1848, married Miss Susan Marrow, born near Oldtown, Maryland, February 15, 1823, daughter of Robert and Susan (Davis) Marrow, at the time or a little later residents of Harrison County, where they died. Of this marriage were born and by the parents reared: Thomas Albert, December 30, 1857; Rosa Byrd, July 12, 1859, and Belle A., June 6, 1865.

Further about the family:

Dr. S. B. Thompson married a Miss Ruffner, of the Kanawha County Ruffners, and settled in his practice on the Great Kanawha.

Dr. John Brown, after graduation, married Miss M. E. Vance, daughter of James Vance, of Spencer, and he devoted all his life to his practice in and about Spencer. They left a family: Joseph B., Irene, Druit, Homer, William, Bertrand and James B.

Mattie N., daughter of W. W. and Susan K. (Tomlin) Thompson, married Addison Austin Smith, of Spencer, December 4, 1866. Their children are Susie, wife of J. Adelbert Brown, of Parkersburg; Frederick, of Ravenswood; Walter, now of Clarksburg; Anna and Marvin, all born in Spencer.

Francis Marion Thompson, son of William W. and Susan K. (Tomlin) Thompson, served in the Confederate armies of the Civil War. On September 25, 1866, united in marriage with Miss Susan Daniel. See Daniel. They made their home on Vandal Fork of Upper Spring Creek, where to them were born and by them reared the following four sons:

Stephen Brown married Miss Ida McMillan. See McMillan, Chapter V, Smithfield District. He was twenty years cashier of Roane County Bank, of Spencer. See Chapter IX, this book. Other sons are Charles W.
Thompson and Homer Franklin, of Charleston, West Virginia, and Rossel Garrett Thompson, who married Miss Cammie Belt, April 24, 1900, his age 24, her age 21.

The marriage of the children of Squire William W. and Susan (Morrow) Thompson are as follows:

Thomas Albert, married Miss Martha M. Pursley, of Spencer District, daughter of Hudson Pursley, on September 10, 1882. He succeeded to the last home-farm on Charles Fork, and later became a merchant resident of Spencer. They reared several children.

Rosa Byrd married Joseph B. Vance, a cabinet maker of Spencer, on June 23, 1885. They reared one son and two daughters. The name of the son, Harry B. Daughters: Ora, wife of Harry F. Hersman, and Zelma, wife of Thomas Frances O'Brien, now of Charleston.

Bella A., daughter of Wm. W. and Susan Thompson, married George F. Cunningham, July 4, 1887. He was a resident lawyer of Spencer, prosecuting attorney. Of this marriage a daughter was born, named Ethel. She married Holly Simmons, son of Millard Filmore Simmons, of Spencer. Ethel and Holly at this time reside in Point Pleasant, W. Va.

THORN: First of the name in Reedy Country.

Arthur Boreman Thorn, first in Roane County's corps of school teachers on establishment of the free schools of Roane, to establishing and popularizing of which he, by his successful work, contributed. Was a son of Zadoc and Mary Evalyn (Moody) Thorn, his wife, who settled on Main Reedy—in Wirt County—in the year 1852, near which time Arthur B. was born.

Arthur Boreman Thorn united in marriage with Miss Editha Morris, in Wirt County, about 1874, she a daughter of Isaac Morris and wife, one time residents of Left Fork of Reedy Creek. Their son, George Morris, being Clerk of the County Court of Wirt County at the time of the marriage of his sister, Editha, with Arthur B. Thorn.

Arthur B. Thorn was a popular and successful school teacher in the Reedy country for many years. He and his wife, Edith, within a year after marriage made their home on Middle Fork of Reedy, two and a half miles from the Town of Reedy, on a tract of forest lands which they made into a home by the usual labor and methods of true pioneers. This is still their home. He became a successful and accurate land surveyor in his later years, of which work he did much in all parts of the county. His name appears among the charter members of the lodge I. O. O. F. No. 101, of Spencer, year 1899.

Of the children born to Arthur B. and Editha, his wife, they have brought up and given to the citizenry the following named: O. E. "Burt," Mabel, Camden, Grover, Zadoc and Rienza.

O. E. Thorn is an ordained minister of the Gospel.

Mabel married William L. Santee, March 19, 1901, his age then 26, born in Green County, Pennsylvania; her age 24, born in Roane County.
THRASH: Of Reedy. First about 1880.

Cicero Columbus Thrash, the first of this family name to make a home in Roane County, was born near Petroleum, Ritchie County, Western Virginia, May 29, 1854, son of William and Lizzie (Marple) Thrash.

Ancestry and posterity so far as given the writer:

John Thrash and Prudie, his wife, were of the first settlers on Hughes River, in what is now Ritchie County, West Virginia. There they made out of the forest their farm and home and brought up the following named children: Richard, Mike, John, David, William and a son and a daughter whose names we do not have. Of these:

William Thrash united in marriage with Miss Lizzie Marple, both young persons near the same age. She having been born in Barbour County about the year 1820, and their marriage took place about the time of the foundation of Ritchie County, 1843.

William Thrash and Lizzie, his wife, made their home near what is now Petroleum in Ritchie County, and there brought up their family of four sons and one daughter. Their names: Bennett, John, Albert, Cicero Columbus, and Florence. This daughter, Florence, married Marion Hennon. They lived for some years on Staats Run of Middle Fork of Reedy.

Cicero C. Thrash, first mentioned, and son of William and Lizzie (Marple) Thrash, was born at Petroleum, Ritchie County, May 29, 1854. He first married Miss Elizabeth A. Howard, of Green County, Pennsylvania. Of this marriage one child, a daughter named Clara B., was born, January 31, 1875; married at 15, Lemley L. Anderson, 23, on September 6, 1891. The wife, Elizabeth A., having died, Cicero C. Thrash came to Middle Reedy about the year 1880, here united in marriage with Miss Mary Carminta Hardman, on June 10, 1881. She was born on Reedy August 17, 1861, daughter of John and Sarah (Romine) Hardman.

C. C. Thrash and his wife, Mary Carminta, acquired the Larkin Howell farm-home on Middle Fork, with other lands and these made their home and brought up a family of three sons and three daughters: Albert Lee, April 27, 1883; Allie Vera, August 17, 1884; Beulah Pauline, July 3, 1887; Fred Green, July 30, 1889; Cleopatra, May 30, 1897, and Harry Columbus, on April 17, 1900.

These all have become citizens of Roane, and each commenced his career, remained or gone away.

Albert Lee Thrash, of the above family, became a young school teacher of Roane, taught a few years; was elected and served one term as County Superintendent of Schools of Roane County—years 1911 to 1915. Afterward learned banking and has for some years served in one capacity or another in the First National Bank of Reedy, and is the present Cashier of that bank.
Fred Green Thrash, of above family, at age of 21, married Miss Ethel Belle Montgomery, 19, on December 25, 1910. She was born in Green County, Pennsylvania.

TYSON: Calvin, see Ch. VII.

VANCE: James, see Chapter City of Spencer.

VANDALE. See Chapter Spencer District and Chapter City of Spencer.


William L. Vickers was the first of this name in Roane. He was born in Scott County, Virginia, October 2, 1853, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hart) Vicars, one of the oldest families of Scott County. His father died when William L. was nine years old and his mother died when he was thirteen. He came to Roane County in the year 1863; on November 29, 1877, married Viola Virginia Shafer, born December 9, 1859, daughter of John W. and Mariah (Dobson) Shafer. This Dobson family is that of the Monongahela Valley, some of whose daughters were carried off by Indians. To William L. and Viola Vicars was born only one child, named John W. Vicars.

John W. Vicars was born on the farm on Higly in Harper District, September 6, 1878. He married Miss Minnie Stanley, January 2, 1904, his age 24, her age 18. He is now—1927—a resident of Higly and prominent in affairs of the district.

VINEYARD: Of Walton, Smithfield, Spencer.

Presley Vineyard, Sr., and his wife, Cynthia, daughter of William and Sarah (Ashley) Hammack, built the first mill and made the first farm worth mentioning on the upper Pocatalico, about 1830. To Presley and Cynthia (Hammack) Vineyard, there on Poca, were born ten children, as follows: William, Nancy, Margaret ("Polly"), Delana, Charity, John (never married)*, Cynthia, Rachel and Presley, Jr. These founded nine families, all in Roane County, as follows:

William Vineyard married Sarah, daughter of Robert and Catherine (Stover) Looney, July 28, 1840, and made their home on head of Poca—Vineyard's Run. The names of the seven children of William and Sarah Vineyard are: Elizabeth, who married .......... Kelley; Robert; Rachel, wife of James Hall of head of Left Hand; Presley E. married Julia A. Combs, December 20, 1869, "Evidence of William Combs" means one or both uniting parties not then twenty-one years old, and made their home in Smithfield. They are the parents of Thomas Elbert Vineyard of City of Spencer. Fred Vineyard on the old home place in Smithfield, and Sallie Vineyard, wife of Frederick Wells; W. Brad Vineyard, son of William and Sarah, married Rebecca A., daughter of James Keen, of Geary District (see name KEEN), and lives yet on part of the old William Vineyard home farm. Of Samuel Vineyard we have no information.

Nancy, daughter of Presley, Sr., and Cynthia Vineyard, married John T. Reynolds.

*Note: On Kanawha County records is seen: "John Vineyard to Sarah Jane Shaver, April 12, 1851." Report signed Rev. Wm. Gillett.
Susanna married Alexander West, Jr., of Spring Creek, July 28, 1840 (see Chapter City of Spencer).

Polly Vineyard, daughter of Presley and Cynthia (Hammack) Vineyard, married John Paxton, settled near Walton.

Delana Vineyard, son of Presley, Sr., married Summerfield, to them were born four sons and one daughter, their names: William, of Charleston; Elihu "Mack" Vineyard, of Johnson Creek, who married Lona Bonnet, May 9, 1894, his age 32, her age 21; James M. Vineyard, of Upper Poca, married Cassa C. Helper, June 27, 1871; and Cynthia became the wife of John M. Looney, of mouth of Johnson Creek; George W. married Sarah Hively, November 9, 1877.

Charity, daughter of Presley, Sr., and Cynthia (Hammack) Vineyard, married Peter Looney, year 1844; John Vineyard never married, we have nothing further of him; Cynthia, daughter of Presley, Sr., and Cynthia (Hammack) Vineyard, married Henderson Sergeant, long deceased; Rachel married Henderson White; Presley Vineyard, son of Presley Sr., and Cynthia (Hammack) Vineyard, married Margaret M. Seabolt, September 15, 1856. Of this marriage one son survives, his name, Rufus Vineyard, resident of Upper Poca in Walton District.

WAREN: See Chapter VI, Smith and Chapter IX, City of Spencer.

Rev. William L. Waren, pioneer preacher of the Methodist Protestant branch of the Methodist church, with his wife, Elizabeth (Kearns), and several children, were the first of the name here in Roane.

The name Waren is often spelled "Warren," but is never pronounced by those who know, like the word has the double rr. The a is sounded as in baren.

Reverend William L. Waren should be given a place in the history of establishing the M. P. church in Roane, second only to that of Rev. Pery Lowther. I think it should be written Rev. Pery Lowther first, William L. Waren second, and Joseph Dunn third. See Chapter IX, Churches of Spencer, and the subject of churches in each of the chapters on the several magisterial districts.

Rev. William L. Waren and Elizabeth, his wife, may have been married in Greenbrier County. They lived there last before coming to head of Mill Creek, Reedy and Spring Creek, which coming and arrival was about the year 1850. Their older children must have been then well nigh grown.

The names of these in order of ages, as remembered by Ottie Waren, a grandson, were William, Jr., Daniel Fisher, Hettie, Nancy, Susan, and Ellen. Their marriages:

Of William and Hettie we do not know.

Susan married Elliot Stalnaker, of Reedy.

Ellen united in marriage with Elihu Runnion, of Spencer. They made their home here and reared a family of several children. The marriage of these several daughters took place either in what is now
Roane County while it was part of Jackson County, or in Jackson County soon after formation of Roane.

Daniel Bisher Waren, son of Rev. William L. and wife, followed the footsteps of his father and became an M. P. preacher of Roane and adjoining counties. He was twice married. First Miss Margaret Ann Runnion, daughter of Henry Runnion and wife, of “New California”—Spencer.

Their sons and daughters were: Elihu, Catherine, Elizabeth, Anthony Lee, Elijah S., Rose, Annie, Minnie and Ottie.

Further about these sons and daughters of Rev. Daniel B. Waren and Margaret Ann (Runnion), his wife:

Catherine married Vincent Tibble in Jackson County. They have left two children.

Elizabeth wedded Lee Anderson.
Of Elihu and Anthony L. we have no information.
Elijah married May Eaton, of Reedy Eatons.
Rose, we have nothing as to her.
Annie married Herbert Brock, Webb City, Missouri.
Minnie wedded John Luther in Spencer, November 6, 1901, her age then 20 years, his age 27. He was of McDowell County, and served as State Senator of the district, years 1917 and 1919. Lives there now 1927.
Ottie was born, 1882; married Miss Dora O'Dell Rowe, December 5, 1909; he then 27, she 23. His residence is near the old homestead. They have two sons and one daughter.

Daniel Bisher Waren, after death of Margaret Ann, married Lucy Pickens in Jackson County. They brought up two sons and three daughters, whose names we do not have.

WARNER:

Only one family of this name has thus far contributed to the county homes and citizens:

Addison Warner and his wife, natives of Upshur County, each born about the year 1840, she a daughter of Robert Roberts, an old family of that name, resident then in Upshur. To them were born two children: Asbury and Olive. They all came to and settled first on upper Left Reedy, in Curtis District.

Asbury Warner married Annie Jones, a daughter of Granville and Sarah J. (Settle) Jones, of Curtis District, therefore granddaughter of Abner Settle. We do not know whether or not a child was born of this marriage. Annie died within a year or so after her marriage. For a second wife Asbury M. Warner married, May 30, 1876, Florida Hickie, daughter of Benjamin and Ada (Boothe) Hickie, of Vandal Fork of Spring Creek. To Asbury M. and Florida Warner, were born some children, only two of whom reached adult ages, their names, Benjamin H., born in year 1881, and Iral L., born in 1885.

Benjamin H. Warner, son of Asbury M. and Florida Warner, married Flora B. Walters, April 29, 1900; his age 19, her age 19. They made their farm-home on Slate of Spencer District.
Ira L. Warner, son of Asbury M. and Florida, married Ocic F. Harrah, August 10, 1907; his age 22, her age 22. She was born in Nicholas County, West Virginia. He began early life as an enthusiastic school teacher. He has lived and taught in Kanawha County since the year 1920.

WATSON: Of Upper Spring Creek
William Watson, with his wife, Nancy (Nutter) Watson, whom he had married in Doddridge County, Western Virginia, with their five daughters and one son, all born in Doddridge, came to make their life's home in Roane County in the year, 1875.

They purchased their farm of ample acreage and settled on it, most of it in the virgin forest, located some four miles above—south—of Spencer, on the road, Spencer to Walton.

Their industry and good judgment soon made it a desirable home, and the Watson family prominent in affairs of the county for many years.

The names and something further about the children of William and Nancy (Nutter) Watson we write, in order of their respective ages, as follows:

Malinda, first daughter, married twice, first William Crihfield, of which union three children were born; second, William Wyatt. No child born.
Sarah married Sylvester Smith, in Doddridge County.
Juliet married John Stephens, of Potacalico.
Mary married David Haught, of Doddridge County.
Jane married Samuel Louden, never lived here.

Frank Marion Watson, only son of William and Nancy, married Mary Jane Stalnaker, of same neighborhood, April 9, 1879. Frank Marion became owner of the old ancestral home and he, his wife and family have lived there many years. State Road No. 14, graded and concreted, passes near their door. He and his wife have reared three sons and five daughters. Since giving the writer the above information Frank Marion Watson has died.

WATTS: Of Reedy.
William Watts and his wife, Elizabeth (Burr), whom he had married in Greenbrier County, Western Virginia, with four of their first born children, came from that county and settled on the farm, first one on the eastern side of Reedy Creek below "Three Forks," in the year 1849.

This Watts place, and the family, were prominent there for twenty years. We have no information as to the ancestry of the Watts's prior to their residence in Greenbrier.

William and Elizabeth (Burr) Watts reared three sons and three daughters. Their names: William Granville, Littleton, Sallie Burr, Victoria, John T. and Margaret.
Further about these:
William Granville Watts, in his earliest manhood, became a clerk in a store in Ravenswood. Later a partner of the firm. Later an independent merchant. He then took in his brother, John T., as a partner. William G. married in Ravenswood, Mary Taylor Hoff. They spent their lives in that town and reared five children.

Sallie Burr married Harvey H. Rader. See name Rader.

Victoria and Littleton died childless.

John T. Watts married a Miss Florence Harwood. They have ever since made their home in Ravenswood, West Virginia, and have reared five children.

Margaret ("Maggie"), daughter of William and Elizabeth (Burr) Watts, married Edgar Hylbert, of Wirt County, near Reedy line, on August 7, 1884; her age 21, his age 20. They made their home near Reedy and have nine children.

WEBB: Of upper Henry's Fork.

John Fletcher Webb, son of John and Margaret (Ferguson) Webb, his wife, was born in Russell County, Virginia, year 1845; came to the country of the upper Henry's Fork about 1878. There, on July 10, 1879, united in marriage with Miss Lucretia King, about his own age, daughter of George W. King, pioneer.

John F. and Lucretia obtained a tract of virgin forest lands on Wolfe Run. On it made their home and there brought up eight sons and two daughters. Named here in order of their respective births as given me by William O. Webb, are as follows:

Waide, George B., Rosco, Frank, Harry, Smith, William O., Homer, Clara and Ollie.

William O. Webb, of above family, was born March 10, 1895. He is a business man at this time—1927—of the City of Clarksburg, West Virginia.

WEBB: Of Rush Creek of Henrys Fork.

Milton and Elizabeth ("Bettie" Bays) Webb were the first of this name to settle in the forest here. They were Virginians and came here shortly before the Civil War (1861), from Russell County, in which county their four sons and two daughters that were brought with them had been born. The names of these, in order of their ages: Charles, John, Wesley, George W., Jane, Emily and William. Of these we are further told that:

John Wesley Webb married Nancy Greathouse, daughter of Samuel and Sidnie Greathouse. Their eldest child, whose name is Lora, married Isaac J. Nichols, of the same neighborhood. Others of their children are L. D. Webb, Samuel Webb, and a daughter, Rena Myrtle.

Charles Webb married Eliza McGlothlin.

Rev. George A. Webb is a son of Charles and Eliza. He now resides in the City of Spencer.

George W. Webb married Mahala, daughter of Neddie Greathouse, of the Spencer District family.

Jane Webb married Tunis Nichols.
William Webb, the youngest of this family, married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Greathouse.

Emily Webb married Zandue Drake, born in Russell County, Virginia. Jonas Webb, son of John W. and Margaret (Ferguson) Webb, was born in Russell County, Virginia, and came to Roane County in the year 1850; married Elizabeth Moore of Calhoun County, West Virginia, To Jonas B. and Elizabeth were born, here, six sons and three daughters. Their names: John P., who married Alice Nichols, of Smithfield District; Roxie, Ben Ferguson, Samuel, Viola, Vincent, Floyd, Grover and Rosie. See John W. Webb, Cr. VI.

WELCH:

This name occurs in the county boundary lines. Welch's Mill on Elk Fork of Mill Creek being the second object: "To the thirteenth mile stone on the Spencer and Ripley turnpike; thence to Welch's Mill." We have no information concerning the family except that he, John Welch, with his wife, who was Elizabeth Arnold, settled there about the year 1845, with one son, Isiah, and two daughters, one of whom married Major Henry Stump, built the water grist mill there, of the then usual type of which there were so many everywhere in western Virginia—a dam across the stream, of logs, skilfully notched together with dovetailed anchors of heavy logs, about five feet high, all laid together in such a way that the weight of head water came on long logs, dovetailed anchors of the dam pressing its parts more firmly on each other. Here John Welch and his wife raised at least one child to maturity, that being Isiah Welch, who was a prominent young man of that part of the county about the close of the "Civil War." Another family of the upper Pocatalico country claims no blood relation with this family, and one member of this last, says that "this is the Isiah Welch who went to the southern part of West Virginia and founded the community center that soon became the county seat of McDowell County and perpetuates his name, "Welch."

WELCH: Of Upper Poca.

The first of these was James Welch—one member of the family spells it "Walch." James Welch and his wife, Sallie (Cox) Welch, from Harrison County, settled here in the year 1842, a very young man and wife, to whom were born on the farm they made there, eight sons and five daughters, named as follows: John, James Mac, Washington, William, Franklin, Jefferson and Patrick. The names of the daughters are Mary Jane, who married Carr Nichols, of Spencer District; Nancy, who married Monroe Shamblin; Sallie, who married John Keiffer, son of Henry Keiffer, of Rush Creek of Henry's Fork. We have no data as to the other two daughters of James and Sallie (Cox) Welch.

Of this Welch family, John and James Mac, when they grew to manhood, bought the little old water mill built some years before by Henry Shamblin, their brother-in-law's father, which had already brought to
that neighborhood "Shamblin's Mill." It was a prosperous spot. John and James Mac improved the mill, put in the French buhrs and added a sawmill equipment, the then up-and-down or sash saw. They sawed lumber several years and many substantial frame houses were built of lumber sawed on that mill.

This Shamblin's Mill became the United States Postoffice, name and place soon after the "Civil War." Then it developed into the oil field, "Hammack," and the irreverent and facetious stranger dubbed it "String Town." James Mac Welch related the following:

"I was a youngster about ten years old at the time of the battle of Spencer and surrender of it to General Jenkins. In the night of the second day after the surrender, about thirty paroled Unionists came to our house—hungry?—yes! Mother and the girls were preparing supper for all of them. They each wore on his shoulder a piece of black crepe, or black calico, wide as my hand, the parole token. Father remarked to them—with his broad smile, he was Irish, you know, 'Boys, I expected you to return under the crape, but it never occurred to me you might be carrying of it each for himself, and need feeding.'"

WEST:
Alexander, Jr., first to lay off town lots later becoming City of Spencer. See Chapters I. and IX.

WEST:
Jesse built the first Hotel "Tavern" on Main Street, Spencer. See Chapters I. and IX.

WEST:
Granville W. West, farmer on Vandale Fork, 1890, was born in Lewis County, Western Virginia, near Weston, February 9, 1844, one of five sons of Edward and Julia Ann (Sleeth) West, natives, descendants of the Wests, early settlers of Hackers Creek. Edward being a son of John West, who was a son of Alexander West and ................ Hughes, his wife, who was a sister of Jesse and Elias Hughes, of border warfare fame. The other brothers of Granville W. West, above mentioned, were: Mansfield, Warden, William and James Farnsworth West.

Granville W. West served as a volunteer soldier of the Union armies, through the Civil War and was a member of the Cleavenger G. A. R. Post of Spencer while he lived here. He married, year 1864, in Lewis County, Miss Nancy King, daughter of William King, at that time a resident of Lewis County. They lived in Lewis County until the year 1890, at which time they, with their family, moved to Roane County, settling on a tract of one hundred and twenty-five acres of forest lands on Vandel Fork of Spring Creek. There reared their family of five sons and one daughter, whose names and marriages are as follows: James Addison married Lydia Vanhorn; Lyda E. married Miss Ida
Cox, daughter of Washington Cox; Emory, born 1876, married Miss Vernia Boothe; Embury, twin brother of Emory, married Myrtle McKown; Annie married Mr. Estey Arnett, son of Thomas Arnett; Ernest, born 1882, youngest of the family, married Ora Arnett, daughter of Thomas and Isabell (Donaldson) Arnett.

James Farnsworth West, son of Edward and Julia Ann (Sleeth) West, above mentioned, was born in Lewis County, year 1845, married in Lewis County, 1869, Miss Sarah S. Brown. She was born in Lewis County, 1851, daughter of a family of Browns of Ohio, temporarily in Lewis County as turnpike contractors.

James F. and Sarah S., his wife, made their home in Lewis County, West Virginia but a short time, then in Gilmer County until the year 1890, when they, with their several children, moved to Roane, purchased a fine farm on upper Spring Creek three miles above Spencer, same through which State Concrete Road No. 14 now passes; made a stock farm of it. They later sold it and now live the easy life their ages and labor entitles them to, in the City of Spencer. The names and somewhat further of their five sons and one daughter are as follows: Howard M. married Byrd Cutright, April 14, 1901, his age 24, her's 20, she a daughter of Columbus Cutright of Roane; Homer E. married Catherine Dalton, October 16, 1892, his age 20, her's 22, she a daughter of Joseph Dalton of Roane; Elmer H. married Miss Nancy Elizabeth Reger, July 8, 1900, his age 22, her age 19, she born in Lewis County, daughter of Lowe Reger; Okey married Miss Ida Queen, March 25, 1908, his age 22, her age 21, she a daughter of Harper Queen of Upper Reedy; Hattie P. married in Spencer, Mr. Homer E. Scott, November 5, 1908, her age 22, his age 25, he was born in Bradford County, Pennsylvania.

Raymond, the youngest son, is yet unmarried, and at this time, 1927, is a teacher in one of the Business Schools of Charleston.

WEST: Of Spencer and East Spencer District.

Joseph Alexander West was born in Powhatan County, Virginia, September 26, 1820, son of John S. and Martha S. (Jones) West; John S., born in Caroline County, 1787, and Martha S., in 1784. He, Joseph A., graduated from Randolph-Macon College in the year 1843; was at once ordained a Methodist minister of the gospel; a member of that national conference and present when the Wesleyan church divided and one part became Methodist Episcopal, South; he adhered to this latter branch.

He filled pulpits regularly onward; found at work in Lewis County in the year 1853. In this last county he met and married Miss Elizabeth Hanger, August, 1854. She was born in 1834, daughter of George Hanger. To them were born George Tyree, May 24, 1855; Albert Kelley, November 1, 1857; Charles Fenton, August 26, 1860. The wife Elizabeth died September 9, 1860.

Joseph A. West now (February 4, 1864, in Roane County), married Margaret Ann, daughter of Abraham and Eve (Goff) Springston, widow of Andrew J. Showen; with three children, their names and
year of births: Marcellus, 1854; John W., 1858, and James A. Showen, 1860. These three were reared by Joseph A., married, made homes in Roane County and reared families in Roane County, several of whom are yet here.

Of the marriage of Joseph A. West and Margaret Ann, above named, was born only one child, Joseph Sheppard West, born May 17, 1865, on a home farm at the head of Little Creek in Spencer District. Here Reverend Joseph A. West died. Sometime after middle-age, he was thrown from a horse; in the fall his head was injured in a way that at times caused inability to concentrate, and dimmed his confidence, so he had retired from the ministry some years before his death.

Further of this family:

George Tyrree West, born May 24, 1855, married Miss Anna Rogers, near Spencer, March 30, 1875. He was a good carpenter and farmer. They made their life-time home a mile or so east of Spencer; reared several children, among whom is Benjamin West, dentist, at Lumber Port, Harrison County.

Albert Kelley West, born November 1, 1857, married three times: first in Roane County, Miss Nettie Riddle; the other wives we do not know. He reared and sent out two sons, Carey and Landon; and a daughter, Elizabeth. Some of these are prosperous in the far south, we are told.

Charles Fenton West, third son of Joseph A. and Elizabeth (Hanger) West, was born in Roane County, on the farm above mentioned, August 26, 1860; grew up there; acquired all the education doled out by the county free schools; taught school some terms, and became a farmer and general trader. On the first day of April, 1886, he united in marriage with Miss Florence Chenowith, born December 8, 1858, daughter of Robert James and Elizabeth Jane (Knotts) Chenowith, large farmers of Minnora, Claibourn County, West Virginia, both descendants of pioneer families of Virginia and westward. C. Fenton and his wife, Florence West, lived several years on a farm, east of and not far from Spencer; but have had their residence in the Town of Spencer the last fifteen years or more, where he has conducted a grocery and general store business at one or more periods. Both are active church workers and, she especially, was one of the pioneer members and workers in the Anti-Saloon League or Temperance societies that condemned the use and sale of intoxicating liquors. They have reared no son or daughter of their own. But about the year 1914, adopted as their daughter, Edith Gladie Douglas, born in Calhoun County, West Virginia, August 26, 1915, daughter of Ballard and Flossie (Sharp) Douglass, his wife; Ballard having died in the year 1915.

Joseph Sheppard West, son of Joseph Alexander and Margaret Ann (Goff-Showen) West, was born on the farm above mentioned, May 17, 1865; was diligent at the district school of the neighborhood; a teacher of the county force at twenty years of age, has taught continually ever since.
On January 22, 1887, he united in marriage with Miss Amelia Belle Burgess, daughter of George W. and Mary (Rapp) Burgess, he then 22 years old; she 21, born in Roane. George W. and Mary Burgess, his wife, having been born in Augusta County, Virginia. To Jos. Sheppard and Amelia Belle, his wife, have been born and by them brought up, four sons and four daughters. School teachers all, or most of them.

WESTFALL:
The name, one time written “Westfallen” which last is only the plural form of the same word, is the family name of pioneers of the Monongahela Valley. These of whom we are writing came to Poca country from Harrison or Lewis County, as early, possibly, as the year 1845. These were two brothers, the name of the first we do not have. The second was John H. Westfall, of whom and his family we will deal after dealing first with the family of the unknown brother and his wife who settled on upper Flat Fork, or Cox’s Fork; their children being two daughters and a son; their names: (1) Barbara, who became the wife of Andrew Stewart, son of William Stewart, pioneer of Reedy, 1848 or 1850, where “Andy” and Barbara made their home, attended the mill and reared a large family. See name “Stewart.” (2) Debora, who married Henderson Harper, of Poca; and (3) Noah Westfall, who for his fifth or sixth wife married Martha Rhodes, of lower Poca, year 1881.

John H. Westfall, first above mentioned, before coming here had married, in Lewis County, Western Virginia, Miss Miranda Green. To John H. and Miranda (Green) were born—most of them in Lewis County—the following named six sons and five daughters:

Anderson, who married Jane Clarkson, January 5, 1860; Clark, who married Matilda Clarkson, September 24, 1860; Nathan; Columbus; Epison; W. H. “Buck.” Of the daughters of John H. and Miranda (Green) Westfall, we can name: Minerva, who married Mr. Ratcliff; Sarah Elizabeth, wife of Ransom Whited of Walton; Dorcas, wife of Thomas Allen of head of Mill Creek; Louise, wife of I. S. Reed, of divide between Poca and Reedy; and Jane, who married G. R. Reed or Reid. These “Westfallen” men were distinguished for their large size, blond complexion and long beards. They have left numerous descend­ants here in Roane.


WHITED: Moses.

In the first part of the decade, 1850 to 1860, Moses Whited and Millie, his wife, of an old Virginia family of Whiteds, came from Russell County, Virginia, and purchased a large tract of land on Poca extending to within half mile of the place now Gandeeville, then the farms of the Gandees, lying down the creek and eastward.

With Moses and Millie came their four sons, Henderson, Robert Francis Clinton and John; all of whom had each his wife with him when he arrived or went back to Russell County and married one and brought her here. For some reason the name then was pronounced as
if spelled “Whitehead.” I have seen many of the second generation of these, and a few of the men of the first. They were all of a clean blond complexion and very light colored hair, tall and athletic looking. This predominance of the light hair possibly accounted for the pronunciation of the name. We take up the sons of Moses and Millie and say further, that

Henderson’s wife was Rebecca A., daughter of James Boothe, family of Russell County, who settled on Big Creek of Pocatalico. To Henderson and Rebecca were born, Riben, Moses, John Jr. and Shouldis.

Robert’s wife was of Russell County, Virginia, but we do not have her family name. To Robert and wife were born Charles, Jerome, Potter and Thomas.

Francis C., son of Moses and Millie Whited, married Jane Lyons in Russell County, Virginia. To them were born here, Ranson Doddridge and Henry Clinton. Of these two sons we say further, that

Ranson Doddridge Whited married Sarah E. Westfall, January 25, 1867.

Henry Clinton Whited, son of Francis Clinton, third son of Moses and Millie Whited, was born in Roane County, West Virginia, year 1860, married Ruhama, daughter of Clark Westfall of near head waters of Mill Creek in Roane County, year 1881, and made their farm home on head of Mill Creek. To Henry C. and Ruhama were born four sons. She died; and for a second wife Henry C. married Elizabeth Kile of Flat Fork, Harper District. She was born in Harrison County, West Virginia, year 1863. Henry C. and Elizabeth (Kile) Westfall raised four daughters, two of whom are married and two are Misses yet, 1926, at home.

John Whited, son of Moses and Millie Whited, married Susan Lyons in Russell County, Virginia, about the year 1857, and they soon made their home first near Gandeeville, later purchased forest lands on head of Frozen Camp, made there a large home-farm and reared their family of four sons and four daughters, whose names are as follows: Crocket, Jerome B., Thomas, and Millie Ann, who married Jacob Hinzman; Emily, wife of James Carpenter; Margaret, oldest of the daughters married James Hickman; and Caroline, the youngest, married William D. Kelley, son of Blackburn Kelley. All these made homes in Roane County.

Riben Moses Whited, son of Henderson and Rebecca (Boothe) Whited, married Rebecca Boothe, December 22, 1858, she a daughter of James Boothe on Big Creek of Pocatalico. To Riben M. and Rebecca were born seven sons and two daughters, their names and marriages as follows:

William J. Whited, to Sarah S. Mahan, December 3, 1885; his age 21, her age 19; Isaac A. Whited, to Minnie V. Noel, March 18, 1894, his age 28, her age 19; Edward Riben Whited, to Eliza J. Canterbury, December 15, 1895, ages, his 24, her’s 21; Albert A. Whited, to Eunice N. Taylor, August 19, 1894, his age 21, hers 21, she a daughter of Ira Taylor; John Julian Whited, born January 25, 1876, to Enie Tolley of Flat Fork, Oc-
October 13, 1901, he then 24, she 17; Erastus Doddridge Whited to Emma Hively, March 17, 1901, his age 22, her’s 27, she a daughter of Mathew Hively, of Pocatalico; Ezra Garfield Whited to Lelia Shouldis, December 17, 1899, his age 19; her’s then 19.

The two daughters of Riben Moses Whited and his wife Rebecca, were oldest of the family; America Alice, married Perry S. Good, December 27, 1880; Nancy D. married Hannibal Ryan, August 9, 1888, her age then 21, his age 24, she born in Athens County, Ohio, the marriage records have it. Riben M. and wife resided there in Ohio a year or so next following the Civil War.

Whitney:

Silas Porter Whitney, long spoken of here as the Reverend S. P. Whitney, was the first of this family name in Roane County, settled here in 1874.

Rev. Silas P. Whitney was born in Saratoga County, New York, February 4, 1835, son of Solomon E. and Susan (Woodworth) Whitney; born in 1808, and 1811, respectively. Silas Porter Whitney became devoted to the tenets of the Adventist Christian Church; the western center of authority of that church called him to Chicago; next the Boston authority sent him to a point in Ohio. He was thirty-four years old at the time of coming west. From Ohio he was sent to the “Valley of the Great Kanawha;” from here he traveled into many counties of West Virginia.

In his biography in Hardesty’s, Silas P. mentions two brothers, sons of Solomon and Susan Whitney, also born in New York; Seldon L. and George H. both soldiers in New York regiments of the Union Army of 1862-65, 22d and 72d regiments respectively; Seldon L. was killed in the battle of South Mountain.

While preaching, Silas Porter met and married Mollie M. Thomas, July 10, 1871, at the home of the bride’s parents, George D. and Sarah (Jones) Thomas, at Sissonsville, where Mollie M. was born April 8, 1853. The next year, 1872, Rev. Silas and his wife came to Roane County, settling a short time on Rock Creek, thence came to Big Lick, where they finished their long and active lives. He was twenty years president of the Southern Ohio A. C. Conference.

To Silas Porter and Mollie M. (Thomas) Whitney were born and brought up the following children:

George Emmons, Benjamin Franklin, Matilda and Rebecca. Of these sons and daughters we have further to say:

George Emmons Whitney, son of Silas P. and Mollie M. (Thomas) Whitney, born in Roane County, April 25, 1872, married Miss Mattie Lou Taylor in North Alabama, in the year 1900. At once made their home in Walton District, Roane County. To them were born here, Silas Pembroke, Guy Emmons, Bassel Freeman, Violet, being a youth yet at home with her parents.

George Emmons Whitney was long a popular school teacher of the county, and was elected and served one term, four years, as a member
of the county court and was an enthusiast for hard-surfaced roads, and supported a bond issued of Walton District to connect that district's main road with Spencer's; then came the State inter-county roads enactment and that road was taken over by the State, becoming State Road No. 14.

Benjamin Franklin, son of Silas P. and Mollie M. (Thomas) Whitney, born March 26, 1874, married Lou or Louisa Wamack in North Alabama, where they now (1926) reside; Benjamin F. being at this time U. S. District Collector of Internal Revenue, in office at Atlanta, Georgia.

Matilda, daughter of S. P. and Mollie M. Whitney married Diron Carroll, residents of South Charleston.


WILSON: Of upper Spring Creek, First.

William R. Wilson and his wife, Elizabeth (Wolfe, sister of Jos. B.) with their family of several children, all born on the Buckhannon of the Monongahela, came to, and settled on, upper right hand fork of Spring Creek, about the year 1854.

The names of those children were: Abram, Jacob, Albinus, Sylvester and Rachel V.

Of these we write further as follows:

- Abram married Jane Shouldis of Jackson County, West Virginia, and went to the far west.
- Jacob married Virginia Cox, January, 1860. See "Cox."
- Albinus married, first P. M. Chidester, 1871. She died and he married Sarah Carpenter, April, 1879.
- Sylvester married Sarah Conley, November 11, 1872. See "Conley."
- Rachel V. married Washington Cox, February 24, 1859; settled on Rush Creek of Pocatalico.

Jacob Wilson and Virginia Cox, his wife, were parents of the following children: William Franklin, who married Columbia Radabaugh, daughter of James Radabaugh of Reedy; Kate, whose marriage we don't know; Joseph L., early a young business man of Spencer, now of Huntington, West Virginia; Cora married William Rhodes of Cottageville, West Virginia; Dexter P. and Sylvester, Jr., twins, though the marriage records make a difference of one year in their ages; Jeremiah, Mcle and Newton.

Of above, Sylvester A. Wilson married Margaret A. Marks, March 17, 1887; his age 21, her's 18.

Dexter P. Wilson married Martha Scyoc, March 23, 1893; his age 26, her's 18.

WINE:

A Travis Wine is mentioned in Hardesty's History as an early settler of Walton District; however, we find nothing substantiating the statement.
John Wine, son of a Wine family living on the Great Kanawha somewhere near Raymond City, appears to be the first of this name to settle in Roane. This John Wine came here when a young man and worked on the construction of the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, about 1854. He married about the year 1846, Miss Miller, a daughter of the pioneer Samuel Miller, then residing above Spencer Town, formerly of Curtis. To John and Miller, his wife, were born Charles Wine and Richard Wine.

Richard Wine married Nancy Miller. To him and his wife were born Angeline, Jerry, John, James, and a son known as “Bunk” Wine. Richard Wine long kept a hotel in Spencer.

Charles, son of John and Miller Wine, married Mary E. Bower of near Spencer March 11, 1873.

Others of the family of Charley Wine and wife: Nancy Jane, Mary C., Leona, Josephine, Norman and Mathew “Mat” Wine and a Jas. M. Wine.

WITTEN: A. H., long of Spencer.

Albert and Arthur Witten were English, born and brought up in London, where A. H. served as a clerk in his father’s counting house. Albert and Arthur are next found on the Ohio River about the year 1875. One of these brothers married and made his home about Point Pleasant, West Virginia; both were excellent house and sign painters.

A. H. Witten while working in Spencer wodd and won for wife Miss Eliza Showen of the Curtis District family; their marriage being on November 10, 1880; A. H. and Eliza, his wife, thereafter made their home for many years in Spencer, where to them were born and by them brought up the following two daughters and one son: Jessie, Katie and Arthur.

Katie became the wife of Floyd Lee Linger, June 20, 1894; her age then 22, his 28; he was born in Lewis County, West Virginia.

The mother having died, A. H., Jessie and Arthur Jr., went to Akron, Ohio, where A. H. embarked in a grocery business which he conducted with such success as to leave some twenty thousand dollars as his estate on his death there a few years ago.

WHITE: Of upper Big Sandy.

Arthur and Rebecca (Miller) White are the first of this name to settle on a farm on upper Big Sandy; at or about the mouth of Simmons Pun, where Uler postoffice now (1926) is. His grandson says he was of an old Virginia family last living in Tazwell County; a granddaughter, wife of Samuel B. Wright, is represented by her husband as giving Russell County as the place of Arthur White’s last residence before coming to Big Sandy, and that she was born in Russell, in 1831, and married Samuel B. Wright here on Sanday, year 1851; so we are persuaded to place arrival of Arthur and Rebecca White here as about the year 1845.

Shortly after his arrived here, Arthur White purchased of Rev. Davidson Ross, eleven hundred acres of “wild lands” located as first
mentioned, on upper Sandy. Here Arthur and Rebecca began one of those masterful careers of clearing lands and raising a large family. Married twice—Arthur became father of six children of the first wife, and seven of the second, their names as follows: John, Timothy, Benjamin, James, Rafe, Alexander. For a second wife Arthur married Margaret Harold. The children of this marriage are: Barbara, Annie, Mariah, Jackson, Michael, Robert and Ali.

Of the above sons of Arthur and Rebecca White we notice that Benjamin became the father of John White, a merchant of Newton, several years next before year 1915.

And that James, the fourth son of Arthur and Rebecca, married near Newton, Talitha, daughter of Isaac and Margaret (Peggy Bishop) Drake, and made their home on the old place on upper Sandy. Of this marriage ten children were born, their names as follows: Margaret, who became the wife of Phillip Justice of Left Hand; Lydia, wife of J. H. Hall; James Harvey (died); Hulda, who married Levi Smith and is now living in Charleston, West Virginia; Davidson W., "Double-u White," was born, year 1871; married, 1894, Georgia, daughter of H. F. and Harriette Reed, formerly of Craig County, Virginia. Of this marriage there are at this time, 1926, three sons and five daughters.

WOODYARD: Of City of Spencer, first here.

William Woodyard, merchant, real estate man, State Senator, Ancestry, marriage, career, children.

Among the pioneers of Wirt County, near the year 1800, was a family Woodyard. Of these was one Lewis Woodyard who united in marriage at "Beauchamps" Mills, now Elizabeth, on the Little Kanawha, when that part of the Little Kanawha Valley was part of Wood County, in records of which will be found the marriage of Lewis Woodyard and Catherine Wiseman; she a daughter of a pioneer family of Wisemans of that locality. They made their home on lands extending to the river and kept the ferry; there brought up their family of five sons and four daughters, as learned from George A. Roberts of City of Elizabeth, Wirt County historian.

The names of these sons and daughters of Lewis Woodyard and wife, are Caleb, Isaac, John, Frank, William, Annie, Harriett, Mary and Emma.

These all married and scattered each on his own.

William Woodyard, son of Lewis and Catherine (Wiseman) Woodyard was born in Wirt County, Western Virginia, year 1840; buried at Spencer, 1895.

He came to Spencer, possibly during the commotion of the Civil War. The town was garrisoned in 1862 by four regiments of Union troops under Col. John C. Rathbone, a native of Wirt County, as were many of his troops.
William Woodyard united in marriage with Miss Isabelle Chapman, February 24, 1866; she a daughter of Dr. Henry D. Chapman and wife; born 1848, died 1915. See Chapter IX.

To William and Isabelle (Chapman) Woodyard, were born and by them brought up, in Spencer, the following sons and daughters: Katherine, Harry Chapman, Ralph, Louise and Jeanette. Something further of these:

Katherine H. married Frank M. Baldwin, October 2, 1895; his age given 27, her’s 25. Ralph died in Havana, never married. His body is buried in Spencer cemetery.

Helen Louise married Ernst Kaltenbach, June 6, 1894, his age 38, her age 19. They at once made their home in Detroit, Michigan.

Jeanette, youngest of the family, married Leonard S. Hall, of New Martinsville, W. Va.

Harry Chapman Woodyard, above mentioned, was born in Spencer, November 13, 1867; attended first the town schools, then “was sent away to school.” His first work was that of station agent at Spencer depot of the R. S. & G. Railway. He united in marriage with Emma J. Douglass, born year 1868, daughter of Andrew and Ruhama (Dilworth) Douglass, of Romines Mills, Harrison County, at her parent’s home; Emma J. having been married previously to a Mr. Kelley, who had died shortly after marriage.

Harry C. and Emma Woodyard began their united careers at Spencer. He was a shrewd investor, she a sagacious discerner. He was elected by the people and served as State Senator for the district of which Roane was a part for the twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth sessions, 1899-1901. He was elected and represented the Congressional District of which Roane is a part, in 1902, and thereafter to every term except one 1922-1924, his last term expiring March 3, 1927.

To Harry C. and Emma J. Woodyard, his wife, were born and by them brought up, three sons and no daughter: William, Jr., Edward Douglass and Henry Chapman.

These sons are all married and have businesses and homes in Spencer. They were mainly educated in the schools at Spencer, finished in Washington, D. C., and in some school or college in Pennsylvania. William was for some time part of the management of the Spencer Water and Ice Company; married, 1926, Miss Frances Huddleston, of Spencer. Edward D. Woodyard is editor of the Times-Record; married a Miss Josephine Boynton, of Gloversville, N. Y., at Washington, D. C.

Henry C. is co-editor with Edward D., of the Times-Record. He married a Miss Ida L. Moore, of Charleston.

WRIGHT:

James, Sr., Thomas B. and others of this family, see Chapter VII, Spencer District. Ch. IX, City of Spencer.
WRIGHT: Of upper Geary District.

Samuel B. Wright was born in Nelson County, Virginia, October 16, 1818, son of Benjimam and Jane (Borden) Wright, each born in Amherst County, Virginia. Samuel came to Big Sandy some time in the decade beginning 1840. He was a blacksmith and carpenter by trade. On November 17, 1851 he married Jane Smith, on Sandy, she was born in Russell County, Virginia, December 15, 1831, daughter of Ali and Jane (King) Smith, who left Russell, lived a while in Pike County, Kentucky, from there came to Big Sandy sometime prior to the marriage of Jane with Samuel. To Samuel and Jane (Wright), his wife, were born, on Sandy, the following named children: Louisa, April 16, 1854; Nancy E., March 21, 1856; Albert, July 19, 1858; Samuel K., February 11, 1863; Daniel L., July 29, 1866; Maria J., August 4, 1860; George A., October 23, 1874. Samuel B. Wright served three years as a Confederate soldier, 14th Virginia Cavalry.

WRIGHT: Of Lower Flat Fork, Harper District.

John B. Wright, was born in Roanoke, Virginia, in the year 1869, arrived alone on Pocatalico sometime prior to the year 1896. On being asked why he left the place of his birth, his reply was “to escape the tyranny of a step mother. I was only a small boy when I left; made my way here nad liked it.” He became a substantial citizen. On September, 1896, John B. Wright and Esta M. Conley were married at the bride’s home, her age 27, his age 27. She was a daughter of Jeremiah Conley. See the name “Conley.”

WOLFE: Joseph B. and descendants. See Ch. VII.

YOUNG: Jonathan, Strader. See Chapter VI., Smithfield.

YOUNG:

Squier Young, son of John H. and Catherine (Slack) Young, of a Pennsylvania family of the name Young, was born in Kanawha County, Western Virginia, January 11, 1831. About 1847 the family of John H. Young lived on head waters of Mill Creek which later became a part of Harper District. Two sons are remembered; their names Brigham and Squier.

Squier's first work was that of stake driver for surveyors and engineers at constructing the Glenville, Ripley and Ohio turnpike, 1850 to 1853.

Squier Young was twice married, each time to daughters of Roane County families. The first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of St. Clair Summers, of Jarrett’s Ford. The children of this marriage were William M. Young, of Left Hand, on State Route No. 14 (1926). Catherine, who married John E. Hunt, son of the Hunts of Harper District, who was County Superintendent of Schools one term, 1885-1887. Henry F., son of Squier, married the daughter of Frank Taylor, of Kanawha County. James Perry “Pet” Young, married Emma E. Gibson, in Roane County, October 15, 1895. She being the daughter
of H. Frank Gibson, of near Walton, James Perry's age 27, her age 26. To them were born several children. Emma E., the wife of J. P. Young, died about the year 1920. James ("Pet") Young became the owner of the large cattle farm near Looneyville, known as the J. M. Simmons farm. He lived there until his wife's death, though still owning the farm he stays in Spencer much. Names of the children of J. P. and Emma E. (Gibson) Young, given in the order of their ages are Lawrence W., Mary E., Minnie, Mabel, George S. and Henry.

For a second wife Squier Young married Nancy E. Jennings, 1877. To them were born two daughters, Cora E., who married Perry Moody Marks, of Roane County, August 27, 1907, his age 28, her age 24; Laura J. married Cyrus Dayton Hunt, June 29, 1899, his age 21, her age 21.

Of descendants of Brigam Young, son of John H. and Catherine (Slack) Young, two are known in Roane County. They being Samuel Young, of Spencer, and Downtain Young, a farmer of Clay or Colhoun County.

Squire Young gave the writer the above information in October, 1926, and departed this life three or four months afterward.
INDEX

ADDITIONS of Lots and Streets, Reedy...
To Spencer ........................................... 379 to 387
Walton .................................................. 308
Gandeeville ........................................... 310

AMUSEMENTS, pioneer work as...
See “Theatre” ........................................ 388

ANIMALS, Game ...................................... 28, 29
Domestic .............................................. 49, 51

AUTOMOBILES, First .............................. 402
Pictures of sales places ............................ 421, 422

BALLADS, Jews Garden ............................ 69
White Pilgrim ........................................ 70

BANKS, First Spencer .............................. 378
Roane County Bank ................................ 393
Traders Trust & Banking Co. ...................... 393
First National of Spencer ........................ 393
T. E. Vineyard & Co ................................ 394
Bank of Reedy ....................................... 243
First National Bank of Reedy ..................... 244
Poca Valley Bank ................................... 308

BIRDS, Natives of the forests .................... 34, 36

BONDS, First was in aid Railroad ............... 134
Sewer and Waterworks ............................. 396
Paving Streets ...................................... 399, 400
For Spencer District ............................... 293
Geary District ...................................... 196
Walton District ..................................... 301

BLACKSMITH, Pictures of shops .................. 178, 279

BOUNDARIES, General of Roane County ........ 9
By courses and distances .......................... 91

BRANDY AND WHISKEY, See Intoxicating Liquors... 223, 229, 237, 385
Pioneer prices of brandies and whiskies ........ 337

BRIDGES
First noteworthy ..................................... 125
Illustration of wooden ............................. 125
First steel bridges ................................ 127
First concrete ....................................... 129, 162
In Curtis District .................................. 182
See each other district.

BUFFALO, Once roamed here ...................... 28, 29
Trails worn .......................................... 299, 303

CARDING MILLS, Make wool ready, Reedyville .... 176
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Spencer</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walton</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CATTLE, Pioneer's kinds</td>
<td>49 to 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pure bred</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Picture of in stockyards</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CASSVILLE, Tanners Crossroads</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Picture</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CEMETERIES, First</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer with mausoleum</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, Spencer's</td>
<td>410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHARACTER MAKING</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHICKENS AND FOWLS, First</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHURCHES, In Curtis District</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geary</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reedy</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smithfield</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City</td>
<td>253 to 358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walton</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CIVIL WAR, The, Roane County in</td>
<td>102 to 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Popular meeting, resolutions</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Names of those enlisting</td>
<td>108 to 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Town of Spencer in</td>
<td>337 and 338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siege and surrender</td>
<td>339 to 348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle in Reedy District, picture</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLEARING for farms</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illustration of logrolling</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLOTH MAKING, with illustrations</td>
<td>56, 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homemade coverlets</td>
<td>58, 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COOKING, Pioneer, with illustrations</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COURT, First Circuit Court</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Names of all judges</td>
<td>421, 422</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First County Court, organized</td>
<td>.95, 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COURT HOUSE, First, erection, picture</td>
<td>.98, 325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Destroyed by fire</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Courthouse, picture</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMUNITY CENTERS</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geary</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reedy</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walton</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gandeeville</td>
<td>.310, 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNTY ORGANIZED</td>
<td>251, 254, 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smithfield</td>
<td>.95 to 101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS of Schools, all</td>
<td>122, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topic</td>
<td>Page(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Picture of</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Former and present value</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRASS</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GUNS, Old flint-locks, illustration</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discarded for “percussion cap”</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Making of by pioneers</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARPER MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT, Formation</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illustration: Pioneers arriving</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARVESTING, with Reap-hook, Cradle</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIGHWAYS, First turnpikes</td>
<td>78 to 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bridges, Bonds</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer Highways</td>
<td>.161, 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See “Trails”. See each district.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOGS, First brought here—“wild”</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HORSES, First brought here—Breeds</td>
<td>49, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Racing, See “Fairs.”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HONEYBEES, Found here, whence came</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUGHES, Jesse Hughes, pen sketch of</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Explorer; his family</td>
<td>.10 to 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDIANS, Killed Thomas Hughes</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trails across country</td>
<td>10 to 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trails in Reedy</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INSECTS, Insect life in the forest</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTOXICATING LIQUORS</td>
<td>229, 323 and 385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUDGES, of Circuit Courts, List of</td>
<td>421 to 423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LODGES, FRATERNAL ORDERS, Spencer</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOGS of Oil and Gas Wells</td>
<td>147 to 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOGROLLING, In making fields</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illustration of</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LUMBER, Whip-Sawed</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For first court house</td>
<td>321, 326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAGISTERIAL DISTRICTS, Laid off, Named</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAPS, Showing first line, mountains to the Ohio River, Augusta, Botetourt</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Roane County, showing streams</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of City of Spencer</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEXICAN WAR, Settlers discuss</td>
<td>.76, 181, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MILLS, Picture of Horsemill</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Picture of Osborne’s Mill</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Picture of Reedy Watermill</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Picture of Runnion’s</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First steam flour mill, Spencer</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roller Process</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Planing Mill, first</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Planing Mill, next one</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walton grist-mill</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carding mills, See Runnions, Walton, Reedyville</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
HISTORY OF ROANE COUNTY

MINERALS, Generally of the county...22
  Petroleum oil and gas...137 to 159
  In Curtis dist., 179; Geary, 147; Harper, 149; Reedy, 225;
    Smithfield, 151-2; Spencer Dis., first, 139; later, 277.
  Walton District...152 to 153

MOVING PICTURES, first and later...386

NATURAL GAS, Of the county...143
  Compressor stations, Picture...142, 144
  Pipeline for transport...148
  First for heat and light...591

NEW CALIFORNIA, A name, later Spencer...88

NEWSPAPERS, First used in Roane...124
  First published at Reedy...241
  History of in Spencer...371 to 373

NEWTON, Village of in Geary District...192
  Picture, distant view...192

OSBORNE'S MILLS, with illustration...191

PIGEONS, Wild, and Pigeon roosts...35

PANTHER, Many first roamed here...31
  Last killed...298

PETROLEUM OIL & GAS...137 to 159

PHONOGRAPH, First here...405

PIONEER, Race and ancestry...46, 322
  The pioneer preacher...74

POSTOFFICES, First Ten established...84

PROFESSIONS, The learned first to last...410, 416

RADIO and Wireless...406

RAILROAD, Ravenswood, Spencer, and Glenville...134

REEDY...219
  Town...229
  Picture...230
  Picture...237
  Incorporated...240

RELIGION, of the pioneers...73

ROADS, First, page...53, 78, 101, 182 and 292
  First paved or hard-surfaced...161
  State Road, No. 14, opened...418
  Walton...300

ROANE, County organized...86 to 92
  Judge Spencer Roane, photo...327

SAWS, Whipsaw, 71; sash-saw...321

SCHOOLS, Pioneer, See respective districts, Chapters II to IX, incl.
  Pioneer...67
  Free Schools, organized...122

SERENADE, After weddings...65, 66

SEWERS, First...396

SHEEP, Raising by pioneers...51

SNAKES, Of the original forests here...37
SPENCER Magisterial District, Laid off ...........................................100, 277
Why named “Spencer Township” .............................................100
SPENCER HIGH SCHOOL ..........................................................350
SPENCER STATE HOSPITAL, Why located here ......................134
Picture of ...................................................................................136
SPINNING AND WEAVING, Pioneer .......................................57, and 282
Illustrations ................................................................................57, 58, 59, 282
STOCK RAISING, Pioneer ..........................................................49, 50
Shipping and Yards, picture ....................................................50
Modern, breeds, growing ..........................................................132, 293
STREETS, First paved .................................................................309
SUGAR MAKING, Pioneer, Illustration ......................................56
TANNERS CROSSROADS, First settlement .......................279, 315
Pen sketch of .............................................................................318
TANNERIES, Pioneer, of Reedy ..............................................228
Of Spencer ...............................................................................331
Of Walton ...............................................................................300
TELEPHONE, First in the county ...........................................374
First at Walton ........................................................................307
Use in year 1927 ......................................................................375, 376
THEATRE, First in Spencer .....................................................388
The “Movie Pictures” ................................................................389
TRACK ROCK, of Walton ...........................................................43
TRAGEDIES, Death Samuel Lockhart .......................................115
Reedy Mill explosion ................................................................236
Town of Spencer Fires ..............................................................366
Killing of Bailey Cleavenger, Mr. Hedges, Marshall Glaze;
See these family names in Alphabet place, Ch. X.
Death of Dr. Boon, and Pool .....................................................342
TREES, Of the original forest ...................................................23
Marketing as Timber .................................................................24
Marketed from every District, See.
TURNPIKES, Glenville, Ripley & Ohio, Authorized ...............78
Building of ................................................................................78 to 83
Ravenswood & Spencer, a toll road ......................................82, 83
ULER, Post office established ..................................................85
A community centre .................................................................193
VETERANS, of the Blue and Gray, Group picture ..................159
WAGON ROADS, First ...............................................................78
Others .......................................................................................101, 292
WAR, People’s concern in the Mexican Discussions ..............76
County action in the Civil War ................................................102
Names of men enlisting, both sides ......................................108 to 114
Town of Spencer in time of ....................................................327 to 338
Spanish-American, Names of Roane’s sons .........................158
World War, Activities in the county ....................................164 to 171
Names of those, Supreme sacrifice ......................................170
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Memorial Fountain, picture</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Advisory, Draft Boards, Names and sittings</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women's work in World War</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WATER WORKS, How and when Spencer obtained</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WALTON, MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Town of, history of its site</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Distant view, picture</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High School</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEST VIRGINIA, How regarded, reactions</td>
<td>103, 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Its name</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHOLESALE, First established</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOLVES, of the original forest</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolf Pen, as trap; Pen drawing</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>